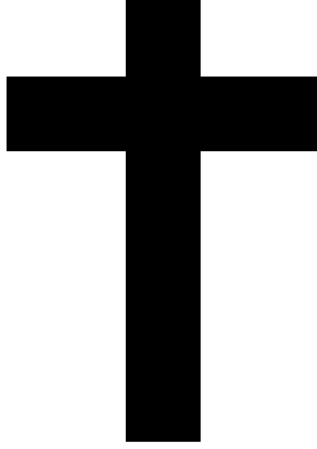


Sanskrit Bible (NT)  
in Harvard-Kyoto  
Script



New Testament in Sanskrit Language; printed in Harvard-Kyoto  
Script

# **Sanskrit Bible (NT) in Harvard-Kyoto Script**

## **New Testament in Sanskrit Language; printed in Harvard-Kyoto Script**

copyright © 2018 SanskritBible.in

Language: Sanskrit

Contributor: SanskritBible.in

Thank you for your interest in Sanskrit Bible.

Sanskrit Bible (NT) is freely available in 22 different scripts of your choice. This edition is in Harvard-Kyoto script and is based on the Sanskrit translation of the Holy Bible published by Calcutta Baptist Missionaries in 1851. Please visit [SanskritBible.in](http://SanskritBible.in) to learn more about Sanskrit Bible and to download various free Christian literature.

This translation is made available to you under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution Share-Alike license 4.0.

You have permission to share and redistribute this Bible translation in any format and to make reasonable revisions and adaptations of this translation, provided that:

You include the above copyright and source information.

If you make any changes to the text, you must indicate that you did so in a way that makes it clear that the original licensor is not necessarily endorsing your changes.

If you redistribute this text, you must distribute your contributions under the same license as the original.

Pictures included with Scriptures and other documents on this site are licensed just for use with those Scriptures and documents. For other uses, please contact the respective copyright owners.

Note that in addition to the rules above, revising and adapting God's Word involves a great responsibility to be true to God's Word. See Revelation 22:18-19.

2020-01-01

---

PDF generated using Haiola and XeLaTeX on 18 Apr 2025 from source files dated 29 Jan 2022  
a841fef1-6c64-56c7-8e69-f4e087319a78

Contents

Matthew . . . . .	1
Mark . . . . .	36
Luke . . . . .	58
John . . . . .	96
Acts . . . . .	125
Romans . . . . .	163
1 Corinthians . . . . .	179
2 Corinthians . . . . .	194
Galatians . . . . .	204
Ephesians . . . . .	210
Philippians . . . . .	215
Colossians . . . . .	219
1 Thessalonians . . . . .	223
2 Thessalonians . . . . .	227
1 Timothy . . . . .	229
2 Timothy . . . . .	233
Titus . . . . .	236
Philemon . . . . .	238
Hebrews . . . . .	239
James . . . . .	250
1 Peter . . . . .	254
2 Peter . . . . .	258
1 John . . . . .	261
2 John . . . . .	265
3 John . . . . .	266
Jude . . . . .	267
Revelation . . . . .	268

## mathilikhitaH susaMvAdaH

<sup>I</sup> ibrAhImaH santAno dAyUd tasya santAno yIzukhrISTastasya pUrvvapuruSavaMza-zreNI |

<sup>II</sup> ibrAhImaH putra ishAk tasya putro yAkUb tasya putro yihUdAstasya bhrAtarazca |

<sup>III</sup> tasmAd yihUdAtastAmaro garbhe perasserahau jajjAte, tasya perasaH putro hiSroN tasya putro 'rAm |

<sup>IV</sup> tasya putro 'mmInAdab tasya putro nahazon tasya putraH salmon |

<sup>V</sup> tasmAd rAhabo garbhe boyam jajje, tasmAd rUto garbhe obed jajje, tasya putro yizayaH |

<sup>VI</sup> tasya putro dAyUd rAjaH tasmAd mRtoriyasya jAyAyAM sulemAn jajje |

<sup>VII</sup> tasya putro rihabiyAm, tasya putro'biyaH, tasya putra AsA: |

<sup>VIII</sup> tasya suto yihozAphaT tasya suto yihorAma tasya suta uSiyaH |

<sup>IX</sup> tasya suto yotham tasya suta Aham tasya suto hiSkiyaH |

<sup>X</sup> tasya suto minaziH, tasya suta Amon tasya suto yoziyaH |

<sup>XI</sup> bAbilnagare pravasanAt pUrvvaM sa yoziyo yikhaniyaM tasya bhrAtRMzca janayA-mAsa |

<sup>XII</sup> tato bAbili pravasanakAle yikhaniyaH zaltiyelaM janayAmAsa, tasya sutaH sirub-bAvil |

<sup>XIII</sup> tasya suto 'bohud tasya suta ilIyAkIm tasya suto'sor |

<sup>XIV</sup> asoraH sutaH sAdok tasya suta AkhIm tasya suta illhUd |

<sup>XV</sup> tasya suta iliyAsar tasya suto mattan |

<sup>XVI</sup> tasya suto yAkUb tasya suto yUSaph tasya jAyA mariyam; tasya garbhe yIzurajani, tameva khrISTam (arthAd abhiSiktaM) vadanti |

<sup>XVII</sup> ittham ibrAhImo dAyUdaM yAvat sAkalyena caturdazapuruSAH; A dAyUdaH kAlAd bAbili pravasanakAlaM yAvat caturdazapuruSA bhavanti | bAbili pravAsanakAlAt khrISTasya kAlaM yAvat caturdazapuruSA bhavanti |

<sup>XVIII</sup> yIzukhrISTasya janma kaththate | mariyam nAmika kanya yUSaphe vAgdattAsIt, tadA tayoH saGgamAt prAk sA kanya pavitreNAtmanA garbhavati babhUva |

<sup>XIX</sup> tatra tasyAH pati ryUSaph saujanyAt tasyAH kalaGgaM prakAzayitum anicchan gopane tAM pArityaktuM manazcacre |

<sup>XX</sup> sa tathaiva bhAvayati, tadAnIM paramezvarasya dUtaH svapne taM darzanaM dattva vyAjahAra, he dAyUdaH santAna yUSaph tvaM nijAM jAyAM mariyamam AdAtuM mA bhaisiH |

<sup>XXI</sup> yatastasya garbhaH pavitrAdAtmano'bhavat, sA ca putraM prasaviSyate, tadA tvaM tasya nAma yIzum (arthAt trAtAraM) kariSyase, yasmAt sa nijamanujAn teSAM kaluSebhya uddhariSyati |

<sup>XXII</sup> itthaM sati, paza garbhavati kanya tanayaM prasaviSyate | immAnUyel tadIyaJca nAmadheyaM bhaviSyati | | immAnUyel asmAkaM saGgIzvara\_ityarthaH |

<sup>XXIII</sup> iti yad vacanaM purvvaM bhaviSyadvaktra IzvaraH kathAyAmAsa, tat tadAnIM siddhamabhavat |

<sup>XXIV</sup> anantaraM yUSaph nidrAto jAgarita utthAya paramezvarIyadUtasya nidezAnusAreNa nijAM jAyAM jagrAha,

<sup>XXV</sup> kintu yAvat sA nijaM prathamasutaM a suSuve, tAvat tAM nopAgacchat, tataH sutasya nAma yIzum cacre |

## II

<sup>I</sup> anantaraM herod saMjjake rAjji rAjyaM zAsati yihUdIyadezasya baitlehami nagare yIzau jAtavati ca, katipayA jyotirvvudaH pUrvvasyA dizo yirUzAlamnagaraM sametya kathayamAsuH,

<sup>II</sup> yo yihUdIyAnAM rAja jAtavAn, sa kutrAste? vayaM pUrvvasyAM dizi tiSthantastadIyAM tArakAM apazyAma tasmAt taM praNantum a[ggamAma |

<sup>III</sup> tadA herod rAja kathAmetAM nizamyA yirUzAlamnagarasthithaiH sarvvamAnavaiH sArddham udvijya

<sup>IV</sup> sarvvAn pradhAnayAjakan adhyApakAMzca samAhUyAnIya papraccha, khrISTaH kutra janiSyate?

<sup>V</sup> tadA te kathayAmAsuH, yihUdIyadezasya baitlehami nagare, yato bhaviSyadvAdina itthaM likhitamAste,

<sup>VI</sup> sarvvAbhyo rAjadhAnlbhyo yihUdIyasya nIvRtaH | he ylhUdIyadezasye baitleham  
tvaM na cAvarA | isrAyellyalokAn me yato yaH pAlayiSyati | tAdRgeko mahArAjastvan-  
madhya udbhaviSyatI | |

<sup>VII</sup> tadAnIM herod rAJa tAn jyotirvvido gopanam AhUya sa tArakA kadA dRSTAbhavat  
, tad vinizcayAmAsa |

<sup>VIII</sup> aparaM tAn baitlehamAM prahItya gaditavAn, yUyaM yAta, yatnAt taM zizum an-  
viSyata duddeze prApte mahyaM vArttAM dAsyatha, tato mayApi gatvA sa praNaMsyate |

<sup>IX</sup> tadAnIM rAJja etAdRzIm AjjAM prApya te pratasthire, tataH pUrvvarsyAM dizi  
sthitaistai ryA tArakA dRSTA sa tArakA teSAmagre gatvA yatra sthAne zizUrAste, tasya  
sthAnasyopari sthagItA tasyau |

<sup>X</sup> tad dRSTvA te mahAnanditA babhUvuH,

<sup>XI</sup> tato gehamadhya pravizya tasya mAtra mariyamA sAddhaM taM zizum nirIkSaya  
daNDavad bhUtva praNemuH, aparaM sveSAM ghanasampattiM mocayitvA suvarNaM  
kunduruM gandharamajca tasmai darzanIyaM dattavantaH |

<sup>XII</sup> pazcAd herod rAjasya samIpaM punarapi gantuM svapna IzvareNa niSiddhAH santo  
'nyena pathA te nijadezaM prati pratasthire |

<sup>XIII</sup> anantaram teSu gatavatmu paramezvarasya dUto yUSaphe svapne darzanaM datvA  
jagAda, tvam utthAya zizum tanmAtaraJca gRhItvA misardezaM palAyasva, aparaM  
yAvadahaM tubhyaM vArttAM na kathayiSyAmi, tAvat tatraiva nivasa, yato rAJa herod  
zizum nAzayituM mRgayiSyate |

<sup>XIV</sup> tadAnIM yUSaph utthAya rajanyaM zizum tanmAtaraJca gRhItvA misardezaM prati  
pratathe,

<sup>XV</sup> gatvA ca herodo nRpate rmaraNaparyyantaM tatra deze nyuvAsa, tena mis-  
ardezAdahaM putraM svakiyaM samupAhUyam | yadetadvacanam IzvareNa bhaviSyad-  
vAdina kathitaM tat saphalamabhUt |

<sup>XVI</sup> anantaram herod jyotirvidbhIrAtmAnaM pravaJcitaM vijjAya bhRzaM cukopa;  
aparaM jyotirvidbhIyastena vinizcitaM yad dinaM taddinAd gaNayitvA dvitIyavatsaraM  
praviSTA yAvanto bAlaka asmin baitlehamnagare tatsImamadhya cAsan, lokAn prahitya  
tAn sarvvAn ghAtayAmAsa |

<sup>XVII</sup> ataH anekasya vilApasya ninAda: krandanasya ca | zokena kRtazabdazca  
rAmAyAM saMnizamyate | svabAlagaNahetorvai rAheI nArI tu rodinI | na manyate  
prabodhantu yataste naiva manti hi | |

<sup>XVIII</sup> yadetad vacanaM yirImiyanAmakabhaviSyadvAdina kathitaM tat tadAnIM sapha-  
lam abhUt |

<sup>XIX</sup> tadanantaram heredi rAjani mRte paramezvarasya dUto misardeze svapne  
darzanaM dattvA yUSaphe kathitavAn

<sup>XX</sup> tvam utthAya zizum tanmAtaraJca gRhItvA punarapIsrAyelo dezaM yaH, ye janAH  
zizum nAzayitum amRgayanta, te mRtavantaH |

<sup>XXI</sup> tadAnIM sa utthAya zizum tanmAtaraJca gRhlan isrAyeldezam AjagAma |

<sup>XXII</sup> kintu yihUdIyadeze arkhilAyanAma rAJakumAro nijapitu rherodaH padaM prApya  
rAjatvaM karotIti nizamyata tat sthAnaM yAtuM zaGkitavAn, pazcAt svapna IzvarAt  
prabodhaM prApya gAlIldezasya pradezaikaM prasthAya nAsarannAma nagaraM gatvA  
tatra nyuSitavAn,

<sup>XXIII</sup> tena taM nAsaratIyaM kathayiSyanti, yadetadvAkyam bhaviSyadvAdibhiruktaM  
tat saphalamabhavat |

### III

<sup>I</sup> tadAnoM yohnnAmA majjayIta yihUdIyadezasya prAntaram upasthAya pracArayan  
kathayAmAsa,

<sup>II</sup> manAMsi parAvarttayata, svargIyarAjatvaM samIpamAgatam |

<sup>III</sup> paramezasya panthAnaM pariSkuruta sarvvataH | tasya rAjapathAMzcaiva samIk-  
ruta sarvvathA | ityetat prAntare vAkyam vadataH kasyacid ravaH | |

<sup>IV</sup> etadvacanaM yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdina yohanamuddizya bhASitam | yohano  
vasanaM mahAGgaromajAM tasya kaTau carmmakaTibandhanaM; sa ca zUkakITAn  
madhu ca bhuktavAn |

<sup>V</sup> tadAnIM yirUzAlamnagaranivAsinaH sarvve yihUdidezIya yarddantaTinyA ubhya-  
ataTasthAzca mAnava bahirAgatya tasya samIpe

<sup>VI</sup> svIyaM svIyaM duritam aGgIkRtya tasyAM yarddani tena majjitA babhUvuH |

<sup>VII</sup> aparaM bahUn phirUzinaH sidUkinazca manujAn maMktuM svasamIpam Agacchto  
vilokya sa tAn abhidadhau, re re bhujagavaMza AgAmInaH kopAt palAyituM yuSmAn  
kazcetitavAn?

<sup>VIII</sup> manaHparAvarttanasya samucitaM phalaM phalata |

<sup>IX</sup> kintvasmAkAM tAta ibrAhIm astIti sveSu manaHsu cIntayanto mA vyAharata| yato yuSmAn ahaM vadAmi, Izvara etebhyaH pASANebhya ibrAhImaH santAnAn utpAdayituM zaknoti|

<sup>X</sup> aparaM pAdapAnAM mUle kuThAra idAnImapi lagan Aste, tasmAd yasmin pAdape uttamaM phalaM na bhavati, sa kRtto madhye'gniM nikSepsyate|

<sup>XI</sup> aparam ahaM manaHparAvarttanAsUcakena majjanena yuSmAn majjayAmIti satyaM, kintu mama pazcAd ya Agacchati, sa mattopi mahAn, ahaM tadIyopAnahau voDhumapi nahi yogyosmi, sa yuSmAn vahnirUpe pavitra Atmani saMmajjayiSyati|

<sup>XII</sup> tasya kAre sURpa Aste, sa svIyazasyAni samyak prasphoTya nijAn sakalagodhUmAn saMgRhya bhANDAgAre sthApayiSyati, kiMntu sarvvAni vuSANyanirvvANavahnina dAhayiSyati|

<sup>XIII</sup> anantaraM yIzu ryohanA majjito bhavituM gAllIpradezAd yaddani tasya samIpam AjagAma|

<sup>XIV</sup> kintu yohan taM niSidhya babhASE, tvaM kiM mama samIpam Agacchasi? varaM tvayA majjanaM mama prayojanam Aste|

<sup>XV</sup> tadAnIM yIzuH pratyavocat; IdAnIm anumanyasva, yata itthaM sarvvadharmasAdhanam asmAkAM kartavyaM, tataH so'nvamanyata|

<sup>XVI</sup> anantaraM yIzurammasi majjituH san tatkSaNat toyamadyAd utthAya jagAma, tAdA jImUtadvAre mukte jAte, sa IzvarasyAtmAnaM kapotavad avaruhya svoparyyAgacchantaM vIkSAJcacre|

<sup>XVII</sup> aparam eSa mama priyaH putra etasminneva mama mahAsantoSa etAdRzI vyomajA vAg babhUva|

## IV

<sup>I</sup> tataH paraM yIzuH pratArakeNa parIkSito bhavitum AtmanA prAntaram AkRStAH

<sup>II</sup> san catvAriMzadahorAtrAn anAhArastiSThan kSudhito babhUva|

<sup>III</sup> tadAnIM parIkSita tatsamIpam Agazya vyAhRtavAn, yadi tvamIzvarAtmajo bhaves-tarhyAjJayA pASANAnetAn pUpAn vidhehi|

<sup>IV</sup> tataH sa pratyabravIt, itthaM likhitamAste, "manujaH kevalapUpena na jIviSyati, kintvIzvarasya vadanAd yAni yAni vacAMsi niHsaranti taireva jIviSyati|"

<sup>V</sup> tadA pratArakastaM puNyanagaraM nItva mandirasya cUDopari nidhAya gaditavAn,

<sup>VI</sup> tvaM yadizvarasya tanayo bhavestarihTo'dhaH pata, yata itthaM likhitamAste, AdekSyati nijAn dUtan rakSituM tvAM paramezvaraH| yathA sarvveSu mArgeSu tvadIyacaranAdvaye| na laget prastarAghAtastvAM ghariSyanti te karaiH||

<sup>VII</sup> tadAnIM yIzustasmai kathitavAn etadapi likhitamAste, "tvaM nijaprabhuM paramezvaraM mA parIkSasva|"

<sup>VIII</sup> anantaraM pratArakaH punarapi tam atyuJcadharAdharopari nItva jagataH sakalarAjyAni tadaizvaryyAni ca darzayAzcakAra kathayAJcakAra ca,

<sup>IX</sup> yadi tvaM danDavAd bhavan mAM praNamestarhyaham etAni tubhyaM pradAsyAmi|

<sup>X</sup> tadAnIM yIzustamavocat, dUrIbhava pratAraka, likhitamidam Aste, "tvayA nijaH prabhuH paramezvaraH praNamyah kevalaH sa sevyazca|"

<sup>XI</sup> tataH pratArakeNa sa paryyatyAji, tAdA svargIyadUtairAgatyA sa siSeve|

<sup>XII</sup> tadanantaraM yohan kArAyAM babandhe, tadvArttAM nizamyA yIzuna gAllI prAsthiyata|

<sup>XIII</sup> tataH paraM sa nAsarannagaraM vihAya jalaghestaTe sibUlUnnaptAlI etayoruvahayoH pradezayoH sImnormadhyavartI ya: kapharnAhUm tannagaram itvA nyavasat|

<sup>XIV</sup> tasmAt, anyAdezIyagAlli yaddanpAre'bdhirodhasi| naptAlisibUIUndezau yatra sthAne sthitau purA|

<sup>XV</sup> tatratyA manujA ye ye paryyabhrAmyan tamisrake| tairjanairbRhadAlokaH paridarziSyate tAdA| avasan ye janA deze mRtyucchAyAsvarUpake| teSAMupari lokAnAmAlokaH samprakAzitaH||

<sup>XVI</sup> yadetadvacanaM yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdina proktaM, tat tAdA saphalam abhUt|

<sup>XVII</sup> anantaraM yIzuH susaMvAdaM pracArayan etAM kathAM kathayitum Arebhe, manAMsi parAvarttayata, svargIyarAjatvaM savidhamabhavat|

<sup>XVIII</sup> tataH paraM yIzu rgAlIlo jaladhestaTena gacchan gacchan Andriyastasya bhrAta zimon arthato yaM pitaraM vadanti etAvubhau jalaghau jAlaM kSipantau dadarza, yatastau mInadhAriNvAstAm|

<sup>XIX</sup> tAdA sa tAvAhUya vyAjahAra, yuvAM mama pazcAd AgacchataM, yuvAmahaM manujadhAriNau kariSyAmi|

<sup>XX</sup> tenaiva tau jAlaM vihAya tasya pazcAt AgacchatAm|

<sup>XXI</sup> anantaraM tasmAt sthAnAt vrajan vrajan sivadiyasya sutau yAkUb yohannAmAnau dvau sahajau tAtena sArddhaM naukopari jAlasya jIrnoddhAraM kurvvantau vIkSyA tAvAhUtavAn |

<sup>XXII</sup> tatKsAnAt tau nAvaM svatAtaJca vihAya tasya pazcAdgAminau babhUvatuH |

<sup>XXIII</sup> anantaraM bhajanabhavane samupadizan rAjyasya susaMvAdaM pracArayan manujANAM sarvvaprakArAn rogAn sarvvaprakArapIDAzca zamayan yIzuH kRtsnaM gAlIIdezaM bhramitum Arabhata |

<sup>XXIV</sup> tena kRtsnasuriyAdezasya madhyaM tasya yazo vyApnot, aparaM bhUtagrasta apasmArargINaH pakSadhAtiprabhRtayazca yAvanto manujA nAnAvidhavyAdhibhiH kliSTA Asan, teSu sarvveSu tasya samIpam AnIteSu sa tAn svasthAn cakArA |

<sup>XXV</sup> etena gAlII-dikApani-yirUzAlam-yihUdiyadezebhyo yarddanaH pArAJca bahavo manujAstasya pazcAd Agacchan |

## V

<sup>I</sup> anantaraM sa jananivahaM nirIkSyA bhUdharopari vrajitvA samupaviveza |

<sup>II</sup> tadAnIM ziSyeSu tasya samIpamAgateSu tena tebhya eSA katha kathyAJcakre |

<sup>III</sup> abhimAnahInA janA dhanyAH, yataste svargIyarAjyam adhikariSyanti |

<sup>IV</sup> khidyamAnA manujA dhanyAH, yasmAt te sAntvanAM prApanti |

<sup>V</sup> namrA mAnavAzca dhanyAH, yasmAt te medinIm adhikariSyanti |

<sup>VI</sup> dharmmAya bubhukSitAH tRSArttAzca manujA dhanyAH, yasmAt te paritarpsyanti |

<sup>VII</sup> kRpAlavo mAnava dhanyAH, yasmAt te kRpAM prApSyanti |

<sup>VIII</sup> nirmmalahRdayA manujAzca dhanyAH, yasmAt ta Izcarasya santAnatvena vikhyAsyanti |

<sup>IX</sup> melayitAro mAnava dhanyAH, yasmAt ta Izcarasya santAnatvena vikhyAsyanti |

<sup>X</sup> dharmmakAraNAt tADitA manujA dhanyA, yasmAt svargIyarAjye teSAMadhikaro vidyate |

<sup>XI</sup> yadA manujA mama nAmakRte yuSmAn nindanti tADayanti mRSA nAnAdurv-vAkyaNI vadanti ca, tadA yuyam dhanyAH |

<sup>XII</sup> tadA Anandata, tathA bhRzaM hIAdadhvaJca, yataH svarge bhUYAMsi phalAni lapsyadhve; te yuSmAkaM purAtanAn bhaviSyadvAdino'pi tAdRg atADayan |

<sup>XIII</sup> yuyam medinyAM lavaNarUpAH, kintu yadi lavaNasya lavaNatvam apayati, tarhi tat kena prakAreNa svAduyuktaM bhaviSyati? tat kasyApi kAryasyAyogyatvAt kevalaM bahiH prakSeptuM narANAM padatalena dalayituJca yogyaM bhavati |

<sup>XIV</sup> yUYam jagati dIptirUpAH, bhUdharopari sthitaM nagaraM guptaM bhavituM nahi zakSyati |

<sup>XV</sup> aparaM manujAH pradIpAn prajvAlya droNAdho na sthApayanti, kintu dIpAd-hAroparyeva sthApayanti, tena te dIpA gehasthitAn sakalAn prakAzayanti |

<sup>XVI</sup> yena mAnava yuSmAkaM satkarmmANi vilokya yuSmAkaM svargasthaM pitaraM dhanyaM vadanti, teSAM samakSaM yuSmAkaM dIptistAdRk prakAzatAm |

<sup>XVII</sup> ahaM vyavasthAM bhaviSyadvAkyaJca loptum AgatavAn, itthaM mAnubhavata, te dve loptuM nAgatavAn, kintu saphale karttum Agatosmi |

<sup>XVIII</sup> aparaM yuSmAn ahaM tathyaM vadAmi yAvat vyomamedinyo rdhvaMso na bhaviSyati, tAvat sarvvasmin saphale na jAte vyavasthAyA eka mAtRA bindurekopi vA na lopsyate |

<sup>XIX</sup> tasmAt yo jana etAsAm AjJAnAm atikSudrAm ekAjJAmapi lAMghate manujAMJca tathaiva zikSayati, sa svargIyarAjye sarvvabhyaH kSudratvena vikhyAsyate, kintu yo janastAM pAlayati, tathaiva zikSayati ca, sa svargIyarAjye pradhAnatvena vikhyAsyate |

<sup>XX</sup> aparaM yuSmAn ahaM vadAmi, adhyApakaphirUzimAnavAnAM dharmmAnuSThAnAt yuSmAkaM dharmmAnuSThAne nottame jAte yUYam IzvarIyarAjyaM praveSTuM na zakSyatha |

<sup>XXI</sup> aparaJca tvaM naraM mA vadhiH, yasmAt yo naraM hanti, sa vicArasabhAyAM daNDARho bhaviSyati, pUrvvakAlInajanebhya iti kathitamAsIt, yuSmAbhirazrAvi |

<sup>XXII</sup> kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yaH kazcit kAranaM vinA nijabhrAtre kupyati, sa vicArasabhAyAM daNDARho bhaviSyati; yaH kazcicca svIyasahajaM nirbbodhaM vadati, sa mahAsabhAyAM daNDARho bhaviSyati; punazca tvaM mUDha iti vAkyaM yadi kazcit svIyabhrAtaraM vakti, tarhi narakAgnau sa daNDARho bhaviSyati |

<sup>XXIII</sup> ato vedyAH samIpam nijanaivedye samAnIte'pi nijabhrAtaraM prati kasmAccit kArANAt tvaM yadi doSI vidyase, tadAnIM tava tasya smRti rjAyate ca,

<sup>XXIV</sup> tarhi tasyA vedyAH samIpe nijanaivedyaM nidhAya tadaiva gatvA pUrvvam tena sArddhaM mila, pazcAt AgatyA nijanaivedyaM nivedaya |

<sup>XXV</sup> anyajca yAvat vivAdinA sArddhaM vartmani tiSThasi, tAvat tena sArddhaM melanaM kuru; no cet vivAdi vicArayituH samIpe tvaM samarpayati vicArayitA ca rakSiNaH sannidhau samarpayati tadA tvaM kArAyAM badhyethAH |

<sup>XXVI</sup> tarhi tvAmahaM taththaM bravImi, zeSakapardake'pi na parizodhite tasmAt sthAnAt kadApi bahirAgantuM na zakSyasi |

<sup>XXVII</sup> aparaM tvaM mA vyabhicara, yadetad vacanaM pUrvvakAlInalokebhyaH kathitamAsIt, tad yUYaM zrutavantaH;

<sup>XXVIII</sup> kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yadi kazcit kAmataH kAJcana yoSitaM pazyati, tarhi sa manasa tadaiva vyabhicaritvan |

<sup>XXIX</sup> tasmAt tava dakSiNaM netraM yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi tannetram utpATya dUre nikSipa, yasmAt tava sarvvavapuSo narake nikSepAt tavaikAGgasya nAzo varaM |

<sup>XXX</sup> yadvA tava dakSiNaH karo yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi taM karaM chittva dUre nikSipa, yataH sarvvavapuSo narake nikSepAt ekAGgasya nAzo varaM |

<sup>XXXI</sup> uktamAste, yadi kazcin nijajAyAM parityaktum icchati, tarhi sa tasyai tyAgapatraM dadAtu |

<sup>XXXII</sup> kintvahaM yuSmAn vyAharAmi, vyabhicAradoSe na jAte yadi kazcin nijajAyAM parityajati, tarhi sa tAM vyabhicArayati; yazca tAM tyaktAM striyaM vivahati, sopi vyabhicarati |

<sup>XXXIII</sup> punazca tvaM mRSA zapatham na kurvvan IzcarAya nijazapathaM pAlaya, pUrvvakAlInalokebhya yaiSA katha kathita, tAmapi yUYaM zrutavantaH |

<sup>XXXIV</sup> kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, kamapi zapathaM mA kArStA, arthataH svarganAmna na, yataH sa Izvarasya siMhAsanaM;

<sup>XXXV</sup> pRthivyA nAmnApi na, yataH sA tasya pAdapIThaM; yirUzAlamo nAmnApi na, yataH sA mahArAjasya purI;

<sup>XXXVI</sup> nijazironAmnApi na, yasmAt tasyaikaM kacamapi sitam asitaM vA karttuM tvaya na zakyate |

<sup>XXXVII</sup> aparaM yUYaM saMIApasamaye kevalaM bhavatIti na bhavatIti ca vadata yata ito'dhikaM yat tat pApAtmano jAyate |

<sup>XXXVIII</sup> aparaM locanasya vinimayena locanaM dantasya vinimayena dantaH pUrvvak-tamidaM vacanaJca yuSmAbhirazrUyata |

<sup>XXXIX</sup> kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi yUYaM hiMsakaM naraM mA vyAghAtayata | kintu kenacit tava dakSiNakapole capeTAgHate kRte taM prati vAmaM kapolaJca vyAghoTaya |

<sup>XL</sup> aparaM kenacit tvaya sArhdhaM vivAdaM kRtvA tava paridheyavasane jighRtite tasmAyuttarIyavasanaMapi dehi |

<sup>XLI</sup> yadi kazcit tvAM krozamekaM nayanArthaM anyAyato dharati, tadA tena sArhdhaM krozadvayaM yAhi |

<sup>XLII</sup> yazca mAnavastvAM yAcate, tasmai dehi, yadi kazcit tubhyaM dhArayitum icchati, tarhi taM prati parAMmukho mA bhUH |

<sup>XLIII</sup> nijasamIpavasini prema kuru, kintu zatruM prati dveSaM kuru, yadetad puroktaM vacanaM etadapi yUYaM zrutavantaH |

<sup>XLIV</sup> kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yUYaM ripuvvapi prema kuruta, ye ca yuSmAn zapante, tAna, AziSaM vadata, ye ca yuSmAn R[ati]yante, teSAM maGgalaM kuruta, ye ca yuSmAn nindanti, tADayanti ca, teSAM kRte prArthayadhvaM |

<sup>XLV</sup> tatra yaH satAmasataJcopari prabhAkaram udAyayati, tathA dhArmmikAnAmadhArmmikAnAJcopari nIraM varSayati tAdRzo yo yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA, yUYaM tasyaiva santAnA bhaviSyatha |

<sup>XLVI</sup> ye yuSmAsu prema kurvanti, yUYaM yadi kevalaM tevveva prema kurutha, tarhi yuSmAkaM kiM phalaM bhaviSyati? caNDAla api tAdRzaM kiM na kurvanti?

<sup>XLVII</sup> aparaM yUYaM yadi kevalaM svIyabhrAtRtvena namata, tarhi kiM mahat karma kurutha? caNDAla api tAdRzaM kiM na kurvanti?

<sup>XLVIII</sup> tasmAt yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA yathA pUrNo bhavati, yUYamapi tAdRza bhavata |

## VI

<sup>I</sup> sAvadhAna bhavata, manujAn darzayituM teSAM gocare dharmmakarmma mA kuruta, tathA kRte yuSmAkaM svargasthapituH sakAzAt kiJcana phalaM na prApsyatha |

<sup>II</sup> tvaM yadA dadAsi tadA kapaTino janA yathA manujebhyaH prazaMsAM prAptuM bhajanabhavane rAjamArge ca tUrIM vADayanti, tathA mA kuri[, ahaM tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, te svakAyaM phalam alabhanta |

<sup>III</sup> kintu tvaM yadA dadAsi, tadA nijadakSiNakaro yat karoti, tad vAmakaraM mA jJApaya |

<sup>IV</sup> tena tava dAnaM guptaM bhaviSyati yastu tava pitA guptadarzI, sa prakAzya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyati |



<sup>V</sup> aparaM yadA prArthayase, tadA kapaTina\_iva mA kuru, yasmAt te bhajanabhavane rAjamArgasya koNe tiSthanto lokAn darzayantaH prArthayituM prIyante; ahaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi, te svaklyaphalaM prApnuvan|

<sup>VI</sup> tasmAt prArthanAkAle antarAgAraM pravizya dvAraM rudvva guptaM pazyatastava pituH samIpe prArthayasva; tena tava yaH pitA guptadarzi, sa prakAzya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyati|

<sup>VII</sup> aparaM prArthanAkAle devapUjakAiva mudha punaruktiM mA kuru, yasmAt te bodhante, bahuvAraM kathAyAM kathitAyAM teSAM prArthanA grAhiSyate|

<sup>VIII</sup> yUyaM teSAMiva mA kuruta, yasmAt yuSmAkaM yad yat prayojanaM yAcanAtaH prAgeva yuSmAkaM pitA tat jAnAti|

<sup>IX</sup> ataeva yUyama IdRk prArthayadhvaM, he asmAkaM svargasthapitaH, tava nAma pUjyaM bhavatu|

<sup>X</sup> tava rAjatvaM bhavatu; tavecchA svarge yathA tathaiva medinyAmapi saphala bhavatu|

<sup>XI</sup> asmAkaM prayojanIyam AhAram adya dehi|

<sup>XII</sup> vayaM yathA nijAparAdhinaH kSamAmahe, tathaivAsmAkam aparAdhAn kSamasva|

<sup>XIII</sup> asmAn parIkSAM mAnaya, kintu pApAtmano rakSa; rAjatvaM gauravaM parAkramaH ete sarvve sarvvada tava; tathAstu|

<sup>XIV</sup> yadi yUyam anyeSAM aparAdhAn kSamadhve tarhi yuSmAkaM svargasthapitApi yuSmAn kSamiSyate;

<sup>XV</sup> kintu yadi yUyam anyeSAM aparAdhAn na kSamadhve, tarhi yuSmAkaM janakopi yuSmAkam aparAdhAn na kSamiSyate|

<sup>XVI</sup> aparam upavAsakAle kapaTino janA mAnuSAN upavAsaM jApayituM sveSAM vadanAni mlAnAni kurvanti, yUyaM ta\_iva viSaNavadanA mA bhavata; ahaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi te svaklyaphalam alabhanta|

<sup>XVII</sup> yadA tvam upavasasi, tadA yathA lokaistvaM upavAsIva na dRzyase, kintu tava yo'gocaraH pitA tenaiva dRzyase, tatkrte nijazirasi tailaM marddaya vadanaJca prakSAlaya;

<sup>XVIII</sup> tena tava yaH pitA guptadarzi sa prakAzya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyati|

<sup>XIX</sup> aparaM yatra sthAne kITAH kalaGkAzca kSayaM nayanti, caurAzca sandhiM karttayitVA corayituM zaknuvanti, tAdRzyAM medinyAM svArthaM dhanaM mA saMcinuta|

<sup>XX</sup> kintu yatra sthAne kITAH kalaGkAzca kSayaM na nayanti, caurAzca sandhiM karttayitVA corayituM na zaknuvanti, tAdRze svarge dhanaM saJcinuta|

<sup>XXI</sup> yasmAt yatra sthAne yuSmAMka dhanaM tatraiva khAne yuSmAkaM manAMsi|

<sup>XXII</sup> locanaM dehasya pradIpakaM, tasmAt yadi tava locanaM prasannaM bhavati, tarhi tava kRtsnaM vapu rdIptiyuktaM bhaviSyati|

<sup>XXIII</sup> kintu locane'prasanne tava kRtsnaM vapuH tamisrayuktaM bhaviSyati| ataeva yA dIptistvayi vidyate, sA yadi tamisrayukta bhavati, tarhi tat tamisraM kiyan mahat|

<sup>XXIV</sup> kopi manujo dvau prabhU sevituM na zaknoti, yasmAd ekaM saMmanya tadanyaM na sammanyate, yadvA ekatra mano nidhAya tadanyam avamanyate; tathA yUyamaIpzvaraM lakSmIjcetyubhe sevituM na zaknutha|

<sup>XXV</sup> aparam ahaM yuSmabhyaM tathyaM kathayAmi, kiM bhakSiSyAmaH? kiM pAsyAmaH? iti prANadhAraNaya mA cintayata; kiM paridhAsyAmaH? iti kAyarak-SaNaya na cintayata; bhakSyAt prANA vasanAJca vapUMSi kiM zreStHAni na hi?

<sup>XXVI</sup> vihAyaso vihaGganAn vilokayata; tai nropyate na krtyate bhANDAgAre na saJcIyate'pi; tathApi yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA tebhya AhAraM vitarati|

<sup>XXVII</sup> yUyaM tebhyaH kiM zreStHA na bhavatha? yuSmAkaM kazcit manujaH cintayan nijAyuSaH kSaNamapi varddhayituM zaknoti?

<sup>XXVIII</sup> aparam vasanAya kutazcintayata? kSetrotpannAni puSpANi kathaM varddhante tadAlocayata| tAni tantUn notpAdayanti kimapi kAryyaM na kurvanti;

<sup>XXIX</sup> tathApyahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, suleman tAdRg aizvaryavAnapi tatpuSpamiva vibhUSito nAsIt|

<sup>XXX</sup> tasmAt kSadya vidyamAnaM zcaH cullyAM nikSepsyate tAdRzaM yat kSetrasthitaM kusumaM tat yadIzcara itthaM bibhUSayati, tarhi he stokapratyayino yuSmAn kiM na paridhApayiSyati?

<sup>XXXI</sup> tasmAt asmAbhiH kimatsyate? kiJca pAyiSyate? kiM vA paridhAyiSyate, iti na cintayata|

<sup>XXXII</sup> yasmAt devArccakA apIti ceStante; eteSu dravyeSu prayojanamastIti yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA jAnAti|

<sup>XXXIII</sup> ataeva prathamata IzvarIyarAjyaM dharmmaJca ceStadhvaM, tata etAni vastUni yuSmabhyaM pradAyiSyante|

XXXIV zvaH kRte mA cintayata, zvaeva svayaM svamuddizya cintayiSyati; adyatanI yA cintA sAdyakRte pracuratarA |

## VII

<sup>I</sup> yathA yUyaM doSiKrtA na bhavatha, tatKrtE nyaM doSiNaM mA kuruta |

<sup>II</sup> yato yAdRzena doSeNa yUyaM parAn doSiNaH kurutha, tAdRzena doSeNa yUYamapi doSiKrtA bhaviSyatha, anyaJca yena parimANena yuSmAbhiH parimIyate, tenaiva parimANena yuSmatkRte parimAyiSyate |

<sup>III</sup> aparajca nijanayane yA nAsA vidyate, tAm anAlocya tava sahajasya locane yat tRNam Aste, tadeva kuto vIkSase?

<sup>IV</sup> tava nijalocane nAsAyAM vidyamAnAyAM, he bhrAtaH, tava nayanAt tRNam bahiSyartuM anujAnIhi, kathAmetAM nijasahajAya kathaM kathayituM zaknoSi?

<sup>V</sup> he kapaTin, Adau nijanayanAt nAsAM bahiSkuru tato nijadRSTau suprasannAyAM tava bhrATR rlocanAt tRNAM bahiSkartuM zakSyasi |

<sup>VI</sup> anyaJca sArameyebhyaH pavitravastUni mA vitarata, varAhANAM samakSaJca muktA mA nikSipata; nikSepaNaT te tAH sarvvaH padai rdalayiSyanti, parAvRtya yuSmAnapi vidArayiSyanti |

<sup>VII</sup> yAcadhvaM tato yuSmabhyAM dAyiSyate; mRgayadhvaM tata uddezaM lapsyadhve; dvAram Ahata, tato yuSmatkRte muktaM bhaviSyati |

<sup>VIII</sup> yasmAd yena yAcyate, tena labhyate; yena mRgyate tenoddezaH prApyate; yena ca dvAram Ahanyate, tatKrtE dvAraM mocyate |

<sup>IX</sup> Atmajena pUpe prArthite tasmai pASANAM vizrANayati,

<sup>X</sup> mIne yAcite ca tasmai bhujagaM vitarati, etAdRzaH pitA yuSmAkaM madhye ka Aste?

<sup>XI</sup> tasmAd yUYam abhadraH santo'pi yadi nijabAlakebhya uttamaM dravyaM dAtuM jaNItha, tarhi yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA svIyayAcakebhyaH kimuttamANI vastUni na dAsyati?

<sup>XII</sup> yUSmAn pratItareSAM yAdRzo vyavahAro yuSmAkaM priyaH, yUyaM tAn prati tAdRzAneva vyavahArAn vidhatta; yasmAd vyavasthAbhaviSyadvAdinAM vacanAnAm iti sAram |

<sup>XIII</sup> saGkIrNadvAreNa pravizata; yato narakagamanAya yad dvAraM tad vistIrNaM yacca vartma tad bRhat tena bahavaH pravizanti |

<sup>XIV</sup> aparaM svargagamanAya yad dvAraM tat kIdRk saMkIrNaM | yacca vartma tat kIdRg durgamam | taduddeSTaraH kiyanto'lpAH |

<sup>XV</sup> aparajca ye janA meSavezena yuSmAkaM samIpam Agacchanti, kintvantardurantA vRka etAdRzebhyo bhaviSyadvAdibhyaH sAvadhAnA bhavata, yUyaM phalena tAn paricetuM zaknutha |

<sup>XVI</sup> manujAH kiM kaNTakino vRkSAd drAkSaphalANI zRgAlakolitzca uDumbaraphalANI zAtayanti?

<sup>XVII</sup> tadvad uttama eva pAdapa uttamaphalANI janayati, adhamapAdapaevAdhamaphalANI janayati |

<sup>XVIII</sup> kintUttamapAdapaH kadApyadhamaphalANI janayituM na zaknoti, tathAdhamopi pAdapa uttamaphalANI janayituM na zaknoti |

<sup>XIX</sup> aparaM ye ye pAdapa adhamaphalANI janayanti, te kRtTA vahnau kSipyante |

<sup>XX</sup> ataeva yUYam phalena tAn pariceSyatha |

<sup>XXI</sup> ye janA mAAM prabhuM vadanti, te sarvve svargarAjyaM pravekSyanti tanna, kintu yo mAnavo mama svargasthasya pituriSTaM karmma karoti sa eva pravekSyati |

<sup>XXII</sup> tad dine bahavo mAAM vadiSyanti, he prabho he prabho, tava nAmna kimasmAmi rbhaviSyadvAkyaM na vyAhRtaM? tava nAmna bhUtAH kiM na tyAjitAH? tava nAmna kiM nAnAdbhutANI karmmANI na kRtANI?

<sup>XXIII</sup> tadAhaM vadiSyAmi, he kukarmmakAriNo yuSmAn ahaM na vedmi, yUYam matsamIpAd dUrIbhavata |

<sup>XXIV</sup> yaH kazcit mamaitAH kathAH zrutvA pAlayati, sa pASANopari gRhanirmmAtrA jJAninA saha mayopamIyate |

<sup>XXV</sup> yato vRSTau satyAM AplAva Agate vAyau vAte ca teSu tadgehaM lagneSu pASANopari tasya bhittestanna patatil |

<sup>XXVI</sup> kintu yaH kazcit mamaitAH kathAH zrutvA na pAlayati sa saikate gehanirmmAtrA 'jJAninA upamIyate |

<sup>XXVII</sup> yato jalavRSTau satyAM AplAva Agate pavane vAte ca tai rGRhe samAghAte tat patati tatpatanaM mahad bhavati |

<sup>XXVIII</sup> yIzunaiteSu vAkyeSu samApiteSu mAnavAstadiyopadezam AzcaryyaM menire |

<sup>XXIX</sup> yasmAt sa upAdhyAya iva tAn nopadideza kintu samarthapuruSa\_iva samupadideza |

## VIII

- <sup>I</sup> yadA sa parvvatAd avArohat tadA bahavo mAnavAstatpazcAd vavrājuH|
- <sup>II</sup> ekaH kuSThavAn Agatya taM praNamya babhASe, he prabho, yadi bhavAn saMmanyate, tarhi mAM nirAmayaM karttuM zaknoti|
- <sup>III</sup> tato yIzūH karaM prasAryya tasyAGgaM sprZan vyAjahAra, sammanye'haM tvaM nirAmayo bhava; tena sa tatSaNAt kuSThenAmoci|
- <sup>IV</sup> tato yIzustaM jagAda, avadhehi kathAmetAM kazcidapi mA brUhi, kintu yAjakasya sannidhiM gatvA svAtmAnaM darzaya manujebhyo nijanirAmayatvaM pramANayituM mUsAnirUpitaM dravyam utsRja ca|
- <sup>V</sup> tadanantaraM yIzunA kapharnAhUmnAmani nagare praviStE kazcit zatasenApatistatsamIpam Agatya vinIya babhASe,
- <sup>VI</sup> he prabho, madIya eko dAsaH pakSAghAtavyAdhinA bhRzaM vyathitaH, satu zayanIya Aste|
- <sup>VII</sup> tadAnIM yIzustasmai kathitavAn, ahaM gatvA taM nirAmayaM kariSyAmi|
- <sup>VIII</sup> tataH sa zatasenApatiH pratyavadat, he prabho, bhavAn yat mama gehamadhyam yAti tadyogyabhAjanaM nAhamasmi; vAGmAttram Adizatu, tenaiva mama dAso nirAmayo bhaviSyati|
- <sup>IX</sup> kintu mayi paranidhne'pi mama nidezavazyAH kati kati senAH santi, tata ekasmin yAhItyukte sa yAti, tadanyasmin ehItyukte sa AyAti, tathA mama nijadAse karmmaitat kurvvityukte sa tat karoti|
- <sup>X</sup> tadAnIM yIzustasyaitat vaco nizamya vismayApanno'bhUt; nijapazcAdgAmino mAnavAn avocca, yuSmAn tathyaM vacmi, isrAyelyalokAnAM madhye'pi naitAdRzo vizvAso mayA prAptaH|
- <sup>XI</sup> anyaccAhaM yuSmAn vadAmi, bahavaH pUrvvasyAH pazcimAyAzca diza Agatya ibrAhImA ishAkA yAkUba ca sAkam militvA samupavekSyanti;
- <sup>XII</sup> kintu yatra sthAna rodanadantagharSaNe bhavatastasmin bahirbhUtatamisre rAjyasya santAnA nikSesyante|
- <sup>XIII</sup> tataH paraM yIzustaM zatasenApatiM jagAda, yAhi, tava pratItyanusArato maGgalaM bhUyAt; tadA tasminneva daNDe tadyadAso nirAmayo babhUva|
- <sup>XIV</sup> anantaraM yIzūH pitarasya gehamupasthAya jvareNa piDitAM zayanIyasthitAM tasya zvazrUM vIkSAJcakre|
- <sup>XV</sup> tatastena tasyAH karasya sprSTatavAt jvarastAM tatyAja, tadA sa samutthAya tAn siSeve|
- <sup>XVI</sup> anantaraM sandhyAyAM satyAM bahuzo bhUtagrastamanujAn tasya samIpam AninyuH sa ca vAkyena bhUtAn tyAjayAmAsa, sarvvaprakArapIDitajanAMzca nirAmayan cakAra;
- <sup>XVII</sup> tasmAt, sarvva durbbalatAsmAkAM tenaiva paridhAritA| asmAkAM sakalaM vyAdhiM saeva saMgRhItavAn| yadetadvacanaM yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdinoktamAsIt, tattadA saphalamabhavat|
- <sup>XVIII</sup> anantaraM yIzuzcaturdikSu jananivahaM vilokya taTinyAH pAraM yAtuM ziSyAn Adideza|
- <sup>XIX</sup> tadAnIm eka upAdhyAya Agatya kathitavAn, he guro, bhavAn yatra yAsyati tatrAhamapi bhavataH pazcAd yAsyAmi|
- <sup>XX</sup> tato yIzu rjagAda, kroSTuH sthAtuM sthAnaM vidyate, vihAyaso vihaGgamAnAM niDANI ca santi; kintu manuSyaputrasya ziraH sthApayituM sthAnaM na vidyate|
- <sup>XXI</sup> anantaram apara ekaH ziSyastaM babhASe, he prabho, prathamato mama pitaram zmazAne nidhAtuM gamanArthaM mAm anumanyasva|
- <sup>XXII</sup> tato yIzuruktavAn mRtA mRtAn zmazAne nidadhatu, tvaM mama pazcAd Agaccha|
- <sup>XXIII</sup> anantaraM tasmin nAvamArUDhe tasya ziSyAstatpazcAt jagmuH|
- <sup>XXIV</sup> pazcAt sAgarasya madhyAM teSu gateSu tadRzaH prabalo jhAjbhzanila udatiSThat, yena mahAtaraGga utthAya taraNiM chAditavAn, kintu sa nidrita AsIt|
- <sup>XXV</sup> tadA ziSyA Agatya tasya nidrAbhaGgaM kRtvA kathayAmAsuH, he prabho, vayaM mriyAmahe, bhavAn asmAkAM prANAn rakSatu|
- <sup>XXVI</sup> tadA sa tAn uktaVAn, he alpavizvAsino yUyAM kuto vibhItha? tataH sa utthAya vAtaM sAgaraJca tarjayAmAsa, tato nirvvAtamabhavat|
- <sup>XXVII</sup> aparaM manujA vismayaM vilokya kathayAmAsuH, aho vAtasaritpatI asya kimAjJAgrAhiNau? kIdRzo'yaM mAnavaH|
- <sup>XXVIII</sup> anantaraM sa pAraM gatvA giderIyadezam upasthitavAn; tadA dvau bhUta-grastamanujau zmazAnasthAnAd bahi rbhUtvA taM sAkSAT kRtavantau, tAvetAdRzau pracaNDAvAstAM yat tena sthAnena kopi yAtuM nAzaknot|
- <sup>XXIX</sup> tAvucaih kathayAmAsatuH, he Izvarasya sUno yIzo, tvayA sAkam AvayoH kaH sambandhaH? nirUpitakAlAt prAgeva kimAvAbhyAM yAtanAM dAtam atrAgatosi?

XXX tadAnIM tAbhyAM kiJcid dUre varAhANAm eko mahAvrajo'carat|  
 XXXI tato bhUtau tau tasyAntike vinIya kathayAmAsatuH, yadyAvAM tyAjayasi, tarhi varAhANAM madhyevrajam AvAM preraya|  
 XXXII tadA yIzuravadat yAtaM, anantaraM tau yadA manujau vihAya varAhAn Azritavantau, tadA te sarvve varAhA uccasthAnAt mahAjavena dhAvantaH sAgarIyatoye majjanto mamruH|  
 XXXIII tato varAharakSakAH palAyamAnA madhyenagaraM tau bhUtagrastau prati yadyad aghaTata, tAH sarvvavArtTA avadan|  
 XXXIV tato nAgarikAH sarvve manuja yIzuM sAkSat karttuM bahirAyAtAH taJca vilokya prArthayaJcakrire bhavAn asmAkaM sImAto yAtu|

## IX

I anantaraM yIzu rnaukAmAruhya punaH pAramAgatya nijagrAmam Ayayau|  
 II tataH katipayA janA ekaM pakSaghAtinaM svaTTopari zAyayitvA tatsamIpam Anayan; tato yIzusteSAM pratItiM vijJaya taM pakSaghAtinaM jagAda, he putra, susthiro bhava, tava kaluSasya marSaNaM jAtam|  
 III taM kathAM nizamyA kiyanta upAdhyAya manaHsu cintitavanta eSa manuja IzvaraM nindati|  
 IV tataH sa teSAM etAdRzIM cintAM vijJaya kathitavAn, yUyAM manaHsu kRta etAdRzIM kucintAM kurutha?|  
 V tava pApamarSaNaM jAtaM, yadvA tvamutthAya gaccha, dvayoranayo rvAkyayoH kiM vAkyAM vaktuM sugamaM?|  
 VI kintu medinyAM kaluSaM kSamituM manujasutasya sAmarthyamasti yUyAM yathA jAnItha, tadarthaM sa taM pakSaghAtinaM gaditavAn, uttiSTha, nijazayanIyaM AdAya gehaM gaccha|  
 VII tataH sa tatSaNaD utthAya nijagehaM prasthitavAn|  
 VIII manAvA itthaM vilokya vismayaM menire, IzvareNa manAvAya sAmarthyam IdRzaM dattaM iti kAraNAt taM dhanyaM babhASire ca|  
 IX anantaraM yIzustatsthanAd gacchan gacchan karasaMgrahasthAne samupaviSTaM mathinAmAnam ekaM manujaM vilokya taM babhASE, mama pazcAd Agaccha, tataH sa utthAya tasya pazcAd vavrAja|  
 X tataH paraM yIzau gRhe bhoktum upaviSTe bahavaH karasaMgrAhiNaH kaluSiNazca manAvA Agatya tena sAkaM tasya ziSyaiZca sAkam upavivizuH|  
 XI phirUzinastad dRSTvA tasya ziSyAn babhASire, yuSmAkaM guruH kiM nimittaM karasaMgrAhibhiH kaluSibhizca sAkaM bhuMkte?|  
 XII yIzustat zrutvA tAn pratyavadat, nirAmayalokAnAM cikitsakena prayojanaM nAsti, kintu sAmayalokAnAM prayojanamAste|  
 XIII ato yUyAM yAtvA vacanasyAsyArthaM zikSadhvam, dayAyAM me yathA prIti rna tathA yajJakarmmaNi|yato'haM dhArmmikAn AhvAtuM nAgato'smi kintu manaH parivarttayituM pApina AhvAtum Agato'smi|  
 XIV anantaraM yohanaH ziSyAstasya samIpam Agatya kathayAmAsuH, phirUzino vayaJca punaH punarupavasamaH, kintu tava ziSyA nopavasanti, kutaH?|  
 XV tadA yIzustAn avocat yAvat sakhInAM saMGge kanyAya varastiSThati, tAvat kiM te vilApaM karttuM zakluvanti? kintu yadA teSAM saMGgAd varaM nayanti, tadRzaH samaya AgamiSyati, tadA te upavatsyanti|  
 XVI purAtanavasane kopi navInavastraM na yojayati, yasmAt tena yojitena purAtanavasanaM chinatti tacchidraJca bahukutsitaM dRzyate|  
 XVII anyajca purAtanakutvAM kopi navAnagostanIrasaM na nidadhAti, yasmAt tathA kRte kutU rvidIryyate tena gostanIrasaH patati kutUzca nazayati; tasmAt navInAyAM kutvAM navIno gostanIrasaH sthApyate, tena dvayoravanaM bhavati|  
 XVIII aparaM tenaitatkathAkathanakAle eko'dhipatistaM praNamya babhASE, mama duhitA prAyeNaitAvatkAle mRTA, tasmAd bhavAnAgatya tasya gAtre hastamarpayatu, tena sa jIviSyati|  
 XIX tadAnIM yIzuH ziSyaiH sAkam utthAya tasya pazcAd vavrAja|  
 XX ityanantare dvAdazavatsarAn yAvat pradaramayena zIrNaika nArI tasya pazcAd Agatya tasya vasanasya granthiM pasparza;|  
 XXI yasmAt mayA kevalaM tasya vasanaM sprSTvA svAsthyaM prApsyate, sa nArIti manasi nizcitavatI|  
 XXII tato yIzurvadanaM parAvarttya taM jagAda, he kanye, tvam susthira bhava, tava vizvAsastvAM svasthAmakArSit| etadvAkye gaditaeva sa yoSit svasthAbhUt|  
 XXIII aparaM yIzustasyAdhyakSasya gehaM gatvA vAdakaprabhRtIn bahUn lokAn zabdAyamAnAn vilokya tAn avadat,

<sup>XXIV</sup> panthAnaM tyaja, kanyeyaM nAmriyata nidritAste; kathAmetAM zrutvA te tamupajahasuH|

<sup>XXV</sup> kintu sarvveSu bahiSkRteSu so'bhyantaram gatvA kanyAyAH karaM dhRtavAn, tena sodatiSThat;

<sup>XXVI</sup> tatatastkarmmaNo yazaH kRtsnaM taM dezaM vyAptavat|

<sup>XXVII</sup> tataH paraM yIzustasMaT sthAnAd yAtrAM cakArA; tadA he dAyUdaH santAna, asmAn dayasva, iti vadantau dvau janAvandhau procairAhUyantau tatpazcAd vavrajatuH|

<sup>XXVIII</sup> tato yIzau gehamadhyam praviSTaM tAvapi tasya samIpam upasthitavantau, tadAnIM sa tau pRSTavAn karmmaitat karttuM mama sAmarthyam Aste, yuvAM kimiti pratIthaH? tadA tau pratyUcatuH, satyaM prabho|

<sup>XXIX</sup> tadAnIM sa tayo rlocanAni spRzan babhASe, yuvayoH pratItyanusArAd yuvayo rmaGgalaM bhUyAt| tena tatKsaNat tayo rnetrANi prasannAnyabhavan,

<sup>XXX</sup> pazcAd yIzustau dRDhamAjJApya jagAda, avadhattam etAM kathAM kopi manujo ma jAnIyAt|

<sup>XXXI</sup> kintu tau prasthAya tasmin kRtsne deze tasya kIrttiM prakAzayAmAsatuH|

<sup>XXXII</sup> aparaM tau bahiryAta etasminnantare manujA ekaM bhUtagrastamUkaM tasya samIpam AnItavantaH|

<sup>XXXIII</sup> tena bhUte tyAjite sa mUkaH kathAM kathayituM prArabhata, tena jana vismayaM vijJaya kathayAmAsuH, isrAyelo vaMze kadApi nedRgadRzyata;

<sup>XXXIV</sup> kintu phirUZinaH kathayAjcakruH bhUtAdhipatinA sa bhUtAn tyAjayati|

<sup>XXXV</sup> tataH paraM yIzusteSAM bhajanabhavana upadizan rAjyasya susaMvAdaM pracArayan lokANaM yasya ya Amayo yA ca pIDAsIt, tAn zamayan zamayaMzca sarvvANi nagarAni grAmAMzca babhrAma|

<sup>XXXVI</sup> anyajca manujAn vyAkulan arakSakameSAniva ca tyaktAn nirIkSyA teSu kAruNikaH san ziSyAn avadat,

<sup>XXXVII</sup> zasyAni pracurANi santi, kintu chettAraH stokAH|

<sup>XXXVIII</sup> kSetraM pratyaparAn chedakAn prahetuM zasyasvAminaM prArthayadhvam|

## X

<sup>I</sup> anantaraM yIzu rdvAdazaziSyAn AhUyAmedhyabhUtAn tyAjayituM sarvvaprakArarogAn pIDAzca zamayituM tebhyaH sAmarthyamAdAt|

<sup>II</sup> teSAM dvAdazapreSyANaM nAmAnyetAni| prathamaM zimon yaM pitaraM vadanti, tataH paraM tasya sahaja AndriyaH, sivadiyasya putro yAkUv

<sup>III</sup> tasya sahajo yohan; philip barthalamay thomAH karasaMgrAhI mathiH, Alpheyaputro yAkUv,

<sup>IV</sup> kinAnIyaH zimon, ya ISkariyotIyayihUdaH khrISTaM parakare'rpayat|

<sup>V</sup> etAn dvAdazaziSyAn yIzuH preSayan ityAjJApayat, yUyam anyadezIyAnAM padavIM zemiroNIyAnAM kimapi nagarajca na pravizye

<sup>VI</sup> isrAyelgotrasya hAritA ye ye meSasteSAmeva samIpaM yAta|

<sup>VII</sup> gatvA gatvA svargasya rAjatvaM savidhamabhat, etAM kathAM pracArayata|

<sup>VIII</sup> AmayagrastAn svasthAn kuruta, kuSThinaH pariSkuruta, mRtalokAn jIvayata, bhUtAn tyAjayata, vinA mUlyam yUyam alabhadhvaM vinaiva mUlyam vizrANayata|

<sup>IX</sup> kintu sveSAM kaTibandheSu svarNarUpyatAmrANAM kimapi na gRhIIta|

<sup>X</sup> anyacca yAtrAyai celasampuTaM vA dviIyavasanaM vA pADuke vA yaSTiH, etAn mA gRhIIta, yataH kAryyakRt bharttuM yogyo bhavati|

<sup>XI</sup> aparaM yUyam yat puraM yaJca grAmaM pravizatha, tatra yo jano yogyapAtraM tamavagatya yAnakAlaM yAvat tatra tiSThata|

<sup>XII</sup> yada yUyam tadgehaM pravizatha, tadA tamAziSaM vadata|

<sup>XIII</sup> yadi sa yogyapAtraM bhavati, tarhi tatKalyANaM tasmai bhaviSyati, nocet sAZIryuSmabhyameva bhaviSyati|

<sup>XIV</sup> kintu ye jana yuSmAkamAtithyaM na vidadhati yuSmAkaM kathAJca na zRNvanti teSAM gehAt purAdvA prasthAnakAle svapadUIIH pAtayata|

<sup>XV</sup> yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vacmi vicAradine tatpurasya dazAtaH sidomamorApurayordaza sahyatarA bhaviSyati|

<sup>XVI</sup> pazyata, vRkayUthamadhya meSaH yathAvistatha yuSmAna prahiNomi, tasmAd yUyam ahiriva satarkAH kapotAivAhiMsaka bhavata|

<sup>XVII</sup> nRbhyaH sAvadhAna bhavata; yatastai ryUyam rAjasaMsadi samarpiSyadhve teSAM bhajanagehe prahAriSyadhve|

<sup>XVIII</sup> yUyam mannAmahetoH zAstrNAM rAjAJca samakSaM tAnanyadezinazcAdhi sakSitvArthamAneSyadhve|

<sup>XIX</sup> kintvitthaM samarpita yUyaM kathaM kimuttaraM vakSyatha tatra mA cintayata, yatastada yuSmAbhi ryad vaktavyaM tat taddaNDe yuSmAnmanaH su samupasthAsyati|

<sup>XX</sup> yasmAt tadA yo vakSyati sa na yUyaM kintu yuSmAkamantarasthaH pitrAtmA|

<sup>XXI</sup> sahajaH sahajaM tAtaH sutaJca mRtau samarpayisyati, apatyAgi svasvapitro|  
rvipakSlbhUya tau ghAtayisyanti|

<sup>XXII</sup> mannamahetoH sarvve janA yuSmAn R|tIyisyante, kintu yaH zeSaM yAvad dhairyaaM ghRtvA sthAsyati, sa trAyisyate|

<sup>XXIII</sup> tai ryada yUyamekapure tADiSyadhve, tadA yUyamanyapuraM palAyadhvaM yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vacmi yAvanmanujasuto naiti tAvad isrAyeldezlyasarvvanagarabhramaNaM samApayituM na zakSyatha|

<sup>XXIV</sup> guroH ziSyo na mahAn, prabhordAso na mahAn|

<sup>XXV</sup> yadi ziSyo nijaguro rdAsazca svaprabhoH samAno bhavati tarhi tad yatheStAM|  
cettaigrRhapatirbhUtarAja ucyate, tarhi parivArAH kiM tathA na vakSyante?

<sup>XXVI</sup> kintu tebhyo yUyaM mA bibhIta, yato yanna prakAziSyate, tAdRk chAditaM kimapi nAsti, yacca na vyaJciSyate, tAdRg guptaM kimapi nAsti|

<sup>XXVII</sup> yadahaM yuSmAn tamasi vacmi tad yuSmAbhirdIptau kathyatAM; karNAbhyAM yat zrUyate tad gehopari pracAryyatAM|

<sup>XXVIII</sup> ye kAyaM hantuM zaknuvanti nAtmAnaM, tebhyo mA bhaisTa; yaH kAyAtmAnau niraye nAzayituM, zaknoti, tato bibhIta|

<sup>XXIX</sup> dvau caTakau kimekatAmramudrayA na vikrIyete? tathApi yuSmattAtAnumatiM vinA teSAmekopi bhuvni na patati|

<sup>XXX</sup> yuSmacchirasAM sarvvakaca gaNitAMH santi|

<sup>XXXI</sup> ato mA bibhIta, yUyaM bahucaTakebhyo bahumUlyAH|

<sup>XXXII</sup> yo manujasAkSanmAmagIkkurute tamahaM svargasthatAtasAkSadaGgIkariSye|

<sup>XXXIII</sup> pRthvyAmahaM zAntiM dAtumAgata\_iti mAnubhavata, zAntiM dAtuM na kintvasiM|

<sup>XXXIV</sup> pitRmAtRzcazrUbhiH sAkAM sutasutAbadhU rvirodhayituJcAgate|smi|

<sup>XXXV</sup> tataH svasvaparivAraeva nRzatra rbhavita|

<sup>XXXVI</sup> yaH pitari mAtari vA mattodhikaM prIyate, sa na madarhaH;

<sup>XXXVII</sup> yazca sute sutAyAM vA mattodhikaM prIyate, se|pi na madarhaH|

<sup>XXXVIII</sup> yaH svakruzaM gRhlan matpazcAnnaiti, se|pi na madarhaH|

<sup>XXXIX</sup> yaH svaprANAnavati, sa tAn hArayisyate, yastu matkRte svaprANAn hArayati, sa tAnavati|

<sup>XL</sup> yo yuSmAkamAtithyaM vidadhAti, sa mamAtithyaM vidadhAti, yazca mamAtithyaM vidadhAti, sa matprerakasyAtithyaM vidadhAti|

<sup>XLI</sup> yo bhaviSyadvAditi jJatvA tasyAtithyaM vidhatte, sa bhaviSyadvAdinaH phalaM lapsyate, yazca dhArmmika iti viditvA tasyAtithyaM vidhatte sa dhArmmikamAnavasya phalaM prApsyati|

<sup>XLII</sup> yazca kazcit eteSAM kSudranarANAm yaM kaJcanaikaM ziSya iti viditvA kaMsaikaM zItalasalilaM tasmai datte, yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi, sa kenApi prakAreNa phalena na vaJciSyate|

## XI

<sup>I</sup> itthaM yIzuH svadvAdazaziSyANAmAjJapanaM samApya pure pura upadeSTuM susaMvAdaM pracArayituM tatsthAnAt pratasthe|

<sup>II</sup> anantaraM yohan kArAyAM tiSThan khriSTasya karmmaNAM vArttaM prApya yasyAgamanavArttAsIt saeva kiM tvAm? vA vayamanyam apekSiSyamahe?

<sup>III</sup> etat praSTuM nijau dvau ziSyau prAhiNot|

<sup>IV</sup> yIzuH pratyavocat, andhA netrANI labhante, khaJca gacchanti, kuSThinaH svastha bhavanti, badhirAH zRNvanti, mRta jIvanta uttiSThanti, daridrANAM samIpe susaMvAdaH pracAryyata,

<sup>V</sup> etAni yadyad yuvAM zRNuthaH pazyathazca gatvA tadvArttAM yohanaM gadataM|

<sup>VI</sup> yasyAhaM na vighnIbhavAmi, saeva dhanyaH|

<sup>VII</sup> anantaraM tayoH prasthitayo ryIzu ryohanam uddizya janAn jagAda, yUyaM kiM draSTuM vahirmadhyeprAntaram agacchata? kiM vAtena kampitaM nalaM?

<sup>VIII</sup> vA kiM vIkSituM vahirgatavantaH? kiM parihitasUkSmavasanaM manujamekaM? pazyata, ye sUkSmavasanaM paridadhati, te rAjadhAnyAM tiSThanti|

<sup>IX</sup> tarhi yUyaM kiM draSTuM bahiragamata, kimekaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM? tadeva satyaM| yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, sa bhaviSyadvAdinopi mahAn;

<sup>X</sup> yataH, pazyA svakIyadUtoyaM tvadagre preSyate mayA| sa gatvA tava panthAnaM smayak pariSkariSyati| etadvacanaM yamadhi likhitamAste so'yAM yohan|

<sup>XI</sup> aparaM yuSmAnahaM tathyaM bravImi, majjayitu ryohanaH zreSThaH kopi nArIto nAjAyata; tathApi svargarAjyamadhye sarvvebhyo yaH kSudraH sa yohanaH zreSThaH|

<sup>XII</sup> aparajca A yohano'dya yAvat svargarAjyaM balAdAkrAntaM bhavati Akraminazca janA balena tadadhikurvanti|

<sup>XIII</sup> yato yohanaM yAvat sarvvabhaviSyadvAdibhi rvyavasthayA ca upadezaH prAkAzyata|

<sup>XIV</sup> yadi yUyamidaM vAkyaM grahItuM zaknutha, tarhi zreyaH, yasyAgamanasya vacanamAste so'yam eliyah|

<sup>XV</sup> yasya zrotuM karNau staH sa zRNotu|

<sup>XVI</sup> ete vidyamAnjanaH kai rmayopamIyante? ye bAlakA haTTa upavizya svaM svaM bandhumAhUya vadanti,

<sup>XVII</sup> vayaM yuSmAkaM samIpe vaMzIraVAdayaMa, kintu yUyaM nAnRtyata; yuSmAkaM samIpe ca vayamarodima, kintu yUyaM na vyalapata, tAdRzai rbAlakaista upamAyiSyante|

<sup>XVIII</sup> yato yohan Agatya na bhuktavAn na pItavAMzca, tena lokA vadanti, sa bhUtagrasta iti|

<sup>XIX</sup> manujasuta Agatya bhuktavAn pItavAMzca, tena lokA vadanti, pazyata eSa bhoktA madyapAtA caNDAlapApinAM bandhazca, kintu jJanino jJanavyavahAraM nirdoSaM jAnanti|

<sup>XX</sup> sa yatra yatra pure bahvAzcaryyaM karmma kRtavAn, tannivAsinAM manaHparAvRtTyabhAvAt tAni nagarANi prati hantetyukta kathitavAn,

<sup>XXI</sup> hA korAsIn, hA baitsaide, yuSmanmadhye yadyadAzcaryyaM karmma kRtaM yadi tat sorasIdonnagara akAriSyata, tarhi pUrvvameva tannivAsinaH zANavasane bhasmani copavizanto manAMsi parAvarttiSyanta|

<sup>XXII</sup> tasmAdahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, vicAradine yuSmAkaM dazAtaH sorasIdono rdaza sahyatarA bhaviSyati|

<sup>XXIII</sup> aparajca bata kapharnAhUm, tvaM svargaM yAvadunnatosi, kintu narake nikSep-syase, yasmAt tvayi yAnyAzcaryyaNi karmmaNyakAriSata, yadi tAni sidomnagara akAriSyanta, tarhi tadadya yAvadasthAsyat|

<sup>XXIV</sup> kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, vicAradine tava daNDataH sidomo daNDo sahyataro bhaviSyati|

<sup>XXV</sup> etasminneva samaye yIzuH punaruvAca, he svargapRthivyorekAdhipate pitastvaM jJanavato viduSazca lokAn pratyetAni na prakAzya bAlakAn prati prakAzitavAn, iti hetostvAM dhanyaM vadAmi|

<sup>XXVI</sup> he pitaH, itthaM bhavet yata idam tvadRSTAvuttamaM|

<sup>XXVII</sup> pitra mayi sarvvaNI samarpitANI, pitaraM vinA kopi putraM na jAnAti, yAn prati putreNa pitA prakAzyate tAn vinA putrad anyaH kopi pitaraM na jAnAti|

<sup>XXVIII</sup> he parizrAntA bhArAkrAntAzca lokA yUyaM matsannidhim Agacchata, ahaM yuSmAn vizramayiSyAmi|

<sup>XXIX</sup> ahaM kSamaNazllo namramanAzca, tasmAt mama yugaM sveSAMupari dhArayata mattaH zikSadhvaJca, tena yUyaM sve sve manasi vizrAmaM lapsyadhbe|

<sup>XXX</sup> yato mama yugam anAyAsaM mama bhArazca laghuH|

## XII

<sup>I</sup> anantaraM yIzu rvizrAmavAre zsyamadhyena gacchati, tadA tacchiSyA bubhukSitAH santaH zsyamaJjarIzchatvA chitvA khAditumArabhanta|

<sup>II</sup> tad vilokya phirUzino yIzuM jagaduH, pazya vizrAmavAre yat karmmAkarttavayaM tadeva tava ziSyAH kurvvanti|

<sup>III</sup> sa tAn pratyAvadata, dAyUd tatsaGginazca bubhukSitAH santo yat karmmAkurvvant tat kiM yuSmAbhi rnaPAtHi?

<sup>IV</sup> ye darzanIyAH pUpAH yAjakan vinA tasya tatsaGgimanujanAjcAbhojanIyAsta IzvarAvAsaM praviSTena tena bhuktAH|

<sup>V</sup> anyacca vizrAmavAre madhyemandiraM vizrAmavArIyaM niyamaM laGvantopi yAjaka nirdoSA bhavanti, zAstramadhye kimidamapi yuSmAbhi rna paThitaM?

<sup>VI</sup> yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, atra sthAne mandirAdapi garIyan eka Aste|

<sup>VII</sup> kintu dayAyAM me yathA prIti rna tathA yajJakarmmaNi| etadvacanasyArthaM yadi yuyam ajjAsiStA tarhi nirdoSan doSiNo nAkArStA|

<sup>VIII</sup> anyacca manujasuto vizrAmavArasyApi patirAste|

<sup>IX</sup> anantaraM sa tatsthAnAt prasthAya teSAM bhajanabhavanaM praviSTavAn, tadAnIm ekaH zuSkakarAmayavAn upasthitavAn|

<sup>X</sup> tato yIzum apavadituM mAnuSAH papracchuH, vizrAmavAre nirAmayatvaM karaNIyaM na va?

<sup>XI</sup> tena sa pratyuvAca, vizrAmavAre yadi kasyacid avi rgartte patati, tarhi yastaM ghRtvA na tolayati, etAdRzo manujo yuSmAkaM madhye ka Aste?

<sup>XII</sup> ave rmAnavaH kiM nahi zreyAn? ato vizrAmavAre hitakarmma karttavayaM |

<sup>XIII</sup> anantaraM sa taM mAnavaM gaditavAn, karaM prasAraya; tena kare prasArite sonyakaravat svastho'bhavat |

<sup>XIV</sup> tadA phirUzino bahirbhUya kathaM taM haniSyAma iti kumantraNAM tatprAtikU-lyena cakruH |

<sup>XV</sup> tato yIzustad viditya sthanAntaraM gatavAn; anyeSu bahunareSu tatpazcAd gateSu tAn sa nirAmayAn kRtvA ityAjJApayat,

<sup>XVI</sup> yUyaM mAAM na paricAyayata |

<sup>XVII</sup> tasmAt mama prIyo manonIto manasastuStikArakaH | madIyaH sevako yastu vidyate taM samIkSatAM | tasyopari svakiyAtmA mayA saMsthApayiSyate | tenAnyadezajAteSu vyavasthA saMprakAzyate |

<sup>XVIII</sup> kenApi na virodhaM sa vivAdaJca kariSyati | na ca rAjapathe tena vacanaM zrAvayiSyate |

<sup>XIX</sup> vyavasthA calitA yAvat nahi tena kariSyate | tAvat nalo vidIrNo'pi bhaMkSyate nahi tena ca | tathA sadhUmavarttIjca na sa nirvvApayiSyate |

<sup>XX</sup> pratyAzAJca kariSyanti tannAmni bhinnadezajAH |

<sup>XXI</sup> yAnyetAni vacanAni yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdina proktAnyAsan, tAni saphalAnyabhavan |

<sup>XXII</sup> anantaraM lokai statsamIpam AnIto bhUtagrastAndhamUkaikamanujastena svasthIkRtaH, tataH so'ndho mUko draSTuM vaktuJcArabdhdavAn |

<sup>XXIII</sup> anena sarvve vismitAH kathayAJcakruH, eSaH kiM dAyUdaH santAno nahi?

<sup>XXIV</sup> kintu phirUzinastat zrutvA gaditavantaH, bAlsibUbnAmno bhUtarAjasya sa-hAyyaM viNa nAyaM bhUtAn tyAjayati |

<sup>XXV</sup> tadAnIM yIzusteSAM iti mAnasaM vijjAya tAn avadat kiJcana rAjyaM yadi svavipakSad bhidyate, tarhi tat ucchidyate; yacca kiJcana nagaraM vA grhaM svavipak-SAd vibhidyate, tat sthAtuM na zaknoti |

<sup>XXVI</sup> tadvat zayatAno yadi zayatAnaM bahiH kRtvA svavipakSat pRthak pRthak bhavati, tarhi tasya rAjyaM kena prakAreNa sthAsyati?

<sup>XXVII</sup> ahaJca yadi bAlsibUBa bhUtAn tyAjayAmi, tarhi yuSmAkaM santAnAH kena bhUtAn tyAjayanti? tasmAd yuSmAkam etadvicArayitArasta eva bhaviSyanti |

<sup>XXVIII</sup> kintavahaM yadIzvarAtmanA bhUtAn tyAjayAmi, tarhIzvarasya rAjyaM yuSmAkaM sannidhimAgatavat |

<sup>XXIX</sup> anyajca kopi balavanta janaM prathamato na badvva kena prakAreNa tasya grhaM pravizya tadravyaAdi loThayituM zaknoti? kintu tat kRtvA tadIyagRsya dravyaAdi loThayituM zaknoti |

<sup>XXX</sup> yaH kazciti mama svapakSIyo nahi sa vipakSIya Aste, yazca mayA sAkaM na saMgRhlAti, sa vikirati |

<sup>XXXI</sup> ataeva yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, manujAnAM sarv vaprakArapApAnAM nindAyAzca marSaNaM bhavituM zaknoti, kintu pavitrasyAtmano viruddhanindAyA marSaNaM bhavituM na zaknoti |

<sup>XXXII</sup> yo manujasutasya viruddhAM kathAM kathayati, tasyAparAdhasya kSamA bhavituM zaknoti, kintu yaH kazciti pavitrasyAtmano viruddhAM kathAM kathayati nehaloke na pretya tasyAparAdhasya kSamA bhavituM zaknoti |

<sup>XXXIII</sup> pAdapaM yadi bhadraM vadatha, tarhi tasya phalamapi sAdhu vaktavyaM, yadi ca pAdapaM asAdhuM vadatha, tarhi tasya phalamapyasAdhu vaktavyaM; yataH svlyasvIyaphalena pAdapaH paricIyate |

<sup>XXXIV</sup> re bhujagavaMza yUyamaAdhavaH santaH kathaM sAdhu vAkyAM vaktuM zakSyatha? yasmAd antaHkaraNasya pUrNabhAvAnusArAd vadanAd vaco nirgacchati |

<sup>XXXV</sup> tena sAdhurmanavo'ntaHkaraNarUpAt sAdhubhANDAgArAt sAdhu dravyaM nirgamayati, asAdhurmanuSastvasAdhubhANDAgArAd asAdhuvastiUni nirgamayati |

<sup>XXXVI</sup> kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, manujA yAvantyAlasyavacAMsi vadanti, vicAradine taduttaramavazyaM dAtavyaM,

<sup>XXXVII</sup> yatastvaM svIyavacobhi rniraparAdhaH svIyavacobhizca sAparAdho gaNiSyase |

<sup>XXXVIII</sup> tadAnIM katipaya upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca jagaduH, he guro vayaM bhavataH kiJcana lakSma didRkSamaH |

<sup>XXXIX</sup> tadA sa pratyuktavAn, duSTo vyabhicArI ca vaMzo lakSma mRgayate, kintu bhaviSyadvAdino yUnaso lakSma vihAyAnyat kimapi lakSma te na pradarzayiSyante |

<sup>XL</sup> yato yUnam yathA tryahorAtraM bRhanmInasya kukSAvAsIt, tathA manujaputropi tryahorAtraM medinya madhye sthAsyati |



<sup>XL1</sup> aparaM nInivIyA mAnavA vicAradina etadvaMzIyAnAM pratikUlam utthAya tAn doSiNaH kariSyanti, yasmAtte yUnasa upadezAt manAMsi parAvarttayAjcakrire, kintvatra yUnasopi gurutara eka Aste|

<sup>XLII</sup> punazca dakSiNadezIyA rAji vicAradina etadvaMzIyAnAM pratikUlamutthAya tAn doSiNaH kariSyati yataH sa rAji sulemano vidyAyAH kathAM zrotuM medinyAH smna Agacchat, kintu sulemanopi gurutara eko jano'tra Aste|

<sup>XLIII</sup> aparaM manujAd bahirgato 'pavitrabhUtaH zuSkasthAnena gatvA vizrAmaM gaveSayati, kintu tadalabhamAnaH sa vakti, yasma; nikanAd AgamaM, tadeva vezma pakAvRtya yAmi|

<sup>XLIV</sup> pazcAt sa tat sthAnam upasthAya tat zUnyaM mArjitaM zobhitaJca vilokya vrajan svatopi duSTatarAn anyasaptabhUtAn saGginaH karoti|

<sup>XLV</sup> tataste tat sthAnaM pravizya nivasanti, tena tasya manujasya zeSadaza pUrvadazAtoIvAzubhA bhavati, eteSAM duSTavaMzyAnAmapi tathaiva ghaTiSyate|

<sup>XLVI</sup> mAnavebhya etAsAM kathanAM kathanakAle tasya maTA sahajAzca tena sAkAM kAjcit kathAM kathayituM vAjchanto bahireva sthitavantaH|

<sup>XLVII</sup> tataH kazcit tasmai kathitavAn, pazya tava janani sahajAzca tvayA sAkAM kAjcana kathAM kathayituM kAmayamaNA bahistiSThanti|

<sup>XLVIII</sup> kintu sa taM pratyavadat, mama kA janani? ke va mama sahajAH?

<sup>XLIX</sup> pazcAt ziSyAn prati karaM prasAryya kathitavAn, pazya mama janani mama sahajAzcaite;

<sup>L</sup> yaH kazcit mama svargasthasya pituriSTaM karmma kurute, saeva mama bhrAtA bhagini janani ca|

### XIII

<sup>I</sup> aparaJca tasmin dine yIzuH sadmano gatvA saritpate rodhasi samupaviveza|

<sup>II</sup> tatra tatsannidhau bahujanAnAM nivahopasthiteH sa taraNimAruhya samupAvizat, tena mAnavA rodhasi sthitavantaH|

<sup>III</sup> tadAnIM sa dRSTAntaistAn itthaM bahuza upadiSTavAn| pazyata, kazcit kRSIvalo blijAni vaptuM bahirjagAma,

<sup>IV</sup> tasya vapanakAle katipayabIjeSu mArgapArzve patiteSu vihagAstAni bhakSitavantaH|

<sup>V</sup> aparaM katipayabIjeSu stokamRdyuktapASANE patiteSu mRdalpatvAt tatSaNat tAnyAGkuritAni,

<sup>VI</sup> kintu ravAvudite dagdhAni teSAM mUApraviSTatvAt zuSkatAM gatAni ca|

<sup>VII</sup> aparaM katipayabIjeSu kaNTakAnAM madhye patiteSu kaNTakAnyedhitva tAni jagrasuH|

<sup>VIII</sup> aparaJca katipayabIjAni urvvarAyAM patitAni; teSAM madhye kAnicit zatagunANI kAnicit SaSTigunANI kAnicit trimZagunANI phalAni phalitavanti|

<sup>IX</sup> zrotuM yasya zrutI AsAtte sa zRNuyAt|

<sup>X</sup> anantaram ziSyairAgatya so'pRcchayata, bhavata tebhyaH kuto dRSTAntakatha kathyate?

<sup>XI</sup> tataH sa pratyavadat, svargarAjyasya nigUDhAM kathAM vedituM yuSmabhyaM sAmarthyamadAyi, kintu tebhyo nAdAyi|

<sup>XII</sup> yasmAd yasyAntike varddhate, tasmAyeva dAyiSyate, tasmAt tasya bhAhyam bhaviSyati, kintu yasyAntike na varddhate, tasya yat kiJcanAste, tadapi tasmAd AdAyiSyate|

<sup>XIII</sup> te pazyantopi na pazyanti, zRNvantopi na zRNvanti, budhyamaNA api na budhyante ca, tasmAt tebhyo dRSTAntakatha kathyate|

<sup>XIV</sup> yatha karNaiH zroSyatha yUyAM vai kintu yUyAM na bhotsyatha| netrairdrakSyatha yUyAJca parijJatuM na zakSyatha| te mAnuSA yatha naiva paripazyanti locanaiH| karNai ryatha na zRNvanti na budhyante ca mAnasaiH| vyAvarttiteSu citteSu kAle kutrApi tairjanaiH| mattaste manujAH svasthA yatha naiva bhavanti ca| tatha teSAM manuSyANAM kriyante sthUlabbuddhayaH| badhirIbhUtakarNAzca jAtAzca mudrita dRzaH|

<sup>XV</sup> yadetAni vacanAni yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdina proktAni teSu tAni phalanti|

<sup>XVI</sup> kintu yuSmAkAM nayanAni dhanyAni, yasmAt tAni vIkSante; dhanyAzca yuSmAkAM zabdagrahAH, yasmAt tairAkarNyate|

<sup>XVII</sup> mayA yUyAM tathyaM vacAmi yuSmAbhi ryadyad vIkSyate, tad bahavo bhaviSyadvAdino dhArmmikAzca mAnavA didRkSantopi draSTuM nAlabhanta, punazca yUyAM yadyat zRNutha, tat te zuzrUSamaNA api zrotuM nAlabhanta|

<sup>XVIII</sup> kRSIvalyadRSTAntasyArthaM zRNuta|

<sup>XIX</sup> mArgapArzve bIjAnyuptAni tasyArtha eSaH, yadA kazcit rAjjasya kathAM nizamya na budhyate, tadA pApAtmAgatya tadIyamanasa uptAM kathAM haran nayati |

<sup>XX</sup> aparaM pASANasthale bIjAnyuptAni tasyArtha eSaH; kazcit kathAM zrutvaiva harSacittena gRhlAti,

<sup>XXI</sup> kintu tasya manasi mUlApraviSTatvAt sa kiJcitkAlamAtraM sthirastiSThati; pazcAta tatKathAkAraNAt kopi klestADana vA cet jAyate, tarhi sa tatKSanAd vighnameti |

<sup>XXII</sup> aparaM kaNTakAnAM madhye bIjAnyuptAni tadartha eSaH; kenacit kathAyAM zrutAyAM sAMsArikacintAbhi rbhrAntibhizca sA grasyate, tena sA mA viphalA bhavati |

<sup>XXIII</sup> aparam urvvarAyAM bIjAnyuptAni tadartha eSaH; ye tAM kathAM zrutvA vudhyante, te phalitAH santaH kecit zatagUNani kecita SaSTiguNani kecicca triMzadguNani phalAni janayanti |

<sup>XXIV</sup> anantaraM soparAmekAM dRSTAntakathAmupasthApya tebhyaH kathayAmAsa; svargIyarAjyaM tAdRzena kenacid gRhashtenopamIyate, yena svIyakSetre prazastabIjAnyaupyanta |

<sup>XXV</sup> kintu kSaNadAyAM sakalalokeSu supteSu tasya ripurAgatya teSAM godhUmabIjAnAM madhye vanyayavamabIjAnyuptvA vavrAja |

<sup>XXVI</sup> tato yadA bIjebhyo'GkarA jAyamAnAH kaNizAni ghRtavantaH; tadA vanyayavasAnyapi dRzyamAnAnyabhavan |

<sup>XXVII</sup> tato gRhashtasya dAseyA Agamya tasmai kathayAJcakruH, he maheccha, bhavata kiM kSetre bhadrabIjAni naupyanta? tathAtve vanyayavasAni kRta Ayan?

<sup>XXVIII</sup> tadAnIM tena te pratigaditAH, kenacit ripuNA karmmadamakAri | dAseyAH kathayAmAsuH, vayam gatvA tAnyutpAyya kSipAmo bhavataH kIdRzIccha jAyate?

<sup>XXIX</sup> tenAvAdi, nahi, zaGke'haM vanyayavasotPATanakAle yuSmAbhistaiH sAkAM godhUmA apyutPATiSyante |

<sup>XXX</sup> ataH zsyakarttanakAlaM yAvad ubhayAnyapi saha varddhantAM, pazcAt karttanakAle karttakAn vakSyAmi, yUyamAdau vanyayavasAni saMgRhya dAhayituM vI-Tika badvva sthApayata; kintu sarvve godhUmA yuSmAbhi rbhANDAgAraM nItvA sthApyantAm |

<sup>XXXI</sup> anantaraM soparAmekAM dRSTAntakathAmutthApya tebhyaH kathitavAn kazcinmanujaH sarSapabIjamekaM nItvA svakSetra uvApa |

<sup>XXXII</sup> sarSapabIjaM sarvvasmAd bIjAt kSudramapi sadaGkuritaM sarvvasmAt zAkAt bRhad bhavati; sa tAdRzastaru rbhavati, yasya zAkhAsu nabhasaH khagA Agatya nivasanti; svargIyarAjyaM tAdRzasya sarSapaikasya samam |

<sup>XXXIII</sup> punarapi sa upamAkathAmekAM tebhyaH kathayAJcakAra; kAcana yoSit yat kiNvamAdAya droNatrAyamitagodhUmacUrNAnAM madhye sarvveSAM mizrIbhavana-paryavantaM samAcchAadya nidhattavati, tatkiNvamiva svargarAjyaM |

<sup>XXXIV</sup> itthaM yIzu rmanujanivahAnAM sannidhAvupamAkathAbhiredAnyAkhyAnAni kathitavAn upamAM vinA tebhyaH kimapi kathAM nAkathayat |

<sup>XXXV</sup> etena dRSTAntIyena vAkyena vyAdAya vadanaM nijaM | ahaM prakAzayiSyAmi guptavAkyam purAbhavaM | yadetadvacanaM bhaviSyadvAdina proktamAsIt, tat sid-dhamabhavat |

<sup>XXXVI</sup> sarvvAn manujAn visRjya yIzau gRhaM praviSTe tacchiSyA Agatya yIzave kathitavantaH, kSetrasya vanyayavasIyadRSTAntakathAm bhavAna asmAn spaSTIkRtya vadatu |

<sup>XXXVII</sup> tataH sa pratyuvAca, yena bhadrabIjAnyupyante sa manujaputraH,

<sup>XXXVIII</sup> kSetraM jagat, bhadrabIjAnI rAjjasya santAnAH,

<sup>XXXIX</sup> vanyayavasAni pApAtmanaH santAnAH | yena ripuNA tAnyuptAni sa zayatAnAH, karttanasamayazca jagataH zeSaH, karttakAH svargIyadUtAH |

<sup>XL</sup> yathA vanyayavasAni saMgRhya dAhyante, tathA jagataH zeSe bhaviSyati;

<sup>XLI</sup> arthAt manujasutaH svAMyadUtAn preSayiSyati, tena te ca tasya rAjyAt sarvvAn vighnakAriNo'dhArmmikalokAMzca saMgRhya

<sup>XLII</sup> yatra rodanaM dantagharSaNaJca bhavati, tatrAgnikuNDe nikSepsyanti |

<sup>XLIII</sup> tadAnIM dhArmmikalokAH sveSAM pitU rAjye bhAskara\_iva tejasvino bhav-iSyanti | zrotuM yasya zruti AsAte, ma zRNuyAt |

<sup>XLIV</sup> aparajca kSetramadhye nidhiM pazyan yo gopayati, tataH paraM sAnando gatvA svIyasarvvvasvaM vikrIya ttakSetraM krINAti, sa iva svargarAjyaM |

<sup>XLV</sup> anyajca yo vaNik uttamAM muktAM gaveSayan

<sup>XLVI</sup> mahArghAM muktAM vilokya nijasarvvvasvaM vikrIya tAM krINAti, sa iva svargarAjyaM |

<sup>XLVII</sup> punazca samudro nikSiptaH sarvvaprakAramInasaMgrAhyAnAya\_iva svargarA-jyaM |

<sup>XLVIII</sup> tasmin AnAye pUrNe janA yathA rodhasyuttolya samupavizya prazastamInAn saMgراهya bhAjaneSu nidadhate, kutsitAn nikSipanti;

<sup>XLIX</sup> tathaiva jagataH zeSe bhaviSyati, phalataH svargIyadUtA Agatya puNyavajanAnAM madhyAt pAPinaH pRthak kRtvA vahnikuNDe nikSepsyanti,

<sup>L</sup> tatra rodanaM dantai rdantagharSaNaJca bhaviSyataH|

<sup>LI</sup> yIzuna te pRSTA yuSmAbhiH kimetAnyAkhyAnAnyabudhyanta? tadA te pratyavadan, satyaM prabho|

<sup>LII</sup> tadAnIM sa kathitavAn, nijabhANDAgArAt navInapurAtanAni vastUni nirgamayati yo gRhasthaH sa iva svargarAjyamadhi zikSitAH svarva upadeSTArAH|

<sup>LIII</sup> anantaraM yIzuretAH sarvvA dRSTAntakathAH samApya tasmAt sthAnAt prasthe| aparaM svadezamAgatya janAn bhajanabhavana upadiSTavAn;

<sup>LIV</sup> te vismayaM gatvA kathitavanta etasyaitAdRzAm jJAnam AzcaryyaM karmma ca kasmAd ajAyata?

<sup>LV</sup> kimayaM sUtradhArasya putro nahi? etasya mAtu rnAma ca kiM mariyam nahi? yAkub-yUSaph-zimon-yihUdAzca kimetasya bhrAtaro nahi?

<sup>LVI</sup> etasya bhaginyazca kimasmAkaM madhye na santi? tarhi kasmAdayametAni labdhavAn? ithaM sa teSAM vighnarUpo babhUva;

<sup>LVII</sup> tato yIzuna nigaditaM svadezIyajanAnAM madhyaM vinA bhaviSyadvAdI ku-trApyanyatra nAsammAnyo bhavatI|

<sup>LVIII</sup> teSAmavizvAsahetoH sa tatra sthAne bahvAzcaryyakarmmANi na kRtvAn|

## XIV

<sup>I</sup> tadAnIM rAJa herod yIzo ryazaH zrutvA nijadAseyAn jagAd,

<sup>II</sup> eSa majjayita yohan, pramitebhayastasyothAnAt tenetthamadbhutaM karmma prakAzyate|

<sup>III</sup> purA herod nijabhrAtu: philipo jAyAyA herodIyAyA anurodhAd yohanaM dhArayitvA baddha kArAyAM sthApitavAn|

<sup>IV</sup> yato yohan uktavAn, etsayAH saMgراهo bhavato nocitaH|

<sup>V</sup> tasmAt nRpatistaM hantumicchannapi lokebhyo vibhayAJcakAra; yataH sarvve yohanaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM menire|

<sup>VI</sup> kintu herodo janMAhIyamaha upasthite herodIyAyA duhitA teSAM samakSaM nRtitvA herodamaprINyat|

<sup>VII</sup> tasmAt bhUpatiH zapathaM kurvvAn iti pratyajjAsIt, tvaya yad yAcyate, tadevAhaM dAsyAmi|

<sup>VIII</sup> sa kumArI svIyamAtuH zikSAM labdhA babhASe, majjayituryohana uttamAGgaM bhAjane samAnIya mahyaM vizrANaya|

<sup>IX</sup> tato rAJa zuzoca, kintu bhojanAyopavizatAM saGginAM svakRtazapathasya cAnurodhAt tat pradAtuma Adideza|

<sup>X</sup> pazcAt kArAM prati naraM prahitya yohana uttamAGgaM chittvA

<sup>XI</sup> tat bhAjana AnAyya tasyai kumAryyai vyazrANayat, tataH sa svajananyAH samIpaM tanninAya|

<sup>XII</sup> pazcAt yohanaH ziSyA Agatya kAyaM nItvA zmazAne sthApayAmAsustato yIzoH sannidhiM vrajitvA tadvArttAM babhASire|

<sup>XIII</sup> anantaraM yIzuriti nizabhya nAvA nirjanasthAnam ekAKI gatavAn, pazcAt mAnavAstat zrutvA nAnAnagarebhya Agatya padaistatpazcAd IyuH|

<sup>XIV</sup> tadAnIM yIzu rbahirAgatya mahAntaM jananivahaM nirIkSyA teSu kAruNikaH man teSAM pIDitajanAn nirAmayAn cakAra|

<sup>XV</sup> tataH paraM sandhyAyAM ziSyAstadantikamAgatya kathayAJcakruH, idaM nirjanasthAnaM velApyavasanna; tasmAt manujAn svasvagrAmaM gantuM svArthaM bhakSyANi kretujca bhavAn tAn visRjatu|

<sup>XVI</sup> kintu yIzustAnavAdIt, teSAM gamane prayojanaM nAsti, yUyameva tAn bhojayata|

<sup>XVII</sup> tadA te pratyavadan, asmAkamatra pUPapaJcakaM mInadvayaJcAste|

<sup>XVIII</sup> tadAnIM tenoktaM tAni madantikamAnayata|

<sup>XIX</sup> anantaraM sa manujAn yavasoparyyupaveSTum AjJApayAmAsa; apara tat pUPapaJcakaM mInadvayaJca gRhlAn svargaM prati nirIkSyezvarIyaguNAn anUdya bhaMktvA ziSyebhyo dattavAn, ziSyAzca lokebhyo daduH|

<sup>XX</sup> tataH sarvve bhuktvA paritRptavantaH, tatastadavaziSTabhakSyaiH pUrNAn dvAdazaDalakan gRhItavantaH|

<sup>XXI</sup> te bhoktAraH strIrbAlakAMzca vihAya prAyeNa paJca sahasrANi pumAMsa Asan|

<sup>XXII</sup> tadanantaraM yIzu rlokanAM visarjanakAle ziSyAn taraNimAroDhuM svAgre pArAm yAtujca gADhamAdiSTavAn|

<sup>XXIII</sup> tato lokeSu visRSTeSu sa vivikte prArthayituM girimekaM gatvA sandhyAM yAvat  
 tatraikAKi sthitavAn |  
<sup>XXIV</sup> kintu tadAnIM sammukhavAtatvAt saritpate rmadhye taraGgaistaraNirdolAya-  
 mAnAbhavat |  
<sup>XXV</sup> tadA sa yAminyAzcaturthaprahare padbhyAM vrajan teSAMantikaM gatavAn |  
<sup>XXVI</sup> kintu ziSyAstaM sAgaropari vrajantaM vilokya samudvigna jagaduH, eSa bhUta  
 iti zaGkamAnA uccaiH zabdAyAjcakrire ca |  
<sup>XXVII</sup> tadaiva yIZustAnavadat, susthirA bhavata, mA bhaiStA, eSo'ham |  
<sup>XXVIII</sup> tataH pitara ityuktavAn, he prabho, yadi bhavAneva, tarhi mAM bhavatsamIpaM  
 yAtumAjjApayatu |  
<sup>XXIX</sup> tataH tenAdiStAH pitarastaraNito'varuhya yIzeAntikaM prAptuM toyopari  
 vavrAja |  
<sup>XXX</sup> kintu pracaNDaM pavanaM vilokya bhayAt toye maMktum Arebhe, tasmAd uccaiH  
 zabdAyamAnaH kathitavAn, he prabho, mAMavatu |  
<sup>XXXI</sup> yIZustatkSaNaT karaM prasAryya taM dharan uktavAn, ha stokapratyayin tvAM  
 kutaH samazethAH?  
<sup>XXXII</sup> anantaraM tayostaraNimArUDhayaH pavano nivavRte |  
<sup>XXXIII</sup> tadAnIM ye taraNyAmAsan, ta Agatya taM praNabhya kathitavantaH,  
 yathArthastvamevezvarasutaH |  
<sup>XXXIV</sup> anantaraM pAraM prApya te gineSarannAmakaM nagaramupatasthU,  
<sup>XXXV</sup> tadA tatrAtya janA yIZuM pariciIya taddezsya caturdizo vArttAM prahitya yatra  
 yAvantaH pIDitA Asan, tAvataeva tadantikamAnayAmAsuH |  
<sup>XXXVI</sup> aparaM tadiYavasanasya granthimAtraM spraStuM vinIya yAvanto janAstat  
 sparzaM cakrire, te sarvvaeva nirAmaya babhUvuH |

## XV

<sup>I</sup> aparaM yirUzAlamnagarIyAH katipayA adhyApakAH phirUzinazca yIzoH samIpa-  
 mAgatya kathayAmAsuH,  
<sup>II</sup> tava ziSyAH kimartham aprakSAlitakarai rbhakSitvA paramparAgataM prAcInAnAM  
 vyavahAraM laGvante?  
<sup>III</sup> tato yIZuH pratyuvAca, yUYaM paramparAgatAcAreNa kuta IzvarAjjAM laGvadhve |  
<sup>IV</sup> Izvara ityAjJApayat, tvAM nijapitarau saMmanyethAH, yena ca nijapitarau nindyete,  
 sa nizcitaM mriyeta;  
<sup>V</sup> kintu yUYaM vadatha, yaH svajanakaM svajananiM vA vAkyamidaM vadati, yuvAM  
 matto yallabhethe, tat nyavidyata,  
<sup>VI</sup> sa nijapitarau puna rna saMmaMsyate | itthaM yUYaM paramparAgatena  
 sveSAMAcAreNezvarIyAjJAM lumpatha |  
<sup>VII</sup> re kapaTinaH sarvve yizayiyo yuSmAnadhi bhaviSyadvacanAnyetAni samyag  
 uktavAn |  
<sup>VIII</sup> vadanai rmanujA ete samAyAnti madantikaM | tathAdharai rmadIyaJca mAnaM  
 kurvanti te narah |  
<sup>IX</sup> kintu teSAM mano matto vidUraeva tiSThati | zikSayanto vidhIn nrAjJA bhajante  
 mAM mudhaiva te |  
<sup>X</sup> tato yIZu rlokAn AhUya proktavAn, yUYaM zruttvA budhyadhbaM |  
<sup>XI</sup> yanmukhaM pravizati, tat manujam amedhyaM na karoti, kintu yadAsyAt nirgac-  
 chati, tadeva mAnuSamamedhyI karoti |  
<sup>XII</sup> tadAnIM ziSyA Agatya tasmai kathayAjcakuRuH, etAM kathAM zruttvA phirUzino  
 vyarajyanta, tat kiM bhavata jJayate?  
<sup>XIII</sup> sa pratyavadat, mama svargasthaH pitA yaM kaJcidaGkuraM nAropayat, sa  
 utpAvdyate |  
<sup>XIV</sup> te tiSThantu, te andhamanujAnAm andhamArgadarzaka eVa; yadyandho'ndhaM  
 panthAnaM darzayati, tarhyubhau gartte patataH |  
<sup>XV</sup> tadA pitarastaM pratyavadat, dRSTAntamimasmAn bodhayatu |  
<sup>XVI</sup> yIZuna proktaM, yUYamadya yAvat kimabodhAH stha?  
<sup>XVII</sup> kathAmimAM kiM na budhyadhbe ? yadAsyaM previzati, tad udare patan  
 bahirniryAti,  
<sup>XVIII</sup> kintvAsyAd yanniryAti, tad antaHkaraNat niryAtatvAt manujamedhyaM  
 karoti |  
<sup>XIX</sup> yato'ntaHkaraNat kucinta badhaH pAradArikata vezyAgamanaM cairyyaM  
 mithyAsAkSyam Izvaraninda caitAni sarvvAni niryyAnti |  
<sup>XX</sup> etAni manuSyamapavitrI kurvanti kintvaprakSAlitakareNa bhojanaM manuja-  
 mamedhyaM na karoti |

<sup>XXI</sup> anantaraM yIzustasmAt sthAnAt prasthAya sorasIdonnagarayoH sImAmupata-syau|

<sup>XXII</sup> tadA tatsImAtaH kAcit kinAnIya yoSid Agatya tamuccairuvAca, he prabho dAyUdaH santAna, mamaikA duhitAste sA bhUtagrastA satI mahAklezAM prApnoti mama dayasva|

<sup>XXIII</sup> kintu yIzustAM kimapi noktavAn, tataH ziSyA Agatya taM nivedayAmAsuH, eSA yoSid asmAkaM pazcAd uccairAhUyAgacchati, enAM visRjatu|

<sup>XXIV</sup> tadA sa pratyavadat, isrAyelgotrasya hAritameSAn vinA kasyApyanyasya samI-paM nAhaM preSitosmi|

<sup>XXV</sup> tataH sA nArIsamAgatya taM praNamya jagAda, he prabho mAmupakuru|

<sup>XXVI</sup> sa uktavAn, bAlakAnAM bhakSyamAdAya sArameyebhyo dAnaM nocitaM|

<sup>XXVII</sup> tadA sA babhAse, he prabho, tat satyaM, tathApi prabho rbhaJcAd yaducchiStAM patati, tat sArameyAH khAdanti|

<sup>XXVIII</sup> tato yIzuH pratyavadat, he yoSit, tava vizvAso mahAn tasmAt tava manobhila-SitaM sidyyatu, tena tasyAH kanyaA tasminneva daNDe nirAmayAbhavat|

<sup>XXIX</sup> anantaraM yIzastasmAt sthAnAt prasthAya gAlIIsAgarasya sannidhimAgatya dharAdharamAruhya tatropaviveza|

<sup>XXX</sup> pazcAt jananiVAho bahUn khaJcAndhamUkazuSkakaramAnuSAn AdAya yIzoH samIpamAgatya taccaraNAntike sthApayAmAsuH, tataH sA tAn nirAmayAn akarot|

<sup>XXXI</sup> itthaM mUka vAkyAM vadanti, zuSkakarAH svAsthyamAyAnti, paGgavo gacchanti, andhA vIkSante, iti vilokya lokA vismayaM manyamAnA isrAyela IzvaraM dhanyaM babhASire|

<sup>XXXII</sup> tadAnIM yIzuH svaziSyAn AhUya gaditavAn, etajjananivaheSu mama dayA jAyate, ete dinatrayaM mayA sAkaM santi, eSAM bhakSyavastu ca kaJcidapi nAsti, tasmAdahametAnakRtAhArAn na visrakSyAmi, tathAtve vartmamadhye klAmyeSuH|

<sup>XXXIII</sup> tadA ziSyA UcuH, etasmin prAntaramadhyA etAvato martyAn tarpayituM vayaM kutra pUpAn prApsyAmaH?

<sup>XXXIV</sup> yIzurapRchat, yuSmAkaM nikaTe kati pUpA Asate? ta UcuH, saptapUpA alpAH kSudramInAzca santi|

<sup>XXXV</sup> tadAnIM sa lokanivahaM bhUmAvupaveSTum Adizya

<sup>XXXVI</sup> tAn saptapUpAn mInAMzca gRhlAn IzvarIyaguNAn anUdya bhaMktvA ziSyebhyo dadau, ziSyA lokebhyo daduH|

<sup>XXXVII</sup> tataH sarvve bhuktvA tRptavantaH; tadavaziSTabhakSyena saptaDalakAn paripUryya saMjagRhuH|

<sup>XXXVIII</sup> te bhoktAro yoSito bAlakAMzca vihAya prAyeNa catuHsahasrANi puruSA Asan|

<sup>XXXIX</sup> tataH paraM sa jananiVAhaM visRjya tarimAruhya magdalApradezaM gatavAn|

## XVI

<sup>I</sup> tadAnIM phirUzinaH sidUkinazcAgatya taM parIkSituM nabhamIyaM kiJcana lakSma darzayituM tasmai nivedayAmAsuH|

<sup>II</sup> tataH sa uktavAn, sandhyAyAM nabhaso raktatvAd yUyAM vadatha, zvo nirmmalaM dinaM bhaviSyati;

<sup>III</sup> prAtaHkAle ca nabhaso raktatvAt malinatvAJca vadatha, jhaJbhzadya bhaviSyati| he kapaTino yadi yUyam antarIkSasya lakSma boddhuM zaknutha, tarhi kAlasyaitasya lakSma kathaM boddhuM na zaknutha?

<sup>IV</sup> etatKAlasya duSto vyabhicArI ca vaMzo lakSma gaveSayati, kintu yUnaso bhaviSyadvAdino lakSma vinAnyat kimapi lakSma tAn na darzayiyate| tadAnIM sa tAn vihAya pratasthe|

<sup>V</sup> anantaramanyapAragamanakAle tasya ziSyAH pUpamAnetuM vismRtavantaH|

<sup>VI</sup> yIzustAnavAdIt, yUyAM phirUzinAM sidUkinAJca kiNvaM prati sAvadhAnAH sarkAzca bhavata|

<sup>VII</sup> tena te parasparaM vivicya kathayitumArebhire, vayaM pUpAnAnetuM vismRta-vanta etatKArANAd iti kathayati|

<sup>VIII</sup> kintu yIzustadvijJaya tAnavocat, he stokavizvAsino yUyAM pUpAnAnayanamadhi kutaH parasparametad viviMkya?

<sup>IX</sup> yuSmAbhiH kimadyApi na jJAyate? paJcabhiH pUpaiH paJcasahasrapuruSeSu bhojiteSu bhakSyocchiSTapUrNAn kati DalakAn samagRhItaM;

<sup>X</sup> tathA saptabhiH pUpaizcatuHsahasrapuruSeSu bhejiteSu kati DalakAn samagRhIta, tat kiM yuSmAbhirna smaryate?

<sup>XI</sup> tasmAt phirUzinAM sidUkinAJca kiNvaM prati sAvadhAnAstiSThata, kathAmimAmahaM pUpAnadhi nAkathayaM, etad yUyAM kuto na budhyadhve?

<sup>XII</sup> tadAnIM pUpakiNvaM prati sAvadhAnAstiSThateti noktVA phirUzinAM sidUkinAJca upadezaM prati sAvadhAnAstiSThateti kathitavAn, iti tairabodhi |

<sup>XIII</sup> aparajca yIzuH kaisariya-philippradezamAgatya ziSyAn apRcchat, yo'haM manujasutaH so'haM kaH? lokairahaM kimucye?

<sup>XIV</sup> tadAnIM te kathitavantaH, kecid vadanti tvaM majjayitA yohan, kecidvadanti, tvam eliyaH, keccica vadanti, tvaM yirimiyo vA kazcid bhaviSyadvAditi |

<sup>XV</sup> pazcAt sa tAn papraccha, yUyaM mAM kaM vadatha? tataH zimon pitara uvAca,

<sup>XVI</sup> tvamamarezvarasyAbhiSiktaputraH |

<sup>XVII</sup> tato yIzuH kathitavAn, he yUnasaH putra zimon tvaM dhanyaH; yataH kopi anujastvayetajjAnaM nodapAdayat, kintu mama svargasyaH pitodapAdayat |

<sup>XVIII</sup> ato'haM tvAM vadAmi, tvaM pitaraH (prastaraH) ahaJca tasya prastarasyopari svamaNDalIM nirmmAsyAmi, tena nirayo balAt tAM parAjetuM na zakSyati |

<sup>XIX</sup> ahaM tubhyaM svargIyarAjyasya kujjikAM dAsyAmi, tena yat kiJcana tvaM pRthivyAM bhaMtsyasi tatsvarge bhaMtsyate, yacca kiJcana mahyAM mokSyasi tat svarge mokSyate |

<sup>XX</sup> pazcAt sa ziSyAnAdizat, ahamabhiSikto yIzuriti kathAM kasmaicidapi yUyaM mA kathayata |

<sup>XXI</sup> anyajca yirUzAlamnagaraM gatVA prACInalokebhyaH pradhAnayAjakebhya upAdhyAeyebhyazca bahuduHkhabhogastai rhatatvaM tRtiyadine punarutthAnaJca mamAvazyakam etAH kathA yIzustatKAlamArabhya ziSyAn jJApayitum ArabdhavAn |

<sup>XXII</sup> tadAnIM pitarastasya karaM ghRtVA tarjayitVA kathayitumArabdhavAn, he prabho, tat tvatto dUraM yAtu, tvAM prati kadApi na ghaTiSyate |

<sup>XXIII</sup> kintu sa vadanaM parAvartya pitaraM jagAda, he vighnakArin, matsammukhAd dURlbhava, tvaM mAM bAdhase, IzvariyakAryyAt mAnuSIyakAryyaM tubhyaM rocate |

<sup>XXIV</sup> anantaraM yIzuH svIyaziSyAn uktavAn yaH kazcit mama pazcAdgAmI bhavitum icchati, sa svAm dAmayatu, tathA svakruzaM gRhlAn matpazcAdAyAtu |

<sup>XXV</sup> yato yaH prANAn rakSitumicchati, sa tAn hArayiSyati, kintu yo madarthaM nijaprANAn hArayati, sa tAn prApsyati |

<sup>XXVI</sup> mAnuSo yadi sarvvaM jagat labhate nijapraNAn hArayati, tarhi tasya ko labhaH? manujo nijaprANAnAM vinimayena vA kiM dAtuM zaknoti?

<sup>XXVII</sup> manujasutaH svadUtaiH sAkAM pituH prabhAveNAGamiSyati; tadA pratimanujaM svasvakarmmAnusArAt phalaM dAsyati |

<sup>XXVIII</sup> ahaM yuSmAn tathyaM vacmi, sarAjyaM manujasutam AgataM na pazyanto mRtyuM na svAdiSyanti, etAdRzAH katipayajanA atrApi daNDayamAnAH santi |

## XVII

<sup>I</sup> anantaraM SaDdinebhyaH paraM yIzuH pitaraM yaKUBaM tatsahajaM yohanaJca gRhlAn uccAdre rviviktasthAnam Agatya teSAM samakSaM rUpamanyat dadhAra |

<sup>II</sup> tena tadAsyaM tejasvi, tadAbharaNam Alokavat pANDaramabhavat |

<sup>III</sup> anyacca tena sAkAM saMlapantau mUsA eliyazca tebhyo darzanaM dadatuH |

<sup>IV</sup> tadAnIM pitaro yIzuM jagAda, he prabho sthithiratrAsmAKaM zubha, yadi bhavatAnumanyate, tarhi bhavadarthamekaM mUsArthamekam eliyArthajcaikam iti triNi dUSyAni nirmmama |

<sup>V</sup> etatkathanakAla eka ujjavalaH payodasteSAMupari chAyAM kRtavAn, vAridAd eSA nabhasIya vAg babhUva, mamAyAM priyaH putraH, asmin mama mahAsantoSa etasya vAKyaM yUyaM nizAmayata |

<sup>VI</sup> kintu vAcametAM zRNvantaeva ziSyA mRzaM zaGkamAnA nyubJA nyapatan |

<sup>VII</sup> tadA yIzurAgatya teSAM gAtrANI spRzan uvAca, uttiSThata, mA bhaiSTA |

<sup>VIII</sup> tadAnIM netrANyunmIlya yIzuM vinA kamapi na dadRzuH |

<sup>IX</sup> tataH param adreravarohaNakAle yIzustAn ityAdideza, manujasutasya mRtAnAM madhyAdutthAnaM yAvanna jAyate, tAvat yuSmAbhiredaddarzanaM kasmaicidapi na kathayitavyaM |

<sup>X</sup> tadA ziSyAstaM papracchuH, prathamam eliya AyAsyatIti kuta upAdhyAyairucyate?

<sup>XI</sup> tato yIzuH pratyavAdit, eliyaH prAgetya sarvvaNI sAdhayiSyatIti satyaM,

<sup>XII</sup> kintvahaM yuSmAn vacmi, eliya etya gataH, te tamaparicitya tasmin yatheccham vyavajahuH; manujasutenApi teSAMantike tAdRg duHkhaM bhoktavyaM |

<sup>XIII</sup> tadAnIM sa majjayitAraM yohanamadhi kathAMetAM vyAhRtavAn, itthaM tacchiSyA bubudhire |

<sup>XIV</sup> pazcAt teSu jananivahasyAntikamAgateSu kazcit manujastadantikametya jAnUnI pAtayitVA kathitavAn,

<sup>XV</sup> he prabho, matputraM prati kRpAM vidadhAtu, sopasmArAmayena bhRzaM vyathithaH san punaH puna rvahnau muhu rjalamadhye patati |

<sup>XVI</sup> tasmAd bhavataH ziSyANAM samIpe tamAnayaM kintu te taM svAsthaM karttuM na zaktAH |

<sup>XVII</sup> tada yIzuH kathitavAn re avizvAsinaH, re vipathagAminaH, punaH katikALAn ahaM yuSmAkaM sannidhau sthAsyAmi? katikALAn vA yuSmAn sahiSye? tamatra mamAntikamAnayata |

<sup>XVIII</sup> pazcAd yIzunA tarjataeva sa bhUtastaM vihAya gatavAn, taddaNDaeva sa bAlako nirAmayo'bhUt |

<sup>XIX</sup> tataH ziSyA guptaM yIzumupAgatya babhASire, kuto vayaM taM bhUtaM tyAjayituM na zaktAH?

<sup>XX</sup> yIzunA te proktAH, yuSmAkamapratyayAt;

<sup>XXI</sup> yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vacmi yadi yuSmAkaM sarSapaikamAtropi vizvAso jAyate, tarhi yuSmAbhirasmin zaille tvamitaH sthAnAt tat sthAnaM yAHiti brUte sa tadaiva caliSyati, yuSmAkaM kimapyasAdhyaJca karmma na sthAsyAti | kintu prArthanopavAsau vinaitAdRzo bhUto na tyAjyeta |

<sup>XXII</sup> aparaM teSAM gAlIpradeze bhramaNakAle yIzunA te gaditAH, manujasuto janANAM kareSu samarpayisyate tai rhaniSyate ca,

<sup>XXIII</sup> kintu rTtIye'hi'na ma utthApiSyate, tena te bhRzaM duHkhitA babhUvaH |

<sup>XXIV</sup> tadanantaram teSu kapharnAhUmnagaramAgateSu karasaMgrAhiNaH pitarAntikamAgatya papracchuH, yuSmAkaM guruH kiM mandirArthaM karaM na dadAti? tataH pitaraH kathitavAn dadAti |

<sup>XXV</sup> tatastasmin gRhamadhyamAgate tasya kathAkathanAt pUrvvameva yIzuruvAca, he zimon, medinya rAjAnaH svasvApatyebhyaH kiM videzibhyaH kebhyaH karaM gRhlanti? atra tvaM kiM budhyase? tataH pitara uktavAn, videzibhyaH |

<sup>XXVI</sup> tada yIzuruktavAn, tarhi santAna muktAH santi |

<sup>XXVII</sup> tathApi yathAsmAbhisteSAMantarAyo na janyate, tatRte jaladhestIraM gatvA vaDizam kSipa, tenAdau yo mIna utthAsyati, taM ghRtvA tanmukhe mocite tolakaikaM rUpyaM prApsyasi, tad gRhItva tava mama ca kRte tebhyo dehi |

## XVIII

<sup>I</sup> tadAnIM ziSyA yIzoH samIpamAgatya pRSTavantaH svargarAjye kaH zreSThaH?

<sup>II</sup> tato yIzuH kSudramekaM bAlakaM svasamIpamAnIya teSAM madhye nidhAya jagAda,

<sup>III</sup> yuSmAnahaM satyaM bravImi, yUyaM manovinimayena kSudrabAlavat na santaH svargarAjyaM praveSTuM na zaknutha |

<sup>IV</sup> yaH kazcid etasya kSudrabAlakasya samamAtmAnaM namrIkaroTi, saeva svargarAjaye zreSThaH |

<sup>V</sup> yaH kazcid etAdRzaM kSudrabAlakamekaM mama nAmni gRhIAti, sa mAmeva gRhIAti |

<sup>VI</sup> kintu yo jano mayi kRtavizvAsAnAmeteSAM kSudraprANinAm ekasyApi vidhniM janayati, kaNThabaddhapeSaNikasya tasya sAgarAgAdhajale majjanaM zreyaH |

<sup>VII</sup> vighnAt jagataH santApo bhaviSyati, vighno'vazyaM janayiSyate, kintu yena manujena vighno janiSyate tasyaiva santApo bhaviSyati |

<sup>VIII</sup> tasmAt tava karazcaraNo vA yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi taM chittva nikSipa, dvikarasya dvipadasya vA tavAnaptavahnau nikSepAt, khaJjasya vA chinnahastasya tava jIvane pravezo varaM |

<sup>IX</sup> aparaM tava netraM yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi tadapyutpAvya nikSipa, dvinetrasya narakAgnau nikSepAt kaNasya tava jIvane pravezo varaM |

<sup>X</sup> tasmAdavadhaddhaM, eteSAM kSudraprANinAm ekamapi mA tucchIkuruta,

<sup>XI</sup> yato yuSmAnahaM tathyaM bravImi, svarge teSAM dUta mama svargasthasya piturAsyaM nityaM pazyanti | evaM ye ye hAritAstAn rakSituM manujaputra Agacchat |

<sup>XII</sup> yUyamatra kiM viviMgghve? kasyacid yadi zataM meSAH santi, teSAmeko hAryyate ca, tarhi sa ekonazataM meSan vihAya parvvataM gatvA taM hAritamekaM kiM na mRgayate?

<sup>XIII</sup> yadi ca kadAcit tanmeSoddezaM lamate, tarhi yuSmAnahaM satyaM kathayAmi, so'vipathagAmibhya ekonazatameSebhyyopi tadekahetoradhikam AhlAdate |

<sup>XIV</sup> tadvad eteSAM kSudraprAe'nAm ekopi nazyatIti yuSmAkaM svargasthapitu rnAbhimatam |

<sup>XV</sup> yadyapi tava bhrAta tvayi kimapyaparAdhyati, tarhi gatvA yuvayordvayoH sthitayostasyAparAdhaM taM jJApaya | tatra sa yadi tava vAkyaM zRNoti, tarhi tvaM svabhrAtaram prAptavAn,

<sup>XVI</sup> kintu yadi na zRNoti, tarhi dvAbhyAM tribhi rvA sAkSiBhiH sarvvaM vAkyaM yatha nizcitaM jAyate, tadartham ekaM dvau vA sAkSiNau gRhItva yAhi |

<sup>XVII</sup> tena sa yadi tayo rvAkyam na mAnyate, tarhi samAjam tajjJapaya, kintu yadi samAjasyApi vAkyam na mAnyate, tarhi sa tava samIpe devapUjaka\_iva caNDala\_iva ca bhaviSyati|

<sup>XVIII</sup> ahaM yuSmAn satyaM vadAmi, yuSmAbhiH pRthivyAM yad badhyate tat svarge bhaMtsyate; medinyAM yat bhocyate, svarge'pi tat mokSyate|

<sup>XIX</sup> punarahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, medinyAM yuSmAkaM yadi dvAvekavAkyIbhUya kiJcit prArthayete, tarhi mama svargasthapitra tat tayoH kRte sampannaM bhaviSyati|

<sup>XX</sup> yato yatra dvau trayo vA mama nAnni milanti, tatraivAhaM teSAM madhye'smi|

<sup>XXI</sup> tadAnIM pitarastatsamIpamAgatya kathitavAn he prabho, mama bhrAtA mama yadyaparAdhyati, tarhi taM katikRtvaH kSamiSye?

<sup>XXII</sup> kiM saptakRtvaH? yIzustaM jagAda, tvAM kevalaM saptakRtvo yAvat na vadAmi, kintu saptatyA guNitaM saptakRtvo yAvat|

<sup>XXIII</sup> aparaM nijadAsaiH saha jigaNayiSuH kazcid rAjeva svargarAjayaM|

<sup>XXIV</sup> Arabdhe tasmin gataNane sArddhasahasramudrApUritAnAM dazasahasrapuTakAnAm eko'ghamarNastatsamakSamAnAyi|

<sup>XXV</sup> tasya parizodhanAya dravyAbhAvAt parizodhanArthaM sa tadIyabhAryyApu-  
trAdisarvvasvaJca vikrIyatAmiti tatprabhurAdideza|

<sup>XXVI</sup> tena sa dAsastasya pAdayoH panam praNamya kathitavAn , he prabho bhavata ghairyye kRte mayA sarvvam parizodhiSyate|

<sup>XXVII</sup> tadAnIM dAsasya prabhuH sakaruNaH san sakalarNaM kSamitva taM tatyAja|

<sup>XXVIII</sup> kintu tasmin dAse bahi ryAte, tasya zataM mudrAcaturthAMzaAn yo dhArayati, taM sahadAsaM dRSdva tasya kaNthaM niSpIdya gaditavAn, mama yat prApyaM tat parizodhaya|

<sup>XXIX</sup> tadA tasya sahadAsastatpAdayoH patitva vinIya babhAse, tvaya dhairyye kRte mayA sarvvam parizodhiSyate|

<sup>XXX</sup> tathApi sa tat nAGagikRtya yAvat sarvvamRNAM na parizodhitavAn tAvat taM kArAyAM sthApayAmAsa|

<sup>XXXI</sup> tadA tasya sahadAsastasyaitAdRg AcaraNaM vilokya prabhoH samIpaM gatva sarvvam vRttAntaM nivedayAmAsuH|

<sup>XXXII</sup> tadA tasya prabhustamAhUya jagAda, re duStA dAsa, tvaya matsannidhau prArthite mayA tava sarvvamRNAM tyaktaM;

<sup>XXXIII</sup> yathA cAhaM tvayi karuNAM kRtavAn, tathaiva tvatsahadAse karuNAkaraNaM kiM tava nocitaM?

<sup>XXXIV</sup> iti kathayitva tasya prabhuH krudhdhyan nijaprApyaM yAvat sa na parizodhitavAn, tAvat prahArakAnAM kareSu taM samarpitavAn|

<sup>XXXV</sup> yadi yUyaM svAntaHkaraNaiH svasvasahajAnAm aparAdhAn na kSamadhve, tarhi mama svargasyaH pitApi yuSmAn pratItthaM kariSyati|

## XIX

<sup>I</sup> anantaram etAsu kathAsu samAptAsu yIzu rgAllapradezaT prasthAya yardanti-  
rasthaM yihUdApradezaM prAptaH|

<sup>II</sup> tadA tatpazcAt janani vahe gate sa tatra tAn nirAmayAn akarot|

<sup>III</sup> tadanantaram phirUzinastatsamIpamAgatya pArIkSituM taM papracchuH, kas-  
mAdapi kArANAt nareNa svajAyA parityAjya na va?

<sup>IV</sup> sa pratyuvAca, prathamam Izvaro naratvena nArItvena ca manujAn sasarja, tasmAt kathitavAn,

<sup>V</sup> mAnuSaH svapitarau parityajya svapatnyAm AsakSyate, tau dvau janAvekAGgau bhaviSyataH, kimetad yuSmAbhi rna paThitam?

<sup>VI</sup> atastau puna rna dvau tayorekAGgatvaM jAtaM, IzvareNa yacca samayujyata, manujo na tad bhindyAt|

<sup>VII</sup> tadAnIM te taM pratyavadan, tathAtve tyAjyapatraM dattva svAM svAM jAyAM tyaktuM vyavasthaM mUsAH kathaM lilekha?

<sup>VIII</sup> tataH sa kathitavAn, yuSmAkaM manasAM kATHinyAd yuSmAn svAM svAM jAyAM tyaktum anvamanyata kintu prathamAd eSo vidhirnAsIt|

<sup>IX</sup> ato yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, vyabhicAraM vinA yo nijajAyAM tyajet anyAJca vivahet, sa paradArAn gacchati; yazca tyaktAM nArIM vivahati sopi paradAreSu ramate|

<sup>X</sup> tadA tasya ziSyAstaM babhASire, yadi svajAyaya sAKaM puMsa etAdRk sambandho jAyate, tarhi vivahanameva na bhadraM|

<sup>XI</sup> tataH sa uktavAn, yebhyastatsAmarthyaM AdAyi, tAn vinAnyah kopi manuja etanmataM grahItuM na zaknoti|

<sup>XII</sup> katipayA jananakIbaH katipayA narakRtakIbaH svargarAjyaya katipayAH svakR-  
takIbaAzca santi, ye grahItuM zaknuvanti te gRhiantu|



<sup>XIII</sup> aparam yathA sa zizUnAM gAtreSu hastaM datvA prArthayate, tadarthaM tatsamIMpaM zizava Aniyanta, tata AnayitRn ziSyAstiraskRtavantaH |

<sup>XIV</sup> kintu yIzuruvAca, zizavo madantikam Agacchantu, tAn mA vArayata, etAdRzAM zizUnAmeva svargarAjyaM |

<sup>XV</sup> tataH sa teSAM gAtreSu hastaM datvA tasmAt sthAnAt pratasthe |

<sup>XVI</sup> aparam eka AgatyA taM papraccha, he paramaguro, anantAyuH prAptuM mayA kiM kiM satkarmma kartavyaM?

<sup>XVII</sup> tataH sa uvAca, maM paramaM kuto vadasi? vinezcaraM na kopi paramaH, kintu yadyanantAyuH prAptuM vAjchasi, tarhyAjJAH pAlaya |

<sup>XVIII</sup> tada sa pRSTavAn, kAH kA AjJAH? tato yIzuH kathitavAn, naraM mA hanyAH, paradArAn mA gaccheH, mA corayeH, mRSAsAkSyAM mA dadyAH,

<sup>XIX</sup> nijapitarau saMmanyasva, svasamIpavAsini svavat prema kuru |

<sup>XX</sup> sa yuvA kathitavAn, A baLyAd etAH pAlayAmi, idAnIM kiM nyUnamAste?

<sup>XXI</sup> tato yIzuravadat, yadi siddho bhavituM vAjchasi, tarhi gatvA nijasarvvasvaM vikriya daridrebhyo vitara, tataH svarge vittaM lapsyase; Agaccha, matpazcAdvartI ca bhava |

<sup>XXII</sup> etAM vAcaM zrutvA sa yuvA svIyabahusampatte rviSaNaH san calitavAn |

<sup>XXIII</sup> tada yIzuH svaziSyAn avadat, dhaninAM svargarAjyapravezo mahAduSkara iti yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi |

<sup>XXIV</sup> punarapi yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, dhaninAM svargarAjyapravezAt sUCichidreNa mahAGgagamanaM sukaraM |

<sup>XXV</sup> iti vAkyaM nizama ziSyA aticamatkRtya kathayAmAsuH; tarhi kasya paritrANaM bhavituM zaknoti?

<sup>XXVI</sup> tada sa tAn dRSdvA kathayAmAsa, tat mAnuSANamazakyaM bhavati, kintvIzvarasya sarvvaM zakyam |

<sup>XXVII</sup> tada pitarastaM gaditavAn, pazya, vayaM sarvvaM parityajya bhavataH pazcAdvarttino 'bhavAma; vayaM kiM prApsyAmaH?

<sup>XXVIII</sup> tato yIzuH kathitavAn, yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi, yUyaM mama pazcAdvarttino jAta iti kAraNAt navInasRTikAle yadA manujasutaH svIyaizcaryyasiMhAsana upavekSyati, tada yUYamapi dvAdazasiMhAsaneSUPavizya israyelliyadvAdazavaMzANAM vicAraM kariSyatha |

<sup>XXIX</sup> anyacca yaH kazcit mama nAMakAraNAt gRhaM vA bhrAtaram vA bhaginIM vA pitarAM vA mAtaram vA jAyAM vA baLakaM vA bhUmiM parityajati, sa teSAM zatagunaM lapsyate, anantAyumo'dhikAritvajca prApsyati |

<sup>XXX</sup> kintu agrIya aneke janAH pazcAt, pazcAtIyAzcAneke loka agre bhaviSyanti |

## XX

<sup>I</sup> svargarAjyam etAdRzA kenacid gRhasyena samaM, yo'tiprabhAte nijadrAkSakSetre kRSakAn niyoktuM gatavAn |

<sup>II</sup> pazcAt taiH sAKaM dinaikabhRtiM mudrAcaturthAMzaM nirUpya tAn drAkSakSetraM prerayAmAsa |

<sup>III</sup> anantaraM praharaiKavelAyAM gatvA haTTe katipayAn niSkarmmakAn vilokya tANavadat,

<sup>IV</sup> yUYamapi mama drAkSakSetraM yAta, yuSmabhyamahaM yogyabhRtiM dAsyAmi, tataste vavrajuH |

<sup>V</sup> punazca sa dvitIyatRtIyayoH praharayo rbahi rgatvA tathaiva kRtavAn |

<sup>VI</sup> tato daNDadvayAvaziSTAyAM velAyAM bahi rgatvAparAn katipayajanAn niSkarmmakAn vilokya pRSTavAn, yUyaM kimartham atra sarvvaM dinaM niSkarmmanAstiThatha?

<sup>VII</sup> te pratyavadan, asmAn na kopi karmamaNi niyuMkte | tadAnIM sa kathitavAn, yUYamapi mama drAkSakSetraM yAta, tena yogyAM bhRtiM lapsyatha |

<sup>VIII</sup> tadanantaraM sandhyAyAM satyAM saeva drAkSakSetrapatiradhyaKsaM gadivAn, kRSakAn AhUya zeSajanamArabhya prathamaM yAvat tebhyo bhRtiM dehi |

<sup>IX</sup> tena ye daNDadvayAvasthite samAyAtAsteSAM ekaiko jano mudrAcaturthAMzaM prApnot |

<sup>X</sup> tadAnIM prathamaniyukta janA AgatyAnumitavanto vayamadhikaM prapsyAmaH, kintu tairapi mudrAcaturthAMzo'labhi |

<sup>XI</sup> tataste taM gRhItva tena kSetrapatinA sAKaM vAgyuddhaM kurvvantaH kathayAmAsuH,

<sup>XII</sup> vayaM kRtsnaM dinaM tApaklezau soDhavantaH, kintu pazcAtAyA se janA daNDadvayamAtraM pazirzAntavantaste'smAbhiH samAnAMzAH kRtAH |

<sup>XIII</sup> tataH sa teSAmekaM pratyuvAca, he vatsa, mayA tvAM prati kopyanyAyo na kRtaH kiM tvayA matsamakSaM mudrAcaturthAMzo nAGgIkRtaH?

<sup>XIV</sup> tasmAt tava yat prApyaM tadAdAya yAhi, tubhyaM yati, pazcAtIyaniyuktalokAyApi tati dAtumicchAmi |

<sup>XV</sup> svecchayA nijadravyavyavaharaNaM kiM mayA na karttavyaM? mama dAtRtvAt tvayA kim IrSyAdRSTiH kriyate?

<sup>XVI</sup> ittham agrIyalokAH pazcatIya bhaviSyanti, pazcAtIyajanAzcagrIya bhaviSyanti, ahUtA bahavaH kintvalpe manobhilaSitAH |

<sup>XVII</sup> tadanantaraM yIzu ryrUzAlamnagaraM gacchan mArgamadhye ziSyAn ekAnte vabhASe,

<sup>XVIII</sup> pazya vayaM yirUzAlamnagaraM yAmaH, tatra pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakAnAM kareSu manuSyaputraH samarpiSyate;

<sup>XIX</sup> te ca taM hantumAjJApya tiraskRtya vetreNa praharttuM kruze dhAtayituJ-cAnyadezIyAnAM kareSu samarpayiSyanti, kintu sa tRtIyadivase zmazAnAd utthApiSyate |

<sup>XX</sup> tadAnIM sivadIyasya nArI svaputrAvAdAya yIzoH samIpaM etya praNamya kaJcanAnugrahaM taM yayAce |

<sup>XXI</sup> tadA yIzustAM proktavAn, tvAM kiM yAcase? tataH sa babhASe, bhavato rAjatve mamAnayoH sutayorekaM bhavaddakSiNapArzve dvitIyaM vAmapArzva upaveSTum AjJApayatu |

<sup>XXII</sup> yIzuH pratyuvAca, yuvAbhyAM yad yAcyate, tanna budhyate, ahaM yena kaMsena pAsyAmi yuvAbhyAM kiM tena pAtuM zakyate? ahaJca yena majjenena majjiSye, yuvAbhyAM kiM tena majjayituM zakyate? te jagaduH zakyate |

<sup>XXIII</sup> tadA sa uktavAn, yuvAM mama kaMsenAvazyaM pAsyathaH, mama majjanena ca yuvAmapi majjiSyethe, kintu yeSAM kRte mattAtena nirUpitam idaM tAn vihAyAnyAM kamapi maddakSiNapArzve vAmapArzve ca samupavezayituM mamAdhikAro nAsti |

<sup>XXIV</sup> etAM kathAM zrutvAnye dazaziSyAstau bhrAtarau prati cukupuH |

<sup>XXV</sup> kintu yIzuH svasamIpaM tAnAhUya jagAda, anyadezIyalokAnAM narapatayastAn adhikurvanti, ye tu mahAntaste tAn zAsati, iti yUYaM janItha |

<sup>XXVI</sup> kintu yuSmAkaM madhye na tatha bhavet, yuSmAkaM yaH kazcit mahAn bubhUSati, sa yuSmAn seveta;

<sup>XXVII</sup> yazca yuSmAkaM madhye mukhyo bubhUSati, sa yuSmAkaM dAso bhavet |

<sup>XXVIII</sup> itthaM manujanputraH sevyo bhavituM nahi, kintu sevituM bahUnAM paritrANa-mUlyArthaM svaprANAM dAtujAgataH |

<sup>XXIX</sup> anantaraM yirIhonagarAt teSAM bahirgamanasamaye tasya pazcAd bahavo loka vavrājuH |

<sup>XXX</sup> aparaM vartmapArzva upavizantau dvAvandhau tena mArgeNa yIzo rgamanaM nizama proccaiH kathayAmAsatuH, he prabho dAyUdaH santAna, Avayo rdayAM vidhehi |

<sup>XXXI</sup> tato lokAH sarvve tuSNImbhavatamityuktva tau tarjayAmAsuH; tathApi tau punaruccaiH kathayAmAsatuH he prabho dAyUdaH santAna, AvAM dayasva |

<sup>XXXII</sup> tadAnIM yIzuH sthagitaH san tAvAhUya bhASitavAn, yuvayoH kRte mayA kiM karttarvyaM? yuvAM kiM kAmayethe?

<sup>XXXIII</sup> tadA tAvuktavantau, prabho netrANi nau prasannAni bhaveyuH |

<sup>XXXIV</sup> tadAnIM yIzustau prati pramannaH san tayo rnetrANi pasparza, tenaiva tau suvIkSAJcakraAte tatpazcAt jagmutuzca |

## XXI

<sup>I</sup> anantaraM teSu yirUzAlamnagarasya samIpaverttino jaitunanAmakadharAdharasya samIpasthitiM baitphagigrAmam AgateSu, yIzuH ziSyadvayaM preSayan jagAda,

<sup>II</sup> yuvAM sammukhasthagrAmaM gatva baddhAM yAM savatsAM garddabhIM haThAt prApasyathaH, tAM mocayitva madantikam AnayataM |

<sup>III</sup> tatra yadi kazcit kiJcid vakSyati, tarhi vadiSyathaH, etasyAM prabhoH prayojana-mAste, tena sa tatKSanAt praheSyati |

<sup>IV</sup> sIyonaH kanyakAM yUYaM bhASadhvamiti bhAraTAM | pazya te namrazIlaH san nRpa Aruhya gardabhIM | arthAdAruhya tadvatsamAyAsyati tvadantikaM |

<sup>V</sup> bhaviSyadvAdinoktaM vacanamidaM tadA saphalamabhUt |

<sup>VI</sup> anantaraM tau zSyi[] yIzo ryathAnidezaM taM grAmaM gatva

<sup>VII</sup> gardabhIM tadvatsajca samAnItavantau, pazcAt tadupari svIyavasanAnI pAtayitva tamArohayAmAsatuH |

<sup>VIII</sup> tato bahavo loka nijavasanAni pathi prasArayitumArebhire, katipayA janAzca pAdapaparNadikaM chitva pathi vistArayAmAsuH |

<sup>IX</sup> agragAminah pazcAdgAminazca manujA uccairjaya jaya dAyUdaH santAneti jagaduH paramezvarasya nAmna ya AyAti sa dhanyaH, sarvovoparisthasvargepi jayati |

<sup>X</sup> itthaM tasmin yirUzAlamaM praviStE ko'yamiti kathanAt kRtsnaM nagaram caJ-calamabhavat |

<sup>XI</sup> tatra lokoH kathayAmAsuH, eSa gaIIlpradezIya-nAsaratIya-bhaviSyadvAdI yIzuH |

<sup>XII</sup> anantaram yIzurIzvarasya mandiraM pravizya tanmadhyAt krayavikrayiNo vahiz-cakAra; vaNijAM mudrAsanAnI kapotavikrayiNAJcasanAnI ca nyuvjayAmAsa |

<sup>XIII</sup> aparaM tAnuvAca, eSA lipirAste, "mama gRhaM prArthanAgRhamiti vikhyAsyati", kintu yUYaM tad dasyUnAM gahvaraM kRtavantaH |

<sup>XIV</sup> tadanantaram andhakhaJcalokAstasya samIpamAgatAH, sa tAn nirAmayAn kRta-vAn |

<sup>XV</sup> yadA pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAzca tena kRtAnyetAni citrakarmmANi dadRzuH, jaya jaya dAyUdaH santAna, mandire bAlakAnAm etAdRzam uccadhvaniM zuzruvuzca, tadA mahAkruddhA babhUvaH,

<sup>XVI</sup> taM papracchuzca, ime yad vadanti, tat kiM tvaM zRNoSi? tato yIzustAn avocat, satyam; stanyapAyizizUnAJca bAlakAnAJca vaktrataH | svakIyaM mahimAnaM tvaM samPrakAzayasi svayaM | etadvAkyaM yUYaM kiM nApaThata?

<sup>XVII</sup> tatanastAn vihAya sa nagarAd baithaniyAgrAmaM gatvA tatra rajanIM yApayAmAsa |

<sup>XVIII</sup> anantaram prabhAte sati yIzuH punarapi nagaramAgacchan kSudhArto babhUva |

<sup>XIX</sup> tato mArgapArzva uDumbaravRkSamekaM vilokya tatsamIpaM gatvA patrANi vina kimapi na prApya taM pAdapaM provAca, adyArabhya kadApi tvayi phalaM na bhavatu; tena tatSaNat sa uDumbaramAhIruhaH zuSkatAM gataH |

<sup>XX</sup> tad dRSTvA ziSyA AzcaryyaM vijjAya kathayAmAsuH, AH, uDumvarapAdapo'titUrNaM zuSko'bhavat |

<sup>XXI</sup> tato yIzustAnuvAca, yuSmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, yadi yUYamasandigdhaH pratItha, tarhi yUYamapi kevaloDumvarapAdapaM pratIthaM karttuM zakSyatha, tanna, tvaM calitvA sAgare pateti vAkyaM yuSmAbhirasmina zaile proktepi tadaiva tad ghaTiSyate |

<sup>XXII</sup> tathA vizvasya prArthya yuSmAbhi ryad yAcisyate, tadeva prApsyate |

<sup>XXIII</sup> anantaram mandiraM pravizyopadezanasamaye tatsamIpaM pradhAnayAjakAH prAcInalokAzcAgatya papracchuH, tvaya kena sAmarthyanaitAni karmmANi kriyante? kena vA tubhyametAni sAmarthYani dattAni?

<sup>XXIV</sup> tato yIzuH pratyavAdat, ahamapi yuSmAn vAcamekAM pRcchAmi, yadi yUYaM taduttaraM dAtuM zakSyatha, tadA kena sAmarthyena karmmANyetAni karomi, tadhAm yuSmAn vakSyAmi |

<sup>XXV</sup> yohano majjanaM kasyAjJayAbhavat? kimIzvarasya manuSyasya vA? tataste parasparaM vivicya kathayAmAsuH, yadIzvarasyeti vadAmastarhi yUYaM taM kuto na pratyaita? vAcametAM vakSyati |

<sup>XXVI</sup> manuSyasyeti vaktumapi lokebhyo bibhImaH, yataH sarvvairapi yohan bhaviSyadvAdIti jJayate |

<sup>XXVII</sup> tasmAt te yIzuM pratyavadan, tad vayaM na vidmaH | tadA sa tAnuktavAn, tarhi kena sAmarthyena karmmANyetAnyahaM karomi, tadapyahaM yuSmAn na vakSyAmi |

<sup>XXVIII</sup> kasyacijjanasya dvau sutAvAstAM sa ekasya sutasya samIpam gatvA jagAda, he suta, tvamadya mama drAkSAkSetre karmma kartuM vraja |

<sup>XXIX</sup> tataH sa uktavAn, na yAsyAmi, kintu zeSe'nutapya jagAma |

<sup>XXX</sup> anantaram sonyasutasya samIpam gatvA tathaiva kathtinAn; tataH sa pratyuvAca, maheccha yAmi, kintu na gataH |

<sup>XXXI</sup> etayoH putrayo rmadhye piturabhimataM kena pAlitaM? yuSmAbhiH kiM budhyate? tataste pratyUcuH, prathamena pu]treNa | tadAnIM yIzustAnuvAca, ahaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi, caNDAlA gaNikAzca yuSmAkamagrata Izvarasya rAjyaM pravizanti |

<sup>XXXII</sup> yato yuSmAkaM samIpam yohani dharmmapathenAgate yUYaM taM na pratItha, kintu caNDAlA gaNikAzca taM pratyAyan, tad vilokyApi yUYaM pratyetuM nAkhidyadhvaM |

<sup>XXXIII</sup> aparamekaM dRSTantaM zRNuta, kazcid gRhasthaH kSetre drAkSalatA ropayitvA taccaturdikSu vAraNIM vidhAya tanmadhye drAkSAyantraM sthApitavAn, mA]ca]ca nirmmitavAn, tataH kRSakeSu tat kSetraM samarpya svayaM dUradezaM jagAma |

<sup>XXXIV</sup> tadanantaram phalasamaya upasthite sa phalAni prAptuM kRSIvalAnAM samIpaM nijadAsAn preSayAmAsa |

<sup>XXXV</sup> kintu kRSIvalAstasya tAn dAseyAn dhRtvA ka]cana prahRtavantaH, ka]cana pASANairAhatavantaH, ka]cana ca hatavantaH |

<sup>XXXVI</sup> punarapi sa prabhuH prathamato'dhikadAseyAn preSayAmAsa, kintu te tAn pratyapi tathaiva cakruH|

<sup>XXXVII</sup> anantaraM mama sute gate taM samAdariSyante, ityuktva zeSe sa nijasutaM teSAM sannidhiM preSayAmAsa|

<sup>XXXVIII</sup> kintu te kRSivalAH sutaM vIkSya parasparam iti mantrayitum Arebhire, ayamuttarAdhikArI vayamenaM nihatyAsyAdhikAraM svavazIkariSyAmaH|

<sup>XXXIX</sup> pazcAt te taM dhRtvA drAkSAkSetrAd bahiH pAtayitvAbadhiSuH|

<sup>XL</sup> yadA sa drAkSAkSetrapatirAgamiSyati, tadA tAn kRSivalAn kiM kariSyati?

<sup>XLI</sup> tataste pratyavadan, tAn kaluSiNo dAruNayAtanAbhirAhaniSyati, ye ca samayAnukramAt phalAni dAsyanti, tAdRzeSu kRSivaleSu kSetraM samarpayiSyati|

<sup>XLII</sup> tada yIzunA te gaditAH, grahaNaM na kRtaM yasya pASANasya nicAyakaiH| pradhAnaprastaraH koNe saeva saMbhaviSyati| etat parezituH karmmAsmadRSTAvadhutaM bhavet| dharmmagranthe likhitametadvacanaM yuSmAbhiH kiM nApAthi?

<sup>XLIII</sup> tasmAdahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yuSmatta IzvarIyarAjyamapanIya phalotpAdayi-tranyajAtaye dAyiSyate|

<sup>XLIV</sup> yo jana etatpASANopari patiSyati, taM sa bhaMkSyate, kintvayaM pASANo yasyopari patiSyati, taM sa dhUlivat cUrNikariSyati|

<sup>XLV</sup> tadAnIM prAdhanayAjakAH phirUzinazca tasayemAM dRSTAntakathAM zrutvA so'smAnuddizya kathitavAn, iti vijJaya taM dharttuM ceSTitavantaH;

<sup>XLVI</sup> kintu lokebhyo bibhyuH, yato lokaiH sa bhaviSyadvAdItiyajjAyi|

## XXII

<sup>I</sup> anantaraM yIzuH punarapi dRSTAntena tAn avAdIt,

<sup>II</sup> svargIyarAjyam etAdRzasya nRpateH samaM, yo nija putraM vivAhayan sarvvAn nimantritAn AnetuM dAseyAn prahitavAn,

<sup>III</sup> kintu te samAgantuM neSTavantaH|

<sup>IV</sup> tato rAjA punarapi dAsAnanyAn ityuktva preSayAmAsa, nimantritAn vadata, pazyata, mama bhejyamAsAditamAste, nijavTaSAdipuSTajantUn mArayitvA sarvvaM khAdyadravyamAsAditavAn, yUYaM vivAhAmAgacchata|

<sup>V</sup> tathapi te tucchIkRtya kecit nijakSetraM kecid vANijyaM prati svasvamArgeNa calitavantaH|

<sup>VI</sup> anye lokAstasya dAseyAn dhRtvA daurAtmyaM vyvahRtya tAnavadhiSuH|

<sup>VII</sup> anantaraM sa nRpatistAM vArttAM zrutvA krudhyan sainyAni prahitya tAn ghAtakAn hatvA teSAM nagaraM dAhayAmAsa|

<sup>VIII</sup> tataH sa nijadAseyAn babhASe, vivAhIyaM bhojyamAsAditamAste, kintu nimantrita janA ayogyAH|

<sup>IX</sup> tasmAd yUYaM rAjAmArgaM gatvA yAvato manujAn pazyata, tAvataeva vivAhIyabhoyjAya nimantrayata|

<sup>X</sup> tadA te dAseyA rAjAmArgaM gatvA bhadrAn abhadrAn vA yAvato janAn dadRzuH, tAvataeva saMgRhyAnayan; tato'bhyAgatamanujai rvivAhagRham apUryyata|

<sup>XI</sup> tadAnIM sa rAjA sarvvAnabhyAgatAn draSTum abhyantaramAgatavAn; tadA tatra vivAhIyavasanaHInamekaM janaM vIkSya taM jagAd,

<sup>XII</sup> he mitra,tvaM vivAhIyavasanaM vinA kathamatra praviSTavAn? tena sa niruttaro babhUva|

<sup>XIII</sup> tadA rAjA nijAnucarAn avadat, etasya karacaraNAn baddhA yatra rodanaM dantairdantagharSaNaJca bhavati, tatra vahirbhUtatamisre taM nikSipata|

<sup>XIV</sup> itthaM bahava AhUtA alpe manobhimataH|

<sup>XV</sup> anantaraM phirUzinaH pragatya yathA saMLapena tam unmAthe pAtayeyustathA mantrayitvA

<sup>XVI</sup> herodIyamanujaiH sAkaM nijaziSyagaNena taM prati kathayAmAsuH, he guro, bhavAn satyaH satyamIzvarIyamArgamupadizati, kamapi mAnuSaM nAnurudhyate, kamapi nApekSate ca, tad vayaM jAnImaH|

<sup>XVII</sup> ataH kaisarabhUpAya karo'smAKaM dAtavyo na vA? atra bhavata kiM budhyate? tad asmAn vadatu|

<sup>XVIII</sup> tato yIzusteSAM khalatAM vijJaya kathitavAn, re kapaTinaH yuyaM kuto mAM parikSadhve?

<sup>XIX</sup> tatkaradAnasya mudrAM mAM darzayata| tadAnIM taistasya samIpaM mudrA-caturthabhAga AnIte

<sup>XX</sup> sa tAn papraccha, atra kasyeyaM mUrthi rnAma cAste? te jagaduH, kaisarabhUpasya|

<sup>XXI</sup> tataH sa uktavAna, kaisarasya yat tat kaisarAya datta, Izvarasya yat tad IzvarAya datta|

XXII iti vAkyAM nizamyA te vismayaM vijjAya taM vihAya calitavantaH |  
 XXIII tasminnahani sidUkino'rthAt zmazAnAt notthAsyantIti vAkyAM ye vadanti, te  
 yIze[rantikam AgatyA papracchuH,  
 XXIV he guro, kazcinmanujazcet niHSantAnaH san prANAn tyajati, tarhi tasya bhrAtA  
 tasya jAyAM vyuhya bhrAtuH santAnam utpAdayiSyatIti mUsA AdiSTavAn |  
 XXV kintvasmAkamatra ke'pi janAH saptasahodara Asan, teSAM jyeSTha ekAM  
 kanyAM vyavahAt, aparaM prANatyAgakAle svayaM niHSantAnaH san tAM striyaM  
 svabhrAtari samarpitavAn,  
 XXVI tato dvitIyAdisaptamAntAzca tathaiva cakruH |  
 XXVII zeSe sApI nArI mamAra |  
 XXVIII mRtAnAm utthAnasamaye teSAM saptAnAM madhye sA nArI kasya bhAryya  
 bhaviSyati? yasmAt sarvvaeva tAM vyavahan |  
 XXIX tato yIzuH pratyavAdIt, yUyaM dharmmapustakam IzvarIyAM zaktiJca na vijjAya  
 bhrAntimantaH |  
 XXX utthAnaprAptA lokA na vivahanti, na ca vAcA dIyante, kintvIzvarasya svar-  
 gashadUtAnAM sadRzA bhavanti |  
 XXXI aparaM mRtAnAmutthAnamadhi yuSmAn pratIyamIzvaroktIH,  
 XXXII "ahamibrAhIma Izvara ishAka Izvaro yAkUba Izvara" iti kiM yuSmAbhi rnAp-  
 ATHi? kintvIzvaro jIvatAm Izvara; sa mRtAnAmIzvaro nahi |  
 XXXIII iti zruttvA sarvve lokAstasyopadezAd vismayaM gatAH |  
 XXXIV anantaraM sidUkinAm niruttaratvavArtAM nizamyA phirUZina ekatra militavan-  
 taH,  
 XXXV teSAmeko vyavasthApako yIzuM parIkSituM papaccha,  
 XXXVI he guro vyavasthAzAstramadhye kAjJA zreSThA?  
 XXXVII tato yIzuruVAcA, tvaM sarvvAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvacittaizca  
 sAkAM prabhau paramezvare prIyasva,  
 XXXVIII eSA prathamamahAjJA | tasyAH sadRzI dvitIyAjJaiSA,  
 XXXIX tava samIpaVAsini svAtmanIva prema kuru |  
 XL anayo rdvayorAjJayoH kRtsnavyavasthAyA bhaviSyadvaktRgranthasya ca bhA-  
 rastiSThAti |  
 XLI anantaraM phirUZinAm ekatra sthitikAle yIzustAn papraccha,  
 XLII khriSTamAdhi yuSmAkAM kidRgboDho jAyate? sa kasya santAnaH? tataste  
 pratyavadan, dAyUdaH santAnaH |  
 XLIII tAdA sa uktavAn, tarhi dAyUd katham AtmAdhiSThAnena taM prabhuM vadati ?  
 XLIV yathA mama prabhumidaM vAkyamavadat paramezvaraH | tavArIn pAdapIThAm  
 te yAvannahi karomyahaM | tAvat kAlAm madIye tvaM dakSapArzva upAviza | ato yadi  
 dAyUd taM prabhuM vadati, rtiha sa kathaM tasya santAno bhavati?  
 XLV tadAnIM teSAM kopi tadvAkyasya kimapyuttaraM dAtuM nAzaknot;  
 XLVI taddinamArabhyA taM kimapi vAkyAM praSTuM kasyApi sAhaso nAbhavat |

## XXIII

I anantaraM yIzu rjananivahaM ziSyAMzCavadat,  
 II adhyApakAH phirUZinazca mUsAsane upavizanti,  
 III ataste yuSmAn yadyat mantum AjJApayanti, tat manyadhvaM pAlayadhvaJca, kintu  
 teSAM karmmAnurUpaM karmma na kurudhvaM; yatasteSAM vAkyamAtraM sAraM  
 kAryye kimapi nAsti |  
 IV te durvvahAn gurutarAn bhArAn badvva manuSyANAM skandhepari samarpayanti,  
 kintu svayamaGgulyaikayApi na cAlayanti |  
 V kevalaM lokadarzanAya sarvvakarmmANi kurvvanti; phalataH paTTabandhAn  
 prasAryya dhArayanti, svavastreSu ca dIrghagranthIn dhArayanti;  
 VI bhajanabhavana uccasthAnaM, bhajanabhavane pradhAnamAsanaM,  
 VII haTThe namaskARA M gururiti sambodhanaJcaItAni sarvvANi vAjchanti |  
 VIII kintu yUyaM gurava iti sambodhanIyA mA bhavata, yato yuSmAkam ekaH  
 khriSTaeva guru  
 IX ryUyaM sarvve mitho bhrAtarazca | punaH pRthivyAM kamapi piteti mA sambud-  
 hyadhvaM, yato yuSmAkamekaH svargasthaeva pitA |  
 X yUyaM nAyaketi sambhASitA mA bhavata, yato yuSmAkamekaH khriSTaeva  
 nAyakaH |  
 XI aparaM yuSmAkAM madhye yaH pumAn zreSThAH sa yuSmAn seviSyate |  
 XII yato yaH svamunnamati, sa nataH kariSyate; kintu yaH kazcit svamavanataM  
 karoti, sa unnataH kariSyate |

<sup>XIII</sup> hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyaM manujAnAM samakSaM svargadvAraM rundha, yUyaM svayaM tena na pravizatha, pravivikSunapi vArayatha | vata kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca yUyaM chalAd dIrghaM prArthyA vidhavAnAM sarvvasvaM grasatha, yuSmAkaM ghorataradaNDO bhaviSyati |

<sup>XIV</sup> hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyamekaM svadharmmAvalambinaM karttuM sAgaraM bhUmaNDalajca pradakSiNIkurutha,

<sup>XV</sup> kajcana prApya svato dviguNanarakabhAjanaM taM kurutha |

<sup>XVI</sup> vata andhpathadarzakAH sarvve, yUyaM vadatha, mandirasya zaphakaraNAt kimapi na deyaM; kintu mandirasthasuvarNasya zaphakaraNAd deyaM |

<sup>XVII</sup> he mUDhA he andhAH suvarNaM tatsuvarNapAvakamandiram etayorubhayo rmdhye kiM zreyaH?

<sup>XVIII</sup> anyacca vadatha, yajJavedyAH zaphakaraNAt kimapi na deyaM, kintu taduparisthitya naivedyasya zaphakaraNAd deyaM |

<sup>XIX</sup> he mUDhA he andhAH, naivedyaM tannaivedyapAvakavediretayorubhayo rmdhye kiM zreyaH?

<sup>XX</sup> ataH kenacid yajJavedyAH zapathe kRte taduparisthitya sarvvasya zaphaH kriyate |

<sup>XXI</sup> kenacid mandirasya zapathe kRte mandiratannivAsinoH zaphaH kriyate |

<sup>XXII</sup> kenacid svargasya zapathe kRte IzvarIyasiMhAsanataduparyyupaviSTayoH zaphaH kriyate |

<sup>XXIII</sup> hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyaM podinAyAH sitacchatrAyA jIraKasya ca dazamAMzAn dattha, kintu vyavasthAyA gurutarAn nyAyadayAvizvAsAn parityajatha; ime yuSmAbhirAcaraNIyA aMI ca na laMghanIyAH |

<sup>XXIV</sup> he andhpathadarzaka yUyaM mazakan apasArayatha, kintu mahAGgAn grasatha |

<sup>XXV</sup> hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyaM pAnapAtrANAM bhojana-pAtrANAJca bahiH pariSkurutha; kintu tadabhyantaraM durAtmatayA kaluSeNa ca paripUrNamAste |

<sup>XXVI</sup> he andhAH phirUziloka Adau pAnapAtrANAM bhojanapAtrANAJcAbhyantaraM pariSkuruta, tena teSAM bahirapi pariSkAriSyate |

<sup>XXVII</sup> hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyaM zuklIkRtazmazAnasvarUpA bhavatha, yathA zmazAnabhavanasya bahizcAru, kintvabhyantaraM mRtalokAnAM kIkazaiH sarvvaprakAramalena ca paripUrNam;

<sup>XXVIII</sup> tathaiva yUyamapi lokAnAM samakSaM bahirdhArmmikAH kintvantaHkaraNeSu kevalakApaTyAdharmmAbhyAM paripUrNAH |

<sup>XXIX</sup> hA hA kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyaM bhaviSyadvAdinAM zmazAnagehaM nirmmAthA, sAdhUNAM zmazAnaniketanaM zobhayatha

<sup>XXX</sup> vadatha ca yadi vayaM sveSAM pUrvvapuruSANAM kaLa asthAsyAma, tarhi bhaviSyadvAdinAM zoNitapAtane teSAM sahabhAgino nAbhaviSyAma |

<sup>XXXI</sup> ato yUyaM bhaviSyadvAdighAtakanAM santAna iti svayameva sveSAM sAkSyAM dattha |

<sup>XXXII</sup> ato yUyaM nijapUrvvapuruSANAM parimANapAtraM paripUrayata |

<sup>XXXIII</sup> re bhujagAH kRSNabhujagavaMzAH, yUyaM kathaM narakadaNDAAd rakSiSyadhve |

<sup>XXXIV</sup> pazyata, yuSmAkamantikam ahaM bhaviSyadvAdino buddhimata upAdhyAyAMzca preSayiSyAmi, kintu teSAM katipayA yuSmAbhi rghAniSyante, kruze ca ghAniSyante, kecid bhajanabhavane kaSAbhirAghAniSyante, nagare nagare tADiSyante ca;

<sup>XXXV</sup> tena satpuruSasya hAbilo raktapAtamArabhyA berikhiyaH putraM yaM sikhariyaM yUyaM mandirayajJavedyo rmdhye hatavantaH, tadIyazoNitapAtaM yAvad asmin deze yAvatAM sAdhupuruSANAM zoNitapAto 'bhavat tat sarvveSAMAgasAM daNDA yuSmAsu varttiSyante |

<sup>XXXVI</sup> ahaM yuSmAnta tathyaM vadAmi, vidyamAne'smin puruSe sarvve varttiSyante |

<sup>XXXVII</sup> he yirUzAlam he yirUzAlam nagari tvaM bhaviSyadvAdino hatavati, tava samIpaM preritAMzca pASANairAhatavati, yathA kukkuTI zAvakan pakSAdhaH saMgRhIati, tathA tava santAnaM saMgrahItuM ahaM bahuvAram aicchaM; kintu tvaM na samamanyathAH |

<sup>XXXVIII</sup> pazyata yaSmAkaM vAsasthAnam ucchinnaM tyakSyate |

<sup>XXXIX</sup> ahaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi, yaH paramezvarasya nAmnAgacchati, sa dhanya iti vANIM yAvanna vadiSyatha, tAvat maM puna rna drakSyatha |

**XXIV**

<sup>I</sup> anantaraM yIzu ryadA mandirAd bahi rgacchati, tadAnIM ziSyAstaM mandiranirm-  
mANaM darzayitumAgataH|

<sup>II</sup> tato yIzustaAnuvAca, yUYaM kimetAni na pazyatha? yuSmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi,  
etannicayanasya pASANAikamapyanyapASANE□pari na sthAsyati sarvvANi bhUmisAt  
kAriSyante|

<sup>III</sup> anantaraM tasmin jaitunaparvvatopari samupaviSTe ziSyAstasya samIpamAgatya  
guptaM papracchuH, etA ghaTanAH kada bhaviSyanti? bhavata Agamanasya yugAnta-  
sya ca kiM lakSma? tadasmAn vadatu|

<sup>IV</sup> tadAnIM yIzustaAnavocat, avadhadvvaM, kopi yuSmAn na bhramayet|

<sup>V</sup> bahavo mama nAma gRhanta AgamiSyanti, khrISTo'hameveti vAcaM vadanto  
bahUn bhramayiSyanti|

<sup>VI</sup> yUYajca saMgrAmasya raNasya cADambaram zroSyatha, avadhadvvaM tena caJcala  
ma bhavata, etAnyavazyam ghaTiSyanti, kintu tadA yugAnto nahi|

<sup>VII</sup> aparaM dezasya vipakSo dezo rAjyasya vipakSo rAjyaM bhaviSyati, sthAne sthAne  
ca durbhikSaM mahAmAri bhUkampazca bhaviSyanti,

<sup>VIII</sup> etAni duHkhopakramAH|

<sup>IX</sup> tadAnIM lokA duHkhaM bhoyaituM yuSmAn parakareSu samarpayiSyanti  
haniSyanti ca, tathA mama nAmakAraNAd yUYaM sarvvadezIyamanujAnAM samIpe  
ghRNArha bhaviSyatha|

<sup>X</sup> bahuSu vighnaM prAptavatsu parasparam R□ItiyAM kRtavatsu ca eko'paraM  
parakareSu samarpayiSyati|

<sup>XI</sup> tathA bahavo mRSAbhaviSyadvAdina upasthAya bahUn bhramayiSyanti|

<sup>XII</sup> duSkarmmaNAM baHulyAJca bahUnAM prema zItalaM bhaviSyati|

<sup>XIII</sup> kintu yaH kazcit zeSaM yAvad dhairryamAzrayate, saeva paritrAyiSyate|

<sup>XIV</sup> aparaM sarvvadezIyalokAN pratimAkSI bhavituM rAjasya zubhasamAcAraH sarv-  
vajagati pracAriSyate, etAdRzi sati yugAnta upasthAsyati|

<sup>XV</sup> ato yat sarvvanaAzakRdghRNArhaM vastu dAniyelbhaviSyadvAdina proktaM tad  
yadA puNyasthAne sthApitaM drakSyatha, (yaH paThati, sa budhyatAM)

<sup>XVI</sup> tadAnIM ye yihUdIyadeze tiSThanti, te parvvateSu palAyantAM|

<sup>XVII</sup> yaH kazcid gRharpRSThe tiSThati, sa gRhAt kimapi vastvAnetum adhe□ nAvarohet|

<sup>XVIII</sup> yazca kSetre tiSThati, sopi vastramAnetuM parAvRtya na yAyAt|

<sup>XIX</sup> tadAnIM garbhiNistanyapAyayitrINAM durgati rbhaviSyati|

<sup>XX</sup> ato yaSmAkaM palAyanaM zItakAle vizrAmavAre vA yanna bhavet, tadarthaM  
prArthayadhvam|

<sup>XXI</sup> A jagadArambhAd etatkAlaparyyanantaM yAdRzaH kadApi nAbhavat na ca  
bhaviSyati tadRzo mahAklezastadAnIm upasthAsyati|

<sup>XXII</sup> tasya klezasya samayo yadi hsvo na kriyeta, tarhi kasyApi prANino rakSaNaM  
bhavituM na zaknuyAt, kintu manonItamanujAnAM kRte sa kAlo hsvIkariSyate|

<sup>XXIII</sup> aparaJca pazyata, khrISTo'tra vidyate, vA tatra vidyate, tadAnIM yadI kazcid  
yuSmAna iti vAkyaM vadati, tathApi tat na pratIt|

<sup>XXIV</sup> yato bhAktakhrISTA bhAktabhaviSyadvAdinazca upasthAya yAni mahanti lakS-  
maNi citrakarmmaNi ca prakAzayiSyanti, tai ryadi sambhavet tarhi manonItamAnava  
api bhrAmiSyante|

<sup>XXV</sup> pazyata, ghaTanAtaH pUrvvaM yuSmAn vArttAm avAdiSam|

<sup>XXVI</sup> ataH pazyata, sa prAntare vidyata iti vAkye kenacit kathitepi bahi rma gacchata,  
vA pazyata, sontaHpure vidyate, etadvAkya uktepi ma pratIta|

<sup>XXVII</sup> yato yathA vidyut pUrvvadizo nirgatya pazcimadizAM yAvat prakAzate, tathA  
manuSaputrasyApyAgamanaM bhaviSyati|

<sup>XXVIII</sup> yatra zavastiSThati, tatreva gRdhrA milanti|

<sup>XXIX</sup> aparaM tasya klezasamayasyAvyavahitaparatra sUryyasya tejo lopsyate, can-  
drama JyosnaM na kariSyati, nabhaso nakSatraNi patiSyanti, gaganIYA grahAzca  
vicaliSyanti|

<sup>XXX</sup> tadAnIm AkAzamadhye manujasutasya lakSma darziSyate, tato nijaparAkrameNa  
mahAtejasA ca meghArUDhaM manujasutaM nabhasAgacchantaM vilokya pRthivyAH  
sarvvavaMzlyA vilapiSyanti|

<sup>XXXI</sup> tadAnIM sa mahAzabdAyamAnatUryyA vAdakAn nijadUtAn praheSyati, te  
vyomna ekasImAto'parasImAM yAvat caturdzastasya manonItajanAn AnIya melay-  
iSyanti|

<sup>XXXII</sup> uDumbarapAdapasya dRSTantaM zikSadhvaM; yadA tasya navInAH zAkha  
jAyante, pallavAdizca nirgacchati, tadA nidAghakAlaH savidho bhavatIti yUYaM jAnIta;

<sup>XXXIII</sup> tadvad etA ghaTanA dRSTva sa samayo dvAra upAsthad iti jAnIta|

XXXIV yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi, idAnIntanajanAnAM gamanAt pUrvvameva tAni sarvvANi ghaTiSyante |

XXXV nabhomedinyo rluptayorapi mama vAk kadApi na lopsyate |

XXXVI aparaM mama tAtaM vinA mAnuSaH svargastho dUto vA kopi taddinaM taddaNDaJca na jJApayati |

XXXVII aparaM nohe vidyamAne yAdRzamabhavat tAdRzaM manujasutasyAga-manakAlepi bhaviSyati |

XXXVIII phalato jalAplAvanAt pUrvvaM yaddinaM yAvat nohaH potaM nArohat, tAvatkAlaM yathA manuSyA bhojane pAne vivahane vivAhane ca pravRtta Asan;

XXXIX aparam AplAvitoyamAgatya yAvat sakalamanujAn pLAvayitVA nAnayat, tAvat te yathA na vidAmAsuH, tathA manujasutAgamanepi bhaviSyati |

XL tadA kSetrasthitayordvayoreko dhAriSyate, aparastyAjiSyate |

XLI tathA peSaNyA piMSatyorubhayo ryoSitorekA dhAriSyate'para tyAjiSyate |

XLII yuSmAkaM prabhuh kasmin daNDa AgamiSyati, tad yuSmAbhi rnAvagamyate, tasmAt jAgrataH santastiSThata |

XLIII kutra yAme stena AgamiSyatIti ced gRhashto jJAtum azakSyat, tarhi jAgaritVA taM sandhiM karttitum avArayiSyat tad jAnIta |

XLIV yuSmAbhiravadhIyatAM, yato yuSmAbhi ryatra na budhyate, tatraiva daNDe manujasuta AyAsyati |

XLV prabhu rnijaparivArAn yathAkAlaM bhojayituM yaM dAsam adhyakSlkRtya sthApayati, tAdRzo vizvAsyo dhImAn dAsaH kaH?

XLVI prabhurAgatya yaM dAsaM tathAcarantaM vlkSate, saeva dhanyaH |

XLVII yuSmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, sa taM nijasarvvvasvyAdhipaM kariSyati |

XLVIII kintu prabhurAgantuM vilambata iti manasi cintayitVA yo duSto dAso

XLIX 'paradAsAn praharttuM mattAnAM saGge bhoktuM pAtuJca pravarttate,

L sa dAso yadA nApekSate, yaJca daNDaM na jAnAti, tatKAlaeva tatprabhurupasthAsy-ati |

LI tadA taM daNDayitVA yatra sthAne rodanaM dantagharSaNaJcAsAte, tatra kapaTib-hiH sAkAM taddazAM nirUpayiSyati |

## XXV

I ya daza kanyaH pradIpAn gRhlatyo varaM sAkSat karttuM bahiritAH, tAbhistada svargIyarAjyasya sAdRzyaM bhaviSyati |

II tAsAM kanyaAnAM madhye pajca sudhiyaH pajca durdhiya Asan |

III ya durdhiyastAH pradIpAn saGge gRHItVA tailaM na jagRhuH,

IV kintu sudhiyaH pradIpAn pAtreNa tailaJca jagRhuH |

V anantaraM vare vilambite tAH sarvVA nidrAviStA nidrAM jagmuH |

VI anantaram arddharAtre pazyata vara Agacchati, taM sAkSat karttuM bahiryAteti janaravAt

VII tAH sarvvAH kanya utthAya pradIpAn AsAdayituM Arabhanta |

VIII tato durdhiyaH sudhiya UcuH, kijcit tailaM datta, pradIpA asmAkAM nirvVANA |

IX kintu sudhiyaH pratyavadan, datte yuSmAnasmAMzca prati tailaM nyUnIbhavet, tasmAd vikretRNAM samIpaM gatVA svArthaM tailaM krINIta |

X tadA tAsu kretuM gatAsu vara AjagAma, tato yAH sajjitA Asan, tAstena sAkAM vivAhIyaM vezma pravivizuH |

XI anantaraM dvAre ruddhe aparAH kanya Agatya jagaduH, he prabho, he prabho, asmAn prati dvAraM mocaya |

XII kintu sa uktavAn, tathyaM vadAmi, yuSmAnahaM na vedmi |

XIII ato jAgrataH santastiSThata, manujasutaH kasmin dine kasmin daNDe vAgamiSyati, tad yuSmAbhi rna jJAyate |

XIV aparaM sa etAdRzaH kasyacit puMsastulyaH, yo dUradezAM prati yAtrAkAle nijadAsAn AhUya teSAM svasvasAmarthyAnurUpam

XV ekasmin mudrANAM pajca poTaliKAh anyasmiMzca dve poTaliKe aparasmiMzca poTaliKaikAM itthaM pratijanaM samarpya svayaM pravAsaM gatavAn |

XVI anantaram yo dAsaH pajca poTaliKAh labdhavAn, sa gatVA vAnijyaM vidhAya tA dviguNicakAra |

XVII yazca dAso dve poTaliKe alabhata, sopi tA mudrA dviguNicakAra |

XVIII kintu yo dAsa ekAM poTaliKAM labdhavAn, sa gatVA bhUmiM khanitVA tanmadhye nijaprabhostA mudrA gopayAjcakAra |

XIX tadanantaram bahutithe kAle gate teSAM dAsAnAM prabhurAgatya tairdAsaiH samaM gaNayAjcakAra |



<sup>XX</sup> tadAnIM yaH pajca poTalikAH prAptavAn sa tA dviguNikRtamudrA AnIya jagAda; he prabho, bhavata mayi pajca poTalikAH samarpitAH, pazyatu, tA mayA dviguNikR-tAH |

<sup>XXI</sup> tadAnIM tasya prabhustamuvAca, he uttama vizvAsya dAsa, tvaM dhanyosi, stokena vizvAsyo jAtaH, tasmAt tvAM bahuvittAdhipaM karomi, tvaM svaprabhoH sukhasya bhAgI bhava |

<sup>XXII</sup> tato yena dve poTalike labdhe sopyAgatya jagAda, he prabho, bhavata mayi dve poTalike samarpite, pazyatu te mayA dviguNikRte |

<sup>XXIII</sup> tena tasya prabhustamavocat, he uttama vizvAsya dAsa, tvaM dhanyosi, stokena vizvAsyo jAtaH, tasmAt tvAM bahudravinAdhipaM karomi, tvaM nijaprabhoH sukhasya bhAgI bhava |

<sup>XXIV</sup> anantaraM ya ekaM poTalikAM labdhavAn, sa etya kathitavAn, he prabho, tvAM kaThinanaraM jAtavAn, tvaya yatra noptaM, tatraiva kRtyate, yatra ca na kIRNaM, tatraiva saMgRhyate |

<sup>XXV</sup> atohaM sazaGkaH san gatva tava mudra bhUmadhye saMgopya sthApitavAn, pazyata, tava yat tadeva gRhAna |

<sup>XXVI</sup> tada tasya prabhuH pratyavadat re duSTAlasa dAsa, yatrAhaM na vapAmi, tatra chinadmi, yatra ca na kirAmi, tatreva saMgRhIamIti cedajAnAstarhi

<sup>XXVII</sup> vaNikSu mama vittArpaNaM tavocitamAsIt, yenAhamAgatya vRdvyA sAkaM mUlamudrAH prApsyam |

<sup>XXVIII</sup> atosmAt tAM poTalikAm AdAya yasya daza poTalikAH santi tasminnarpayata |

<sup>XXIX</sup> yena vardvyate tasminnaivArpiSyate, tasyaiva ca bAhulyaM bhaviSyati, kintu yena na vardvyate, tasyAntike yat kiJcana tiSThati, tadapi punarneSyate |

<sup>XXX</sup> aparaM yUyaM tamakarmmaNyaM dAsaM nItva yatra sthAne krandanaM dantagharSaNaJca vidyete, tasmin bahirbhUtatamasi nikSipata |

<sup>XXXI</sup> yadA manujasutaH pavitradUtAn saGginaH kRtva nijaprabhAvenAgatya nijatejo-maye siMhAsane nivekSyati,

<sup>XXXII</sup> tadA tatsammukhe sarvvajAtIya janA saMmeliSyanti | tato meSapAlako yathA chAgebhyo'vIn pRthak karoti tathA sopyekasmAdanyam itthaM tAn pRthaka kRtvAvIn

<sup>XXXIII</sup> dakSiNe chAgAMzca vAme sthApayiSyati |

<sup>XXXIV</sup> tataH paraM rAja dakSiNasthitAn manAvAn vadiSyati, Agacchata mattAtasyAnu-grahabhAjanAni, yuSmatkRta A jagadArambhata yad rAjyam AsAditaM tadadhikuruta |

<sup>XXXV</sup> yato bubhukSitAya mahyaM bhojyam adatta, pipAsitAya peyamadatta, videzinaM mAM svasthAnamanayata,

<sup>XXXVI</sup> vastrahInaM mAM vasanaM paryyadhApayata, piDitaM mAM draSTumAgac-chata, kArAsthaJca mAM vIkSituma Agacchata |

<sup>XXXVII</sup> tada dhArmmikAH prativadiSyanti, he prabho, kada tvAM kSudhitaM vIkSyata vayamabhoyama? va pipAsitaM vIkSyata apAyayama?

<sup>XXXVIII</sup> kada va tvAM videzinaM vilokya svasthAnamanayama? kada va tvAM nagnaM vIkSyata vasanaM paryyadhApayama?

<sup>XXXIX</sup> kada va tvAM piDitaM kArAsthaJca vIkSyata tvadantikamagacchama?

<sup>XL</sup> tadAnIM rAja tAn prativadiSyanti, yuSmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, maimaitesAM bhrAtRNAM madhye kaJcanaikaM kSudratamaM prati yad akuruta, tanmAM pratyakuru-ta |

<sup>XLI</sup> pazcAt sa vAmasthitAn janAn vadiSyati, re zApagrastAH sarvve, zaitAne tasya dUtebhyaZca yo'nantavahnirAsAdita Aste, yUyaM madantikAt tamagnim gacchata |

<sup>XLII</sup> yato kSudhitAya mahyamAhAraM nAdatta, pipAsitAya mahyaM peyama nAdatta,

<sup>XLIII</sup> videzinaM mAM svasthAnaM nAnayata, vasanaHInaM mAM vasanaM na paryyadhApayata, piDitaM kArAsthaJca mAM vIkSituM nAgacchata |

<sup>XLIV</sup> tada te prativadiSyanti, he prabho, kada tvAM kSudhitaM va pipAsitaM va videzinaM va nagnaM va piDitaM va kArAsthaM vIkSyata tvAM nasevAmahi?

<sup>XLV</sup> tada sa tAn vadiSyati, tathyamahaM yuSmAn bravImi, yuSmAbhireSAM kaJcana kSodiSThaM prati yannAkAri, tanmAM pratyeva nAkAri |

<sup>XLVI</sup> pazcAdamyantazAstim kintu dhArmmika anantAyuSaM bhoktuM yAsyanti |

## XXVI

<sup>I</sup> yzuretAn prastAvAn samApya ziSyAnUce,

<sup>II</sup> yuSmAbhi rjJataM dinadvayAt paraM nistAramaha upasthAsyati, tatra manujasutaH kruzena hantuM parakareSu samarpiSyate |

<sup>III</sup> tataH paraM pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakaprAJcaH kiyaphAnAmno mahAyAjakasyAT-TalikAyAM militva

<sup>IV</sup> kenopAyena ylzum dhRtvA hantuM zaknuYuriti mantrayAJcakraH |

<sup>V</sup> kintu tairuktaM mahakAle na dharttavyaH, dhRte prajAnAM kalahena bhavituM zakyate |

<sup>VI</sup> tato baithaniyApure zimonAkhyasya kuSThino vezmani yIzau tiSThati

<sup>VII</sup> kAcana yoSA zvetopalabhAjanena mahArghyaM sugandhi tailamAnIya bhojanAy-opavizatastasya zirobhyaSecat |

<sup>VIII</sup> kintu tadAlokya tacchiSyaiH kupitairuktaM, kuta itthamapavyayate?

<sup>IX</sup> cedulaM vyakreSyata, tarhi bhUrimUlyam prApya daridrebhyo vyatAriSyata |

<sup>X</sup> yIzunA tadavagatya te samuditAH, yoSAmenAM kuto duHkhinIM kurutha, sA mAM prati sAdhu karmmAkArSIt |

<sup>XI</sup> yuSmAkamaM samIpe daridrAH satatamevAsate, kintu yuSmAkamantikehaM nAse satataM |

<sup>XII</sup> sA mama kAyopari sugandhitailaM siktva mama zmazAnadAnakarmmAkArSIt |

<sup>XIII</sup> atohaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi sarvvasmin jagati yatra yatraiSa susamAcAraH pracAriSyate, tatra tatraitasyA nAryyAH smaraNArtham karmmedaM pracAriSyate |

<sup>XIV</sup> tato dvAdazaziSyANAm ISkariyotIyayihUdAnAmaka ekaH ziSyah pradAnAya-jakAnAmantikaM gatva kathitavAn,

<sup>XV</sup> yadi yuSmAkaM kareSu yIzuM samarpayAmi, tarhi kiM dAsyatha? tadAnIM te tasmai triMzanmudra dAtuM sthirIkRtavantaH |

<sup>XVI</sup> sa tadArabhya taM parakareSu samarpayituM suyogaM ceSTitavAn |

<sup>XVII</sup> anantaraM kiNvazUnyapUpaparvvaNaH prathamehni ziSyA yIzum upagatya papracchuH bhavatkRte kutra vayaM nistAramahabhojyam AyojayiSyAmaH? bhavataH kecchA?

<sup>XVIII</sup> tadA sa gaditavAn, madhyenagaramamukapuMsah samIpaM vrajitva vadata, guru rgaditavAn, matkAlaH savidhaH, saha ziSyaistvadAlaye nistAramahabhojyaM bhokSyE |

<sup>XIX</sup> tadA ziSyA yIzostAdRzanidezAnurUpakarmma vidhAya tatra nistAramahabhojya-mAsAdayAmAsuH |

<sup>XX</sup> tataH sandhyAyAM satyAM dvAdazabhiH ziSyaiH sAkaM sa nyavizat |

<sup>XXI</sup> aparaM bhujjAna uktavAn yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi, yuSmAkameko mAM parakareSu samarpayisyati |

<sup>XXII</sup> tadA te'tIva duHkhita ekaikazo vaktumArebhire, he prabho, sa kimahaM?

<sup>XXIII</sup> tataH sa jagAda, mayA sAkaM yo jano bhojanapAtre karaM saMkSipati, sa eva mAM parakareSu samarpayisyati |

<sup>XXIV</sup> manujasutamadhi yAdRzaM likhitamAste, tananurUpA tadgati rbhaviSyati; kintu yena puMsA sa parakareSu samarpayisyate, hA hA cet sa nAjaniSyata, tadA tasya kSemamahaviSyat |

<sup>XXV</sup> tadA yihUdAnAma yo janastaM parakareSu samarpayisyati, sa uktavAn, he guro, sa kimahaM? tataH sa pratyuktavAn, tvaya satyaM gaditam |

<sup>XXVI</sup> anantaraM teSAmananakAle yIzuH pUpamAdAyezvarIyaguNananUdya bhaMk-tva ziSyebhyaH pradAya jagAda, madvapuHsvarUpamimaM gRhItva khAdata |

<sup>XXVII</sup> pazcAt sa kaMsam gRhlan IzvarIyaguNananUdya tebhyaH pradAya kathitavAn, sarvvai ryuSmAbhiranena pAtavyaM,

<sup>XXVIII</sup> yasmAdanekeSAM pApamarSaNAya pAtitaM yanmannUtnaniyamarUpazoNitaM tadetat |

<sup>XXIX</sup> aparamahaM nUtnagostanIrasaM na pAsyAmi, tAvat gostanIphalarasaM punaH kadApi na pAsyAmi |

<sup>XXX</sup> pazcAt te gIamekaM saMgIya jaitunAkhyagiriM gatavantaH |

<sup>XXXI</sup> tadAnIM yIzustAnavocat, asyAM rajanyAmahaM yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM vigh-narUpo bhaviSyAmi, yato likhitamAste, "meSANAM rakSako yastaM prahariSyAmyahaM tataH | meSANAM nivaho nUAnaM pravikIrNo bhaviSyati" | |

<sup>XXXII</sup> kintu zmazAnAt samutthAya yuSmAkamagre'haM gAlIlaM gamiSyAmi |

<sup>XXXIII</sup> pitarastaM provAca, bhavAMzcet sarvveSAM vighnarUpo bhavati, tathApi mama na bhaviSyati |

<sup>XXXIV</sup> tato yIzunA sa uktaH, tubhyamahaM tathyaM kathayAmi, yAminyAmasyAM caraNAyudhasya ravAt pUrvaM tvaM mAM tri rnAGgIkariSyasi |

<sup>XXXV</sup> tataH pitara uditavAn, yadyapi tvaya samaM marttavyaM, tathApi kadApi tvAM na nAGgIkariSyAmi; tathaiva sarvve ziSyAzcocuH |

<sup>XXXVI</sup> anantaraM yIzuH ziSyaiH sAkaM getzimAnInAmakaM sthAnaM prasthAya tebhyaH kathitavAn, adaH sthAnaM gatva yAvadahaM prArthayisyE tAvad yUYamat-ropavizata |

<sup>XXXVII</sup> pazcAt sa pitaraM sivadiyasutau ca saGginaH kRtvA gatavAn, zokAkulo'tIva vyathitazca babhUva |

XXXVIII tAnavAdicca mRtiyAtaneva matprANAnAM yAtanA jAyate, yUyamatra mayA sArddhaM jAgRta |

XXXIX tataH sa kiJciddUraM gatvAdhomukhaH patan prArthayAJcakre, he matpitaryadi bhavitUM zaknoti, tarhi kaMso'yaM matto dUraM yAtu; kintu madicchAvat na bhavatu, tvadicchAvad bhavatu |

XL tataH sa ziSyAnupetya tAn nidrato nirIkSya pitarAya kathayAmAsa, yUyaM mayA sAkAM daNDamekamapi jAgarituM nAzankuta?

XLI parIkSyaAM na patituM jAgRta prArthayadhvaJca; AtmA samudyatosti, kintu vapu rdurbalaM |

XLII sa dvtIyavARA m prArthayAJcakre, he mattAta, na pIte yadi kaMsamidaM matto dUraM yAtuM na zaknoti, tarhi tvadicchAvad bhavatu |

XLIII sa punaretya tAn nidrato dadarza, yatasteSAM netrANi nidrayA pUrNAnyAsan |

XLIV pazcAt sa tAn vihAya vrajItvA tRtIyavARA m pUrvvavat kathayan prArthitavAn |

XLV tataH ziSyAnupAgatya gaditavAn, sAmprataM zayAnAH kiM vizrAmyatha? pazyata, samaya upAsthaT, manujasutaH pAPinAM kareSu samarpyate |

XLVI uttiSThata, vayaM yAmAH, yo mAM parakareSu masarpayisyati, pazyata, sa samIpamAyAti |

XLVII etatkathAkathanakAle dvAdazaziSyANameko yihUdAnAmako mukhyayA-jakalokaprAcInaiH prahitan asidhAriyaSTidhAriNo manujan gRhItva tatsamIpamupatasthau |

XLVIII asau parakareSvarpayita pUrvvaM tAn itthaM saGketayAmAsa, yamahaM cumbiSyee, so'sau manujaH,saeva yuSmAbhi rdhAryyatAM |

XLIX tada sa sapadi yIzumupAgatya he guro, praNamAmItiyuktva tAM cucumbe |

L tada yIzustamuvAca, he mitraM kimarthamAgatosi? tada tairAgatya yIzurAkramya daghre |

LI tato yIzoH saGginAmekaH karaM prasAryya koSAdasiM bahiSkRtya mahAyAjakasya dAsamekamAhatya tasya karNaM ciccheda |

LII tato yIzustaM jagAda, khaDgaM svasthAne | nidhehi yato ye ye janA asiM dhArayanti, taevAsinA vinazyanti |

LIII aparaM pitA yathA madantikaM svargIyadUtAnAM dvAdazavAhinIto'dhikaM prahiNuyAt mayA tamuddizyedAnImeva tathA prArthayituM na zakyate, tvaya kimitthaM jAyate?

LIV tathA satItthaM ghaTiSyate dharmmapustakasya yadidaM vAkyAM tat kathaM sidhyet?

LV tadAniM yIzu rjananivahaM jagAda, yUyaM khaDgayaSTIn AdAya mAM kiM cauraM dharttumAyAtAH? ahaM pratyahaM yuSmAbhiH sAkamupavizya samupAdizAm, tada mAM nAdharata;

LVI kintu bhaviSyadvAdinAM vAkyAnAM saMsiddhaye sarvvetadabhUt | tada sarvve ziSyAstaM vihAya palAyanta |

LVII anantaraM te manuja yIzuM dhRtvA yatrAdhyApakaprAJcaH pariSadaM kurvanta upAvizan tatra kiyaphAnA | makamahAyAjakasyAntikaM ninyuH |

LVIII kintu zeSe kiM bhaviSyatIti vettuM pitaro dUre tatpazcAd vrajItvA mahAyAjakasy-ATTAlikAM pravizya dAsaiH sahita upAvizat |

LIX tadAniM pradhAnayAjakaprAcInamantriNaH sarvve yIzuM hantuM mRSAsAkSyam alipsanta,

LX kintu na lebhire | anekeSu mRSAsAkSiSvAgateSvapi tanna prApuH |

LXI zeSe dvau mRSAsAkSiNavaAgatya jagadatuH, pumAnayamakathayat, ahamIzvaramandiraM bhaMktvA dinatrayamadhye tannirmmAtuM zaknomi |

LXII tada mahAyAjaka utthAya yIzum avAdIt | tvaM kimapi na prativadasi? tvAmadhi kimete sAkSyAM vadanti?

LXIII kintu yIzu rmaunIbhUya tasyau | tato mahAyAjaka uktavAn, tvAm amarezvaranAmna zapayAmi, tvamIzvarasya putro'bhiSikto bhavasi naveti vada |

LXIV yIzuH pratyavadat, tvaM satyamuktavAn; ahaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi, itaHparaM manujasutaM sarvvazaktimato dakSiNapArzve sthAtuM gagaNasthaM jaladharAnAruhyAyAntaM vlkSadhve |

LXV tada mahAyAjako nijavasanaM chittva jagAda, eSa IzvaraM ninditavAn, asmAkamapasAsakSyeeNa kiM prayojanaM? pazyata, yUyamevAsyAsyAd IzvaranindAM zrutavantaH,

LXVI yuSmAbhiH kiM vivicyate? te pratyUcuH, vadhArho'yaM |

LXVII tato lokaistadAsye niSThivitaM kecit pratalamAhatya kecicca capeTamAhatya babhASire,

LXVIII he khrISta tvAM kazcapeTamAhatavAn? iti gaNayitvA vadAsman |

LXIX pitaro bahiraGgana upavizati, tadAnImekA dAsI tamupAgatya babhAse, tvaM gAllIyayIzoH sahacaraekaH |

LXX kintu sa sarvveSAM samakSam anaGgIkRtyAvAdIt, tvayA yaducyate, tadarthama-haM na vedmi |

LXXI tadA tasmin bahirdvAraM gate 'nyA dAsI taM nirIkSya tatratyajanAnavadat, ayamapi nAsaratIyayIzunA sArddham AsIt |

LXXII tataH sa zapathena punaranaGgIkRtya kathitavAn, taM naraM na paricinomi |

LXXIII kSaNaT paraM tiSthanto janA etya pitaram avadan, tvamavazyam teSAmeka iti tvaduccAraNameva dyotayati |

LXXIV kintu so'bhizapya kathitavAn, taM janaM nAhaM paricinomi, tadA sapadi kukkuTo rurAva |

LXXV kukkuTaravAt prAk tvaM mAM trirapAhnoSyase, yaiSA vAg yIzunAvAdi taM pitaraH saMsmRtya bahirivA khedAd bhRzaM cakranda |

## XXVII

<sup>I</sup> prabhAte jAte pradhAnayAjakalokaprAcInA yIzuM hantuM tatpratikUlaM mantray-itvA

<sup>II</sup> taM badvva nItva pantIyapIlAtAkhyAdhipe samarpayAmAsuH |

<sup>III</sup> tato yIzoH parakarevvarpayita yihUdAstatprANAdaNDajJAM viditva santapta-manAH pradhAnayAjakalokaprAcInAnAM samakSaM tAstrIMzanmudrAH pratidAyAvAdIt,

<sup>IV</sup> etannirAgonaraprANaparakarArpaNaT kaluSaM kRtavAnahaM | tadA ta uditavantaH, tenAsmAkAm kiM? tvayA tad budhyatAm |

<sup>V</sup> tato yihUdA mandiramadhye tA mudrA nikSipya prasthitavAn itvA ca svayamAt-mAnamudbabandha |

<sup>VI</sup> pazcAt pradhAnayAjakAstA mudrA AdAya kathitavantaH, etA mudrAH zoNita-mUlyam tasmAd bhANDAgAre na nidhAtavyAH |

<sup>VII</sup> anantaraM te mantrayitvA videzinAM zmazAnasthAnAya tAbhiH kulAlasya kSetra-makrINan |

<sup>VIII</sup> ato'dyApi tatsthAnaM raktakSetraM vadanti |

<sup>IX</sup> itthaM sati isrAyeliyasantAnai ryasya mUlyam nirupitaM, tasya triMzanmudra-mAnam mUlyam

<sup>X</sup> mAM prati paramezvarasyAdezAt tebhya AdIyata, tena ca kulAlasya kSetraM krItamiti yadvacanaM yirimiyaabhaviSyadvAdinaA proktaM tat tadAsidhyat |

<sup>XI</sup> anantaraM yIzau tadadhipateH sammukha upatiSthati sa taM papraccha, tvaM kiM yihUdlyAnAM rAjA? tadA yIzustamavadat, tvaM satyamuktavAn |

<sup>XII</sup> kintu pradhAnayAjakaprAcInairabhiyuktena tena kimapi na pratyavAdi |

<sup>XIII</sup> tataH pIlAtena sa uditaH, ime tvatpratikUlataH kati kati sAkSyam dadati, tat tvaM na zRNoSi?

<sup>XIV</sup> tathApi sa teSAmekasyApi vacasa uttaraM noditavAn; tena so'dhipati rmahAcitraM vidAmAsa |

<sup>XV</sup> anyacca tanmahakAle'dhipateretAdRzI rAtirAsIt, prajA yaM kajcana bandhinaM yAcante, tameva sa mocayatIti |

<sup>XVI</sup> tadAnIM barabbAnAmA kazcit khyAtabandhyAsIt |

<sup>XVII</sup> tataH pIlAtastatra militAn lokAn apRcchat, eSa barabba bandhI khrISTavikhyAto yIzuzcaitayoH kaM mocayiSyAmi? yuSmAkAm kimIpsitaM?

<sup>XVIII</sup> tairIrSyayA sa samarpita iti sa jJAtavAn |

<sup>XIX</sup> aparaM vicArAsanopavezanakAle pIlAtasya patnI bhRtyaM prahitya tasmai kathayAmAsa, taM dhArmmikamanujaM prati tvayA kimapi na karttavayam; yasmAt tatkrte'dyAhaM svapne prabhUtakaSTamalabhe |

<sup>XX</sup> anantaraM pradhAnayAjakaprAcInA barabbAM yAcitvAdAtuM yIzuJca hantuM sakalalokAn prAvarttayan |

<sup>XXI</sup> tato'dhipatistAn prSTavAn, etayoH kamahaM mocayiSyAmi? yuSmAkAm kecchA? te procu rbarabbAM |

<sup>XXII</sup> tadA pIlAtaH papraccha, tarhi yaM khrISTaM vadanti, taM yIzuM kiM kariSyAmi? sarvve kathayAmAsuH, sa kruzena vidhyatAM |

<sup>XXIII</sup> tato'dhipatiravAdIt, kutaH? kiM tenAparAddhaM? kintu te punarucai rjagaduH, sa kruzena vidhyatAM |

<sup>XXIV</sup> tadA nijavAkyamagrAhyamabhUt, kalahazcApyabhUt, pIlAta iti vilokya lokAnAM samakSaM toyamAdAya karau prakSAlyAvocat, etasya dhArmmikamanuSyasya zoNita-pAte nirdoSo'haM, yuSmAbhireva tad budhyatAM |

XXV tadA sarvvAH prajAH pratyavocan, tasya zoNitapAtAparAdho'smAkam asmsantsAnAnAJcopari bhavatu|

XXVI tataH sa teSAM samIpe barabbAM mocayAmAsa yIzuntu kaSAbhirAhatya kruzena vedhituM samarpayAmAsa|

XXVII anantaram adhipateH senA adhipate rgRhaM yIzumAnIya tasya samIpe senAsamUhaM saMjagRhuH|

XXVIII tataste tasya vasanaM mocayitvA kRSNalohitavarNavasanaM paridhApayAmAsuH

XXIX kaNTakAnAM mukuTaM nirmmAya tacchirasi daduH, tasya dakSiNakare ve-tramekaM dattvA tasya sammukhe jAnUni pAtayitvA, he yihUdIyAnAM rAjan, tubhyaM nama ityuktvA taM tirazcakruH,

XXX tatastasya gAtre niStHivaM datvA tena vetreNa zira AjaghnuH|

XXXI itthaM taM tiraskRtya tad vasanaM mocayitvA punarnijavasanaM paridhApayAJ-cakruH, taM kruzena vedhituM nItavantaH|

XXXII pazcAtte bahirbhUya kurINIyaM zimonnAmakamekaM vilokya kruzaM voDhuM tamAdadire|

XXXIII anantaraM gulgaltAm arthAt ziraskapAlanAmakasthAnamu psthAya te yIzave pittamizritAmlarasaM pAtuM daduH,

XXXIV kintu sa tamAsvAdya na papau|

XXXV tadAnIM te taM kruzena saMvidhya tasya vasanAni guTikApAtena vibhajya jagRhuH, tasmAt, vibhajante'dharIyaM me te manuSyAH parasparaM| maduttarIyavas-trArthaM guTikAM pAtayanti ca|| yadetadvacanaM bhaviSyadvAdibhiruktamAsIt, tada tad asidhyat,

XXXVI pazcAt te tatropavizya tadrakSaNakarvvaNi niyuktAstasthuH|

XXXVII aparam eSa yihUdIyAnAM rAJa yIzurityapavAdalipipatraM tacchirasa Urdvve yojayAmAsuH|

XXXVIII tatastasya vAme dakSiNe ca dvau cairau tena sAKaM kruzena vividhuH|

XXXIX tadA pAnthA nijaziro lADayitvA taM nindanto jagaduH,

XL he Izvaramandirabhajjaka dinatraye tannirmmAtaH svaM rakSa, cettvamIzvarasu-tastarhi kruzAdavaroha|

XLI pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakaprAcInAzca tathA tiraskRtya jagaduH,

XLII so'nyajanAnAvat, kintu svamavituM na zaknoti| yadIsrAyelo rAJa bhavet, tarhIdAnImeva kruzAdavarohatu, tena taM vayaM pratySyAmaH|

XLIII sa Izvare pratyAzAmakarot, yadIzvarastasmin santuSTastarhIdAnImeva tamavet, yataH sa uktavAn ahamIzvarasutaH|

XLIV yau stenau sAKaM tena kruzena viddhau tau tadvadeva taM ninindatuH|

XLV tadA dvitIyAmAt tRtIyAmAm yAvat sarvvadeze tamiraM babhUva,

XLVI tRtIyAme "eIi eIi lAmA zivaktanI", arthAt madIzvara madIzvara kuto mA-matyAkSIH? yIzuruccairiti jagAda|

XLVII tadA tatra sthitAH kecit tat zrutvA babhASire, ayam eliyamAhUyati|

XLVIII teSAM madhyAd ekaH zighraM gatvA spaJjaM gRhItvA tatrAmlarasaM dattvA nalena pAtuM tasmai dadau|

XLIX itare'kathayan tiStHata, taM rakSitum eliya AyAti naveti pazyAmaH|

L yIzuH punarucairAhUya prANAn jahau|

LI tato mandirasya vicchedavasanaM UrdvvAdadho yAvat chidyamAnaM dvidhAbha-vat,

LII bhUmizcakampe bhUdharovyadIryyata ca| zmazAne mukte bhUripuNyavatAM suptadehA udatiSThan,

LIII zmazAnAd vahirbhUya tadutthAnAt paraM puNyapuraM gatvA bahujanAn darza-yAmAsuH|

LIV yIzurakSaNAya niyuktaH zatasenApatistatsaGginazca tAdrZIM bhUkam-pAdighaTanAM dRSTvA bhItA avadan, eSa Izvaraputro bhavati|

LV yA bahuyoSito yIzuM sevamAna gAllIlatatpazcAdAgatAstAsAM madhye

LVI magdalInI mariyam yAkUbyozyo rmAtA yA mariyam sibadiyaputrayo rmAtA ca yoSita etA dUre tiStHantyo dadRzuH|

LVII sandhyAyAM satyam arimathiyAnagarasya yUSaphnAmA dhanI manujo yIzoH ziSyatvAt

LVIII pIlAtasya samIpaM gatvA yIzoH kAyaM yayAce, tena pIlAtaH kAyaM dAtum Adideza|

LIX yUSaph tatKayaM nItvA zucivastreNacchAdya

LX svArthaM zaile yat zmazAnaM cakhAna, tanmadhye tatKayaM nidhAya tasya dvAri vRhatpASANA M dadau|

<sup>LXI</sup> kintu magdallni mariyam anyamariyam ete striyau tatra zmazAnasammukha upavivizatuH|

<sup>LXII</sup> tadanantaraM nistArotsavasyAyojanadinAt pare'hani pradhAnayAjakAH phirUzinaza militva pIlAtamupAgatyAkathayan,

<sup>LXIII</sup> he maheccha sa pratArako jIvana akathayat, dinatrayAt paraM zmazAnAdut-thAsyAmi tadvAkyAM smarAmo vayaM;

<sup>LXIV</sup> tasmAt tRtIyadinaM yAvat tat zmazAnaM rakSitumAdizatu, nocet tacchiSyA yAminyAmAgatya taM hRtvA lokAn vadiSyanti, sa zmazAnAdudatiSThat, tathA sati prathamabhRAnteH zeSIyabhRAnti rmahatI bhaviSyati|

<sup>LXV</sup> tadA pIlAta avAdIt, yuSmAkaM samIpe rakSigaNa Aste, yUyaM gatvA yathA sAdhyaM rakSayata|

<sup>LXVI</sup> tataste gatvA taddU[ra]pASANaM mudrAGkitaM kRtvA rakSigaNaM niyojya zmazAnaM rakSayAmAsuH|

## XXVIII

<sup>I</sup> tataH paraM vizrAmavArasya zeSe saptAhaprathamadinasya prabhote jAte magdallni mariyam anyamariyam ca zmazAnaM draSTumAgata|

<sup>II</sup> tadA mahAn bhUkampo'bhavat; paramezvarIyadUtaH svargAdavaruhya zmazAnadvArAt pASANamapasAryya taduparyyupaviveza|

<sup>III</sup> tadvadanaM vidyudvat tejomayaM vasanaM himazubhraJca|

<sup>IV</sup> tadAnIM rakSiNastadbhayaAt kampita mRtavad babhUvaH|

<sup>V</sup> sa dUto yoSito jagAda, yUyaM mA bhaiSTa, kruzahatayIzuM mRgayadhve tadahaM vedmi|

<sup>VI</sup> so'tra nAsti, yathAvadat tathothitavAn; etat prabhoH zayanasthAnaM pazyata|

<sup>VII</sup> tUrNaM gatvA tacchiSyAn iti vadata, sa zmazAnAd udatiSThat, yuSmAkamagregAllIaM yAsyati yUyaM tatra taM vIkSiSyadhve, pazyatAhaM vArttAmimAM yuSmAnavAdiSaM|

<sup>VIII</sup> tatastA bhayaAt mahAnandAJca zmazAnAt tUrNaM bahirbhUya tacchiSyAn vArttAM vaktuM dhAvitavatyaH| kintu ziSyAn vArttAM vaktuM yAnti, tadA yIzu rdarzanAM dattvA ta jagAda,

<sup>IX</sup> yuSmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAt, tatastA Agatya tatpAdayoH patitvA praNemuH|

<sup>X</sup> yIzusta avAdIt, mA bibhIta, yUyaM gatvA mama bhRatRn gAllIaM yAtuM vadata, tatra te mAM drakSyanti|

<sup>XI</sup> striyo gacchanti, tadA rakSiNAM kecil puraM gatvA yadyad ghaTitaM tatsarvvaM pradhAnayAjakan jJApitavantaH|

<sup>XII</sup> te praClnaiH samaM saMsadaM kRtvA mantrayanto bahumudraH senAbhyo dattvAvadan,

<sup>XIII</sup> asmAsu nidriteSu tacchiSyA yAminyAmAgatya taM hRtvAnayan, iti yUyaM pracArayata|

<sup>XIV</sup> yadyetadadhipateH zrotragocarIbhavet, tarhi taM bodhayitvA yuSmAnav-iSyAmaH|

<sup>XV</sup> tataste mudra gRhItva zikSanurUpaM karmma cakruH, yihUdIyAnAM madhye tasyAdyApi kiMvadantI vidyate|

<sup>XVI</sup> ekAdaza ziSyA yIzunirUpitAgAllIasyAdriM gatvA

<sup>XVII</sup> tatra taM saMvIkSyA praNemuH, kintu kecil sandigdhavantaH|

<sup>XVIII</sup> yIzusteSAM samIpaMAgatya vyAhRtavAn, svargamedinyoH sarvvAdhipatitvabhAro mayyarpita Aste|

<sup>XIX</sup> ato yUyaM prayAya sarvvadezIyAn ziSyAn kRtvA pituH putrasya pavitrasyAtmanazca nAmnA tAnavagAhayata; ahaM yuSmAn yadyadAdizaM tadapi pAlayituM tAnupAdizata|

<sup>XX</sup> pazyata, jagadantaM yAvat sadAhaM yuSmAbhiH sAkaM tiSThAmi| iti|

## mArkalikhitaH susaMvAdaH

<sup>I</sup> Izvaraputrasya yIzukhrISTasya susaMvAdArambhaH |  
<sup>II</sup> bhaviSyadvAdinAM grantheSu lipiritthamAste, pazya svakiyadUtantu tavAgre pre-SayAmyaham | gatvA tvadIyapanthAnaM sa hi pariSkariSyati |  
<sup>III</sup> "paramezasya panthAnaM pariSkuruta sarvvataH | tasya rAjapathaJcaiva samAnaM kurutAdhuna |" ityeta prAntare vAkyAM vadataH kasyacidravaH | |  
<sup>IV</sup> saeva yohan prAntare majjitavAn tathA pApamArjananimittaM manovyAvarttakamajjanasya kathAJca pracAritavAn |  
<sup>V</sup> tato yihUdAdezayirUzAlamnagaraniVAsinaH sarvve lokA bahi rbhUtvA tasya samI-pamAgatya svAni svAni pApAnyAGlkrtya yarddananadyAM tena majjita babhUvuH |  
<sup>VI</sup> asya yohanaH paridheyAni kramelakalomajAni, tasya kaTibandhanaM carmma-jAtam, tasya bhakSyAni ca zUkakITA vanyamadhUni cAsan |  
<sup>VII</sup> sa pracArayan kathayAJcacre, ahaM namrIbhUya yasya pAdukAbandhanaM moyayitumapi na yogyosmi, tadRzo matto gurutara ekaH puruSo matpazcAdAgacchati |  
<sup>VIII</sup> ahaM yuSmAn jale majjitavAn kintu sa pavitra AtmAni saMmajjayiSyati |  
<sup>IX</sup> aparaJca tasminneva kale gAllIpradezasya nAsaradgrAmAd yIzurAgatya yohana yarddananadyAM majjito'bhUt |  
<sup>X</sup> sa jalAdutthitamAtro meghadvAraM muktaM kapotavat svasyopari avarohantamAt-mAnaJca dRSTavAn |  
<sup>XI</sup> tvaM mama priyaH putrastvayyeva mamamahAsantoSa iyamAkAzIya vANI babhUva |  
<sup>XII</sup> tasmin kale Atma taM prAntaramadhyAM ninAya |  
<sup>XIII</sup> atha sa catvAriMzaddinAni tasmin sthAne vanyapazubhiH saha tiSThan zaitAna parIkSitaH; pazcAt svargIyadUtAstaM siSevire |  
<sup>XIV</sup> anantaram yohani bandhanAlaye baddhe sati yIzu rgAllIpradezamAgatya IzvararAjyasya susaMvAdaM pracArayan kathayAmAsa,  
<sup>XV</sup> kAlaH sampUrNa IzvararAjyaJca samI-pamAgataM; atoheto ryUyaM manAMsi vyAvarttayadhvaM susaMvAde ca vizvAsita |  
<sup>XVI</sup> tadanantaraM sa gAllIlyasamudrasya tIre gacchan zimon tasya bhrAta andriyanAmA ca imau dvau janau matsyadhAriNau sAgaramadhye jAlaM prakSipantau dRSTvA tAvavadat,  
<sup>XVII</sup> yuvAM mama pazcAdAgacchataM, yuvAmahaM manuSyadhAriNau kariSyAmi |  
<sup>XVIII</sup> tatastau tatSaNameva jAlAni parityajya tasya pazcAt jagmatuH |  
<sup>XIX</sup> tataH paraM tatsthanAt kiJcid dUraM gatvA sa sivadIputrayAkUb tadbhrAtRyohan ca imau naukAyAM jAlAnAM jIrnAmuddhAryantau dRSTvA tAvAhUyat |  
<sup>XX</sup> tatastau naukAyAM vetanabhugbhiH sahitaM svapitaraM vihAya tatpazcAdIyatuH |  
<sup>XXI</sup> tataH paraM kapharnAhUmnAmakaM nagaramupasthAya sa vizrAmadivase bhajanagrahaM pravizya samupadideza |  
<sup>XXII</sup> tasyopadezAlloka AzcaryyaM menire yataH sodhyApakAiva nopadizan prabhAvavAniva propadideza |  
<sup>XXIII</sup> aparaJca tasmin bhajanagRhe apavitrabhUtena grasta eko mAnuSa AsIt | sa cItzabdaM kRtvA kathayAJcace  
<sup>XXIV</sup> bho nAsaratIya yIzo tvamasmAn tyaja, tvaya sahAsmAKaM kaH sambandhaH? tvaM kimasmAn nAzayituM samAgataH? tvamIzvarasya pavitraloka ityahaM jAnAmi |  
<sup>XXV</sup> tadA yIzustaM tarjayitvA jagAda tUSNIM bhava ito bahirbhava ca |  
<sup>XXVI</sup> tataH so'pavitrabhUtastaM sampIDya atyucaizcItkrtya nirjagAma |  
<sup>XXVII</sup> tenaiva sarvve camatkRtya parasparaM kathayAJcakraire, aho kimidaM? kidRzo'yaM navya upadezaH? anena prabhAvenApavitrabhUteSvAjJapiteSu te tadAj-JAnuvarttino bhavanti |  
<sup>XXVIII</sup> tadA tasya yazo gAllIzcaturdiksthasarvvadezAn vyApnot |  
<sup>XXIX</sup> aparaJca te bhajanagRhAd bahi rbhUtvA yAkUbyohanbhyaM saha zimona Andriyasya ca nivezanaM pravivizuH |  
<sup>XXX</sup> tadA pitarasya zvazrUrjvarapIDita zayyAyAmAsta iti te taM jhaTiti vijJApayAJ-cakruH |  
<sup>XXXI</sup> tataH sa Agatya tasyA hastaM dhRtvA tAmudasthApayat; tadaiva tAM jvaro'tyAkSIt tataH paraM sa tAn siSeve |  
<sup>XXXII</sup> athAstaM gate ravau sandhyAkAle sati lokAstatsamIpaM sarvvAn rogiNo bhUtadhRtAmzca samAninyuH |  
<sup>XXXIII</sup> sarvve nAgarika loka dvAri saMmilitAzca |

XXXIV tataH sa nAnAvidharogiNo bahUn manujAnarogiNazcakAra tathA bahUn bhUtAn tyAjayAJcakAra tAn bhUtAn kimapi vAKyaM vaktuM niSiSedha ca yatohetoste tama-jAnan|

XXXV aparaJca so'tipratyUSe vastutastu rAtrizeSe samutthAya bahirbhUya nirjanaM sthAnaM gatvA tatra prArthayAJcakre|

XXXVI anantaraM zimon tatsaGginazca tasya pazcAd gatavantaH|

XXXVII taduddezaM prApya tamavadan sarvve lokAstvAM mRgayante|

XXXVIII tadA so'kathayat Agacchata vayaM samIpasthAni nagARAni yAmaH, yato'haM tatra kathAM pracArayituM bahirAgamam|

XXXIX atha sa teSAM gAlIpradezasya sarvveSu bhajanagRheSu kathAH pracArayAJ-cakre bhUtAnatyAjayaJca|

XL anantaramekaH kuSThI samAgatya tatsammukhe jAnupAtaM vinayaJca kRtvA kathitavAn yadi bhavAn icchati tarhi mAM pariSkarttuM zaknoti|

XLI tataH kRpAlu rYIzuH karau prasAryya taM spaSTvA kathayAmAsa

XLII mamechA vidyate tvAM pariSkRto bhava| etatkathAyAH kathanamAtrAt sa kuSThI rogAnmuktaH pariSkRto'bhavat|

XLIII tadA sa taM visRjan gADhamAdizya jagAda

XLIV sAvadhAno bhava kathAmimAM kamapi mA vada; svAtmAnaM yAjakaM darzaya, lokebhyaH svapariSkRteH pramANadAnAya mUsAnirNItaM yaddAnaM tadutsRjasva ca|

XLV kintu sa gatvA tat karmma itthaM vistAryya pracArayituM prArebhe tenaiva yIzuH punaH saprakAzam nagaram praveSTuM nAzaknot tatohetorbahiH kAnanasthAne tasyau; tathApi caturddigbhyo lokAstasya samIpamAyayuH|

## II

I tadanantaraM ylzai katipayadinAni vilambya punaH kapharnAhUmnagaraM prav-iSTe sa gRha Asta iti kiMvadantyA tatSaNaM tatsamIpam bahavo loka Agatya samupatasthuH,

II tasmAd gRhamadhye sarvveSAM kRte sthAnaM nAbhavad dvArasya caturdikSvapi nAbhavat, tatkAle sa tAn prati kathAM pracArayAJcakre|

III tataH paraM lokAzcaturbhi rmAnavairekaM pakSaghAtinaM vAhayitvA tatsamIpam AninyuH|

IV kintu janAnAM bahutvAt taM yIzoH sammukhamAnetuM na zaknuvanto yasmin sthAne sa Aste taduparigRhapRSThaM khanitvA chidraM kRtvA tena mArgeNa sazayyaM pakSaghAtinam avarohayAmAsuH|

V tato yIzusteSAM vizvAsaM dRSTvA taM pakSaghAtinaM babhASe he vatsa tava pApAnAM mArjanaM bhavatu|

VI tadA kiyanto'dhyApakAstatropavizanto manobhi rvitarkayAJcakruH, eSa manuSya etAdRzImIzvaranindAM kathAM kutaH kathayati?

VII IzvaraM vinA pApAni mArSTuM kasya sAmarthyam Aste?

VIII itthaM te vitarkayanti yIzustatkSaNaM manasa tad budvva tAnavadad yUyaman-taHkaraNaiH kuta etAni vitarkayatha?

IX tadanantaraM yIzustatsthAnAt punaH samudrataTaM yayau; lokanivahe tatsamIpa-mAgate sa tAn samupadideza|

X kintu pRthivyAM pApAni mArSTuM manuSyaputrasya sAmarthyamasti, etad yuS-mAn jJApayituM (sa tasmai pakSaghAtine kathayAmAsa)

XI uttiSTha tava zayyAM gRhItvA svagRhaM yAhi, ahaM tvAmidam AjJApayAmi|

XII tataH sa tatSaNam utthAya zayyAM gRhItvA sarvveSAM sAkSAT jagAma; sarvve vis-mitA etAdRzaM karmma vayam kadApi nApazyAma, imAM kathAM kathayitvezvaraM dhanyamabruvan|

XIII tadanantaraM yIzustatsthAnAt punaH samudrataTaM yayau; lokanivahe tatsamI-pamAgate sa tAn samupadideza|

XIV atha gacchan karasaJcayagRha upaviSTam AlphIyaputraM leviM dRSTvA tamAhUya kathitavAn matpazcAt tvAmAmaccha tataH sa utthAya tatpazcAd yayau|

XV anantaraM yIzau tasya gRhe bhoktum upaviSTe bahavaH karamaJcAyinaH pAp-inazca tena tacchiSyaizca sahOpavivizuH, yato bahavastatpazcAdAjagmuH|

XVI tadA sa karamaJcAyibhiH pApibhizca saha khAdati, tad dRSTvAdhyApakAH phirUzinazca tasya ziSyAnUcuH karamaJcAyibhiH pApibhizca sahAyaM kuto bhuMkte pivati ca?

XVII tadvAKyaM zrutvA yIzuH pratyuvAca, arogiLokAnAM cikitsakena prayojanaM nAsti, kintu rogiNameva; ahaM dhArmmikAnAhvAtuM nAgataH kintu mano vyAvarttayituM pApina eva|



<sup>XVIII</sup> tataH paraM yohanaH phirUzinAjcopavAsAcAriziSyA yIzoH samIpam Agatya kathayAmAsuH, yohanaH phirUzinAjca ziSyA upavasanti kintu bhavataH ziSyA nopavasanti kiM kAraNamasya?

<sup>XXIX</sup> tadA yIzustaN babhASe yAvat kAlaM sakhibhiH saha kanyAyA varastiSThati tAvatkAlaM te kimupavastuM zaknuvanti? yAvatkAlaM varastaiH saha tiSThati tAvatkAlaM ta upavastuM na zaknuvanti |

<sup>XX</sup> yasmin kAle tebhyaH sakAzAd varo neSyate sa kAla Agacchati, tasmin kAle te jana upavatsyanti |

<sup>XXI</sup> kopi janaH purAtanavastre nUtanavastraM na sIvyati, yato nUtanavastreNa saha sevane kRte jIrnAm vastraM chidyate tasmAt puna rmahat chidraM jAyate |

<sup>XXII</sup> kopi janaH purAtanakutUSu nUtanaM drAkSArasaM na sthApayati, yato nUtanadrAkSArasasya tejasA tAH kutvo vidIryyante tato drAkSArasazca patati kutvazca nazayanti, ataeva nUtanadrAkSAraso nUtanakutUSu sthApanIyaH |

<sup>XXIII</sup> tadanantaraM yIzu ryadA vizrAmavAre zasyakSetreNa gacchati tadA tasya ziSyA gacchantaH zasyamajjarIzchettuM pravRttAH |

<sup>XXIV</sup> ataH phirUzino yIzave kathayAmAsuH pazyatu vizrAmavAsare yat karmma na karttavyaM tad ime kutaH kurvvanti?

<sup>XXV</sup> tadA sa tebhya'kathayat dAyUd tatsaMGginazca bhakSyAbhAvAt kSudhitAH santo yat karmma kRtavantastat kiM yuSmAbhi rna paThitam?

<sup>XXVI</sup> abiyAtharnAmake mahAyAjakatAM kurvvati sa kathamIzvarasyAvAsaM pravizya ye darzaniyapUpA yAjakan vinAnyasya kasyApi na bhakSyAstAneva bubhuje saG-gilokebhya'pi dadau |

<sup>XXVII</sup> so'paramapi jagAda, vizrAmavAro manuSyArthameva nirUpito'sti kintu manuSyO vizrAmavArArthaM naiva |

<sup>XXVIII</sup> manuSyaputro vizrAmavArasyApi prabhurAste |

### III

<sup>I</sup> anantaraM yIzuH puna rbhajanagRhaM praviSTastasmin sthAne zuSkahasta eko mAnava AsIt |

<sup>II</sup> sa vizrAmavAre tamarogiNaM kariSyati navetyatra bahavastam apavadituM chidramapekSitavantaH |

<sup>III</sup> tadA sa taM zuSkahastaM manuSyam jagAda madhyasthAne tvamuttiStha |

<sup>IV</sup> tataH paraM sa taN papraccha vizrAmavAre hitamahastam tatha hi prANarakSA va prANanAza eSAM madhye kiM karaNIyam ? kintu te niHzabdAstasthuH |

<sup>V</sup> tadA sa teSamantaHkaraNANaM kATHinyAddheto rduHkhitaH krodhAt cartu'dazo drSTavAn taM mAnuSaM gaditavAn taM hastaM vistAraya, tatastena haste vistRte taddhasto'nyahastavad arogo jAtaH |

<sup>VI</sup> atha phirUzinaH prasthAya taM nAzayituM herodIyaiH saha mantrayitumArebhire |

<sup>VII</sup> ataeva yIzustatsthAnaM parityajya ziSyaiH saha punaH sAgarasamIpaM gataH;

<sup>VIII</sup> tato gaIIlyihUda-yirUzAlam-idom-yardannadIpArasthAnebhya lokasamUhasasya pazcAd gataH; tadanyaH sorasIdanoH samIpavAsilokasamUhasca tasya mahAkarmmaNAm vArttaM zrutvA tasya sannidhimAgataH |

<sup>IX</sup> tadA lokasamUhascet tasyopari patati ityAzaGky sa nAvamekAM nikaTe sthApayituM ziSyAnAdiSTavAn |

<sup>X</sup> yato'nekamanuSyANAmArogyakaraNAd vyAdhigrastAH sarvve taM sprastuM parasparaM balena yatnavantaH |

<sup>XI</sup> aparaJca apavitrabhUtAstaM drSTvA taccaraNayoH patitvA procaiH procuH, tvamIzvarasya putraH |

<sup>XII</sup> kintu sa taN drDham AjJApya svaM paricAyituM niSiddhavAn |

<sup>XIII</sup> anantaraM sa parvvatamAruhya yaM yaM praticchA taM tamAhUtavAn tataste tatsamIpamAgatAH |

<sup>XIV</sup> tadA sa dvAdazajanAn svena saha sthAtuM susaMvAdapracArAya preritA bhavituM

<sup>XV</sup> sarvvaprakAravyAdhInAM zamanakaraNaya prabhAvam prAptuM bhUtAn tyAjayituJca niyuktavAn |

<sup>XVI</sup> teSAM nAmAnImAni, zimon sivadiputro

<sup>XVII</sup> yAkUb tasya bhrAtA yohan ca AndriyaH philipo barthalamayaH,

<sup>XVIII</sup> mathI thoma ca AlphIyaputro yAkUb thaddIyaH kinAnIyaH zimon yastaM parahasteSvarpayiSyati sa ISkariyotIyayihUdAzca |

<sup>XIX</sup> sa zimone pitara ityupanAma dadau yAkUbyohanbhyAM ca binerigiz arthato meghanAdaputrAvityupanAma dadau |

<sup>XX</sup> anantaraM te nivezanaM gatAH, kintu tatrApi punarmahAn janasamAgamo 'bhavat tasmAtte bhoktumapyavakAzam na prAptAH |

<sup>XXI</sup> tatastasya suhRlloka imAM vArttAM prApya sa hatajJAnobhUd iti kathAM kathay-  
itvA taM dhRtvAnetuM gataH|

<sup>XXII</sup> aparajca yirUzAlama Agata ye ye'dhyApakAste jagadurayaM puruSo bhUtapa-  
atyAbiSTastena bhUtapatinA bhUtAn tyAjayati|

<sup>XXIII</sup> tatastAnAhUya yIzu rDRSTAntaiH kathAM kathitavAn zaitAn kathaM zaitAnaM  
tyAjayituM zaknoti?

<sup>XXIV</sup> kijcana rAjyaM yadi svavirodhena pRthag bhavati tarhi tad rAjyaM sthiraM  
sthAtuM na zaknoti|

<sup>XXV</sup> tathA kasyApi parivAro yadi parasparaM virodhI bhavati tarhi sopi parivAraH  
sthiraM sthAtuM na zaknoti|

<sup>XXVI</sup> tadvat zaitAn yadi svavipakSataya uttiSThan bhinno bhavati tarhi sopi sthiraM  
sthAtuM na zaknoti kintUcchinno bhavati|

<sup>XXVII</sup> aparajca prabalaM janaM prathamaM na baddhA kopi tasya gRhaM pravizya  
dravyANI luNThayituM na zaknoti, taM badvvaiva tasya gRhasya dravyANI luNThayituM  
zaknoti|

<sup>XXVIII</sup> atoheto ryuSmabhyamahaM satyaM kathayAmi manuSyANAM santAnA yAni  
yAni pApAnIzvaranindAJca kurvvanti teSAM tatsarvveSAmaparAdhANAM kSama bhav-  
ituM zaknoti,

<sup>XXIX</sup> kintu yaH kazcit pavitramAtmAnaM nindati tasyAparAdhasya kSama kadApi na  
bhaviSyati sonantandaNDasyArho bhaviSyati|

<sup>XXX</sup> tasyApavitrabhUto'sti teSAmetatathAheH sa itthaM kathitavAn|

<sup>XXXI</sup> atha tasya mAta bhrAtRgaNazcAgatya bahistiSThanato lokAn preSyA tamAhUta-  
vantaH|

<sup>XXXII</sup> tatastatsannidhau samupaviSTA lokAstaM babhASire pazya bahistava mAta  
bhrAtarazca tvAm anvicchanti|

<sup>XXXIII</sup> taDA sa tAn pratyuvAca mama mAta kA bhrAtaro vA ke? tataH paraM sa  
svamIpopaviSTAN ziSyAn prati avalokanaM kRtvA kathayAmAsa

<sup>XXXIV</sup> pazyataite mama mAta bhrAtarazca|

<sup>XXXV</sup> yaH kazcid IzvarasyeSTAM kriyAM karoti sa eva mama bhrAta bhaginI mAta ca|

## IV

<sup>I</sup> anantaraM sa samudrataTe punarupadeSTuM prArebhe, tatastrata bahujanAnAM  
samAgamAt sa sAgaropari naukaMAruhya samupaviSTA; sarvve lokAH samudrakUle  
tasthuH|

<sup>II</sup> taDA sa dRSTAntakathAbhi rbahUpadiSTavAn upadizamaMzca kathitavAn,

<sup>III</sup> avadhAnaM kuruta, eko bIjavapta bIjAni vaptuM gataH;

<sup>IV</sup> vapanakAle kiyanti bIjAni mArgapAzve patitAni, tata AkAzIyapakSiNa etya tAni  
cakhAduH|

<sup>V</sup> kiyanti bIjAni svalpamRttikAvatpASANabhUmau patitAni tAni mRdolpatvat zIghra-  
maGkuritAni;

<sup>VI</sup> kintUdite sUryye dagdhAni tathA mUlanO nAdhogatatvat zuSkAni ca|

<sup>VII</sup> kiyanti bIjAni kaNTakivanamadhye patitAni tataH kaNTakAni saMvRdvya tAni  
jagrasustAni na ca phalitAni|

<sup>VIII</sup> tathA kiyanti bIjAnyuttamabhUmau patitAni tAni saMvRdvya phalAnyutpAditAni  
kiyanti bIjAni triMzadguNAni kiyanti SaSTiguNAni kiyanti zataguNAni phalAni phalita-  
vanti|

<sup>IX</sup> atha sa tAnavadat yasya zrotuM karNau staH sa zRNotu|

<sup>X</sup> tadanantaraM nirjanasamaye tatsaGgino dvAdazaziSyAzca taM taddRSTAnta-  
vAkyasyArthaM papracchuH|

<sup>XI</sup> taDA sa tAnuditavAn IzvararAjyasya nigUDhavAkyam boddhuM yuSmAkamad-  
hikAro'sti;

<sup>XII</sup> kintu ye vahirbhUtAH "te pazyantaH pazyanti kintu na jAnanti, zRNvantaH  
zRNvanti kintu na budhyante, cettai rmanaHsu kadApi parivartiteSu teSAM pApA-  
nyamocayiSyanta," atohetostAni prati dRSTAntaireva tAni mayA kathitAni|

<sup>XIII</sup> atha sa kathitavAn yUyaM kimetad dRSTAntavAkyam na budhyadhve? tarhi  
kathaM sarvvAn dRSTAntAna bhotsyadhve?

<sup>XIV</sup> bIjavapta vAkyarUpAni bIjAni vapati;

<sup>XV</sup> tatra ye ye lokA vAkyam zRNvanti, kintu zrutamAtrAt zaitAn zIghramAgatya teSAM  
manaHsUptAni tAni vAkyarUpAni bIjAnyapanayati taeva uptabIjamArgapArzvesvarU-  
pAH|

<sup>XVI</sup> ye janA vAkyam zrutvA sahasA paramAnandena gRhanti, kintu hRdi sthairyyAb-  
hAvAt kijcit kAlamAtraM tiSThanti tatpazcat tadvAkyahetoH

<sup>XVII</sup> kutracit kleze upadrave vA samupasthite tadaiva vighnaM prApnuvanti taeva uptabljapASANabhUmisvarUpAH|

<sup>XVIII</sup> ye janAH kathAM zRNvanti kintu sAMsArikI cintA dhanabhrAnti rviSyalobhazca ete sarvve upasthAya tAM kathAM grasanti tataH mA viphalA bhavati

<sup>XX</sup> taeva uptabljasakaNTakabhUmisvarUpAH|

<sup>XX</sup> ye janA vAkyaM zrutuV gRhLanti teSAM kasya vA triMzadguNAni kasya vA SaSti-guNAni kasya vA zataguNAni phalAni bhavanti taeva uptabljorvvarabhUmisvarUpAH|

<sup>XXI</sup> tadA so'paramapi kathitavAn kopi jano dIpAdhAraM parityajya droNasyAdhaH khaTvAyA adhe vA sthApayituM dIpamAnayati kiM?

<sup>XXII</sup> atoheto ryanna prakAzayiSyate tAdRg lukkAyitaM kimapi vastu nAsti; yad vyaktaM na bhaviSyati tAdRzaM guptaM kimapi vastu nAsti|

<sup>XXIII</sup> yasya zrotuM karNau staH sa zRNotu|

<sup>XXIV</sup> aparamapi kathitavAn yUyaM yad yad vAkyaM zRNutha tatra sAvadhAnA bhavata, yato yUyaM yena parimANena parimAtha tenaiva parimANena yuSmadarthamapi parimAsyate; zrotAro yUyaM yuSmabhyamadhikaM dAsyate|

<sup>XXV</sup> yasyAzraye varddhate tasmai aparamapi dAsyate, kintu yasyAzraye na varddhate tasya yat kiJcidasti tadapi tasmAn neSyate|

<sup>XXVI</sup> anantaraM sa kathitavAn eko lokaH kSetre bljAnyuptVA

<sup>XXVII</sup> jAgaraNanidrAbhyAM divAnizAM gamayati, parantu tadvIjaM tasyAjJAtarUpe-NAGkurayati varddhate ca;

<sup>XXVIII</sup> yatohetoH prathamataH patrAni tataH param kaNizAni tatpazcAt kaNizapUr-NAni zasyAni bhUmiH svayamutpAdayati;

<sup>XXIX</sup> kintu phaleSu pakkeSu zasyacchedanakAlaM jJAtvA sa tatkSaNaM zasyAni chinatti, anena tulyamIzvararAjyaM|

<sup>XXX</sup> punaH so'kathayad IzvararAjyaM kena samaM? kena vastunA saha vA tadupa-mAsyAmi?

<sup>XXXI</sup> tat sarSapaikena tulyaM yato mRdi vapanakAle sarSapabljaM sarvvapRthivIsthbljAt kSudraM

<sup>XXXII</sup> kintu vapanAt param aGkurayitVA sarvvazAkAd bRhad bhavati, tasya bRhatyaH zAkhAzca jAyante tatastacchAyAM pakSiNa Azrayante|

<sup>XXXIII</sup> itthaM teSAM bodhAnurUpaM so'nekadRSTAntaistAnupadiSTavAn,

<sup>XXXIV</sup> dRSTAntaM vinA kAmapi kathAM tebhyo na kathitavAn pazcAn nirjane sa ziSyAn sarvvadRSTAntArthaM bodhitavAn|

<sup>XXXV</sup> taddinasya sandhyAyAM sa tebhyo'kathayad Agacchata vayaM pAraM yAmA|

<sup>XXXVI</sup> tadA te lokAn visRjya tamavilambaM gRhItvA naukayA pratashire; aparA api nAvastayA saha sthItAH|

<sup>XXXVII</sup> tataH paraM mahAjhaJbhzagamAt nau rdolAyamAnA taraGgeNa jalaiH pUrN-Abhavacca|

<sup>XXXVIII</sup> tadA sa naukAcazcAdbhAge upadhAne ziro nidhAya nidrita AsIt tataste taM jAgarayitVA jagaduH, he prabho, asmAkAM prANA yAnti kimatra bhavatazcinta nAsti?

<sup>XXXIX</sup> tadA sa utthAya vAyum tarjitavAn samudraJcoktavAn zAntaH susthirazca bhava; tato vAyau nivRtte'bdhirstaraGgobhUt|

<sup>XL</sup> tadA sa tAnuvAca yUyaM kuta etAdRkzaGkAkula bhavata? kiM vo vizvAso nAsti?

<sup>XLI</sup> tasmAtte'tIvabhItAH parasparaM vaktumArebhire, aho vAyuh sindhuzaAsya nidezagrAhiNau kIdRgayAM manujaH|

## V

<sup>I</sup> atha tU sindhupAraM gatVA giderIyapradeza upatasthuH|

<sup>II</sup> naukAto nirgatamAtrAd apavitrabhUtagrasta ekaH zmazAnAdetya taM saKSaC cakAra|

<sup>III</sup> sa zmazAne'vAtsIt kopi taM zRGkhalena badvva sthApayituM nAzaknot|

<sup>IV</sup> janairvAraM nigaDaiH zRGkhalazca sa baddhopi zRGkhalAnyAkRSya mocitavAn nigaDAni ca bhaMktvA khaNDaM khaNDaM kRtavAn kopi taM vazIkarttuM na zazaka|

<sup>V</sup> divAnizAM sadA parvvataM zmazAnaJca bhramitVA citzabdaM kRtavAn grAvabhizca svayaM svaM kRtavAn|

<sup>VI</sup> sa yIzuM dUrAt pazyanneva dhAvan taM praNanAma ucairuvaMzcovAca,

<sup>VII</sup> he sarvvoparisthezvaraputra yIzo bhavata saha me kaH sambandhaH? ahaM tvAmIzvaNa zApaye maM mA yAtaya|

<sup>VIII</sup> yato yIzustaM kathitavAn re apavitrabhUta, asmAnnarAd bahirnirgaccha|

<sup>IX</sup> atha sa taM pRSTavAn kinte nAma? tena pratyuktaM vayamaneke 'smas-tato'smannAma bAhinI|

<sup>X</sup> tatosmAn dezAnna preSayeti te taM prArthayanta|

<sup>XI</sup> tadAnIM parvvataM nikaSA bRhan varAhavrajazcarannAsIt |  
<sup>XII</sup> tasmAd bhUtA vinayena jagaduH, amuM varAhavrajam Azrayitum asmAn prahiNu |  
<sup>XIII</sup> yIzunAnujAtAtaste'pavitrabhUtA bahirniryAya varAhavrajAM prAvizan tataH sarvve varAha vastutastu prAyodvisahasrasaMGkhyakAH kaTakena mahAjavAd dhA-vantaH sindhau prANAn jahuH |  
<sup>XIV</sup> tasmAd varAhapAlakAH palAyamAnAH pure grAme ca tadvArttAM kathayAJ-cakruH | tadA lokA ghaTitaM tatkAryyaM draSTuM bahirjagmuH  
<sup>XV</sup> yIzoH sannidhiM gatvA taM bhUtagrastam arthAd bAHinIbhUtagrastaM naram savastraM sacetanaM samupaviSTajca dR]STvA bibhyuH |  
<sup>XVI</sup> tato dRSTatatkAryyalokAstasya bhUtagrastanarasya varAhavrajasyApi tAM dhaTanAM varNayAmAsuH |  
<sup>XVII</sup> tataste svasImAto bahirgantum yIzuM vinetumArebhire |  
<sup>XVIII</sup> atha tasya naukArohaNakAle sa bhUtamukto nA yIzuna saha sthAtuM prArthay-ate;  
<sup>XIX</sup> kintu sa tamananumatya kathitavAn tvaM nijAtmIyAnAM samIpaM gRhaJca gaccha prabhustvayi kRpAM kRtvA yAni karmmaNI kRtavAn tAni tAn j]Apaya |  
<sup>XX</sup> ataH sa prasthAya yIzuna kRtaM tatsarvvAzcaryyaM karmma dikApalideze pracArayitum prArabdhavAn tataH sarvve lokA AzcaryyaM menire |  
<sup>XXI</sup> anantaram yIzau nAvA punaranyapAra uttIrNe sindhutaTe ca tiSThati sati tatsamIpe bahulokAnAM samAgamo'bhUt |  
<sup>XXII</sup> aparaM yAyIr nAmna kazcid bhajanagRhasyAdhipa Agatya taM dRSTvaiva caraNayoH patitvA bahu nivedya kathitavAn;  
<sup>XXIII</sup> mama kanya mRtaprAyAbhUd ato bhavAnetya tadArogyAya tasya gAtre hastam arpayatu tenaiva sA jiviSyati |  
<sup>XXIV</sup> tada yIzustena saha calitaH kintu tatpazcAd bahulokAzcalitvA tAdgAtre patitAH |  
<sup>XXV</sup> atha dvAdazavarSANi pradararogeNa  
<sup>XXVI</sup> zIrNA cikitsakAnAM nAnAcikitsAbhizca duHkhaM bhuktavati ca sarvvasvaM vyayitvApi nArogyaM prApta ca punarapi pIDitAsIcca  
<sup>XXVII</sup> ya strI sA yIzo rvArttAM prApya manasAkathayat yadyahaM tasya vastramAtra sprASTuM labheyaM tadA rogahIna bhaviSyAmi |  
<sup>XXVIII</sup> atohetoH sA lokAraNyamadhye tatpazcAdAgatya tasya vastraM pasparza |  
<sup>XXIX</sup> tenaiva tatkSaNaM tasya raktasrotaH zuSkaM svayaM tasmAd rogAnmukta ityapi dehe'nubhUtA |  
<sup>XXX</sup> atha svasmAt zakti rnirgata yIzuretanmanasa j]AtvA lokanivahaM prati mukhaM vyAvRtya prSTavAn kena madvastraM sprSTaM?  
<sup>XXXI</sup> tatastasya ziSyA UcuH bhavato vapuSi lokAH saMgharSanti tad dRSTvA kena madvastraM sprSTamiti kutaH kathayati?  
<sup>XXXII</sup> kintu kena tat karmma kRtaM tad draSTuM yIzuzcaturdizo dRSTavAn |  
<sup>XXXIII</sup> tataH sA strI bhIta kampita ca sati svasyA rukpratikriya j]Ateti j]AtvAgatya tatsammukhe patitvA sarvvavRttAntaM satyaM tasmai kathayAmAsa |  
<sup>XXXIV</sup> tadAnIM yIzustAM gaditavAn, he kanye tava pratItistvAm arogAmakarot tvaM kSemeNa vraja svarogAnmukta ca tiSTha |  
<sup>XXXV</sup> itivAkyavadanakAle bhajanagRhAdhipasya nivezanAl loka etyAdhipaM bab-hASire tava kanya mRta tasmAd guruM punaH kutaH kliznAsi?  
<sup>XXXVI</sup> kintu yIzustad vAkyAM zrutvaiva bhajanagRhAdhipaM gaditavAn ma bhaisIH kevalaM vizvAsihi |  
<sup>XXXVII</sup> atha pitaro yAkUb tadbhrAtA yohan ca etAn vinA kamapi svapazcAd yAtuM nAnvamanayata |  
<sup>XXXVIII</sup> tasya bhajanagRhAdhipasya nivezanasamIpam Agatya kalahaM bahurodanaM vilApaJca kurvato lokAn dadarza |  
<sup>XXXIX</sup> tasmAn nivezanaM pravizya proktavAn yUyaM kuta itthaM kalahaM rodanaJca kurutha? kanya na mRta nidrAti |  
<sup>XL</sup> tasmAtte tamupajahasuH kintu yIzuH sarvvAna bahiSkRtya kanyAyAH pitarau svasaGginazca gRHIvA yatra kanyAsit tat sthAnaM praviSTavAn |  
<sup>XLI</sup> atha sa tasyAH kanyAya hastau dhRtvA tAM babhASE TalItha kUmI, arthato he kanye tvamuttiSTha ityAj]ApayAmi |  
<sup>XLII</sup> tunaiva tatkSaNaM sA dvAdazavarSavayaska kanya potthAya calitumArebhe, itaH sarvve mahAvismayaM gatAH |  
<sup>XLIII</sup> tata etasyai ki]cit khAdyaM datteti kathayitvA etatkarmma kamapi na j]Apayateti dRDhamAdiSTavAn |

## VI

- I anantaraM sa tatsthAnAt prasthAya svapradezamAgataH ziSyAzca tatpazcAd gatAH|
- II atha vizrAmavAre sati sa bhajanagRhe upadeSTumArabdhavAn tato'neke lokAs-  
tatkathAM zrutvA vismitya jagaduH, asya manujasya IdRzI AzcaryyakriyA kasmAj  
jAtA? tathA svakarAbhyAm itthamadbhutaM karmma karttA□m etasmai kathaM jJAnaM  
dattam?
- III kimayaM mariyamaH putrastajJA no? kimayaM yAkUb-yosi-yihudA-zimonAM  
bhrAtA no? asya bhaginyaH kimihAsmAbhiH saha no? itthaM te tadarthe pratyUhaM  
gatAH|
- IV tAdA yIzustebyho'kathayat svadezaM svakuTumbAn svaparijanAMzca vinA kutrApi  
bhaviSyadvAdI asatkRto na bhavati|
- V aparajca teSAmapratyayAt sa vismitaH kiyatAM rogiNAM vapuHSu hastam arpay-  
itvA kevalaM teSAmArogyakaraNAd anyat kimapi citrakAryyaM karttAM na zaktaH|
- VI atha sa caturdikstha grAmAn bhramitvA upadiSTavAn
- VII dvAdazaziSyAn AhUya amedhyabhUtAn vazIkarttAM zaktiM dattvA teSAM dvau  
dvau jano preSitavAn|
- VIII punarityAdizad yUyam ekaikAM yaSTiM vinA vastrasaMpuTaH pUpaH kaTibandhe  
tAmrakhaNDAJca eSAM kimapi mA grahIta,
- IX mArgayAtrAyai pAdeSUPAnahau dattvA dve uttarIye mA paridhadvvaM|
- X aparamapyuktaM tena yUYaM yasyAM puryyAM yasya nivezanaM pravekSyatha  
tAM purIM yAvanna tyakSyatha tAvat tannivezane sthAsyatha|
- XI tatra yadi kepi yuSmAkamAtithyaM na vidadhati yuSmAkaM kathAzca na zRNvanti  
tarhi tatsthAnAt prasthAnasamaye teSAM viruddhaM sAKSyAM dAtuM svapAdAnAs-  
phAlya rajaH sampAtayata; ahaM yuSmAn yathArthaM vacmi vicAradine tanna-  
garasyAvasthAtaH sidomAmorayo rNagarayoravastha sahyatarA bhaviSyati|
- XII atha te gatvA lokAnAM manaHparAvarttanIH katha pracAritavantaH|
- XIII evamanekAn bhUtAMzca tyAjitavantastathA tailena marddayitvA bahUn janAnarog-  
gAnakArSuH|
- XIV itthaM tasya sukhyAtizcaturdizo vyAptA tAdA herod rAJA tannizamyA kathi-  
tavAn, yohan majjakaH zmazAnAd utthita atohetostena sarvvA etA adbhutakriyAH  
prakAzante|
- XV anye'kathayan ayam eliyaH, kepi kathitavanta eSa bhaviSyadvAdI yadvA bhaviSyad-  
vAdinAM sadRza ekoyam|
- XVI kintu herod ityAkarNya bhASitavAn yasyAhaM zirazchinnavAn sa eva yohanayaM  
sa zmazAnAdudatiSThat|
- XVII pUrvvaM svabhAtuH philipasya patnyA udvAhaM kRtavantaM herodaM  
yohanavAdIt svabhAtRvadhU rna vivAhyA|
- XVIII ataH kArANAt herod lokaM prahitya yohanaM dhRtvA bandhanAlaye baddhavAn|
- XIX herodiyA tasmai yohane prakupya taM hantum acchat kintu na zakta,
- XX yasMad herod taM dhArmmikaM satpuruSaJca jJAtvA sammanya rakSitavAn;  
tatkathAM zrutvA tadanusAreNa bahUni karmmANi kRtavAn hRSTamanAstadupadezaM  
zrutavAMzca|
- XXI kintu herod yadA svajanmadine pradhAnalokebhyaH senAnIbhayzca gAlI-  
pradezIyazreSThalokebhyaZca rAtrau bhojyamekaM kRtavAn
- XXII tasmin zubhadine herodiyAyAH kanya sametya teSAM samakSaM saMnRtya  
herodastena sahOpaviSTAnAJca toSamajJanat tatA nRpaH kanyAmAha sma matto yad  
yAcase tadeva tubhyaM dAsye|
- XXIII zapathaM kRtvAkathayat ced rAjyArddhamapi yAcase tadapi tubhyaM dAsye|
- XXIV tataH sA bahi rgatvA svamAtaraM papraccha kimahaM yAcisiSye? tAdA sAKathayat  
yohano majjakasya ziraH|
- XXV atha tUrNaM bhUpasamIpam etya yAcamAnAvadat kSaNesmin yohano majjakasya  
ziraH pAtre nidhAya dehi, etad yAce'haM|
- XXVI tasmAt bhUpo'tiduHkhitah, tathApi svazapathasya sahabhojinAJcAnurodhAt  
tadanaGgIkarttuM na zaktaH|
- XXVII tatkSaNaM rAJA ghAtakaM preSyA tasya zira AnetumAdiSTavAn|
- XXVIII tataH sa kArAgAraM gatvA tacchirazchitvA pAtre nidhAyAnIya tasyai kanyAyai  
dattavAn kanya ca svamAtre dadau|
- XXIX ananatarAM yohanaH ziSyAstadvArttAM prApyAgatya tasya kuNapaM  
zmazAne'sthApayan|
- XXX atha preSitA yIzoH sannidhau militA yad yac cakruH zikSayAmAsuzca tatsarv-  
vavArttAstasmai kathitavantaH|

XXXI sa tAnuvAca yUyaM vijanasthAnaM gatvA vizrAmyata yatastatsannidhau bahu-  
lokAnAM samAgamAt te bhoktuM nAvakAzaM prAptAH|  
XXXII tataste nAvA vijanasthAnaM guptaM gagmuH|  
XXXIII tato lokanivahasteSAM sthAnAntarayAnaM dadarza, aneke taM paricitya nAnA-  
purebhyaH padairvrajitvA javena taiSamagre yIzoH samIpa upatasthuH|  
XXXIV tadA yIzu rnAvo bahirgatyA lokAraNyAnIM dRSTvA teSu karuNAM kRtavAn  
yataste rakSakameSA ivAsan tadA sa tAna nAnAprasaGgAn upadiSTAvAn|  
XXXV atha divAnte sati ziSyA etya yIzumUcire, idaM vijanasthAnaM dinaJcAvasannaM|  
XXXVI lokAnAM kimapi khAdyaM nAsti, atazcaturdikSu grAmAn gantuM bho-  
jyadravyANi kretujCa bhavAn tAn visRjatu|  
XXXVII tadA sa tAnuvAca yUyameva tAn bhojayata; tataste jagadu rvayaM gatvA  
dvizatasaMkhyakai rmudrApAdaiH pUpAn krItvA kiM tAn bhojayiSyAmaH?  
XXXVIII tadA sa tAn prSThAvAn yuSmAkaM sannidhau kati pUpA Asate? gatvA pazyata;  
tatate dRSTvA tamavadan paJca pUpA dvau matsyau ca santi|  
XXXIX tadA sa lokAn zaspopari paMktibhirupavezayitum AdiSTAvAn,  
XL tataste zataM zataM janAH paJcAzat paJcAzajjanAzca paMktibhi rbhuvi samupa-  
vivizuH|  
XLI atha sa tAn paJcapUpAn matsyadvayaJca dhRtvA svargaM pazyan IzvaraguNAN  
anvakIrttayAt tAn pUpAn bhaMktvA lokebhyaH pariveSayitum ziSyebhyo dattavAn dVA  
matsyau ca vibhajya sarvvbhya dattavAn|  
XLII tataH sarvve bhuktvAtRpyan|  
XLIII anantaraM ziSyA avaziSTaiH pUpai rmatsyaizca pUrNAN dvadaza DallakAn  
jagRhuH|  
XLIV te bhoktAraH prAyaH paJca sahasrANi puruSA Asan|  
XLV atha sa lokAn visRjanneva nAvamAroDhuM svasmAdagre pAre baitsaidApuraM  
yAtuJca zSyiIn vADhamAdiSTAvAn|  
XLVI tadA sa sarvvAn visRjya prArthayitum parvvataM gataH|  
XLVII tataH sandhyAyAM satyAM nauH sindhumadhya upasthitA kintu sa ekAKi sthale  
sthitAH|  
XLVIII atha sammukhavAtavahanAt ziSyA nAvamA vAhayitvA parizrAntA iti jJAtvA sa  
nizAcaturthayAme sindhUpari padbhyaM vrajan teSAM samIpaMetya teSAMagre yAtum  
udyataH|  
XLIX kintu ziSyAH sindhUpari taM vrajantaM dRSTvA bhUtamanumAya ruruvuH,  
L yataH sarvve taM dRSTvA vyAkulitAH| ataeva yIzustatSaNaM taiH sahAlapya  
kathitavAn, susthirA bhUta, ayamahaM mA bhaiSTa|  
LI atha naukAmAruhya tasmin teSAM sannidhiM gate vAto nivRttaH; tasmAtte  
manaHsu vismitA AzcaryyaM menire|  
LII yataste manasAM kATHinyAt tat pUpIyam AzcaryyaM karmma na viviktavantaH|  
LIII atha te pAraM gatvA gineSaratpradezametya taTa upasthitAH|  
LIV teSu naukAto bahirgateSu tatpradezIyA lokAstaM paricitya  
LV caturdikSu dhAvanto yatra yatra rogiNo narA Asan tAn sarvvAna khaTvopari  
nidhAya yatra kutracit tadvArttAM prApuH tat sthAnam Anetum Arebhire|  
LVI tathA yatra yatra grAme yatra yatra pure yatra yatra pallyAJca tena pravezaH  
kRtastadvartmamadhya lokAH piDitAn sthApayitvA tasya celagranthimAtraM spraSTum  
teSamarthe tadanujJAM prArthayantaH yAvanto lokAH pasprZustAvanta eva gadAn-  
muktAH|

## VII

<sup>I</sup> anantaraM yirUzAlama AgatAH phirUzino'dhyApakAzca yIzoH samIpaM AgatAH|  
<sup>II</sup> te tasya kiyataH ziSyAn azucikarairarthAda aprakSALitahastai rbhujjato dRSTvA  
tAnadUSayan|  
<sup>III</sup> yataH phirUzinaH sarvvayihUdIyAzca prAcAM paramparAgatavAkyAM sammanya  
pratarena hastAn aprakSalya na bhujjate|  
<sup>IV</sup> ApanAdAgatya majjanaM vinA na khAdanti; tathA pAnapAtrANAM jalapAtrANAM  
pittalapAtrANAM AsanAnAJca jale majjanam ityAdayonyepi bahavasteSAMAcArAH  
santi|  
<sup>V</sup> te phirUzino'dhyApakAzca yIzuM papracchuH, tava ziSyAH prAcAM paramparA-  
gatavAkyAnusAreNa nAcaranto prakSALitakaraiH kuto bhujjaMte?  
<sup>VI</sup> tataH sa pratyuvAca kapaTino yuSmAn uddizya yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdI yuktamavA-  
dIt| yathA svakiyairadharairete sammanyanate sadaiva mAM| kintu matto viprakarSe  
santi teSAM manAMsi ca|  
<sup>VII</sup> zikSayanto bidhIn nnAJA bhajante mAM mudhaiva te|

<sup>VIII</sup> yUyaM jalapAtrapAnapAtrAdIni majjayanto manujaparamparAgatavAkyam rakSatha kintu IzvarAjjAM laMghadhve; aparA IdRzyonekAH kriya api kurudhve|

<sup>IX</sup> anyajcAkathayat yUyaM svaparamparAgatavAkyasya rakSArthaM spaSTarUpeNa IzvarAjjAM lopayatha|

<sup>X</sup> yato mUsAdvArA proktamasti svapitarau sammanyadhvaM yastu mAtaram pitaram vA durvvAkyam vakti sa nitAntaM hanyatAM|

<sup>XI</sup> kintu madIyena yena dravyeNa tavopakArobhavat tat karbbANamarthAd IzvarAya niveditam idaM vAkyam yadi kopi pitaram mAtaram vA vakti

<sup>XII</sup> tarhi yUyaM mAtuH pitu rvopakAraM karttAM taM vArayatha|

<sup>XIII</sup> itthaM svapracAritaparamparAgatavAkyena yUyam IzvarAjjAM mudha vidhadvve, IdRzAnyanyAnyanekAni karmmANi kurudhve|

<sup>XIV</sup> atha sa lokAnAhUya babhAse yUyaM sarvve madvAkyam zRNuta budhyadhvaJca|

<sup>XV</sup> bAhyAdantaraM pravizya naramamedhyaM karttAM zaknoti IdRzaM kimapi vastu nAsti, varam antarAd bahirgataM yadvastu tanmanujam amedhyaM karoti|

<sup>XVI</sup> yasya zrotuM zrotre staH sa zRNotu|

<sup>XVII</sup> tataH sa lokAn hitva gRhamadhyaM praviSTastadA ziSyAstadRSTantavAkyArthaM papracchuH|

<sup>XVIII</sup> tasmAt sa tAn jagAda yUyamapi kimetAdRgabodhAH? kimapi dravyaM bAhyAdantaraM pravizya naramamedhyaM karttAM na zaknoti kathAmimAM kiM na budhyadhve?

<sup>XIX</sup> tat tadantarna pravizati kintu kukSimadhyaM pravizati zeSe sarvvabhuktavastugrAhiNi bahirdeze niryAti|

<sup>XX</sup> aparamapyavAdId yannarAnnireti tadeva naramamedhyaM karoti|

<sup>XXI</sup> yato'ntarAd arthAn mAnavAnAM manobhyaH kucinta parastIvezyAgamanaM

<sup>XXII</sup> naravadhazcauryaM lobho duSTata pravaJcanA kAmukata kudRSTirIzvaraninda garvvastama ityAdIni nirgacchanti|

<sup>XXIII</sup> etAni sarvvANi duritAnyantarAdetya naramamedhyaM kurvvanti|

<sup>XXIV</sup> atha sa utthAya tatsthAnAt sorasIdonpurapradezaM jagAma tatra kimapi nivezanaM pravizya sarvvairajJataH sthAtuM matiJcacre kintu guptaH sthAtuM na zazAka|

<sup>XXV</sup> yataH suraphainikIdezIyayUnAnIvaMzodbhavastriyAH kanya bhUtagrastAsIt| sa strI tadvArttAM prApya tatsamIpaM agatya taccaraNayoH patitva

<sup>XXVI</sup> svakanyAto bhUtaM nirAkarttAM tasmin vinayaM kRtavatI|

<sup>XXVII</sup> kintu yIzustAmavadat prathamaM bAlakAstRpyantu yato bAlakAnAM khAdyaM gRhItva kukkurebhyo nikSepo'nucitaH|

<sup>XXVIII</sup> tadA sA strI tamavAdit bhoH prabho tat satyaM tathApi maJcAdhaHsthAH kukkurA bAlAnAM karapatitAni khAdyakhaNDAni khAdanti|

<sup>XXIX</sup> tataH so'kathayad etatkathAhetoH sakuzala yAhi tava kanyAM tyaktva bhUto gataH|

<sup>XXX</sup> atha sA strI gRhaM gatva kanyAM bhUtatyaktAM zayyAsthitAM dadarza|

<sup>XXXI</sup> punazca sa sorasIdonpurapradezat prasthAya dikApalidezasya prAntarabhAgena gAlljaladheH samIpaM gatavAn|

<sup>XXXII</sup> tadA lokairekaM badhiraM kadvadaJca naraM tannikaTamAnIya tasya gAtre hastamarpayituM vinayaH kRtaH|

<sup>XXXIII</sup> tato yIzu rlokAraNyAt taM nirjanamAnIya tasya karNayoGgullI rdadau niSThIvaM dattva ca tajjihvAM pasparza|

<sup>XXXIV</sup> anantaraM svargaM nirIkSyA dIrghaM nizvasya tamavadat itaphataH arthAn mukto bhUyAt|

<sup>XXXV</sup> tatastatkSaNaM tasya karNau muktau jihvAyazca jADyApagamAt sa suspaS-TavAkyamakathayat|

<sup>XXXVI</sup> atha sa tAn vADhamityAdideza yUyamimAM kathAM kasmaicidapi mA kathayata, kintu sa yati nyaSedhat te tati bAhulyena prAcArayan;

<sup>XXXVII</sup> te'ticamatkRtya parasparaM kathayAmAsuH sa badhirAya zravaNazaktiM mUkAya ca kathanazaktiM dattva sarvvaM karmmottamarUpeNa cakAra|

## VIII

<sup>I</sup> tadA tatsamIpaM bahavo loka AyAta atasteSAM bhojyadravyAbhAvAd yIzuH ziSyAnAhUya jagAda,|

<sup>II</sup> lokanivahe mama kRpA jAyate te dinatrayaM mayA sArddhaM santi teSAM bhojyaM kimapi nAsti|

<sup>III</sup> teSAM madhye'neke dUrAd AgatAH, abhuktesu teSu mayA svagRhamabhiprahteSu te pathi klamiSyanti|

IV ziSyA avAdiSuH, etAvato lokAn tarpayitum atra prantare pUpAn prAptuM kena zakyate?

V tataH sa tAn papraccha yuSmAkaM kati pUpAH santi? te'kathayan sapta |

VI tataH sa tAllokAn bhuvI samupaveSTum Adizya tAn sapta pUpAn dhRtvA IzvaraguNAN anukIrttayAmAsa, bhaMktvA pariveSayitum ziSyAn prati dadau, tataste lokebhyAH pariveSayAmAsuH |

VII tathA teSAM samIpe ye kSudramatsya Asan tAnapyAdAya IzvaraguNAN saMkIrtya pariveSayitum AdiSTavAn |

VIII tato loka bhuktvA tRptiM gatA avaziSTakhAdyaiH pUrNAH saptaDallakA gRhItAzca |

IX ete bhoktAraH prAyazcatuH sahasrapuruSA Asan tataH sa tAn visasarja |

X atha sa ziSyAH saha nAvamAruhya dalmAnUthAsImAmAgataH |

XI tataH paraM phirUzina Agatya tena saha vivadamAnAstasya parIkSartham AkAzIy- acihnaM draSTuM yAcitavantaH |

XII tadA so'ntardIrgahaM nizvasyAkathayat, ete vidyamAnanarAH kutazcinhaM mR- gayante? yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM bravImi lokAnetAn kimapi cihnaM na darzayiSy- ate |

XIII atha tAn hitvA puna rnAvam Aruhya pParamagAt |

XIV etarhi ziSyaiH pUpeSu vismrteSu nAvi teSAM sannidhau pUpa ekaeva sthitaH |

XV tadAnIM yIzustAn AdiSTavAn phirUzinAM herodazca kiNvam prati satarkAH sAvadhAnAzca bhavata |

XVI tataste'nyonyam vivecanaM kartum Arebhire, asmAkaM sannidhau pUpo nAstIti heteridaM kathayati |

XVII tad budvvA yIzustebyo'kathayat yuSmAkaM sthane pUpAbhAvAt kuta itthaM vitarkayatha? yUYaM kimadyapi kimapi na jAnIta? boddhuJca na zaknutha? yAvadadya kiM yuSmAkaM manAmSi kaThinAni santi?

XVIII satsu netreSu kiM na pazyatha? satsu karNeSu kiM na zRNutha? na smaratha ca?

XIX yadAhaM paJcapUpAn paJcasahasrANAM puruSANAM madhye bhaMktvA datta- vAn tadAnIM yUYam avaziSTapUpaiH pUrNAn kati DallakAn gRhItavantaH? te'kathayan dvAdazaDallakAn |

XX aparajca yadA catuHsahasrANAM puruSANAM madhye pUpAn bhaMktvAdadAM tadA yUYam atiriktapUpAnAM kati DallakAn gRhItavantaH? te kathayAmAsuH saptaDal- lakAn |

XXI tadA sa kathitavAn tarhi yUYam adhunApi kuto bodvvuM na zaknutha?

XXII anantaraM tasmin baitsaidAnagare prApte loka andhamekaM naraM tatsamIpa- maAnIya taM sprastuM taM prArthayAjcakiire |

XXIII tadA tasyAndhasya karau gRhItvA nagarAd bahirdezaM taM nItavAn; tannetre niSThIvaM dattvA tadgAtre hastAvarpayitvA taM papraccha, kimapi pazyasi?

XXIV sa netre unmlIya jagAda, vRkSavat manujAn gacchato nirIkSe |

XXV tato yIzuH punastasya nayanayo rhastAvarpayitvA tasya netre unmlIyAmAsa; tasmAt sa svastho bhUtvA spaSTarUpaM sarvvAlokAn dadarza |

XXVI tataH paraM tvaM grAmaM ya gaccha grAmasthaM kamapi ca kimapyanuktvA nijagRhaM yAhItYAdizya yIzustaM nijagRhaM prahitavAn |

XXVII anantaraM ziSyaiH sahito yIzuH kaisarIyAphilipipuraM jagAma, pathi gacchan tAnapRcchat ko'ham atra lokaH kiM vadanti?

XXVIII te pratyUcuH tvAM yohanaM majjakaM vadanti kintu kepi kepi eliyam vadanti; apare kepi kepi bhaviSyadvAdinAm eko jana iti vadanti |

XXIX atha sa tAnapRcchat kintu koham? ityatra yUYaM kiM vadatha? tadA pitaraH pratyavadat bhavAn abhiSiktastrAta |

XXX tataH sa tAn gADhamAdizad yUYaM mama katha kasmaicidapi ma kathayata |

XXXI manuSyaputreNAVazyaM bahavo yAtana bhoktavYAH prAcInalokaiH prad- hAnayAjakairadhyApakaizca sa ninditaH san ghAtayiSyate tRtIyadine utthAsyati ca, yIzuH ziSyAnupadeSTumArabhya kathAmimAM spaSTamAcaSTa |

XXXII tasmAt pitarastasya hastau dhRtvA taM tarjItavAn |

XXXIII kintu sa mukhaM parAvartya ziSyaganaM nirIkSya pitaraM tarjayitvAvAdId dUrIbhava vighnakArin IzvarIyakAryyAdapi manuSyakAryyaM tubhyaM rocatatarAM |

XXXIV atha sa lokAn ziSyAMzCAhUYa jagAda yaH kazcin mAnanugantum icchati sa AtmAnaM dAmyatu, svakruzaM gRhItvA matpazcAd AyAtu |

XXXV yato yaH kazcit svaprANaM rakSitumicchati sa taM hArayiSyati, kintu yaH kazcin madarthaM susaMvAdArthaJca prANaM hArayati sa taM rakSiSyati |

XXXVI aparajca manujaH sarvvam jagat prApya yadi svaprANaM hArayati tarhi tasya ko lAbhaH?



XXXVII naraH svaprANavinimayena kiM dAtuM zaknoti?  
 XXXVIII eteSAM vyabhicArINAM pApinAJca lokAnAM sAkSad yadi kopi mAM matkathA-  
 Jca lajjAspadaM jAnAti tarhi manujaputro yadA dharmmadUtaiH saha pituH prabhAve-  
 NAgamiSyati tadA sopi taM lajjAspadaM jJAsyati |

## IX

I atha sa tAnavAdIt yuSmabhyamahaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, IzvararAjyaM  
 parAkrameNopasthitaM na dRSTvA mRtyuM nAsvAdiSyante, atra daNDayamAnAnAM  
 madhyepi tAdRZA lokAH santi |

II atha SaDdinebhyaH paraM yIzuH pitaraM yAkUbaM yohanaJca gRhItvA gireruccasya  
 nirjanasthAnaM gatvA teSAM pratyakSe mUrtyantaraM dadhAra |

III tatastasya paridheyam IdRzam ujvalahimapANaDaraM jAtaM yad jagati kopi rajako  
 na tAdRk pANaDaraM karttAM zaknoti |

IV aparajca eliyO mUsAzca tebhYO darzanaM dattvA yIzuna saha kathanaM kart-  
 tumArehhAte |

V tadA pitaro yIzumavAdIt he guro'smAkamatra sthithiruttama, tataeva vayaM tvatkRte  
 ekAM mUsAkRte ekAm eliyakRte caikAM, etAstisraH kuTI nrirmmama |

VI tataH paraM gireravarohaNakAle sa tAn gADham dUtyAdideza yAvannarasUnoH  
 zmazAnAdutthAnaM na bhavati, tAvat darzanasyAsya vArtta yuSmAbhiH kasmaicidapi  
 na vaktavya |

VII etarhi payodastAn chAdayAmAsa, mamayAM priyaH putraH kathAsu tasya man-  
 AMsi nivezayateti nabhovANI tanmedyAnnirayau |

VIII atha haThAtte caturdizo dRSTvA yIzU vinA svaiH sahitaM kamapi na dadRzuH |

IX tataH paraM gireravarohaNakAle sa tAn gADham dUtyAdideza yAvannarasUnoH  
 zmazAnAdutthAnaM na bhavati, tAvat darzanasyAsya vArtta yuSmAbhiH kasmaicidapi  
 na vaktavya |

X tadA zmazAnAdutthAnasya kobhiprAya iti vicAryya te tadvAkyam sveSu gopAyAJ-  
 cakrire |

XI atha te yIzUm papracchuH prathamata eliyenAgantavyam iti vAkyam kuta upAd-  
 hyAya AhuH?

XII tadA sa pratyuvAca , eliyaH prathamametya sarvvakAryyAni sAdhayiSyati; narapu-  
 tre ca lipi ryathAste tathaiva sopi bahuduHkhaM prApyAvajJAsyate |

XIII kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi , eliyArthe lipi ryathAste tathaiva sa etya yayau, loka:  
 svecchAnurUpaM tamabhivyavaharanti sma |

XIV anantaram sa ziSyasamIpametya teSAM catuHpArzve taiH saha bahujanAn  
 vivadamAnAn adhyApakAMzca dRSTvAn;

XV kintu sarvvalokAstaM dRSTvaiva camatkRtya tadAsannaM dhAvantastaM praNe-  
 muH |

XVI tadA yIzuradhyApakAnaprAkSId etaiH saha yUYaM kiM vivadadhve?

XVII tato lokAnAM kazcidekaH pratyavAdIt he guro mama sUnuM mUkaM bhUtadhRta-  
 Jca bhavadAsannam AnayaM |

XVIII yadAsau bhUtastamAkramate tadaiva pAtasati tathA sa pheNAYate, dantairdantAn  
 gharSati kSINo bhavati ca; tato hetostaM bhUtaM tyAjayitum bhavacchiSyAn nivedita-  
 vAn kintu te na zekuH |

XIX tadA sa tamavAdIt, re avizvAsinaH santAna yuSmAbhiH saha kati kAlAnahaM  
 sthAsyAmi? aparAn kati kAlAN vA va AcArAn sahiSye? taM madAsannamAnayata |

XX tatastatsannidhiM sa AnIyata kintu taM dRSTvaiva bhUto bAlakam dhRtavAn; sa ca  
 bhUtau patitvA pheNayamAno luloTha |

XXI tadA sa tatpitaraM papraccha, asyedRzI dazA kati dinAni bhUtA? tataH sovAdIt  
 bAlyakAlAt |

XXII bhUtoyaM taM nAzayitum bahuvArAn vahnau jale ca nyakSipat kintu yadi  
 bhavAna kimapi karttAM zaknoti tarhi dayAM kRtvAsmAn upakarotu |

XXIII tadA yIzustamavadat yadi pratyetuM zaknoSi tarhi pratyayine janAya sarvvaM  
 sAdhyam |

XXIV tatastatkSaNaM tadbAlakasya pitA proccai rUvan sAzrunetraH provAca, prabho  
 pratyemi mamApratyayaM pratikuru |

XXV atha yIzu rlokasaGghaM dhAvitvAyAntaM dRSTvA tamapUtabhUtaM tarjayitvA  
 jagAda, re badhira mUka bhUta tvametasmAd bahirbhava punaH kadApi mAzrayainaM  
 tvAmaham ityAdizAmi |

XXVI tadA sa bhUtazcItzabdaM kRtvA tamApIDya bahirrajAma, tato bAlako mRtakalpo  
 babhUva tasmAdayaM mRta\_ityaneke kathayAmAsuH |

XXVII kintu karaM dhRtvA yIzunothApitaH sa uttasthau |

XXVIII atha yIzau gRhaM praviSte ziSyA guptaM taM papracchuH, vayamenaM bhUtaM  
 tyAjayitum kuto na zaktAH?

XXX sa uvAca, prArthanopavAsau vinA kenApyanyena karmmaNA bhUtamIdRzaM tyAjayituM na zakyam|

XXX anantaraM sa tatsthanAditVA gAlImadhyena yayau, kintu tat kopi jAnIyAditi sa naicchat|

XXXI aparaJca sa ziSyAnupadizan babhAse, naraputro narahasteSu samarpayisyate te ca taM haniSyanti taistasmin hate tRtIyadine sa utthAsyatIti|

XXXII kintu tatKathAM te nAbudhyanta praSTuJca bibhyaH|

XXXIII atha yIzuH kapharnAhUmpuramAgatya madhyegRhaJcetya tAnapRcchad vartmamadhye yUyamanyonyaM kiM vivadadhve sma?

XXXIV kintu te niruttarAstasthu ryasmAtteSAM ko mukhya iti vartmAni te'nyonyaM vyavadanta|

XXXV tataH sa upavizya dvAdazaziSyAn AhUya babhAse yaH kazcit mukhyo bhavitumicchati sa sarvvebhyo gauNaH sarvveSAM sevakazca bhavatu|

XXXVI tada sa bAlakamekaM gRhItVA madhye samupAvezayat tatastaM kroDe kRtVA tAnavAdAt

XXXVII yaH kazcidIdRzasya kasyApi bAlasyAtithyaM karoti sa mamAtithyaM karoti; yaH kazcinmamAtithyaM karoti sa kevalam mamAtithyaM karoti tanna matprerakasyApyAtithyaM karoti|

XXXVIII atha yohan tamabravit he guro, asmAkamananugAminam ekaM tvAnnAmna bhUtAn tyAjayantaM vayaM dRSTavantaH, asmAkamapazcAdgAmitvAcca taM nyaSedhAma|

XXXIX kintu yIzuravadat taM mA niSedhat, yato yaH kazcin mannAmna citraM karmma karoti sa sahasA mAM nindituM na zaknoti|

XL tathA yaH kazcid yuSmAkaM vipakSatAM na karoti sa yuSmAkameva sapakSaH|

XLI yaH kazcid yuSmAn khrISTaziSyAn jJAtVA mannAmna kaMsaikena pAniyaM pAtuM dadAti, yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vacmi, sa phalena vaJcito na bhaviSyati|

XLII kintu yadi kazcin mayi vizvAsinAmeSAM kSudraprANinAm ekasyApi vighnaM janayati, tarhi tasyaitatkarmma karaNAt kaNThabaddhapeSaNIkasya tasya sAgarAgAdhajala majjanaM bhadraM|

XLIII ataH svakaro yadi tvAM bAdhate tarhi taM chindhi;

XLIV yasmAt yatra kITA na mriyante vahnizca na nirvvANAnalanarake karadvayavastava gamanAt karahInasya svargapravezastava kSemaM|

XLV yadi tava pAdo vighnaM janayati tarhi taM chindhi,

XLVI yato yatra kITA na mriyante vahnizca na nirvvAti, tasmin 'nirvvANavahnau narake dvipAdavatastava nikSepAt pAdahInasya svargapravezastava kSemaM|

XLVII svanetraM yadi tvAM bAdhate tarhi tadapyutpATaya, yato yatra kITA na mriyante vahnizca na nirvvAti,

XLVIII tasmina 'nirvvANavahnau narake dvinetrasya tava nikSepAd ekanetravata IzvararAjye pravezastava kSemaM|

XLIX yathA sarvvo bali rlavaNAktaH kriyate tathA sarvvo jano vahnirUpeNa lavaNAktaH kAriSyate|

L lavaNaM bhadraM kintu yadi lavaNe svAduta na tiSthati, tarhi katham AsvAdyuktaM kariSyatha? yUyaM lavaNayukta bhavata parasparaM prema kuruta|

## X

I anantaraM sa tatsthanAt prasthAya yaddananadyAH pAre yihUdApradeza upasthitavAn, tatra tadantike lokAnAM samAgame jAte sa nijarItyanusAreNa punastAn upadideza|

II tada phirUzinastatsamIpam etya taM parIkSituM papracchaH svajAya manujAnAM tyajya na veti?

III tataH sa pratyavAditi, atra kAryye mUsa yuSmAn prati kimAjJApayat?

IV ta UcuH tyAgapatraM lekhituM svapatnIM tyaktuJca mUsAnumanyate|

V tada yIzuH pratyuvAca, yuSmAkaM manasAM kATHinyAddheto rmUsA nidezami-mam alikhat|

VI kintu sRStERAdau Izvaro narAn puMrUpeNa strIrUpeNa ca sasarja|

VII "tataH kAraNAt pumAn pitaraM mAtaraJca tyaktVA svajAyAyAm Asakto bhaviSyati,

VIII tau dvAv ekAGgau bhaviSyataH|" tasmAt tatKAlamArabhya tau na dvAv ekAGgau|

IX ataH kAraNAd Izvaro yadayojayat kopi narastanna viyejayet|

X atha yIzu rgRhaM praviSTastadA ziSyAH punastatKathAM taM papracchuH|

XI tataH sovadat kazcid yadi svabhAryyAM tyaktavAnyAm udvahati tarhi sa svabhAryyAyAH prAtikUlyena vyabhicArI bhavati|

<sup>XII</sup> kAcinnArI yadi svapatiM hitvAnyapuMsA vivAhitA bhavati tarhi sApi vyabhicAriNI bhavati |

<sup>XIII</sup> atha sa yathA zizUn sprZet, tadarthaM lokaistadantikaM zizava AnIyanta, kintu ziSyAstAnAnItavatastarjayAmAsuH |

<sup>XIV</sup> yIzustad dRSTvA krudhyan jagAda, mannikaTam AgantuM zizUn mA vArayata, yata etAdRzA IzvararAjjAdhikAriNaH |

<sup>XV</sup> yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vacmi, yaH kazcit zizuvad bhUtvA rAjyamIzvarasya na gRhIyAt sa kadApi tadrAjyaM praveSTuM na zaknoti |

<sup>XVI</sup> ananatarAM sa zizUnaGke nidhAya teSAM gAtreSu hastau dattvAziSaM babhASe |

<sup>XVII</sup> atha sa vartmanA yAti, etarhi jana eko dhAvan Agatya tatsammukhe jAnuNI pAtayitvA pRSTavAn, bhoH paramaguro, anantAyuH prAptaye mayA kiM karttavayAM?

<sup>XVIII</sup> tada yIzuruvAca, mAM paramAM kuto vadasi? vinezvaraM kopi paramo na bhavati |

<sup>XIX</sup> parastrIM nAbhigaccha; naraM mA ghAtaya; steyaM mA kuru; mRSAsAkSyAM mA dehi; hiMSAjca mA kuru; pitarau sammanyasva; nideZA ete tvaya jJAtAH |

<sup>XX</sup> tatastana pratyuktaM, he guro bAlyakAlAdahaM sarvvAnetAn AcarAmi |

<sup>XXI</sup> tada yIzustaM vilokya snehena babhASe, tavaikasyAbhAva Aste; tvaM gatvA sarvvasvaM vikrya daridrebhyo vizrANaya, tataH svarge dhanaM prApsyasi; tataH param etya kruzaM vahan madanuvartti bhava |

<sup>XXII</sup> kintu tasya bahusampadvidyamAnatvAt sa imAM kathAmAkarNya viSaNo duHkhitazca san jagAma |

<sup>XXIII</sup> atha yIzuzcaturdizo nirIkSyA ziSyAn avAdIt, dhanilokAnAm IzvararAjjaprovezaH kIdRg duSkaraH |

<sup>XXIV</sup> tasya kathAtaH ziSyAzcamaccakruH, kintu sa punaravadat, he bAlakA ye dhane vizvasanti teSAM IzvararAjjaprovezaH kIdRg duSkaraH |

<sup>XXV</sup> IzvararAjjye dhaninAM praveZAt sUcirandhreNa mahAGgasya gamanAgamanaM sukaram |

<sup>XXVI</sup> tada ziSyA atIva vismitAH parasparaM procuH, tarhi kaH paritrANaM prAptuM zaknoti?

<sup>XXVII</sup> tato yIzustAn vilokya babhASe, tan narasyAsAdhyaM kintu nezvarasya, yato hetorIzvarasya sarvvaM sAdhyam |

<sup>XXVIII</sup> tada pitara uvAca, pazya vayaM sarvvaM parityajya bhavatonugAmino jAtAH |

<sup>XXIX</sup> tato yIzuH pratyavadat, yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, madarthaM susaM-vAdArthaM vA yo janaH sadanaM bhrAtaram bhaginIM pitaram mAtaram jAyAM santAnAn bhUMi vA tyaktvA

<sup>XXX</sup> gRhahhrAtRbhaginIpitRmAtRpantinIsantAnabhUmInAmiha zataguNAN pretyAnan-tAyuzca na prApnoti tAdRzaH kopi nAsti |

<sup>XXXI</sup> kintvagrIyA aneke lokAH zeSAH, zeSIyA aneke lokAzcAgrA bhaviSyanti |

<sup>XXXII</sup> atha yirUzAlamyAnakAle yIzusteSAM agragAmI babhUva, tasmAtte citraM jJAtvA pazcAdgAmino bhUtvA bibhyuH | tada sa puna rdvAdazaziSyAn gRhItvA svIyaM yadyad ghaTiSyate tattat tebhyaH kathayituM prArebhe;

<sup>XXXIII</sup> pazyata vayaM yirUzAlampuraM yAmaH, tatra manuSyaputraH pradhAnayA-jakAnAm upAdhyAyAnAjca kareSu samarpayisyate; te ca vadhadaNDaJJAM dApayitvA paradezIyAnAM kareSu taM samarpayisyanti |

<sup>XXXIV</sup> te tamupahasya kazaya prahrIya tadvapuSi niStHivaM nikSipya taM haniSyanti, tataH sa tRtIyadine prothhAsyati |

<sup>XXXV</sup> tataH sivadeH putrau yAkUbyohanau tadantikam etya procatuH, he guro yad AvAbhyAM yAcisyate tadasmarthaM bhavAn karotu nivedanamidamAvayoH |

<sup>XXXVI</sup> tataH sa kathitavAn, yuvAM kimicchathaH? kiM mayA yuSmadarthaM karaNIyAM?

<sup>XXXVII</sup> tada tau procatuH, AvayorekaM dakSiNapArzve vAmapArzve caikaM tavaiz-varyyapade samupaveSTum AjJApaya |

<sup>XXXVIII</sup> kintu yIzuH pratyuvAca yuvAmajJAtvedaM prArthayethe, yena kaMsenAhaM pAsyAmi tena yuvAbhyAM kiM pAtuM zakSyate? yasmin majjanenAhaM majjiSyetanmajjane majjayituM kiM yuvAbhyAM zakSyate? tau pratyUcatuH zakSyate |

<sup>XXXIX</sup> tada yIzuravadat yena kaMsenAhaM pAsyAmi tenAvazyaM yuvAmapi pAsy-athaH, yena majjanena cAhaM majjiyye tatra yuvAmapi majjiSyethe |

<sup>XL</sup> kintu yeSamartham idaM nirUpitaM, tAn vihAyAnyAM kamapi mama dakSiNa-pArzve vAmapArzve vA samupavezayituM mamAdhikAro nAsti |

<sup>XLI</sup> athAnyadazaziSyA imAM kathAM zrutvA yAkUbyohanbhyaM cukupuH |

<sup>XLII</sup> kintu yIzustAn samAhUya babhAse, anyadezIyAnAM rAjatvaM ye kurvvanti te teSAmeva prabhutvaM kurvvanti, tathA ye mahAlokAste teSAm adhipatitvaM kurvvantIti yUYaM jAnItaH |

<sup>XLIII</sup> kintu yuSmAkaM madhye na tathA bhaviSyati, yuSmAkaM madhye yaH prAdhAnyAM vAjchati sa yuSmAkaM sevako bhaviSyati,

<sup>XLIV</sup> yuSmAkaM yo mahAn bhavitumicchati sa sarvveSAM kiGkaro bhaviSyati |

<sup>XLV</sup> yato manUSyaputraH sevyo bhavituM nAgataH sevAM karttAM tathAnekeSAM paritrANasya mUlyarUpasvaprANaM dAtuJcAgataH |

<sup>XLVI</sup> atha te yirIhonagaraM prAptAstasmAt ziSyai rlokaizca saha yIzo rgamanakAle TImayasya putro barTImayanAmA andhastanmArgapArzve bhikSArtham upaviSTaH |

<sup>XLVII</sup> sa nAsaratIyasya yIzorAgamanavArttAM prApya procai rvaktumArebhe, he yIzo dAyUdaH santAna mAM dayasva |

<sup>XLVIII</sup> tatoneke lokA maunIbhaveti taM tarjayAmAsuH, kintu sa punaradhikamuccai rjagAda, he yIzo dAyUdaH santAna mAM dayasva |

<sup>XLIX</sup> tadA yIzuH sthitvA tamAhvAtuM samADideza, tato lokAstamandhamAhUya babhASire, he nara, sthiro bhava, uttiSTha, sa tvAmAhvayati |

<sup>L</sup> tadA sa uttarIyavastraM nikSipyA prothhaya yIzoH samIpaM gataH |

<sup>LI</sup> tato yIzustamavadat tvayA kiM prArthyate? tubhyamahaM kiM kariSyAmI? tada sondhastamuvAca, he guro madIyA dRSTirbhavet |

<sup>LII</sup> tato yIzustamuvAca yAhi tava vizvAsastvAM svasthamakArSIt, tasmAt tatkSaNaM sa dRSTiM prApya pathA yIzoH pazcAd yayau |

## XI

<sup>I</sup> anantaraM teSu yirUzAlamaH samIpasthayo rbaitphagIbaitanIyapurayoran-tikasthaM jaitunanAmAdrimAgateSu yIzuH preSaNakAle dvau ziSyAvidam vAKyaM jagAda,

<sup>II</sup> yuvAmamuM sammukhasthaM grAmaM yAtaM, tatra pravizya yo naraM nAvahat taM garddabhadAvakaM drakSyathasthaM mocayitvAnayataM |

<sup>III</sup> kintu yuvAM karmmedaM kutaH kuruthaH? kathAmimAM yadi kopi pRcchati tarhi prabhoratra prayojanamastIti kathite sa zIghraM tamatra preSayiSyati |

<sup>IV</sup> tatastau gatvA dvmArgamelane kasyacid dvArasya pArzve taM garddabhadAvakaM prApya mocayataH,

<sup>V</sup> etarhi tatropasthitalokAnAM kazcid apRcchat, garddabhadzizuM kuto mocayathaH?

<sup>VI</sup> tadA yIzorAjJAnusAreNa tebhyaH pratyudite tatkSaNaM tamAdAtuM te'nujajJuH |

<sup>VII</sup> atha tau yIzoH sannidhiM garddabhadzizum AnIya tadupari svavastrANI pAtaya-mAsatuH; tataH sa tadupari samupaviSTaH |

<sup>VIII</sup> tadAneke pathi svavAsAMsi pAtayAmAsuH, paraizca taruzAkhAzchitavA mArge vikIrNAH |

<sup>IX</sup> aparaJca pazcAdgAmino'gragAminazca sarvve janA ucaiHsvareNa vaktumArebhire, jaya jaya yaH paramezvarasya nAmnAgacchati sa dhanya iti |

<sup>X</sup> tathAsmAkamaM pUrvvapuruSasya dAyUdo yadrAjyaM paramezvaranAmnAyAti tadapi dhanyaM, sarvvasmAduccrAye svarge Izvarasya jayo bhavet |

<sup>XI</sup> itthaM yIzu rYirUzAlami mandiraM pravizya caturdiksthANI sarvvANI vastUni dRSTavAn; atha sAyaMkAla upasthite dvAdazaziSyasahito baithaniyaM jagAma |

<sup>XII</sup> aparehani baithaniyAd Agamanasamaye kSudhArto babhUva |

<sup>XIII</sup> tato dUre sapatramuDumbarapAdapaM vilokya tatra kiJcit phalaM prAptuM tasya sannikRSTaM yayau, tadAnIM phalapAtanasya samayo nAgacchati | tatastatropasthitaH patrANI vinA kimapyaparaM na prApya sa kathitavAn,

<sup>XIV</sup> adyArabhya kopi mAnavastvattaH phalaM na bhujJIta; imAM kathAM tasya ziSyAH zuzruvuH |

<sup>XV</sup> tadanantaraM teSu yirUzAlamamAyateSu yIzu rmandiraM gatvA tatrasthAnAM baNijAM mudrAsanAni pArAvatavikretRNAm AsanAni ca nyubjayAjcakAra sarvvAn kretRn vikretRMzca bahizcakAra |

<sup>XVI</sup> aparaM mandiramadhyena kimapi pAtraM voDhuM sarvvajanaM nivArayAmAsa |

<sup>XVII</sup> lokAnupadizan jagAda, mama gRhaM sarvvajAtIyAnAM prArthanAgRham iti nAmna prathitaM bhaviSyati etat kiM zAstre likhitaM nAsti? kintu yUYaM tadeva corANAM gahvaraM kurutha |

<sup>XVIII</sup> imAM vANIM zrutvAdhyApakAH pradhAnayAjakAzca taM yathA nAzayituM zaknuvanti tatho pAyAM mRgayAmAsuH, kintu tasyopadezat sarvve lokA vismayaM gataA ataste tasmAd bibhyuH |

<sup>XIX</sup> atha sAyaMsamaya upasthite yIzurnagarAd bahirvavrAja |

<sup>XX</sup> anantaraM prAtaHkAle te tena mArgeNa gacchantastamuDumbaramahIruhaM samUlaM zuSkaM dadRzuH|

<sup>XXI</sup> tataH pitaraH pUrVvavAkyam smaran yIzuM babhASaM, he guro pazyatu ya uDumbaraviTapI bhavatA zaptaH sa zuSko babhUva|

<sup>XXII</sup> tato yIzuH pratyavAdIt, yUyamIzvare vizvasita|

<sup>XXIII</sup> yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi kopi yadyetadgiriM vadati, tvamutthAya gatvA jaladhau pata, proktamidaM vAkyamavazyam ghaTiSyate, manasa kimapi na sandihya cedidaM vizvaset tarhi tasya vAkyAnusAreNa tad ghaTiSyate|

<sup>XXIV</sup> ato hetorahaM yuSmAn vacmi, prArthanAkAle yadyadAkAMkSiSyadhve tatta-davazyam prApsyatha, itthaM vizvasita, tataH prApsyatha|

<sup>XXV</sup> aparajca yuSmAsu prArthayituM samutthiteSu yadi kopi yuSmAkam aparAdhI tiSThati, tarhi taM kSamadhvaM, tatha kRte yuSmAkam svargasthaH pitApi yuSmAkamAgAMmi kSamiSyate|

<sup>XXVI</sup> kintu yadi na kSamadhve tarhi vaH svargasthaH pitApi yuSmAkamAgAMsi na kSamiSyate|

<sup>XXVII</sup> anantaraM te puna ryrUzAlamaM pravivizuH, yIzu ryadA madhyemandiram itastato gacchati, tadAnIM pradhAnayAjaka upAdhyAyAH prAJcaza tadantikametya kathAmimAM papracchuH,

<sup>XXVIII</sup> tvaM kenAdezena karmmANyetAni karoSi? tathaitAni karmmAni karttAM kenAdiSTosi?

<sup>XXIX</sup> tato yIzuH pratigaditavAn ahamapi yuSmAn ekakathAM pRcchAmi, yadi yUyaM tasya uttaraM kurutha, tarhi kayAjJayAhaM karmmANyetAni karomi tad yuSmabhyaM kathayiSyAmi|

<sup>XXX</sup> yohano majjanam IzvarAt jAtaM kiM mAnavAt? tanmahyaM kathayata|

<sup>XXXI</sup> te parasparaM vivektuM prArebhire, tad IzvarAd babhUveti ced vadAmastarhi kutastaM na pratyaita? kathametAM kathayiSyati|

<sup>XXXII</sup> mAnavAd abhavaditi ced vadAmastarhi lokebhyo bhayamasti yato hetoH sarvve yohanaM satyaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM manyante|

<sup>XXXIII</sup> ataeva te yIzuM pratyavAdiSu rvayaM tad vaktuM na zaknumaH| yIzuruvAca, tarhi yenaAdezena karmmANyetAni karomi, ahamapi yuSmabhyaM tanna kathayiSyAmi|

## XII

<sup>I</sup> anantaraM yIzu rdrSTAntena tebhyaH kathayitumArebhe, kazcideko drAkSakSetraM vidhAya taccaturdikSu vAraNIM kRtvA tanmadhye drAkSapeSaNakuNDam akhanat, tathA tasya gaDamapi nirmmitavAn tatastatkSetraM kRSIvaleSu samarpya dUradezaM jagAma|

<sup>II</sup> tadanantaraM phalakAle kRSIvalebhyo drAkSakSetraphalAni prAptuM teSAM savidhe bhRtyam ekaM prAhiNot|

<sup>III</sup> kintu kRSIvalAstaM dhRtvA prahRtya riktahastaM visasRjuH|

<sup>IV</sup> tataH sa punaranyamekaM bhRtyaM praSayAmAsa, kintu te kRSIvalAH pASANaghAtaistasya ziro bhaGktvA sApamAnaM taM vyasarjan|

<sup>V</sup> tataH paraM soparaM dAsaM prAhiNot tadA te taM jaghnuH, evam anekeSAM kasyacit prahAraH kasyacid vadhazca taiH kRtaH|

<sup>VI</sup> tataH paraM mayA svaputre prahite te tamavazyam sammaMsyante, ityuktvAvazeSe teSAM sannidhau nijapriyam advitIyaM putraM preSayAmAsa|

<sup>VII</sup> kintu kRSIvalAH parasparaM jagaduH, eSa uttarAdhikArI, Agacchata vayamenaM hanmstathA kRte 'dhikAroyam asmAkAM bhaviSyati|

<sup>VIII</sup> tatastaM dhRtvA hatvA drAkSakSetrAd bahiH prAkSipan|

<sup>IX</sup> anenAsau drAkSakSetrapatiH kim kariSyati? sa etya tAn kRSIvalAn saMhatya tatKSetram anyeSu kRSIvaleSu samarpayiSyati|

<sup>X</sup> aparajca, "sthatapayaH kariSyanti grAvANaM yantu tucchakaM| prAdhAnapras-taraH koNe sa eva saMbhaviSyati|

<sup>XI</sup> etat karmma parezasyAMdbhutaM no drSTito bhavet||" imAM zAstrIyaM lipiM yUyaM kiM nApATHiSta?

<sup>XII</sup> tadAnIM sa tAnuddizya tAM drSTAntakathAM kathitavAn, ta itthaM budvva tAM dharttAmudyataH, kintu lokebhyo bibhyuH, tadanantaraM te taM vihAya vavrajuH|

<sup>XIII</sup> aparajca te tasya vAkyadoSaM dharttAM katipayAn phirUzino herodIyaMzca lokAn tadantikaM preSayAmAsuH|

<sup>XIV</sup> ta Agatya tamavadan, he guro bhavAn tathyabhASI kasyApyanurodhaM na manyate, pakSapAtajca na karoti, yathArthata IzvarIyaM mArgaM darzayati vayametat prajAnImaH, kaisarAya karo deyo na vAM? vayaM dAsyAmo na VA?

<sup>XV</sup> kintu sa teSAM kapaTaM jJAtvA jagAda, kuto mAM parIkSadhve? ekaM mudra-pAdaM samAnIya mAM darzayata |

<sup>XVI</sup> tadA tairekasmin mudrApAde samAnIte sa tAn papraccha, atra likhitaM nAma mUrtti rVA kasya? te pratyUcuH, kaisarasya |

<sup>XVII</sup> tadA yIzuravadat tarhi kaisarasya dravyANI kaisarAya datta, Izvarasya dravyANI tu IzvarAya datta; tataste vismayaM menire |

<sup>XVIII</sup> atha mRtAnAmutthAnaM ye na manyante te sidUkino yIzoH samIpamAgatya taM papracchuH;

<sup>XIX</sup> he guro kazcijjano yadi niHsantatiH san bhAryyAyAM satyAM mriyate tarhi tasya bhrAtA tasya bhAryyAM gRhItvA bhrAtu rvaMzotpattiM kariSyati, vyavasthAmimAM mUsA asmAn prati vyalikhat |

<sup>XX</sup> kintu kecil sapta bhrAtara Asan, tatasteSAM jyeSThAbhrAtA vivahya niHsantatiH san amriyata |

<sup>XXI</sup> tato dviItyo bhrAtA tAM striyamagRhaNat kintu sopi niHsantatiH san amriyata; atha tRItIyopi bhrAtA tAdRzobhavat |

<sup>XXII</sup> itthaM saptaiva bhrAtarastAM striyaM gRhItvA niHsantAnAH santo'mriyanta, sarvvazeSe sApi strI mriyate sma |

<sup>XXIII</sup> atha mRtAnAmutthAnakAle yadA ta utthAsyanti tadA teSAM kasya bhAryyA sA bhaviSyati? yataste saptaiva tAM vyavahan |

<sup>XXIV</sup> tato yIzuH pratyuvAca zAstram IzvarazaktiJca yUyamajJAtvA kimabhrAmyata na?

<sup>XXV</sup> mRtalokAnAmutthAnaM sati te na vivahanti vAgdattA api na bhavanti, kintu svargIyadUtAnAM sadRza bhavanti |

<sup>XXVI</sup> punazca "aham ibrAhIma Izvara ishAka Izvaro yAkUbazcezvaraH" yAmimAM kathAM stambamadhye tiSThan Izvaro mUsAmavAdIt mRtAnAmutthAnArthe sA katha mUsAlikhite pustake kiM yuSmAbhi rnApAThi?

<sup>XXVII</sup> Izvaro jIvatAM prabhuH kintu mRtAnAM prabhu rna bhavati, tasmAddheto ryUyaM mahAbhrameNa tiSThatha |

<sup>XXVIII</sup> etarhi ekodhyApaka etya teSAmittthaM vicAraM zuzrAva; yIzusteSAM vAkyasya saduttaraM dattavAn iti budvva taM pRSTavAn sarvvAsAm AjJAnAM ka zreSThA? tato yIzuH pratyuvAca,

<sup>XXX</sup> "he isrAyellokA avadhatta, asmAkAM prabhuH paramezvara eka eva,

<sup>XXXI</sup> yUyaM sarvvantaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvacittaiH sarvvazaktibhizca tasmin prabhau paramezvare prIyadhvaM," ityAjJA zreSThA |

<sup>XXXII</sup> tathA "svaprativAsini svavat prema kurudhvaM," eSA yA dviItyAjJA sA tAdRzI; etAbhyAM dvAbhyAm AjJAbhyAM anyA kApyAjJA zreSThA nAsti |

<sup>XXXIII</sup> tadA sodhyApakastamavadat, he guro satyaM bhavAn yathArthaM proktavAn yata ekasmAd IzvarAd anyo dviItIya Izvaro nAsti;

<sup>XXXIV</sup> aparaM sarvvAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvacittaiH sarvvazaktibhizca Izvare premakaraNaM tathA svamIpavAsini svavat premakaraNaJca sarvvabhayo homabalidAnAdibhyaH zreSThAM bhavati |

<sup>XXXV</sup> tato yIzuH subuddheriva tasyedam uttaraM zrutvA taM bhASitavAn tvamIzvarasya rAjyAnna dUrosi itaH paraM tena saha kasyApi vAkyasya vicAraM karttAM kasyApi pragalbhatA na jAtA |

<sup>XXXVI</sup> anantaraM madhyemandiram upadizan yIzurimaM praznaM cakAra, adhyApaka abhiSiktaM (tarakaM) kuto dAyUdaH santAnaM vadanti?

<sup>XXXVII</sup> svayaM dAyUd pavitrasyAtmana AvezenedaM kathayAmAsa | yathA | "mama prabhumiDaM vAkyavadat paramezvaraH | tava zatrUnahaM yAvat pAdapIThAM karomi na | tAvat kAlaM madIye tvaM dakSapArzv upAviza |"

<sup>XXXVIII</sup> yadi dAyUd taM prabhUM vadati tarhi kathaM sa tasya santAno bhavitumarhati? itare lokAstatkathAM zrutvAnananduH |

<sup>XXXIX</sup> tadAnIM sa tAnupadizya kathitavAn ye narA dIrghaparidheyAni haTTe vipanau ca

<sup>XL</sup> lokakRtanamaskArAn bhajanagRhe pradhAnAsanAni bhojanakAle pradhAnasthAnAni ca kAGkSante;

<sup>XLI</sup> vidhavAnAM sarvvasvaM grasitvA chalAd dIrghakAlaM prArthayante tebhya upAdhyAeyebhyaH sAvadhAna bhavata; te'dhikatarAn danDan prApsyanti |

<sup>XLII</sup> tadanantaraM loka bhANDAgAre mudra yathA nikSipanti bhANDAgArasya sammukhe samupavizya yIzustadavaluloka; tadAnIM bahavo dhaninastasya madhye bahUni dhanAni nirakSipan |

<sup>XLIII</sup> pazcAd eka daridrA vidhavA samAgatya dvipaNamUlyAM mudraikAM tatra nirakSipat |

<sup>XLIII</sup> tadA yIzuH ziSyAn AhUya kathitavAn yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi ye ye bhANDAgAre'smina dhanAni niHkSipanti sma tebhyaH sarvvebhya iyaM vidhava daridrAdhikam niHkSipati sma |

<sup>XLIV</sup> yataste prabhUtadhanasya kiJcit nirakSipan kintu dIneyaM svadinayApanayogaM kiJcidapi na sthApayitvA sarvvasvaM nirakSipat |

### XIII

<sup>I</sup> anantaraM mandirAd bahirgamanakAle tasya ziSyANamekastaM vyAhRtavAn he guro pazyatu kIdRzAH pASANAH kIdRk ca nicayanaM |

<sup>II</sup> tadA yIzustam avadat tvaM kimetad bRhannicayanaM pazyasi? asyaikapASANopi dvitIyapASANopari na sthAsyati sarvve 'dhaHkSepsyante |

<sup>III</sup> atha yasmin kAle jaitungirau mandirasya sammukhe sa samupaviStastasmin kAle pitaro yAkUb yohan Andriyazcaite taM rahasi papracchuH,

<sup>IV</sup> etA ghaTanAH kada bhaviSyanti? tathaitatsarvvAsAM siddhyupakramasya vA kiM cinnaM? tadasmabhyaM kathayatu bhavAn |

<sup>V</sup> tato yAzustAn vaktumArebhe, kopi yathA yuSmAn na bhrAmayati tathAtra yUyaM sAvadhAnA bhavata |

<sup>VI</sup> yataH khrISTohamiti kathayitvA mama nAmnAneke samAgatyA lokAnAM bhramaM janayiSyanti;

<sup>VII</sup> kintu yUyaM raNasya vArttAM raNADambaraJca zrutvA mA vyAkula bhavata, ghaTanA etA avazyammAvinyaH; kintvApAtato na yugAnto bhaviSyati |

<sup>VIII</sup> dezasya vipakSatayA dezo rAjyasya vipakSatayA ca rAjyamutthAsyati, tathA sthAne sthAne bhUmikampo durbhikSaM mahAklezAzca samupasthAsyanti, sarvva ete duHkhasyArambhAH |

<sup>IX</sup> kintu yUyam AtmArthe sAvadhAnAstiSThata, yato lokA rAjasabhAyAM yuSmAn samarpayiSyanti, tathA bhajanagRhe prahariSyanti; yUyaM madarthe dezAdhipAn bhUpAmzca prati sAkSyadAnAya teSAM sammukhe upasthApayiSyadhve |

<sup>X</sup> zeSibhavanAt pUrvvaM sarvvAn dezIyAn prati susaMvAdaH pracArayiSyate |

<sup>XI</sup> kintu yadA te yuSmAn dhRtvA samarpayiSyanti tadA yUyaM yadyad uttaraM dAsyatha, tadagra tasya vivecanaM mA kuruta tadarthaM kiJcidapi mA cintayata ca, tadAnIM yuSmAkAM manaHsu yadyad vAkyam upasthApayiSyate tadeva vadiSyatha, yato yUyaM na tadvaktAraH kintu pavitra AtmA tasya yaktA |

<sup>XII</sup> tadA bhrAta bhrAtaram pitA putraM ghAtanArthaM parahasteSu samarpayiSyate, tathA patyAni mAtApitro rvipakSatayA tau ghAtayiSyanti |

<sup>XIII</sup> mama nAmahetoH sarvveSAM savidhe yUyaM jugupsita bhaviSyatha, kintu yaH kazcit zeSaparyyantaM dhairyam AlambiSyate saeva paritrAsyate |

<sup>XIV</sup> dAniyelbhaviSyadvAdina proktaM sarvvAnAzi jugupsitaJca vastu yadA tvayogyasthAne vidyamAnaM drakSatha (yo janaH paThati sa budhyatAM) tadA ye yiH UdIyadeze tiSThanti te mahIdhraM prati palAyantAM;

<sup>XV</sup> tathA yo naro gRhopari tiSThati sa gRhamadhyaM nAvarohatu, tathA kimapi vastu grahItuM madhyegRhaM na pravizatu;

<sup>XVI</sup> tathA ca yo naraH kSetre tiSThati sopi svavastraM grahItuM parAvRtya na vrajatu |

<sup>XVII</sup> tadAnIM garbbhavatInAM stanyadAtrINAJca yoSitAM durgati rbhaviSyati |

<sup>XVIII</sup> yuSmAkAM palAyanaM zItakAle yathA na bhavati tadarthaM prArthayadhvaM |

<sup>XIX</sup> yatastada yAdRzi durghaTana ghaTiSyate tAdRzi durghaTana IzvarasRSTeH prathamamArabhyAdya yAvat kadApi na jAta na janiSyate ca |

<sup>XX</sup> aparajca paramezvaro yadi tasya samayasya saMkSepaM na karoti tarhi kasyApi prANabhRto rakSA bhavituM na zakSyati, kintu yAn janAn manonItAn akarot teSAM svamanonItAnAM hetoH sa tadanehasaM saMkSepsyati |

<sup>XXI</sup> anyacca pazyata khrISTotra sthAne vA tatra sthAne vidyate, tasminkAle yadi kazcid yuSmAn etAdRzaM vAkyAM vyAharati, tarhi tasmin vAkye bhaiVa vizvasita |

<sup>XXII</sup> yatoneke mithyAkhrISTA mithyAbhaviSyadvAdinazca samupasthAya bahUni cinhAnyadbhutAni karmmAni ca darzayiSyanti; tathA yadi sambhavati tarhi manonItalokAnAmapi mithyAmatiM janayiSyanti |

<sup>XXIII</sup> pazyata ghaTanAtaH pUrvvaM sarvvakAryasya vArttAM yuSmabhyamadAM, yUyaM sAvadhAnAstiSThata |

<sup>XXIV</sup> aparajca tasya klezakAlasyAvyavahite parakAle bhAskaraH sAndhakAro bhaviSyati tathaiva candrazcandrikAM na dAsyati |

<sup>XXV</sup> nabhaHsthAni nakSatrAni patiSyanti, vyomamaNDalasthA grahAzca vicaliSyanti |

<sup>XXVI</sup> tadAnIM mahAparAkrameNa mahaizvaryyeNa ca meghamAruhya samAyAntaM mAnavasutaM mAnavaH samIkSiSyante |

<sup>XXVII</sup> anyacca sa nijadUtAn prahitya nabhobhUmyoH sImAM yAvad jagatazcaturdigb-  
hyaH svamanonItalokAn saMgراهSyati|

<sup>XXVIII</sup> uDumbarataro rdRSTAntaM zikSadhmaM yadoDumbarasya taro rnavInAH zAkha  
jAyante pallavAdIni ca rnigacchanti, tadA nidAghakAlaH savidho bhavatiIti yUyaM  
jJAtuM zaknutha|

<sup>XXXIX</sup> tadvad etA ghaTanA dRSTvA sa kAlo dvAryyupasthita iti jAnIta|

<sup>XXX</sup> yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, AdhunikalokAnAM gamanAt pUrvvaM tAni  
sarvvANi ghaTiSyante|

<sup>XXXI</sup> dyAvApRthivyo rvicalitayoH satyo rmadIya vANI na vicaliSyati|

<sup>XXXII</sup> aparaJca svargasthadUtagaNo vA putro vA tAtAdanyaH kopi taM divasaM taM  
daNdaM vA na jJApayati|

<sup>XXXIII</sup> ataH sa samayaH kadA bhaviSyati, etajjAnAbhAvAd yUyaM sAvadhAnAs-  
tiSThata, satarkAzca bhUtvA prArthayadhvaM;

<sup>XXXIV</sup> yadvat kazciti pumAn svanivezanAd dUradezaM prati yAtRakaraNakAle dAseSu  
svakAryasya bhAramarpayitvA sarvvAn sve sve karmmaNi niyojayati; aparaM dau-  
vArikaM jAgarituM samAdizya yAti, tadvan naraputraH|

<sup>XXXV</sup> gRhapatiH sAyaMkAle nizItHe vA rTItIyayAme vA prAtaHkAle vA kadAgamiSyati  
tad yUyaM na jAnIta;

<sup>XXXVI</sup> sa haThAdAgatya yathA yuSmAn nidritAn na pazyati, tadarthaM jAgari-  
tAstiSThata|

<sup>XXXVII</sup> yuSmAnahaM yad vadAmi tadeva sarvvAn vadAmi, jAgaritAstiSThateti|

## XIV

<sup>I</sup> tadA nistArotsavakiNvahnInapUpotsavayorArambhasya dinadvaye 'vaziSTe prad-  
hAnayAjaka adhyApakAzca kenApi chalena yIzuM dharttAM hantuJca mRgayAjcakrire;

<sup>II</sup> kintu lokAnAM kalahabhayAdUcire, nacotsavakAla ucitametaditi|

<sup>III</sup> anantaraM baithaniyApu[re zimonakuSThino gRhe yozau bhotkumupaviSTe sati  
kAcid yoSit pANDarapASANasya sampuTakena mahArghyottamatailam AnIya sampu-  
TakaM bhaMktvA tasyottamAGge tailadhArAM pAtayAjcacre|

<sup>IV</sup> tasmAt kecit svAnte kupyantaH kathitavaMntaH kutoyaM tailApavyayaH?

<sup>V</sup> yadyetataila vyakreSyata tarhi mudrApAdazatatrayAdapyadhikaM tasya prApta-  
mUlyaM daridralokebhyo dAtumazakSyata, kathAmetAM kathayitvA tayA yoSitA sAKaM  
vAcAyuhyan|

<sup>VI</sup> kintu ylzuruvAca, kuta etasyai kRcchraM dadAsi? mahyamiyaM karmmottamaM  
krtavati|

<sup>VII</sup> daridrah sarvvadA yuSmAbhiH saha tiSThanti, tasmAd yUyaM yadecchatha tadaiva  
tAnupakarttAM zaknutha, kintvahaM yubhAbhiH saha nirantaraM na tiSThAmi|

<sup>VIII</sup> asyA yathAsAdhyaM tathaivAkarodiyam, zmazAnayApanAt pUrvvaM sametya  
madvapuSi tailam amarddayat|

<sup>IX</sup> ahaM yuSmabhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, jagatAM madhye yatra yatra susaM-  
vAdoyam pracArayiSyate tatra tatra yoSita etasyAH smaraNArthaM tatkrRtakarmmaitat  
pracArayiSyate|

<sup>X</sup> tataH paraM dvAdazAnAM ziSyANameka ISkariyotIyayihUdAkhyo yIzuM  
parakareSu samarpayituM pradhAnayAjakanAM samIpamiyAya|

<sup>XI</sup> te tasya vAKyaM samAkarNya santuSTAH santastasmai mudra dAtuM pratyajAnata;  
tasmAt sa taM teSAM kareSu samarpaNayopAyaM mRgayAmAsa|

<sup>XII</sup> anantaraM kiNvazUnyapUpotsavasya prathame'hani nistArotmavArthaM meSama-  
raNAsamaye ziSyAstaM papracchaH kutra gatvA vayaM nistArotsavasya bhojyamAsa-  
dayiSyAmaH? kimicchati bhavan?

<sup>XIII</sup> tadAnIM sa teSAM dvayaM prerayan babhAse yuvayoH puramadhyam gatayoH  
sato ryo janaH sajalakumbhaM vahan yuvAM sAKSat kariSyati tasyaiva pazcAd yAtaM;

<sup>XIV</sup> sa yat sadanaM pravekSyati tadbhavanapatiM vadatAM, gururAha yatra saziSy-  
ohaM nistArotsavIyam bhojanaM kariSyAmi, sA bhojanazAla kutrAsti?

<sup>XV</sup> tataH sa pariSkRtAM susajjitAM bRhatIcaJca yAM zAlAM darzayiSyati tasyAmas-  
madarthaM bhojyadravyANYAsAdayataM|

<sup>XVI</sup> tataH ziSyau prasthAya puraM pravizya sa yathoktavAn tathaiva prApya nistArot-  
savasya bhojyadravyANI samAsAdayetAm|

<sup>XVII</sup> anantaraM yIzuH sAyaMkAle dvAdazabhiH ziSyaiH sArddhaM jagAma;

<sup>XVIII</sup> sarvveSu bhojanAya propaviSTeSu sa tAnuditavAn yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM  
vyAharAmi, atra yuSmAkameko jano yo mayA saha bhUmkte mAM parakereSu  
samarpayiSyate|



<sup>XIX</sup> tadANiM te duHkhitAH santa ekaikazastaM praSTumArabdhavantaH sa kimahaM? pazzAd anya ekobhidadhe sa kimahaM?

<sup>XX</sup> tataH sa pratyavadad eteSAM dvAdazAnAM yo jano mayA samaM bhojanApAtre pANiM majjayiSyati sa eva|

<sup>XXI</sup> manujatanayamadhi yAdRzaM likhitamAste tadanurUpA gatisasya bhaviSyati, kintu yo jano mAnavasutaM samarpayiSyate hanta tasya janmAbhAve sati bhadrabhaviSyat|

<sup>XXII</sup> aparajca teSAM bhojanasamaye yIzuH pUpaM gRhItvezvaraguNAn anukIrtya bhaGktvA tebhyo dattvA babhASe, etad gRhItvA bhujjIdhvam etanmama vighraharUpaM|

<sup>XXIII</sup> anantaraM sa kaMsaM gRhItvezvarasya guNAn klrTtayitvA tebhyo dadau, tataste sarvve papuH|

<sup>XXIV</sup> aparaM sa tAnavAdId bahUnAM nimittaM pAtitaM mama navInaniyamarUpaM zoNitametat|

<sup>XXV</sup> yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, Izvarasya rAjye yAvat sadyojAtaM drAkSARasaM na pAsyAmi,tAvadahaM drAkSaphalarasaM puna rna pAsyAmi|

<sup>XXVI</sup> tadanantaraM te gltamekaM saMgIya bahi jraitunaM zikhariNaM yayuH

<sup>XXVII</sup> atha yIzustAnuvAca nizAyAmasyAM mayi yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM pratyUho bhaviSyati yato likhitamAste yathA, meSANAM rakSakaJcAhaM prahariSyAmi vai tataH| meSANAM nivaho nUnaM pravikIrNo bhaviSyati|

<sup>XXVIII</sup> kantu madutthAne jAte yuSmAkamagre'haM gAllaM vrajiSyAmi|

<sup>XXIX</sup> tadA pitaraH pratibabhASe, yadyapi sarvveSAM pratyUho bhavati tathApi mama naiva bhaviSyati|

<sup>XXX</sup> tato yIzuruktAvAn ahaM tubhyaM tathyaM kathayAmi, kSaNaAdAyAmadya kukkuTasya dvtIyavAraravaNAt pUrvvaM tvAm vAratrayaM mAmapahnoSyase|

<sup>XXXI</sup> kintu sa gADhaM vyAharad yadyapi tvayA sARddhaM mama prANo yAti tathApi kathamapi tvAM nApahnoSye; sarvvepItare tathaiva babhASire|

<sup>XXXII</sup> aparajca teSu getzimAnInAmakaM sthAna gateSu sa ziSyAn jagAda, yAvadahaM prArthaye tAvadatra sthAne yUyaM samupavizata|

<sup>XXXIII</sup> atha sa pitaraM yAkUbaM yohanaJca gRhItvA vavrAja; atyantaM trAsito vyAkulitazca tebhyaH kathayAmAsa,

<sup>XXXIV</sup> nidhanakAlavat prANo me'tIva daHkhameti, yUyaM jAgratotra sthAne tiSThata|

<sup>XXXV</sup> tataH sa kiJcidUraM gatvA bhUmAvadhomukhaH patitvA prArthitavAnetat, yadi bhavitum zakyAM tarhi duHkhasamayoyAM matto dUrIbhavatu|

<sup>XXXVI</sup> aparamuditavAn he pitha rhe pithaH sarvveM tvayA sADhyaM, tato hetorimaM kaMsaM matto dUrIkuru, kintu tan mameccHato na taveccHato bhavatu|

<sup>XXXVII</sup> tataH paraM sa etya tAN nidritAN nirIkSya pitaraM provAca, zimon tvAM kiM nidrAsi? ghaTikAmeKAm api jAgaritum na zaknoSi?

<sup>XXXVIII</sup> parIkSAyAM yathA na patatha tadarthaM sacetanAH santaH prArthayadhvaM; mana udyuktamiti satyaM kintu vapurazaktikaM|

<sup>XXXIX</sup> atha sa punarvrajitvA pUrvvavat prArthayAJcakre|

<sup>XL</sup> parAvRtyAgatya punarapi tAN nidritAN dadarza tadA teSAM locanAni nidraya pUrNANI, tasmAttasmi ka kathaH kathayitavyA ta etad boddhuM na zekuH|

<sup>XLI</sup> tataHparaM rTrIyavAraM Agatya tebhyo 'kathayad idAnImapi zayitvA vizrAmyatha? yatheSTaM jAtaM, samayazcopasthitaH pazyata mAnavatanayaH pApilokAnAM pANiSu samarpayate|

<sup>XLII</sup> uttiSThata, vayaM vrajAmo yo jano mAM parapANiSu samarpayiSyate pazyata sa samIpamAyAtaH|

<sup>XLIII</sup> imAM katham kathayati sa, etarhidvAdazAnAmeko yihUdA nAmA ziSyAH pradhAnayAjakanAm upAdhyAyAnAM prAcInalokAnAJca sannidheH khaGgalaguDadhAriNo bahulokAN gRhItvA tasya samIpa upasthitavAn|

<sup>XLIV</sup> aparajcAsau parapANiSu samarpayitA pUrvvamiti saGketaM kRtavAn yamahaM cumbiSyAmi sa evAsau tameva dhRtvA sAvadhAnaM nayata|

<sup>XLV</sup> ato hetoH sa Agatyaiiva yozoH savidhaM gatvA he guro he guro, ityuktvA taM cucumba|

<sup>XLVI</sup> tadA te tadupari pANInarpayitvA taM dadhnuH|

<sup>XLVII</sup> tatastasya pArzvasthAnAM lokAnAmekaH khaGgaM niSkoSayan mahAyAjakasya dAsamekaM prahrTyA tasya karNaM ciccheda|

<sup>XLVIII</sup> pazzAd yIzustAN vyAjahAra khaGgAn laguDAMzca gRhItvA mAM kiM cauraM dharttAM samAyAtAH?

<sup>XLIX</sup> madhyemandiraM samupadizan pratyahaM yuSmAbhiH saha sthitavAnatahaM, tasmin kAle yUyaM mAM nAdIdharata, kintvanena zAstriyAM vacanaM sedhanIyaM|

<sup>L</sup> tadA sarvve ziSyAstaM parityajya palAyAJcakrire|

<sup>LI</sup> athaiko yuvA mAnavo nagnakAye vastramekaM nidhAya tasya pazcAd vrajan yuvalokai rdhRto

<sup>LII</sup> vastraM vihAya nagnaH palAyAjcakre |

<sup>LIII</sup> aparajca yasmIn sthAne pradhAnayAjaka upAdhyAyAH prAcInalokAzca mahAyA-jakena saha sadasi sthitAstasmin sthAne mahAyAjakasya samIpaM yIzuM ninyuH |

<sup>LIV</sup> pitaro dUre tatpazcAd itvA mahAyAjakasyATTAlIkAM pravizya kiGkaraIH sa-hopavizya vahnitApaM jagrAha |

<sup>LV</sup> tadAnIM pradhAnayAjaka mantriNazca yIzuM ghAtayituM tatprAtikUlyena sAkSiNo mRgayAjcakrire, kintu na prAptAH |

<sup>LVI</sup> anekastadviruddhaM mRSAsAkSyE dattepi teSAM vAkyAni na samagacchanta |

<sup>LVII</sup> sarvvazeSe kiyanta utthAya tasya prAtikUlyena mRSAsAkSyAM dattvA kathayAmA-suH,

<sup>LVIII</sup> idaM karakRtamandiraM vinAzya dinatrayamadhye punaraparam akarakRtaM mandiraM nirmmAsyAmi, iti vAkyam asya mukhAt zrutamasmAbhiriti |

<sup>LIX</sup> kintu tatrApi teSAM sAkSyakathA na saGgAtAH |

<sup>LX</sup> atha mahAyAjako madhyesabham utthAya yIzuM vyAjahAra, ete janAstvayi yat sAkSyamaduH tvametasya kimapyuttaraM kiM na dAsyasi?

<sup>LXI</sup> kintu sa kimapnuttaraM na datvA maunIbhUya tasyau; tato mahAyAjakaH punarapi taM prSTAvAn tvaM saccidAnandasya tanayo 'bhiSiktastrata?

<sup>LXII</sup> tadA yIzustaM provAca bhavAmyaham yUyAjca sarvvazaktimato dakSINapArzve samupavizantaM megha mAruhya samAyAntaJca manuSyaputraM sandrakSyatha |

<sup>LXIII</sup> tadA mahAyAjakaH svAM vamaNaM chitvA vyAvaharat

<sup>LXIV</sup> kimasmAkaM sAkSibhiH prayojanam? IzvaranindAvAkyAM yuSmAbhirazrAvi kiM vicArayatha? tadAnIM sarvve jagadurayaM nidhanadaNDamarhati |

<sup>LXV</sup> tataH kazcit kazcit tadvapuSi niSthIvaM nicikSepa tatha tanmukhamAcchAdya capeTena hatvA gaditavAn gaNayitvA vada, anucarAzca capeTastamAjaghnuH

<sup>LXVI</sup> tataH paraM pitare'TTAlIkAdhaHkoSThe tiSThati mahAyAjakasyaika dAsI sametya

<sup>LXVII</sup> taM vihnitApaM gRhantaM vilokya taM sunirIkSyA babhAse tvamapi nAsaratIyayIzoH saGginAm eko jana AsIH |

<sup>LXVIII</sup> kintu sopahnutya jagAda tamahaM na vadmi tvaM yat kathayami tadapyahaM na buddhye | tadAnIM pitare catvaraM gatavati ku□kkuTo rurAva |

<sup>LXIX</sup> athAnyA dAsI pitaraM dRSTvA samIpathAn janAn jagAda ayaM teSAmeko janaH |

<sup>LXX</sup> tataH sa dvitIyavAram apahnutavAn pazcAt tatrasthA lokAH pitaraM procustva-mavazyAM teSAmeko janaH yatastvaM gAlIlyo nara iti tavocArAnaM prakAzayati |

<sup>LXXI</sup> tadA sa zopathAbhizApau kRtvA provAca yUyAM kathAM kathayatha taM naraM na jAne'haM |

<sup>LXXII</sup> tadAnIM dvitIyavAram kukkuTo 'rAvIt | kukkuTasya dvitIyaravAt pUrvvaM tvaM mAvaRatrayam apahnoSyasi, iti yadvAkyAM yIzunaM samuditaM tat tadA saMsmRtya pitaro roditum Arabhata |

## XV

<sup>I</sup> atha prabhAte sati pradhAnayAjakaH prAJca upAdhyAyAH sarvve mantriNazca sabhAM kRtvA yIzu□M bandhayitva pIAtAkhyasya dezAdhipateH savidhaM nItva samarpayAmAsuH |

<sup>II</sup> tadA pIAtastaM prSTAvAn tvaM kiM yihUdIyalokAnAM rAJA? tataH sa pratyuktavAn satyaM vadasi |

<sup>III</sup> aparaM pradhAnayAjakAstasya bahuSu vAkyeSu doSamAropayAjcakuH kintu sa kimapi na pratyuvAca |

<sup>IV</sup> tadAnIM pIAtastaM punaH papraccha tvaM kiM nottarayasi? pazyaitte tvadvirud-dhaM katiSu sAdhyeSu sAkSaM dadati |

<sup>V</sup> kantu yIzustaDapi nottaraM dadau tataH pIAta AzcaryyaM jagAma |

<sup>VI</sup> aparajca kArAbaddhe kastimZcit jane tanmahotsavakAle lokai ryAcite dezAdhipatis-taM mocayati |

<sup>VII</sup> ye ca pUrvvamupaplavamakArSurupaplave vadhamapi kRtavantasteSAM madhye tadAnoM barabbAnAmaka eko baddha AsIt |

<sup>VIII</sup> ato hetoH pUrvvAparIyAM rItikathAM kathayitvA lokA uccairuvantaH pIAtasya samakSaM nivedayAmAsuH |

<sup>IX</sup> tadA pIAtastAnAcakhyau tarhi kiM yihUdIyanAM rAJAnaM mocayiSyAmi? yuS-mAbhiH kimiSyate?

<sup>X</sup> yataH pradhAnayAjaka IrSyAta eva yIzuM samArpayanniti sa viveda |

<sup>XI</sup> kintu yatha barabbAM mocayati tatha prArthayituM pradhAnayAjaka lokAn pravarttayAmAsuH |

<sup>XII</sup> atha pIlAtaH punaH pRSTavAn tarhi yaM yihUdIyAnAM rAJeti vadatha tasya kiM kariSyAmi yuSmAbhiH kimiSyate?

<sup>XIII</sup> tadA te punarapi proccaiH procustaM kruze vedhaya |

<sup>XIV</sup> tasmAt pIlAtaH kathitavAn kutaH? sa kiM kukarmma kRtavAn? kintu te punazca ruvanto vyAjahrustaM kruze vedhaya |

<sup>XV</sup> tadA pIlAtaH sarvvAllokaN taSayitumicchana barabbAM mocayitVA yIzuM kazAbhiH prahRtya kruze veddhuM taM samarpayAmbabhUva |

<sup>XVI</sup> anantaraM sainyaNo'TTAlIkAm arthAd adhipate rgRhaM yIzuM nItVA senAnivahaM samAhuyat |

<sup>XVII</sup> pazcAt te taM dhUmalavarNavastraM paridhApya kaNtakamukuTaM racayitVA zirasi samAropya

<sup>XVIII</sup> he yihUdIyAnAM rAJanaM namaskAra ityuktVA taM namaskarttAmArebhire |

<sup>XIX</sup> tasyottamAGge vetrAghAtaM cakrustadgAtre niStHivaJca nicikSipuH, tathA tasya sammukhe jAnupAtaM praNomuH

<sup>XX</sup> ithamupahasya dhUmravarNavastram uttAryya tasya vastraM taM paryyadhA-payan kruze veddhuM bahirninyuzca |

<sup>XXI</sup> tataH paraM sekandarasya ruphasya ca pitA zimonnAma kurINiyaloka ekaH kutazcid grAmAdetya pathi yAti taM te ylzoH kruzaM voDhuM balAd dadhnuH |

<sup>XXII</sup> atha gulgaltA arthAt ziraHkapAlanAmakaM sthAnaM yIzumAnIya

<sup>XXIII</sup> ta gandharasamizritaM drAkSArasaM pAtuM tasmai daduH kintu sa na jagrAha |

<sup>XXIV</sup> tasmin kruze viddhe sati teSAmekaikazaH kiM prApsyatIti nirNayAya

<sup>XXV</sup> tasya paridheyAnAM vibhAgArthaM guTikApAtaM cakuH |

<sup>XXVI</sup> aparam eSa yihUdIyAnAM rAJeti likhitaM doSapatraM tasya ziraUrdvvaM Aro-payAJcakuH |

<sup>XXVII</sup> tasya vAmadakSiNayo rdvau caurau kruzayo rvividhAte |

<sup>XXVIII</sup> tenaiva "aparAdhijanaiH sArddhaM sa gaNito bhaviSyati," iti zAstroktaM vacanaM siddhamabhUta |

<sup>XXIX</sup> anantaraM mArge ye ye lokA gamanAgamane cakruste sarvva eva zirAMsyAndolya nindanto jagaduH, re mandiranAzaka re dinatrayamadhye tannirmmAyaka,

<sup>XXX</sup> adhunAtmAnam avitVA kruzAdavaroha |

<sup>XXXI</sup> kiJca pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakAzca tadvat tiraskRtya parasparaM cacakSire eSa parAnAvat kintu svamavituM na zaknoti |

<sup>XXXII</sup> yadIsrAyelo rAjAbhiSiktastrAtA bhavati tarhyadhunaina kruzAdavarohatu vayaM tad dRSTVA vizvasiSyAmaH; kiJca yau lokau tena sArddhaM kruze 'vidhyetAM tAvapi taM nirbhartsayAmAsatuH |

<sup>XXXIII</sup> atha dviItiyayAmAt tRtIyayAmaM yAvat sarvvo dezaH sAndhakArobbUt |

<sup>XXXIV</sup> tatastRtIyaprahare yIzuruccairavadat eLi eLi lAmA zivaktanI arthAd "he madIza madIza tvAm paryyatyAkSIH kuto hi mAM?"

<sup>XXXV</sup> tadA samIpasthalokAnAM kecit tadvAkyaM nizamyAcakhyuH pazyaiSa eliyam AhUyati |

<sup>XXXVI</sup> tata eko jano dhAvitvAgatya spaJje 'mlarasaM pUrayitVA taM naDAgre nidhAya pAtuM tasmai dattvAvadat tiStHa eliya enamavaroHayitum eti na veti pazyAmi |

<sup>XXXVII</sup> atha yIzuruccaiH samAhUya prANAn jahau |

<sup>XXXVIII</sup> tadA mandirasya javanikordvvAdadhaHryyantA vidIrNA dvikhaNDAbhUt |

<sup>XXXIX</sup> kiJca ithamuccairAhUya prANAn tyajantaM taM dRSdvA tadrakSaNaya niyukto yaH senApatirAsIt sovadat naroyam Izvaraputra iti satyam |

<sup>XL</sup> tadAnIM magdalInI marisam kaniSthayAkUbo yosezca mAtAnyamariyam zAlomI ca yAH striyo

<sup>XLI</sup> gAlIpradeze yIzuM sevitVA tadanugAminyo jAta imAstadanyAzca yA anekA nAryo yIzunA sArddhaM yirUzAlamamAyAtAstAzca dUrAt tAni dadRzuH |

<sup>XLII</sup> athAsAdanadinasyArthAd vizrAmavArAt pUrvvadinasya sAyaMkAla Agata

<sup>XLIII</sup> IzvararAjaApekSyarimathIyayUSaphanAma mAnyamantrI sametya pIlAtasavidhaM nirbhayo gatVA yIzordehaM yayAce |

<sup>XLIV</sup> kintu sa idAnIM mRtaH pIlAta ityasambhavaM matVA zatasenApatimAhUya sa kadaM mRta iti papraccha |

<sup>XLV</sup> zatasenanApatimukhAt tajjJAtVA yUSaphe yIzordehaM dadau |

<sup>XLVI</sup> pazcAt sa sUkSmaM vAsaH krItVA ylzoH kAyamavaroHya tena vAsaM veSTAyitVA girau khAtazmazAne sthApitavAn pASANaM loThayitVA dvAri nidadhe |

<sup>XLVII</sup> kintu yatra sosthApyata tata magdalInI mariyam yosimAtRmariyam ca dadRza-tRH |

**XVI**

<sup>I</sup> atha vizrAmavAre gate magdalInI mariyam yAkUbamAtA mariyam zAlomI cemAs-  
taM marddayituM sugandhidravvANi krItvA

<sup>II</sup> saptAhaprathamadine'tipratyUSe sUryyodayakAle zmazAnamupagatAH|

<sup>III</sup> kintu zmazAnadvArapASANo'tibRhan taM ko'pasArayiSyatIti tAH parasparaM  
gadanti!

<sup>IV</sup> etarhi nirIkSya pASANo dvAro 'pasArita iti dadRzuH|

<sup>V</sup> pazcAttAH zmazAnaM pravizya zuklavarNadIrg'haparicchadAvRtamekaM yuvAnaM  
zmazAnadakSiNapArzva upaviSTaM dRSTvA camaccakruH|

<sup>VI</sup> so'vadat, mAbhaiSTa yUyaM kruze hataM nAsaratIyayIzuM gaveSayatha sotra nAsti  
zmazAnAdudasthAt; tai ryatra sa sthApitaH sthAnaM tadidaM pazyata|

<sup>VII</sup> kintu tena yathoktaM tathA yuSmAkamagre gAllaM yAsyate tatra sa yuSmAn  
sAkSat kariSyate yUyaM gatvA tasya ziSyebhyaH pitarAya ca vArttAmimAM kathayata|

<sup>VIII</sup> tAH kampita vistitAzca tURNaM zmazAnAd bahirgatvA palAyanta bhayAt kamapi  
kimapi nAvadaMzca|

<sup>IX</sup> aparaM yIzuH saptAhaprathamadine pratyUSe zmazAnAdutthAya yasyAH saptab-  
hUtAstyAjitAstasyai magdalInImariyame prathamaM darzanaM dadau|

<sup>X</sup> tataH sA gatvA zokarodanakRdbhyo'nugatalokebhvastAM vArttAM kathayAmAsa|

<sup>XI</sup> kintu yIzuH punarIvan tasyai darzanaM dattavAniti zrutvA te na pratyayan|

<sup>XII</sup> pazcAt teSAM dvAyo rgrAmayAnakAle yIzuranyavezaM dhRtvA tAbhyAM darzana  
dadau!

<sup>XIII</sup> tAvapi gatvAnyaziSyebhyastAM kathAM kathayAJcakratuH kintu tayoH kathAmapi  
te na pratyayan|

<sup>XIV</sup> zeSata ekAdazaziSyeSu bhohanopaviSTeSu yIzustebyo darzanaM dadau tathot-  
thAnAt paraM taddarzanaprAptalokANaM kathAyAmavizvAsakaraNAt teSAMaviz-  
vAsamanaHkATHinyAbhyAM hetubhyAM sa tAMstarjitavAn|

<sup>XV</sup> atha tAnAcakhyau yUyaM sarvvajagad gatvA sarvvajanAn prati susaMvAdaM  
pracArayata|

<sup>XVI</sup> tatra yaH kazcid vizvasya majjito bhavet sa paritrAsyate kintu yo na vizvasiSyati  
sa daNDayiSyate|

<sup>XVII</sup> kiJca ye pratyeSyanti tairIdRg AzcaryyaM karmma prakAzayiSyate te mannAmNA  
bhUtAn tyAjayiSyanti bhASA anyAzca vadiSyanti|

<sup>XVIII</sup> aparaM taiH sarpeSu dhRteSu prANanAzakavastuni pIte ca teSAM kApi kSati rna  
bhaviSyati; rogiNAM gAtreSu karArpate te'roga bhaviSyanti ca|

<sup>XIX</sup> atha prabhustAnityAdizya svargaM nItaH san paramezvarasya dakSiNa upaviveza|

<sup>XX</sup> tataste prasthAya sarvvatra susaMvAdIyakathAM pracArayitumArebhire prabhustu  
teSAM sahAyaH san prakAzitAzcaryyakriyAbhistAM kathAM pramanAvatIM cakAra|  
iti|

## IUKALIKHITA H susaMvAdaH

<sup>I</sup> prathamato ye sAKSiNo vAkyapracArakAzCAsan te'smAkaM madhye yadyat sapra-  
maNAm vAkyamarpayanti sma

<sup>II</sup> tadanusArato'nyepi bahavastadvRttAntaM racayituM pravRttAH |

<sup>III</sup> ataeva he mahAmahimathiyaphil tvaM yA yAH katha AzikSyathAstAsAM dRDhapa-  
maNAni yathA prApnoSi

<sup>IV</sup> tadarthaM prathamamArabhya tAni sarvvAni jJAtvAhamapi anukramAt sarvvavRt-  
tAntAn tubhyaM lekhituM matimakArSam |

<sup>V</sup> yihUdAdezIyaherodnAmake rAJatvaM kurvvati abIyayAjakasya paryyAyAdhikArI  
sikhariyanAmaka eko yAjako hAroNavaMzodbhavA ilIzevAkhyA

<sup>VI</sup> tasya jAyA dvAvimau nirdoSau prabhoH sarvvAjJA vyavasthAzca saMmanya  
IzvaradRSTau dhArmmikAvAstAm |

<sup>VII</sup> tayoH santAna ekopi nAsIt, yata ilIzevA bandhya tau dvAveva vRddhAvabhavatAm |

<sup>VIII</sup> yadA svaparyyAnukrameNa sikhariya IzvAsya samakSaM yAjakIyaM karmma  
karoti

<sup>IX</sup> tada yajJasya dinaparipAyyA paramezvarasya mandire pravezakAle dhUpaj-  
vAlanaM karmma tasya karaNIyamAsIt |

<sup>X</sup> taddhUpajvAlanakAle lokanivahe prArthanAM kartuM bahistiSThati

<sup>XI</sup> sati sikhariyo yasyAM vedyAM dhUpaM jvAlayati taddakSiNapArzve paramez-  
varasya dUta eka upasthito darzanaM dadau |

<sup>XII</sup> taM dRSTvA sikhariya udvivije zazaGke ca |

<sup>XIII</sup> tadA sa dUtastaM babhAse he sikhariya mA bhaistava prArthanA grAhyA jAtA tava  
bhAryyA ilIzevA putraM prasoSyate tasya nAma yoJhan iti kariSyasi |

<sup>XIV</sup> kiJca tvaM sAnandaH saharSazca bhaviSyasi tasya janmani bhava AnandiSyanti  
ca |

<sup>XV</sup> yato hetoH sa paramezvarasya gocare mahAn bhaviSyati tathA drAkSArasaM  
surAM vA kimapi na pAsyati, aparaM janmArabhya pavitreNATmanA paripUrNaH

<sup>XVI</sup> san isrAyelvaMzIyAn anekAn prabhoH paramezvarasya mArgamAneSyati |

<sup>XVII</sup> santAnAn prati pitRNaM manAMsi dharmmajJanaM pratyAnAjJAgrAhiNazca  
parAvarttayituM, prabhoH paramezvarasya sevArtham ekAM sajijataiM vidhAtuJca sa  
eliyarUpAtmazaktiprAptastasyAgre gamiSyati |

<sup>XVIII</sup> tada sikhariyo dUtamavAdIt kathametad vetsyAmi? yatohaM vRddho mama  
bhAryyA ca vRddhA |

<sup>XIX</sup> tato dUtaH pratyuvAca pazyezvarasya sAKSadvarttI jibrAyelnAmA dUtohaM tvayA  
saha katham gadituM tubhyamimAM zubhavArttAM dAtuJca preSitaH |

<sup>XX</sup> kintu madIyaM vAKyaM kAle phaliSyati tat tvayA na pratItam ataH kArANad  
yAvadeva tAni na setsyanti tAvat tvaM vaktuMmazakto mUko bhava |

<sup>XXI</sup> tadANIM ye ye lokAH sikhariyamaPaikSanta te madhyemandiram tasya bahuvil-  
ambAd AzcaryyaM menire |

<sup>XXII</sup> sa bahirAgato yadA kimapi vAKyaM vaktumazaktaH saGketaM kRtvA niHzabdas-  
tasyau tadA madhyemandiram kasyacid darzanaM tena prAptam iti sarvve bubudhire |

<sup>XXIII</sup> anantaraM tasya sevnaparyyAye sampUrNe sati sa nijagehaM jagAma |

<sup>XXIV</sup> katipayadineSu gateSu tasya bhAryyA ilIzevA garbbhavatI babhUva

<sup>XXV</sup> pazcAt sA paJcamAsAn saMgopyAkathayat lokAnAM samakSaM mamApamAnaM  
khaNDayituM paramezvaro mayi dRSTiM pAtayitVA karmmedRzaM kRtavAN |

<sup>XXVI</sup> aparaJca tasyA garbbhasya saSThe mase jate gAlIpradezIyanAsaratpure

<sup>XXVII</sup> dAyUdo vaMzIyAya yUSaphnAmne puruSaya yA mariyamnAmakumArI vAgdatt-  
AsIt tasyAH samIpaM jibrAyel dUta IzvareNa prahitaH |

<sup>XXVIII</sup> sa gatVA jagAda he IzvarAnugRhItakanye tava zubhaM bhUyAt prabhuH  
paramezvarastava sahAyosti nArINAM madhye tvameva dhanya |

<sup>XXIX</sup> tadANIM sA taM dRSTvA tasya vAkyata udvijya kiDRzaM bhASaNamidam iti  
manasa cintayAmAsa |

<sup>XXX</sup> tato dUto'vadat he mariyam bhayaM mAkarSIH, tvayi paramezvarasyAnugra-  
hosti |

<sup>XXXI</sup> pazya tvaM garbbhaM dhRtvA putraM prasoSyase tasya nAma yIzuriti kariSyasi |

<sup>XXXII</sup> sa mahAn bhaviSyati tathA sarvvebhyaH zreSThasya putra iti khyAsyati; aparaM  
prabhuH paramezvarastasya piturdAyUdaH siMhAsanaM tasmai dAsyati;

<sup>XXXIII</sup> tathA sa yAkUbo vaMzopari sarvvadA rAJatvaM kariSyati, tasya rAJatvasyAnto  
na bhaviSyati |

XXXIV tadA mariyam taM dUtaM babhAse nAhaM puruSasaGgaM karomi tarhi kathametad sambhaviSyati?

XXXV tato dUto'kathayat pavitra AtmA tvAmAzrAyiSyati tathA sarvvazreSThasya zaktistavopari chAyAM kariSyati tato hetostava garbbhAd yaH pavitrabAlako janiSyate sa Izvaraputra iti khyAtiM prApSyati |

XXXVI aparajca pazya tava jJAtirillzevA yAM sarvve bandhyAmavadan idAniM sA vArddhakeye santAnamekaM garbbhe'dhArayat tasya SaSThamAsobhUt |

XXXVII kimapi karmma nAsAdhyam Izvarasya |

XXXVIII tadA mariyam jagAda, pazya prabherahaM dAsi mahyaM tava vAkyAnusAreNa sarvvametad ghaTatAm; ananatarAM dUtastasyAH samIpAt pratasthe |

XXXIX atha katipayadinAt paraM mariyam tasmAt parvvatamayapradezIyayihUdAya nagaramekaM zIghraM gatvA

XL sikhariyayAjakasya gRhaM pravizya tasya jAyAm illzevAM sambodhyAvadat |

XLI tato mariyamaH sambodhanavAkye illzevAyAH karNayoH praviSTamAtre sati tasya garbbhasthabAlako nanartta | tata illzevA pavitreNatmanA paripUrNA satI

XLII proccairgaditumArebhe, yoSitAM madhye tvameva dhanya, tava garbbhasthaH zizuzca dhanyaH |

XLIII tvaM prabhormAtA, mama nivezane tvayA caraNAvarpitaU, mamAdya saubhAgyametad |

XLIV pazya tava vAkye mama karNayoH praviSTamAtre sati mamodarasthaH zizurAnandAn nanartta |

XLV ya strI vyazvasIt sa dhanya, yato hetostAM prati paramezvaroktaM vAkyAM sarvvaM siddhaM bhaviSyati |

XLVI tadAniM mariyam jagAda | dhanyavAdaM parezasya karoti mAmakaM manaH |

XLVII mamAtmA tArakeze ca samullAsaM pragacchati |

XLVIII akarot sa prabhU rduSTiM svadAsya durgatiM prati | pazyAdyArabhya mAM dhanyAM vakSyanti puruSAH sada |

XLIX yaH sarvvazaktimAn yasya nAmApi ca pavitrakam | sa eva sumahatkarmma kRtavAn manmimitakam |

L ye bibhyati janAstasmAt teSAM santAnapaMktiSu | anukampA tadIya ca sarvvadaiva sutiSThati |

LI svabAhubalatastena prAkAzyata parAkramaH | manaHkumantraNAsArddhaM vikIryante'bhimAninaH |

LII siMhAsanagatAllokAn balinazcAvarohya saH | padeSUcceSu lokAMstu kSudrAn saMsthApayatyapi |

LIII kSudhitAn mAnavAn dravyairuttamaiH paritrapya saH | sakalAn dhanino lokAn visRjed riktahastakAn |

LIV ibrAhImi ca tadvaMze ya dayAsti sadaiva tAM | smRtvA purA pitRNAM no yathA sAkSat pratizrutaM |

LV isrAyelsevakastena tathopakriyate svayaM | |

LVI anantaraM mariyam prAyeNa mAsatrayam illzevayA sahoSitvA vyAghuyya niJanivezanaM yayau |

LVII tadanantaram illzevAyAH prasavakAla upasthite sati sa putraM prAsosta |

LVIII tataH paramezvarastasyAM mahAnugrahaM kRtavAn etat zrutvA samIpavAsinaH kuTumbAzcAgatya tayA saha mumudire |

LIX tathASTame dine te bAlakasya tvacaM chettum etya tasya pitRnAmAnurUpaM tannAma sikhariya iti karttumISuH |

LX kintu tasya mAtAkathayat tanna, nAmAsya yohan iti karttavayam |

LXI tadA te vyAharan tava vaMzamadhye nAmedRzaM kasyApi nAsti |

LXII tataH paraM tasya pitaraM sikhariyaM prati saGketya papracchuH zizoH kiM nAma kAriSyate?

LXIII tataH sa phalakamekaM yAcitvA lilekha tasya nAma yohan bhaviSyati | tasmAt sarvve AzcaryyaM menire |

LXIV tatKsaNaM sikhariyasya jihvAjADye'pagate sa mukhaM vyAdAya spaSTavarNamuccAryya Izvarasya guNANuvAdaM cakAra |

LXV tasmAccaturdiksthaH samIpavAsiloka bhItA evametAH sarvvaH katha yihUdAyAH parvvatamayapradezasya sarvvatra pracAritAH |

LXVI tasmAt zrotAro manaHsu sthApayitvA kathayAmbabhUvuH kiDrzoyam bAlo bhaviSyati? atha paramezvarastasya sahAyobhUt |

LXVII tadA yohanaH pitA sikhariyaH pavitreNatmanA paripUrNaH san etAdRzaM bhaviSyadvAkyam kathayAmAsa |

LXVIII isrAyelaH prabhu ryastu sa dhanyaH paramezvaraH| anugRhya nijAllokAn sa eva parimocayet|

LXIX vipakSajanahastebhyo yathA mocyAmahe vayaM| yAvajIvaJca dharmmeNa sAralyena ca nirbhayAH|

LXX sevAmahai tamevaikam etatkAraNameva ca| svakIyaM supavitraJca saMsmRtya niyamaM sadA|

LXXI kRpayA puruSAn pUrvvAn nikaSArthAttu naH pituH| ibrAhImaH samIpe yaM zapathaM kRtavAn purA|

LXXII tameva saphalaM karttaM tathA zatrugaNasya ca| R[tiyAkAriNazcaiva karebhyo rakSaNAya naH|

LXXIII sRSTeH prathamataH svIyaiH pavitrai rbhAvivAdibhiH|

LXXIV yathoktavAn tathA svasya dAyUdaH sevakasya tu|

LXXV vaMze trAtAramekaM sa samutpAditavAn svayam|

LXXVI ato he bAlaka tvantu sarvvebhyaH zreSTha eva yaH| tasyaiva bhAvivAdIti pravikhyAto bhaviSyasi| asmAkaM caraNAn kSeme mArge cAlayituM sadA| evaM dhvAnte'rthato mRtyozchAyAyAM ye tu mAnavAH|

LXXVII upaviSTastu tAneva prakAzayitumeva hi| kRtvA mahAnukampAM hi yAmeva paramezvaraH|

LXXVIII UrdvvAt sUryyamudAyyaivAsmabhyaM prAdAttu darzanaM| tayAnukampayA svasya lokAnAM pApamocane|

LXXIX paritrANasya tebhyo hi jJAnavizrANanAya ca| prabho rmArgaM pariSkarttuM tasyAgrAyI bhaviSyasi||

LXXX atha bAlakaH zarIreNa buddhya ca varddhitumArebhe; aparaJca sa isrAyelo vaMzIyalokAnAM samIpe yAvanna prakaTIbhUtastAstAvat prAntare nyavasat|

## II

I aparaJca tasmin kaLe rAjyasya sarvveSAM lokAnAM nAmAni lekhayitum agas-takaisara AjJApayAmAsa|

II tadanusAreNa kurINiyanAmani suriyAdezasya zAsake sati nAmalekhanaM prArebhe|

III ato heto rnAma lekhituM sarvve janAH svIyaM svIyaM nagaram jagmuH|

IV tadAnIM yUSaph nAma lekhituM vAgdattayA svabhAryyayA garbbhavatyA mariyama saha svayaM dAyUdaH sajAtivaMza iti kAraNAD gAlIlpradezasya nASarat-nagarAd

V yihUdApradezasya baitlehamAkhyAM dAyUdnagaraM jagAma|

VI anyacca tatra sthAne tayostiSThatoH sato rmariyamaH prasUtikAla upasthite

VII sa taM prathamasutaM prAsosta kintu tasmin vAsagrHe sthAnAbhAvAd bAlakaM vastreNa veSTayitva gozAlAyAM sthApayAmAsa|

VIII anantaraM ye kiyanto meSapAlakAH svameSavrajarakSAyai tatpradeze sthitva rajanyAM prAntare prahariNaH karmma kurvanti,

IX teSAM samIpaM paramezvarasya dUta Agatyopatasthau; tadA catuSpArzve paramezvarasya tejasaH prakAzitatvAt te'tizazaGkire|

X tadA sa dUta uvAca mA bhaiSTa pazyatAdya dAyUdaH pure yuSmannimittaM trAta prabhuH khrISTo'janiSTa,

XI sarvveSAM lokAnAM mahAnandajanakam imaM maGgalavRttAntaM yuSmAn jJApayAmi|

XII yUyaM (tatsthAnaM gatvA) vastraveSTitaM taM bAlakaM gozAlAyAM zayanaM drakSyatha yuSmAn pratIdaM cihnaM bhaviSyati|

XIII dUta imAM kathAM kathitavati tatrAkasmAt svargIyAH pRtanA AgatyA kathAM imAM kathayitvezvarasya guNAnanvAdiSuH, yathA,

XIV sarvvordvvasthairIzvarasya mahimA samprakAzyatAM| zAntirbhUyAt pRthivyAstu santoSazca narAn prati||

XV tataH paraM teSAM sannidhe rdUtagnaNe svargaM gate meSapAlakAH parasparam avecan Agacchata prabhuH paramezvaro yAM ghaTanAM jJApitavAn tasyA yAtharyaM jJAtuM vayamadhuna baitlehampuraM yAmaH|

XVI pazcAt te tUrNaM vrajivA mariyamaM yUSaphaM gozAlAyAM zayanaM bAlakaJca dadRzuH|

XVII itthaM dRSTva bAlakasyArthe proktAM sarvvakathAM te prAcArayAjcakruH|

XVIII tato ye loka meSarakSakanAM vadanebhyastAM vArttAM zuzruvuste mahAz-caryyaM menire|

XIX kintu mariyam etatsarvvaghaTanAnAM tAtparyyaM vivicya manasi sthApayAmAsa|

<sup>XX</sup> tatpazcAd dUtavijjaptAnurUpaM zrutvA dRSTvA ca meSapAlaka Izvarasya guNanu-  
vAdaM dhanyavAdaJca kurvvANAH parAvRtya yayuH|

<sup>XXI</sup> atha bAlakasya tvakchedanakAle'STamadivase samupasthite tasya garbbhasthiteH  
purvvaM svarglyadUto yathAjjApayat tadanurUpaM te tannAmadheyaM yIzuriti  
cakrire|

<sup>XXII</sup> tataH paraM mUsAlikhitavyavasthAyA anusAreNa mariyamaH zucitvakAla up-  
asthite,

<sup>XXIII</sup> "prathamajaH sarvvaH puruSasantAnaH paramezvare samarpyatAM," iti  
paramezvarasya vyavasthaya

<sup>XXIV</sup> yIzuM paramezvare samarpayitum zAstrIyavidhyuktaM kapotadvayaM pArA-  
vatazAvakadvayaM vA baliM dAtuM te taM gRhItvA yirUzAlamam AyayuH|

<sup>XXV</sup> yirUzAlampuraniVAsI zimiyonnAmA dhArmmika eka AsIt sa isrAyelaH sAnt-  
vanAmapekSyA tasthau kiJca pavitra AtmA tasminnAvirbhUtaH|

<sup>XXVI</sup> aparaM prabhuNA paramezvareNAbhiSikte tArati tvaya na dRSTe tvaM na  
mariSyasIti vAkyam pavitreNa AtmanA tasma prAkathyata|

<sup>XXVII</sup> aparaJca yadA yIzoH pitA mAtA ca tadarthaM vyavasthAnurUpaM karma  
karttuM taM mandiram Aninyatustada

<sup>XXVIII</sup> zimiyon Atmana AkarSaNena mandiramAgatya taM kroDe nidhAya Izvarasya  
dhanyavAdaM kRtvA kathayAmAsa, yathA,

<sup>XXIX</sup> he prabho tava dAsoyaM nijavAkyAnusArataH| idAnIntu sakalyANo bhavata  
saMvisRjyatAm|

<sup>XXX</sup> yataH sakaladezasya dIptaye dIptirUpakaM|

<sup>XXXI</sup> isrAyellyalokasya mahAgaauravarUpakaM|

<sup>XXXII</sup> yaM trAyakaM janAnAntu sammukhe tvamaJJjanaH| saeva vidyate'smAkam  
dhravaM nayanaganogare||

<sup>XXXIII</sup> tadAnIM tenokta etAH sakalah kathAH zrutvA tasya mAtA yUSaph ca vismayaM  
menAte|

<sup>XXXIV</sup> tataH paraM zimiyon tebhya AziSaM dattvA tanmAtaraM mariyamam uvAca,  
pazyA isrAyelo vaMzamadhya bahUnAM pAtanAyothApanAya ca tathA virodhapatraM  
bhavituM, bahUnAM guptamanogatAnAM prakaTIkaraNaya bAlakoyaM niyuktosti|

<sup>XXXV</sup> tasmAt tavApi prANAH zUlena vyasyante|

<sup>XXXVI</sup> aparaJca Azerasya vaMzIyaphinUyelo duhitA hannAkhyA atijaratI bhaviSyad-  
vAdinyekA yA vivAhAt paraM sapta vatsarAn patyA saha nyavasat tato vidhavA bhUtva  
caturazItivarSavayaHparyyanataM

<sup>XXXVII</sup> mandire sthitvA prArthanopavAsairdivAnizam Izvaram asevata sApi strI tasmin  
samaye mandiramAgatya

<sup>XXXVIII</sup> paramezvarasya dhanyavAdaM cakAra, yirUzAlampuravAsino yAvanto loka  
muktimatekSyA sthitAstAn yIzorvRttAntaM jJApayAmAsa|

<sup>XXXIX</sup> itthaM paramezvarasya vyavasthAnusAreNa sarvveSu karmmasu kRteSu tau  
punazca gAllo nAsaratnAmakaM nijanagaraM prastathate|

<sup>XL</sup> tatpazcAd bAlakaH zarIreNa vRddhimetya jJanena paripUrNa AtmanA zakti-  
mAMzca bhavitumArebhe tathA tasmin IzvarAnugraho babhUva|

<sup>XLI</sup> tasya pitA mAta ca prativarSaM nistArotsavasamayE yirUzAlamam agacchatAm|

<sup>XLII</sup> aparaJca yIzau dvAdazavarSavayaske sati tau parvvasamayasya rItyanusAreNa  
yirUzAlamaM gatva

<sup>XLIII</sup> pArvvaNaM sampAdya punarapi vyAghuyya yAtaH kintu yIzurbAlako yirUzAlami  
tiSThati| yUSaph tanmAta ca tad aviditva

<sup>XLIV</sup> sa saGgibhiH saha vidyata etacca budvva dinaikagamyamArgaM jagmatuH| kintu  
zeSe jJAtibandhUnAM samIpe mRgayitvA tadudde□zamaprApya

<sup>XLV</sup> tau punarapi yirUzAlamam parAvRtyAgatya taM mRgayAjcakratuH|

<sup>XLVI</sup> atha dinatrayAt paraM paNDitAnAM madhya teSAM kathAH zRNvan tattvaM  
pRcchaMzca mandire samupaviSTaH sa tAbhyAM dRSTaH|

<sup>XLVII</sup> tadA tasya buddhya pratyuttaraizca sarvve zrotAro vismayamApadyante|

<sup>XLVIII</sup> tAdRzaM dRSTvA tasya janako jananI ca camaccakratuH kiJca tasya mAta  
tamavadat, he putra, kathamAvAM pratItthaM samAcarastvam? pazyA tava pitAhaJca  
zokAkulau santau tvAnamvicchAvaH sma|

<sup>XLIX</sup> tataH sovatad kuto mAm anvaicchataM? piturgRhe mayA sthAtavyam etat kiM  
yuvAbhyAM na jJAyate?

<sup>L</sup> kintu tau tasyaitadvAkyasya tAtparyyaM boddhuM nAzaknutAM|

<sup>LI</sup> tataH paraM sa tAbhyAM saha nAsarataM gatva tayorvazIbhUtastasthau kintu  
sarvva etAH kathAstasya mAta manasi sthApayAmAsa|



<sup>LI</sup> atha yIzo rbuddhiH zarIraJca tathA tasmin Izvarasya mAnavAnAJcAnugraho varddhitum Arebhe |

### III

<sup>I</sup> anantaraM tibiriyakaisarasya rAjatvasya paJcadaze vatsare sati yadA pantIyapllAto yihUdAdezAdhipati rherod tu gAllIpradezasya rAJa philipanAmA tasya bhrAtA tu yitUriyAyAstrAkhonItiyApradezasya ca rAJasIt luSanIyanAmA avilInIdezasya rAJAsIt

<sup>II</sup> hAnan kiyaphAzcemau pradhAnayAJkAvAstAM tadAnIM sikhariyasya putrAya yohane madhyeprAntaram Izvarasya vAkye prakAzite sati

<sup>III</sup> sa yaddana ubhayataTapradezAn sametya pApamocanArthaM manaHparAvart-tanasya cihnarUpaM yanmajjanaM tadIyAH kathAH sarvvatra pracArayitumArebhe |

<sup>IV</sup> yizaiyibhaviSyadvaktRgranthe yAdRzI lipirAste yathA, paramezasya panthAnaM pariSkuruta sarvvataH | tasya rAJapathaJcaiva samAnaM kurutAdhuna |

<sup>V</sup> kAriSyante samucchrAyAH sakala nimnabhUmayaH | kAriSyante natAH sarvve parvvatAzcopaparvvatAH | kAriSyante ca yA vakrAstAH sarvvAH sarala bhuvah | kAriSyante samAnAstA yA uccanIcabhUmayaH |

<sup>VI</sup> IzvareNa kRtaM traNaM drakSyanti sarvvamAnavAH | ityetat prAntare vAKyaM vadataH kasyacid ravaH | |

<sup>VII</sup> ye ye loka majjanArthaM bahirAyayustAn sovadat re re sarpavaMza AgAminah kopAt palAyituM yuSmAn kazcetaAmAsa?

<sup>VIII</sup> tasmAd ibrAhIm asmAkAM pitA kathAmIdRzIM manobhi rna kathayitVA yUyaM manaHparivarrttanayogyAM phalaM phalata; yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi pASANebhya etebhya Izvara ibrAhImah santAnotpAdane samarthaH |

<sup>IX</sup> aparajca tarumUle'dhunApi parazuH saMlagnosti yastaruruttamaM phalaM na phalati sa chidyate'gnau nikSipyate ca |

<sup>X</sup> tadAnIM lokAstAM papracchustarhi kiM karttavyamasMAbhiH?

<sup>XI</sup> tataH sovAdIt yasya dve vasane vidyete sa vastrahInAyaikaM vitaratu kiMJca yasya khAdyadravyaM vidyate sopi tathaiva karotu |

<sup>XII</sup> tataH paraM karasaJcAyino majjanArtham Agatya papracchuH he guro kiM karttavyamasMAbhiH?

<sup>XIII</sup> tataH sokathayat nirUpitAdadhikaM na gRhIita |

<sup>XIV</sup> anantaraM senAgaNa etya papraccha kimasmAbhi rVA karttavyam? tataH sobhi-dadhe kasya kAmapi hAniM mA kArStA tathA mRSAPavAdaM mA kuruta nijavetanena ca santuSya tiSThata |

<sup>XV</sup> aparajca loka apekSayA sthitVA sarvvepIti manobhi rvitarkayAJcakruH, yohanayam abhiSiktastrATA na veti?

<sup>XVI</sup> tadA yohan sarvvAn vyAJahAra, jale'haM yuSmAn majjayAmi satyaM kintu yasya pAdukAbandhanaM mocayitumapi na yogyosmi tAdRza eko matto gurutaraH pumAn eti, sa yuSmAn vahnirUpe pavitra Atmani majjayiSyati |

<sup>XVII</sup> aparajca tasya haste zUrpa Aste sa svazasyAni zuddharUpaM prasphoTya godhU-mAn sarvvAn bhANDAgAre samgrahISyati kintu bUSANI sarvvANyanirvvANavahnina dAhayiSyati |

<sup>XVIII</sup> yohan upadezenetthaM nAnAkatha lokAnAM samakSaM pracArayAmAsa |

<sup>XXIX</sup> aparajca herod rAJa philipnAmnaH sahodarasya bhAryyAM herodiyAmadhi tathAnyAni yAni yAni kukarmmANI kRtavAn tadadhi ca

<sup>XX</sup> yohanA tiraskRto bhUtVA kArAgAre tasya bandhanAd aparamapi kukarmma cakAra |

<sup>XXI</sup> itaH pUrvvaM yasmin samaye sarvve yohanA majjitAstadAnIM yIzurapyAgatya majjitaH |

<sup>XXII</sup> tadanantaraM tena prArthite meghadvAraM muktaM tasmAcca pavitra AtMA mUrttimAn bhUtVA kapotavat taduparyyavaruroha; tadA tvaM mama priyaH putrast-vayi mama paramaH santoSa ityAkAzavANI babhUva |

<sup>XXIII</sup> tadAnIM yIzuH prAyeNa triMzadvarSavayaska AsIt | laukikajJANE tu sa yUSaphaH putraH,

<sup>XXIV</sup> yUSaph eleH putraH, elirmattataH putraH, mattat leveH putraH, levi rmalkeH putraH, malkiryAnnasya putraH; yAnno yUSaphaH putraH |

<sup>XXV</sup> yUSaph mattathiyasya putraH, mattathiya AmosaH putraH, Amos nahUmaH putraH, nahUm iSleH putraH iSlirnageH putraH |

<sup>XXVI</sup> nagirmATAH putraH, mAT mattathiyasya putraH, mattathiyaH zimiyeH putraH, zimiyyirUSaphaH putraH, yUSaph yihUdAH putraH |

<sup>XXVII</sup> yihUdA yohAnAH putraH, yohAnA rISAH putraH, rISAH sirubbAbilaH putraH, sirubbAbil zaltiyelaH putraH, zaltiyel nereH putraH |

<sup>XXVIII</sup> nerirmalkeH putraH, malkiH adyaH putraH, addi koSamaH putraH, koSam  
 ilmodadaH putraH, ilmodad eraH putraH |  
<sup>XXIX</sup> er yozeH putraH, yoziH ilIyeSaraH putraH, ilIyeSar yorImaH putraH, yorIm  
 mattataH putraH, mattata leveH putraH |  
<sup>XXX</sup> leviH zimiyoNaH putraH, zimiyon yihUdaH putraH, yihUda yUSuphaH putraH,  
 yUSuph yonanaH putraH, yAnan ilIyAkImaH putraH |  
<sup>XXXI</sup> iliyAkImH mileyAH putraH, mileyA mainanaH putraH, mainan mattattasya  
 putraH, mattatto nAthanaH putraH, nAthan dAyUdaH putraH |  
<sup>XXXII</sup> dAyUd yizayaH putraH, yizaya obedaH putra, obed boyasaH putraH, boyas  
 salmonaH putraH, salmon nahazonaH putraH |  
<sup>XXXIII</sup> nahazon ammInAdabaH putraH, ammInAdab arAmaH putraH, arAm hiSroNaH  
 putraH, hiSroN perasaH putraH, peras yihUdaH putraH |  
<sup>XXXIV</sup> yihUda yAkUbaH putraH, yAkUb ishAkaH putraH, ishAk ibrAhImaH putraH,  
 ibrAhIm terahaH putraH, terah nAhoraH putraH |  
<sup>XXXV</sup> nAhor sirugaH putraH, sirug riyvaH putraH, riyUH pelagaH putraH, pelag evaraH  
 putraH, evar zelahaH putraH |  
<sup>XXXVI</sup> zelah kainanaH putraH, kainan arphakSadaH putraH, arphakSad zAmaH putraH,  
 zAm nohaH putraH, noho lemaKaH putraH |  
<sup>XXXVII</sup> lemak mithUzelahaH putraH, mithUzelah hanokaH putraH, hanok yeradaH  
 putraH, yerad mahalalelaH putraH, mahalalalel kainanaH putraH |  
<sup>XXXVIII</sup> kainan inozah putraH, inoz zetaH putraH, zet AdamaH putra, Adam Izvarasya  
 putraH |

## IV

<sup>I</sup> tataH paraM yIzuH pavitreNAtmanA pUrNaH san yarddananadyAH parAvRtyAtmanA  
 prAntaraM nItaH san catvAriMzaddinAni yAvat zaitAna parIkSito'bhUt,  
<sup>II</sup> kijca tAni sarvvadinAni bhोजनाM vinA sthitatvAt kale pUrNe sa kSudhitavAn |  
<sup>III</sup> tataH zaitAnAgatya tamavadat tvaM cedIzvarasya putratarhi prastarAnetAn AjJayA  
 pUpAn kuru |  
<sup>IV</sup> tadA yIzuruvAca, lipirIdRzI vidyate manujaH kevalena pUpena na jIvati kintvIz-  
 varasya sarvvAbhirAjJAbhi rjIvati |  
<sup>V</sup> tadA zaitAn tamuccaM parvvataM nItva nimiSaikamadhye jagataH sarvvarAjyAni  
 darzitavAn |  
<sup>VI</sup> pazcAt tamavAdIt sarvvam etad vibhavaM pratApaJca tubhyaM dAsyAmi tan mayi  
 samarpitamAste yaM prati mameccha jAyate tasmai dAtuM zaknomic,  
<sup>VII</sup> tvaM cenmAM bhajase tarhi sarvvametat tavaiva bhaviSyati |  
<sup>VIII</sup> tadA yIzustaM pratyuktavAn dUrI bhava zaitAn lipirAste, nijaM prabhuM paramez-  
 varaM bhajasva kevalaM tamevaM sevasva ca |  
<sup>IX</sup> atha zaitAn taM yirUzAlamaM nItva mandirasya cUDaYA upari samupavezya jagAda  
 tvaM cedIzvarasya putratarhi sthAnAdito lamphitvAdhaH |  
<sup>X</sup> pata yato lipirAste, AjJApayiSyati svIyAn dUtAn sa paramezvaraH |  
<sup>XI</sup> rakSituM sarvvamArge tvAM tena tvaccaraNe yathA | na laget prastarAghAtastvAM  
 dhariSyanti te tathA |  
<sup>XII</sup> tadA yIzuna pratyuktam idamapyuktamasti tvaM svaprabhuM parezaM mA  
 parIkSasva |  
<sup>XIII</sup> pazcAt zaitAn sarvvaparIkSAM samApya kSaNAttaM tyaktva yayau |  
<sup>XIV</sup> tadA yIzurAtmaprabhAvAt punargAlIpradezaM gatastadA tatsukhyAtizcaturdizAM  
 vyAnaze |  
<sup>XV</sup> sa teSAM bhajanagRheSu upadizya sarvvaiH prazamsito babhUva |  
<sup>XVI</sup> atha sa svapAlanasthAnaM nAsaratpurametya vizrAmavAre svAcArAd bhajanage-  
 haM pravizya paThitumuttasthau |  
<sup>XVII</sup> tato yizaiyabhaviSyadvAdinaH pustake tasya karadatte sati sa tat pustakaM  
 vistAryya yatra vakSyamANani vacanAni santi tat sthAnaM prApya papATha |  
<sup>XVIII</sup> AtmA tu paramezasya madIyopari vidyate | daridreSu susaMvAdaM vaktuM mAM  
 sobhiSiktavAn | bhagnAntaH karaNAllokAn susvasthAn karttumeva ca | bandIkRteSu  
 lokeSu mukte rghoSayituM vacaH | netrAni dAtumandhebhyastrAtuM baddhajanAnapi |  
<sup>XIX</sup> parezAnugrahe kAlaM pracArayitumeva ca | sarvvaitatkaraNArthAya mAMEva  
 prahiNoti saH | |  
<sup>XX</sup> tataH pustakaM badvva paricArakasya haste samarpya cAsane samupaviStah, tato  
 bhajanagRhe yAvanto loka Asan te sarvve'nanyadRSTyA taM vilulokire |  
<sup>XXI</sup> anantaram adyaitAni sarvvaNI likhitavacanAni yuSmAkaM madhye siddhAni sa  
 imAM kathAM tebhyaH kathayitumArebhe |

XXII tataH sarvve tasmIn anvariyanta, kiJca tasya mukhAnnirgatAbhiraugrahasya kathAbhizcamatkRtya kathayAmAsuH kimayaM yUSaphaH putro na?

XXIII tadA so'vAdId he cikitsaka svameva svasthaM kuru kapharnAhUmi yadyat kRta-vAn tadazrauSma tAH sarvAH kriyA atra svadeze kuru kathAmetAM yUYamevAvazyamAM vadiSyatha|

XXIV punaH sovAdId yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, kopi bhaviSyadvAdI svadeze satkAraM na prApnoti|

XXV aparajca yathArthaM vacmi, eliyasya jIvanakAle yadA sArddhatritayavarSANi yAvat jaladapratibandhAt sarvvasmin deze mahAdurbhikSam ajaniStA tadAnIm isrAyelo dezasya madhye bahvyo vidhava Asan,

XXVI kintu sIdonpradezIyasAriphatpuranivAsinIm ekAM vidhavAM vinA kasyAzcidapi samIpe eliyaH prerito nAbhUt|

XXVII aparajca iIzAyabhaviSyadvAdividyamAnatAkAle isrAyeldeze bahavaH kuSThina Asan kintu surIyadezIyaM nAmAnkuSThinaM vinA kopyanyaH pariSkRto nAbhUt|

XXVIII imAM kathAM zruttvA bhajanagehasthita lokAH sakrodham utthAya

XXIX nagarAttaM bahiSkRtya yasya zikhariNa upari teSAM nagaraM sthApitamAste tasmAnnikSeptuM tasya zikharaM taM ninyuH

XXX kintu sa teSAM madhyAdapasRtya sthAnAntaraM jagAma|

XXXI tataH paraM yIzurgAlIpradezIyakapharnAhUmnagara upasthAya vizrAmavAre lokAnupadeSTum ArabdhavAn|

XXXII tadupadezAt sarvve camaccakru ryatastasya katha gurutarA Asan|

XXXIII tadAnIM tadbhajanagehasthito'medhyabhUtagrasta eko jana uccaiH kathayAmAsa,

XXXIV he nAsaratIyayIzo'smAn tyaja, tvayA sahAsmAKaM kaH sambandhaH? kimasman vinAzayitumAyAsi? tvamIzvarasya pavitro jana etadahaM jAnAmi|

XXXV tadA yIzustaM tarjayitvAvadat maunI bhava ito bahirbhava; tataH somedhyabhUtastaM madhyasthAne pAtayitvA kiJcidapyahiMsitvA tasmAd bahirgatavAn|

XXXVI tataH sarvve lokAzcamatkRtya parasparaM vaktumArebhire koyaM camatkAraH| eSa prabhAveNa parAkrameNa cAmedhyabhUtAn AjJApayati tenaiva te bahirgacchanti|

XXXVII anantaraM caturdiksthadezAn tasya sukhyAtirvyApnot|

XXXVIII tadanantaraM sa bhajanagehAd bahirAgatya zimono nivezanaM praviveza tadA tasya zvazurJvareNatyantaM piDitAsIt ziSyAstadarthaM tasmIn vinayaM cakruH|

XXXIX tataH sa tasyAH samIpe sthitvA jvaraM tarjayAmAsa tenaiva tAM jvaro'tyAkSIt tataH sA tatKsaNam utthAya tAn siSeve|

XL atha sUryyAstakAle sveSAM ye ye janA nAnArogaiH piDita Asan lokAstAn yIzoH samIpam AninyuH, tadA sa ekaikasya gAtre karamarpayitvA tAnarogAn cakAra|

XLI tato bhUtA bahubhyo nirgatya cltzbdaM kRtvA ca babhASire tvamIzvarasya putro'bhiSiktatrAta; kintu sobhiSiktatrAteti te vividuretasmAt kAraNAt tAn tarjayitvA tadvaktuM niSiSedha|

XLII aparajca prabhAte sati sa vijanasthAnaM pratasthe pazcAt janAstamanvicchantastannikaTaM gatvA sthAnAntaragamanArthaM tamanvarundhan|

XLIII kintu sa tAn jagAda, IzvarIyarAjyasya susaMvAdaM pracArayitum anyAni purANyapi mayA yAtavyAni yatastadarthameva preritohaM|

XLIV atha gAlIlo bhajanageheSu sa upadideza|

## V

I anantaraM yIzurekada gineSarathdasya tIra uttiSThati, tadA loka IzvarIyakathAM zrotuM tadupari prapatitAH|

II tadAnIM sa hdasya tIrasamIpe naudvayaM dadarza kiJca matsyopajIvino nAvaM vihAya jAlaM prakSAlyanti|

III tatabstastayordvayo rmadhye zimono nAvamAruhya tIraAt kiJciddUraM yAtuM tasmIn vinayaM kRtvA naukAyAmupavizya lokAn propadiSTavAn|

IV pazcAt taM prastAvaM samApya sa zimonaM vyAjahAra, gabhIraM jalaM gatvA matsyAn dharttuM jAlaM nikSipa|

V tataH zimona babhASE, he guro yadyapi vayaM kRtsnAM yAminIM parizramya matsyaikamapi na prAptAstathApi bhavato nidezato jAlaM kSipAmaH|

VI atha jAle kSipte bahumatsyapatanAd AnAyaH pracchinnaH|

VII tasmAd upakarttum anyanausthAn saGgina AyAtum iGgitena samAhvayan tatasta Agatya matsyai rnaudvayaM prapUrayAmAsu ryai rnaudvayaM pramagnam|

VIII tadA zimontarastad vilokya yIzozcaraNayoH patitvA, he prabhohaM pApI nara mama nikaTAd bhavAn yAtu, iti kathitavAn|

<sup>IX</sup> yato jAle patitAnAM matsyAnAM yUthAt zimon tatsaGginazca camatkrAvantaH; zimonaH sahakAriNau sivadeH putrau yAkUb yohan cemau tAdRzau babhUvatuH|

<sup>X</sup> tAdA yIzuH zimonaM jagAda mA bhaisIradyaArabhya tvaM manuSyadharo bhav-iSyasi|

<sup>XI</sup> anantaraM sarvvAsu nausu tIram AnItAsu te sarvvAn parityajya tasya pazcAdgAmino babhUvuH|

<sup>XII</sup> tataH paraM yIzau kasmiMzcit pure tiSthati jana ekaH sarvvAGgakuSThastAM vilokya tasya samIpe nyubjaH patitvA savinayaM vaktumArebhe, he prabho yadi bhavAnicchati tarhi mAAM pariSkarttuM zaknoti|

<sup>XIII</sup> tadAnIM sa pANiM prasAryya tadaGgaM sprZan babhASE tvaM pariSkriyasveti mamechAsti tatastatkSaNaM sa kuStHAt muktaH|

<sup>XIV</sup> pazcAt sa tamAjJApayAmAsa kathAmimAM kasmaicid akathayitvA yAjakasya samIpaJca gatvA svaM darzaya, lokebhyo nijapariSkRtatvasya pramANadAnAya mUsAj-JAnusAreNa dravyamutmrjasva ca|

<sup>XV</sup> tathApi yIzoH sukhyAti rbahu vyAptumArebhe kiJca tasya kathAM zrotuM svIyarogebhyo moktuJca loka AjagmuH|

<sup>XVI</sup> atha sa prAntaraM gatvA prArthayAjcacre|

<sup>XVII</sup> aparaJca ekadA yIzurupadizati, etarhi gAllyihUdApradezayoH sarvvAnagarebhyo yirUZAlamazca kiyantaH phirUZiloka vyavasthApakAzca samAgatya tadantike samupa-vivizuH, tasmin kAle lokAnAmArogyakArANat prabhoH prabhAvaH pracakAze|

<sup>XVIII</sup> pazcAt kiyanto loka ekaM pakSaghAtinaM khaTvAyAM nidhAya yIzoH samIpa-mAnetuM sammukhe sthApayituJca vyApriyanta|

<sup>XIX</sup> kintu bahujananivahasamvAdhAt na zaknuvanto gRhopari gatvA gRhaprSThaM khanitvA taM pakSaghAtinaM sakhaTvAM gRhamadhye yIzoH sammukhe 'varohaya-mAsuH|

<sup>XX</sup> tAdA yIzusteSAM IdRzaM vizvAsaM vilokya taM pakSaghAtinaM vyAjahAra, he mAnava tava pApamakSamyata|

<sup>XXI</sup> tasmAd adhyApakah phirUZinazca cittairitthaM pracintitavantaH, eSa jana Iz-varaM nindati koyaM? kevalamIzvaraM vina pApaM kSantuM kaH zaknoti?

<sup>XXII</sup> tAdA yIzusteSAM itthaM cintanaM viditvA tebh yokathayad yUyaM manobhiH kuto vitarkayatha?

<sup>XXIII</sup> tava pApakSama jAta yadvA tvamutthAya vraja etayo rmadhye kA katha sukathyaA?

<sup>XXIV</sup> kintu pRthivyAM pApaM kSantuM mAnavasutasya sAmarthyamasti yatha yUyaM jAtuM zaknutha tadarthaM (sa taM pakSaghAtinaM jagAda) uttiStha svazayyAM gRhItva gRhaM yAhIti tvAmAdizAmi|

<sup>XXV</sup> tasmAt sa tatksaNam utthAya sarvveSAM sAkSat nijazayanIyaM gRhItva IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan nijanivezanaM yayau|

<sup>XXVI</sup> tasmAt sarvve vismaya prAptA manaHsu bhItAzca vayamadyAsamb-havakAryyANyadarzAma ityuktva paramezvaraM dhanyaM proditAH|

<sup>XXVII</sup> tataH paraM bahirgacchan karasaJcayasthAne levinAmAnaM karasaJcAyakaM dRSTvA yIzustamabhidadhe mama pazcAdehi|

<sup>XXVIII</sup> tasmAt sa tatksaNAt sarvvaM parityajya tasya pazcAdiyAya|

<sup>XXIX</sup> anantaraM levi rnijagRhe tadarthaM mahAbhojyaM cakAra, tAdA taiH saHaneke karasaJcAyinastadanyalokAzca bhoktumupavivizuH|

<sup>XXX</sup> tasmAt kArANat caNDAlAnAM pApilokAnAjca saGge yUyaM kuto bhaMgdhve pi-vatha ceti kathAM kathayitvA phirUZino'dhyApakAzca tasya ziSyaiH saha vAgyuddhaM karttumArebhire|

<sup>XXXI</sup> tasmAd yIzustAn pratyavocad arogalokAnAM cikitsakena prayojanaM nAsti kintu sarogANameva|

<sup>XXXII</sup> ahaM dhArmmikAn AhvAtuM nAgatosmi kintu manaH parAvarttayituM pApina eva|

<sup>XXXIII</sup> tataste procuH, yohanaH phirUZinAjca ziSyA vAraMvAram upavasanti prArthayante ca kintu tava ziSyAH kuto bhujjate pivanti ca?

<sup>XXXIV</sup> tAdA sa tAnAcakhyau vare saGge tiSthati varasya sakhiganaM kimupavAsayituM zaknutha?

<sup>XXXV</sup> kintu yadA teSAM nikaTAd varo neSyate tAdA te samupavatsyanti|

<sup>XXXVI</sup> soparamapi dRSTantaM kathayAmbabhUva purAtanavastre kopi nutanavastraM na sIvyati yatastena sevanena jIrNavastraM chidyate, nUtanapurAtanavastrayo rmela-Jca na bhavati|

XXXVII purAtanyAM kutvAM kopi nutanaM drAkSarasaM na nidadhAti, yato navInadrAkSarasya tejasA purAtanI kutU rvidIryyate tato drAkSarasaH patati kutUzca nazyati|

XXXVIII tato heto rnUtanyAM kutvAM navInadrAkSarasaH nidhAtavyastenobhayaasya rakSA bhavati|

XXXIX aparajca purAtanaM drAkSarasaM pItvA kopi nUtanaM na vAJchati, yataH sa vakti nUtanaM purAtanam prazastam|

## VI

I acarajca parvvaNo dvitIyadinAt paraM prathamavizrAmavAre zasyakSetreNa yIzorgamanakAle tasya ziSyAH kaNizaM chittvA kareSu marddayitvA khAditumArebhire|

II tasmAt kiyantaH phirUzinastAnavadan vizrAmavAre yat karmma na kartavyaM tat kutaH kurutha?

III yIzuH pratyuvAca dAyUd tasya saGginazca kSudhArttAH kiM cakruH sa katham Izvarasya mandiraM pravizya

IV ye darzanIyAH pUpA yAjakan vinAnyasya kasyApyabhojanIyAstAnAnIya svayaM bubhaje saGgibhyopi dadau tat kiM yuSmAbhiH kadApi nApAthi?

V pazcAt sa tAnavadat manujasuto vizrAmavArasyApi prabhu rbhavati|

VI anantaram anyavizrAmavAre sa bhajanagehaM pravizya samupadzati| tada tatsthAne zuSkadakSiNakara ekaH pumAn upatasthivAn|

VII tasmAd adhyApakah phirUzinazca tasmIn doSamAropayituM sa vizrAmavAre tasya svAsthyAM karoti naveti pratIkSitumArebhire|

VIII tada yIzusteSAM cintAM viditvA taM zuSkakaram pumAMsaM provAca, tvamutthAya madhyasthAne tiSTha|

IX tasmAt tasmIn utthitavati yIzustAn vyAjahAra, yuSmAn imAM kathAM pRcchAmi, vizrAmavAre hitam ahitaM vA, prANarakSaNaM prANanAzanaM vA, eteSAM kiM karmmakaraNIyam?

X pazcAt caturdikSu sarvvAn vilokya taM mAnavaM babhASe, nijakaram prasAraya; tatastena tathA kRta itarakaravat tasya hastaH svasthobhavat|

XI tasmAt te pracANDakopAnvita yIzuM kiM kariSyantIti parasparaM pramantritAH|

XII tataH paraM sa parvvatamAruhyezvaramuddizya prArthayamAnaH kRtsnAM rAtriM yApitavAn|

XIII atha dine sati sa sarvvAn ziSyAn AhUtavAn teSAM madhye

XIV pitaranAmna khyAtaH zimona tasya bhrAta Andriyazca yAkUb yohan ca philip barthalamayazca

XV mathiH thoma AlphIyasya putro yAkUb jvalantanAmna khyAtaH zimona

XVI ca yAkUbo bhrAta yihUdAzca taM yaH parakareSu samarpayisyati sa ISkarIyotIyayihUdAzcaitan dvAdaza janAn manonItAn kRtvA sa jagrAha tathA prerita iti teSAM nAma cakAra|

XVII tataH paraM sa taiH saha parvvatAdavaruhya upatyakAyAM tasthau tatastasya ziSyasaGgho yihUdAdezAd yirUZAlamazca soraH sIdonazca jaladhe rodhaso jananihAzca etya tasya kathAzravaNArthaM rogamuktyarthaJca tasya samIpe tasthuH|

XVIII amedhyabhUtagrastAzca tannikaTamAgatya svAsthyAM prApuH|

XIX sarvveSAM svAsthyakaraNaprabhAvasya prakAzitatvAt sarvve lokA etya taM sprastuM yetire|

XX pazcAt sa ziSyAn prati dRSTiM kutvA jagAda, he daridrA yUyaM dhanya yata IzvarIye rAjye vo'dhikArosti|

XXI he adhuna kSudhitaloka yUyaM dhanya yato yUyaM tarpsyatha; he iha rodinona jana yUyaM dhanya yato yUyaM hasiSyatha|

XXII yadA loka manuSyasUno rnAmaheto ryuSmAn R[iti]yisyante pRthak kRtvA nindiSyanti, adhamAniva yuSmAn svasamIpAd dUrIkariSyanti ca tada yUyaM dhanyaH|

XXIII sarge yuSmAkaM yatheSTaM phalaM bhaviSyati, etadarthaM tasmin dine prollasata Anandena nRtyata ca, teSAM pUrsvapurusaZca bhaviSyadvAdinaH prati tathaiva vyavAharan|

XXIV kintu hA hA dhanavanto yUyaM sukhaM prApnuta| hanta paritRpta yUyaM kSudhita bhaviSyatha;

XXV iha hasanto yUyaM vata yuSmAbhiH zocitavyaM roditavyajca|

XXVI sarvvailAkai ryuSmAkaM sukhyAtau kRtAyAM yuSmAkaM durgati rbhaviSyati yuSmAkaM pUrsvapurusa mRSAbhaviSyadvAdinaH prati tadvat kRtavantaH|

XXVII he zrotAro yuSmabhyamahaM kathayAmi, yUyaM zatruSu prIyadhvaM ye ca yuSmAn dviSanti teSAMapi hitam kuruta|

XXVIII ye ca yuSmAn zapanti tebhya AziSaM datta ye ca yuSmAn avamanyante teSAM maGgalaM prArthayadhvaM|

XXIX yadi kazcit tava kapole capeTAgHAtaM karoti tarhi taM prati kapolam anyaM parAvarttya sammukhIkuru punazca yadi kazcit tava gAtrIyavastraM harati tarhi taM paridheyavastram api grahItuM mA vAraya|

XXX yastvAM yAcate tasmai dehi, yazca tava sampattiM harati taM mA yAcasva|

XXXI parebhyaH svAn prati yathAcaraNam apekSadhve parAn prati yUYamapi tathAcarata|

XXXII ye janA yuSmAsu prIyante kevalaM teSu prIyamANeSu yuSmAkaM kiM phalaM? pApiloka api sveSu prIyamANeSu prIyante|

XXXIII yadi hitakAriNa eva hitaM kurutha tarhi yuSmAkaM kiM phalaM? pApiloka api tathA kurvvanti|

XXXIV yebhya RNaparizodhasya prAptipratyAzAste kevalaM teSu RNe samarpite yuSmAkaM kiM phalaM? punaH prAptyAzaya pApiloka api pApijaneSu RNam arpayanti|

XXXV ato yUYaM ripuSvapi prIyadhvaM, parahitaM kuruta ca; punaH prAptyAzAM tyaktva RNamarpayata, tathA kRte yuSmAkaM mahAphalaM bhaviSyati, yUYajca sarv-vapradhAnasya santAna iti khyAtiM prApsyatha, yato yuSmAkaM pitA kRtaghnanAM durvTattAnAjca hitamAcarati|

XXXVI ata eva sa yathA dayAlu ryUYamapi tAdRzA dayAlavo bhavata|

XXXVII aparajca parAn doSiNo mA kuruta tasmAd yUYaM doSIkRta na bhaviSyatha; adaNDyAn mA daNDayata tasmAd yUYamapi daNDaM na prApsyatha; pareSAM doSan kSamadhvaM tasmAd yuSmAkamapi doSAH kSamiSyante|

XXXVIII dAnAnidatta tasmAd yUYaM dAnAni prApsyatha, varaJca lokAH parimANapa-traM pradallaya sajAla proJAla paripUryya yuSmAkaM kroDeSu samarpayisyanti; yUYaM yena parimANena parimAtha tenaiva parimANena yuSmatkRte parimAsyate|

XXXIX atha sa tebhyo dRSTAntakathAmakathayat, andho janaH kimandhaM panthAnaM darzayituM zaknoti? tasmAd ubhAvapi kiM gartte na patiSyataH?

XL guroH ziSyo na zreSThaH kintu ziSye siddhe sati sa gurutulyo bhavituM zaknoti|

XLI aparajca tvaM svacakSu[Si nAsAm adrSTva tava bhrAtuzcakSuSi yattRNamasti tadeva kutaH pazyami?

XLII svacakSuSi ya nAsA vidyate tAm ajJAtva, bhrAtastava netrAt tRNAM bahiH karomIti vAkyAM bhrAtaram kathaM vaktuM zaknosi? he kapaTin pUrvvam svanayanAt nAsAM bahiH kuru tato bhrAtuzcakSuSastRNAM bahiH karttuM sudRSTiM prApsyasi|

XLIII anyajca uttamastaruH kadApi phalamanuttamaM na phalati, anuttamataruzca phalamuttamaM na phalati kRANAdataH phalaistaravo jJAyante|

XLIV kaNTakipAdapAt kopi uDumbaraphalAni na pAtayati tathA zRGalakolivRkSAdapi kopi drAkSaphalaM na pAtayati|

XLV tadvat sAdhuloko'ntaHkaraNarUpAt subhANDAgArAd uttamAni dravyANI bahiH karoti, duSto lokaczAntaHkaraNarUpAt kubhANDAgArAt kutsitANI dravyANI nirgamayati yato'ntaHkaraNanAM pUrNabhAvAnurUpANI vacAMsi mukhAnnirgacchanti|

XLVI aparajca mamAjJAnurUpaM nAcaritva kuto mAM prabho prabho iti vadatha?

XLVII yaH kazcin mama nikaTam Agatya mama katha nizamya tadanurUpaM karmma karoti sa kasya sadRzo bhavati tadahaM yuSmAn jJA[ayAmi|

XLVIII yo jano gabhIraM khanitva pASANasthale bhittiM nirmmAya svagRhaM racayati tena saha tasyopama bhavati; yata AplAvijalamehya tasya mUle vegena vahadapi tadgehaM lADayituM na zaknoti yatastasya bhittiH pASANopari tiSThati|

XLIX kintu yaH kazcin mama kathaH zrutva tadanurUpaM nAcarati sa bhittiM vinA mR[dupari gRhanirmmAtRA samAno bhavati; yata AplAvijalamAgatya vegena yadA vahati tadA tadgRhaM patati tasya mahat patanaM jAyate|

## VII

I tataH paraM sa lokAnAM karNagocare tAn sarvvAn upadezAn samApya yadA kapharnAhUmpuraM pravizati

II tadA zatasenApeH priyadAesa eko mRtakalpaH piDita AsIt|

III ataH senApati ryIzo rvArttAM nizamya dAsasyArogyakaraNaya tasyAgamanArthaM vinayakaraNaya yihUdIyAn kiyataH prAcaH preSayAmAsa|

IV te yIzorantikaM gatva vinayAtizayAM vaktumArebhire, sa senApati rbhavatonugrahaM prAptum arhati|

V yataH sosmajjAtIyESu lokeSu prIyate tathAsmatkRte bhajanagehaM nirmmitavAn|

<sup>VI</sup> tasmAd yIzustaiH saha gatvA nivezanasya samIpaM prApa, tadA sa zatasenApati rvakSyamANavAkyAM taM vaktuM bandhUn prAhiNot| he prabho svayaM zramo na karttavayo yad bhavatA madgehamadhye pAdArpaNaM kriyeta tadapyahaM nArhAmi,

<sup>VII</sup> kiJcAhaM bhavatsamIpaM yAtumapi nAtmAnaM yogyaM buddhavAn, tato bhavAn vAkyamAtraM vadatu tenaiva mama dAsaH svastho bhaviSyati|

<sup>VIII</sup> yasmAd ahaM parAdhInopi mamAdhInA yAH senAH santi tAsAm ekajanaM prati yAhIti mayA prokte sa yAti; tadanyaM prati AyAhIti prokte sa AyAti; tathA nijadAsaM prati etat kurvviti prokte sa tadeva karoti|

<sup>IX</sup> yIzuridaM vAkyAM zrutvA vismayaM yayau, mukhaM parAvartya pazcAdvarttino lokAn babhASe ca, yuSmAnahaM vadAmi isrAyelo vaMzamadhyepi vizvAsamIdRzaM na prApnavaM|

<sup>X</sup> tataste preSitA gRhaM gatvA taM pIDitaM dAsaM svasthaM dadRzuH|

<sup>XI</sup> pare'hani sa nAyInAkhyAM nagaraM jagAma tasyAneke ziSyA anye ca lokAstena sArddhaM yayuH|

<sup>XII</sup> teSu tannagarasya dvArasannidhiM prApteSu kiyanto lokA ekaM mRtamanujaM vahanto nagarasya bahiryAnti, sa tanmAturekaputrastanmAta ca vidhavA; tayA sArddhaM tannagarIyA bahavo lokA Asan|

<sup>XIII</sup> prabhustAM vilokya sAnukampaH kathayAmAsa, mA rodIH| sa samIpamitvA khaTvAM pasparza tasmAd vAhakAH sthagitAstamyuH;

<sup>XIV</sup> tadA sa uvAca he yuvamanuSyA tvamuttiSTha, tvAmaham AjJApayAmi|

<sup>XV</sup> tasmAt sa mRto janastatkSaNamutthAya kathAM prakathitaH; tato yIzustasya mAtari taM samarpayAmAsa|

<sup>XVI</sup> tasmAt sarvve lokAH zazaGkire; eko mahAbhaviSyadvAdI madhye'smAkam samudait, Izvarazca svalokAnanvagRhIAt kathAmimAM kathayitvA IzvaraM dhanyaM jagaduH|

<sup>XVII</sup> tataH paraM samastaM yihUdAdezaM tasya caturdiksthadezaJca tasyaitatKIrtti rvyAnaze|

<sup>XVIII</sup> tataH paraM yohanaH ziSyesu taM tadvRttAntaM jJApitavatsu

<sup>XXIX</sup> sa svaziSyANAM dvau janAvAhUya yIzumuM prati vakSyamANaM vAkyAM vaktuM preSayAmAsa, yasyAgamanam apekSyA tiSThAmo vayaM kiM sa eva janastvaM? kiM vayamanyamapekSyA sthAsyAmaH?

<sup>XX</sup> pazcAttatu mAnavau gatvA kathayAmAsatuH, yasyAgamanam apekSyA tiSThAmo vayaM, kiM saeva janastvaM? kiM vayamanyamapekSyA sthAsyAmaH? kathAmimAM tubhyaM kathayituM yohan majjaka AvAM preSitavAn|

<sup>XXI</sup> tasmin danDe yIzUrogiNo mahAvyAdhimato duSTabhUtagrastAMzca bahUn svasthAn kRtvA, anekAndhebhhyazcakSuMSi dattvA pratyuvAca,

<sup>XXII</sup> yuvAM vrajatam andhA netrAni khaJjAzcaraNani ca prApnuvanti, kuSThinaH pariSkriyante, badhirAH zravanaNani mRtAzca jIvanAni prApnuvanti, daridrANAM samIpeSu susaMvAdaH pracAryyate, yaM prati vighnasvarUpohaM na bhavAmi sa dhanyaH,

<sup>XXIII</sup> etAni yAni pazyathaH zRNuthazca tAni yohanaM jJApayatam|

<sup>XXIV</sup> tayo rdUtayo rगतयोH sato ryohani sa lokAn vaktumupacakrame, yUyaM madhyepRantaraM kiM draSTuM niragamata? kiM vAyunaM kampaM naDaM?

<sup>XXV</sup> yUyaM kiM draSTuM niragamata? kiM sUkSmavastraparidhAyinaM kamapi naraM? kintu ye sUkSmamRduvastrAni paridadhati sUttamAni dravyAni bhujjate ca te rAjadhAniSu tiSThanti|

<sup>XXVI</sup> tarhi yUyaM kiM draSTuM niragamata? kimekaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM? tadeva satyaM kintu sa pumAn bhaviSyadvAdinopi zreSTha ityahaM yuSmAn vadAmi;

<sup>XXVII</sup> pazya svakiyadUtantu tavAgra preSayAmyahaM| gatvA tvadiyamArgantu sa hi pariSkariSyati| yadarthe lipiriyam Aste sa eva yohan|

<sup>XXVIII</sup> ato yuSmAnahaM vadAmi striyA garbbhajAtAnAM bhaviSyadvAdinAM madhye yohano majjakAt zreSThaH kopi nAsti, tatrApi Izvarasya rAjye yAH sarvvasmAt kSudraH sa yohanopi zreSThaH|

<sup>XXIX</sup> aparaJca sarvve lokAH karamaJcAyinazca tasya vAkyAni zrutvA yohanA majjana majjitAH paramezvaram nirdoSaM menire|

<sup>XXX</sup> kintu phirUzino vyavasthApakAzca tena na majjitAH svAn pratIzvarasyopadezaM niSphalam akurvvan|

<sup>XXXI</sup> atha prabhuH kathayAmAsa, idAnIntanajanAn kenopamAmi? te kasya sadRzAH?

<sup>XXXII</sup> ye bAlakA vipaNyAm upavizya parasparam AhUya vAkyamidaM vadanti, vayaM yuSmAkaM nikaTe vaMzIravAdiSma, kintu yUyaM nAnarttiSTA, vayaM yuSmAkaM nikaTa arodiSma, kintu yuyaM na vyalapiSTA, bAlakairetAdRzaisteSAM upama bhavati|

XXXIII yato yohan majjaka Agatya pUpaM nAkhAdat drAkSaRasaJca nApivat tasmAd yUyaM vadatha, bhUtagraStoyam|

XXXIV tataH paraM mAnavasuta AgatyAkhAdadapivaJca tasmAd yUyaM vadatha, khAdakaH surApazcANDAlapApinAM bandhureko jano dRzYatAm|

XXXV kintu jJAnino jJAnaM nirDoSaM viduH|

XXXVI pazcAdekaH phirUZi yIzUM bhojanAya nyamantrayat tataH sa tasya gRhaM gatvA bhoktumupaviStah|

XXXVII etarhi tatphirUZino grHe yIzu rbhoktum upAvekSit tacchrutvA tannagaravAsinI kApi duStA nArI pANDaraprastarasya sampuTake sugandhitailam AnIya

XXXVIII tasya pazcAt pAdayoH sannidhau tasyau rudatI ca netrAmbubhistasya caraNau prakSalya nijakacairamArkSiIt, tatastasya caraNau cumbitvA tena sugandhitailena mamarda|

XXXIX tasmAt sa nimantrayitA phirUZi manasa cintayAmAsa, yadyayaM bhaviSyadvAdI bhavet tarhi enaM spRzati yA strI sa kA kIdRzi ceti jJAtuM zaknuyAt yataH sA duStA|

XL tadA yAzustaM jagAda, he zimon tvAM prati mama kiJcid vaktavyamasti; tasmAt sa babhAse, he guro tad vadatu|

XLI ekottamarNasya dvAvadhamNAVastAM, tayorekaH pajczatAni mudrApAdAn aparazca pajczat mudrApAdAn dhArayAmAsa|

XLII tadanantaraM tayoH zodhyAbhAvAt sa uttamarNastayo rRNe cakSame; tasmAt tayordvayoH kastasmin preSyate bahu? tad brUhi|

XLIII zimon pratyuvAca, mayA budhyate yasyAdhikam RNAM cakSame sa iti; tato yIzustaM vyAjahAra, tvAM yathArthaM vyacArayaH|

XLIV atha tAM nArIM prati vyAghuThya zimonamavocat, strImimAM pazyasi? tava grHe mayyAgate tvAM pAdaprakSAlanArthaM jalaM nAdAH kintu yoSideSA nayanajalai rmama pAdau prakSalya kezairamArkSit|

XLV tvAM mAM nAcumbiH kintu yoSideSA svIyAgamanAdArabhya madIyapAdau cumbitUM na vyaraMsta|

XLVI tvajca madIyottamAGge kiJcidapi tailaM nAmardIH kintu yoSideSA mama caraNau sugandhitailenAmarddt|

XLVII atastvAM vyAharAmi, etasyA bahu pApamakSamyata tato bahu prIyate kintu yasyAlpapApaM kSamyate solpaM prIyate|

XLVIII tataH paraM sa tAM babhAse, tvadIyaM pApamakSamyata|

XLIX tadA tena sArddhaM ye bhoktum upavivizuste parasparaM vaktumArebhire, ayaM pApaM kSamate ka eSaH?

<sup>L</sup> kintu sa tAM nArIM jagAda, tava vizvAsastvAM paryyatrAsta tvAM kSemeNa vraja|

## VIII

<sup>I</sup> aparajca yIzu rdvAdazabhiH ziSyaiH sArddhaM nAnAnagareSu nAnAgrAmeSu ca gacchan izvarIyarAjatvasya susaMvAdaM pracArayituM prArebhe|

<sup>II</sup> tadA yasyAH sapta bhUtA niragacchan sA magdalInIti vikhyAtA mariyam herodrA-jasya gRhAdhipateH hoSe rbhAryyA yohanA zUZAna

<sup>III</sup> prabhRtayo yA bahvyaH striyaH duSTabhUtebhyo rogebhyazca muktAH satyo nijavibhUtI rvyayitvA tamasevanta, tAH sarvvAstena sArddham Asan|

<sup>IV</sup> anantaraM nAnAnagarebhyo bahavo loka Agatya tasya samIpe'milan, tadA sa teb-hya ekAM dRSTAntakathAM kathayAmAsa| ekaH kRSIbalo bljAni vaptuM bahirjagAma,

<sup>V</sup> tato vapanakAle katipayAni bljAni mArgapArzve petuH, tatastAni padatalai rdalitAni pakSibhi rbhakSitAni ca|

<sup>VI</sup> katipayAni bljAni pASANasthale patitAni yadyapi tAnyAGkuritAni tathApi rasAbhA-vAt zuzuSuH|

<sup>VII</sup> katipayAni bljAni kaNTakivanamadhye patitAni tataH kaNTakivanAni saMvRddhya tAni jagrasuH|

<sup>VIII</sup> tadanyAni katipayabljAni ca bhUmyAmuttamAyAM petustatastAnyAGkurayitvA zatagunAni phalAni pheluH| sa imA kathAM kathayitvA proccaiH provAca, yasya zrotuM zrotre staH sa zRNotu|

<sup>IX</sup> tataH paraM ziSyAstaM papracchurasya dRSTAntasya kiM tAtparyyaM?

<sup>X</sup> tataH sa vyAjahAra, IzvarIyarAjyasya guhyAni jJAtuM yuSmabhyamadhikAro dIyate kintvanye yathA dRSTvApi na pazyanti zrutvApi ma budhyante ca tadarthaM teSAM purastAt tAH sarvvAH katha dRSTAntena kathyante|

<sup>XI</sup> dRSTAntasyAsyAbhiprAyaH, IzvarIyakatha bljAsvarUpA|

<sup>XII</sup> ye kathAmAtraM zRNvanti kintu pazcAd vizvasya yathA paritrANAM na prAp-nuvanti tadAzayena zaitAnetya hRdayAtR tAM kathAm apaharati ta eva mArgapArz-vasthabhUmisvarUpAH|



<sup>XIII</sup> ye kathaM zruttvA sAnandaM gRhlanti kintvabaddhamUlatvAt svalpakAlamAtraM prattItya parIkSakAle bhrazyanti taeva pASANabhUmisvarUpAH|

<sup>XIV</sup> ye kathaM zruttvA yAnti viSayacintAyAM dhanalobhena e[ñ]hikasukhe ca majjanta upayuktaphalAni na phalanti ta evoptabIjakaNTakibhUsvarUpAH|

<sup>XV</sup> kintu ye zruttvA saralaiH zuddhaizcAntaHkaraNaiH kathaM gRhlanti dhairryam avalambya phalAniyutpAdayanti ca ta evottamamRtsvarUpAH|

<sup>XVI</sup> aparajca pradiPaM prajvAlyA kopi pAtreNa nAcchAdayati tathA khaTvAdhopi na sthApayati, kintu dIpAdhAroparyyeva sthApayati, tasmAt pravezakA dIptiM pazyanti|

<sup>XVII</sup> yanna prakAzayiSyate tAdRg aprakAzitaM vastu kimapi nAsti yacca na suvyaktaM pracArayiSyate tAdRg gRptaM vastu kimapi nAsti|

<sup>XVIII</sup> ato yUyaM kena prakAreNa zRNutha tatra sAvadhAna bhavata, yasya samIpe barddhathe tasmai punardAsyate kintu yasyAzraye na barddhathe tasya yadyadasti tadapi tasmAt neSyate|

<sup>XIX</sup> aparajca yIzo rmAta bhrAtarazca tasya samIpaM jigamiSavaH

<sup>XX</sup> kintu janatAsambAdhAt tatsannidhiM prAptuM na zekuH| tatpazcAt tava mAta bhrAtarazca tvAM sAKSat cikIrSanto bahistiSThanatIti vArttAyAM tasmai kathitAyAM

<sup>XXI</sup> sa pratyuvAca; ye janA Izvarasya kathaM zruttvA tadanurUpamAcaranti taeva mama mAta bhrAtarazca|

<sup>XXII</sup> anantaram ekada yIzuH ziSyaiH sArddhaM nAvamAruhya jagAda, AyAta vayaM hradasya pAraM yAmah, tataste jagmuH|

<sup>XXIII</sup> teSu naukAM vAhayatsu sa nidadrau;

<sup>XXIV</sup> athAkasmAt prabalajhajbhzagamAd hrade naukAyAM taraGgairAcchannAyAM vipat tAn jagrAsa| tasmAd yIzorantikaM gatvA he guro he guro prANA no yAntIti gaditvA taM jAgarayAmbabhUvuH| tadA sa utthAya vAyum taraGgAmzca tarjayAmAsa tasmAdubhau nivRtya sthirau babhUvatuH|

<sup>XXV</sup> sa tAn babhAse yuSmAkaM vizvAsaH ka? tasmAtte bhItA vismitAzca parasparaM jagaduH, aho kIdRgayAM manujaH pavanaM pAnIyaJcAdizati tadubhayaM tadAdezaM vahati|

<sup>XXVI</sup> tataH paraM gaIIlpradezasya sammukhasthagiderIyapradeze naukAyAM lagantyAM taTe'varohamAvAd

<sup>XXVII</sup> bahutiithakAlaM bhUtagrasta eko mAnuSaH purAdAgatya taM sAKSaccakAra| sa manuSo vAsa na paridadhat gRhe ca na vasan kevalaM zmazanam adhyuvAsa|

<sup>XXVIII</sup> sa yIzuM dRSTvaiva cIcchabdaM cakAra tasya sammukhe patitvA proccairjagAda ca, he sarvvapradhAnezvarasya putra, mayA saha tava kaH sambandhaH? tvayi vinayaM karomi mAM mA yAtaya|

<sup>XXIX</sup> yataH sa taM mAnuSaM tyaktvA yAtum amedhyabhUtam Adideza; sa bhUtastaM mAnuSam asakRd dadhAra tasmAllokaH zRGkhalena nigaDena ca babandhuH; sa tad bhaMktvA bhUtavazatvAt madhyeprAntaram yayau|

<sup>XXX</sup> anantaram yIzustaM papraccha tava kinnAma? sa uvAca, mama nAma bhIno yato bahavo bhUtAstamAzizriyuH|

<sup>XXXI</sup> atha bhUtA vinayena jagaduH, gabhIraM garttaM gantuM mAjjApayasmAn|

<sup>XXXII</sup> tadA parvvatopari varAhavrajazcarati tasmAd bhUtA vinayena procuH, amuM varAhavrajam Azrayitum asmAn anujAnIhi; tataH sonujajjau|

<sup>XXXIII</sup> tataH paraM bhUtAstaM mAnuSaM vihAya varAhavrajam AzizriyuH varAhavrajAzca tatSaNaT kaTakena dhAvanto hrade prANAN vijRhuH|

<sup>XXXIV</sup> tad dRSTvA zUkararakSakAH palAyamAna nagaram grAmaJca gatvA tatsarvvavRttAntaM kathayAmAsuH|

<sup>XXXV</sup> tataH kiM vRttam etaddarzanArthaM lokA nirgatya yIzoH samIpaM yayuH, taM mAnuSaM tyaktabhUtAM parihitavastraM svasthamAnuSavad yIzocaraNasannidhau sUpavizantaM vilokya bibhyuH|

<sup>XXXVI</sup> ye lokAstasya bhUtagrastasya svAsthyakaraNaM dadRzuste tebhyaH sarvvavRtAntaM kathayAmAsuH|

<sup>XXXVII</sup> tadanantaram tasya giderIyapradezasya caturdikstha bahavo janA atitrasta vinayena taM jagaduH, bhavAn asmAkaM nikaTAd vrajatu tasmAt sa nAvamAruhya tato vyAghuTyA jagAma|

<sup>XXXVIII</sup> tadAnIM tyaktabhUtamanujastena saha sthAtuM prArthayAjcacre

<sup>XXXIX</sup> kintu tadartham IzvaraH kIdRGmahAkarmma kRtavAn iti nivezanaM gatvA vijJApaya, yIzuH kathametAM kathayitvA taM visasarja| tataH sa vrajitvA yIzustadarthaM yanmahAkarmma cakAra tat purasya sarvvatra prakAzayitum prArebhe|

<sup>XL</sup> atha yIzau parAvRtyAgate lokAstaM AdareNa jagRhu ryasmAtte sarvve tamapekSAJ-cakrire|

<sup>XLI</sup> tadanantaraM yAyIrnAmno bhajanagehasyaikodhipa AgatyA yIzozcaraNayoH patitvA svanivezanAgamanArthaM tasmin vinayaM cakAra,

<sup>XLII</sup> yatastasya dvAdazavarSavayaska kanyaikaSIt sA mRtakalpAbhavat| tatastasya gamanakAle mArge lokAnAM mahAn samAgama babhUva|

<sup>XLIII</sup> dvAdazavarSANi pradararogagrastA nAnA vaidyaizcikitsitA sarvvasvaM vyayit-vApi svAsthyaM na prApta yA yoSit sA yIzoH pazcAdAgatyA tasya vastragranthiM pasparza|

<sup>XLIV</sup> tasmAt tatSaNaT tasyA raktasrAvo ruddhaH|

<sup>XLV</sup> tadAnIM yIzuravadat kenAhaM sprSTaH? tato'nekairanaGgIkRte pitarastasya saGginazcAvadan, he guro loka nikaTasthAH santastava dehe gharSayanti, tathApi kenAhaM sprSTa\_iti bhavAn kutaH pRcchati?

<sup>XLVI</sup> yIzuH kathayAmAsa, kenApyahaM sprSTo, yato mattaH zakti nrinrateti mayA nizcitamajjAyi|

<sup>XLVII</sup> tadA sA nArI svayaM na gupteti viditvA kampamAnA satI tasya sammukhe papAta; yena nimittena tAM pasparza sparzamAtrAcca yena prakAreNa svasthAbhavat tat sarvvAM tasya sAkSadAcakhyau|

<sup>XLVIII</sup> tataH sa tAM jagAda he kanye susthirA bhava, tava vizvAsastvAM svasthAm akArSIt tvaM kSemeNa yAhi|

<sup>XLIX</sup> yIzoretadvAkyavadanakAle tasyAdhipate rnivezanAt kazcilloka AgatyA tAM babhASe, tava kanya mRtA guruM mA klizAna|

<sup>L</sup> kintu yIzustadAkarNyAdhipatiM vyAjahAra, mA bhaisIH kevalaM vizvasihi tasmAt sa jIviSyati|

<sup>LI</sup> atha tasya nivezane prApte sa pitaraM yohanaM yAkUbaJca kanyAyA mAtaram pitaraJca vinA, anyam kaJcana praveSTuM vArayAmAsa|

<sup>LII</sup> aparajca ye rudanti vilapanti ca tAn sarvvAn janAn uvAca, yUyAM mA rodiStA kanya na mRtA nidrAti|

<sup>LIII</sup> kintu sA nizcitaM mRteti jJAtvA te tamupajahasuH|

<sup>LIV</sup> pazcAt sa sarvvAn bahiH kRtvA kanyAyAH karau dhRtvAjuhuve, he kanye tvamuttiSTha,

<sup>LV</sup> tasmAt tasyAH prANeSu punarAgateSu sA tatSaNaAd uttasyau| tadAnIM tasyai kiJcid bhakSyAM dAtum Adideza|

<sup>LVI</sup> tatastasyAH pitarau vismayaM gatau kintu sa tAvAdideza ghaTanAyA etasyAH kathAM kasmaicidapi mA kathayataM|

## IX

<sup>I</sup> tataH paraM sa dvAdazaziSyAnAhUya bhUtAn tyAjayituM rogAn pratikarttuJca tebhyaH zaktimAdhipatyaJca dadau|

<sup>II</sup> aparajca IzvarIyarAjyasya susaMvAdaM prakAzayitum rogiNAmArogyaM karttuJca preraNakAle tAn jagAda|

<sup>III</sup> yAtrArthaM yaSTi rvastrapuTakaM bhakSyAM mudra dvitIyavastram, eSAM kimapi mA gRhlIta|

<sup>IV</sup> yUyAJca yannivezanaM pravizatha nagaratyAgaparyyanataM tannivezane tiSThata|

<sup>V</sup> tatra yadi kasyacit purasya loka yuSmAkamAtithyaM na kurvvanti tarhi tas-mAnnagarAd gamanakAle teSAM viruddhaM sAkSyArthaM yuSmAkam padadhUIIH sampAtayata|

<sup>VI</sup> atha te prasthAya sarvvatra susaMvAdaM pracArayituM pIDitAn svasthAn karttuJca grAmeSu bhramituM prArehhire|

<sup>VII</sup> etarhi herod rAjA yIzoH sarvvakarmmaNAM vArttAM zrutvA bhRzamudvivijie

<sup>VIII</sup> yataH kecidUcurohan zmazAnAdudatiSThat| kecidUcuH, eliyO darzanaM datta-vAn; evamanyaloka UcuH pUrvvIyAH kazcid bhaviSyadvAdI samutthitaH|

<sup>IX</sup> kintu heroduvAca yohanaH ziro'hamachinadam idAnIM yasyedRkkarmmaNAM vArttAM prApnomi sa kaH? atha sa tAM draSTum aicchat|

<sup>X</sup> anantaraM preritAH pratyAgatyA yAni yAni karmmaNi cakrustAni yIzave kathayAmAsuH tataH sa tAn baitsaidAnAmakanagarasya vijanaM sthAnaM nitvA guptaM jagAma|

<sup>XI</sup> pazcAl lokAstad viditvA tasya pazcAd yayuH; tataH sa tAn nayan IzvarIyarAjyasya prasaGgamuktavAn, yeSAM cikitsaya prayojanam AsIt tAn svasthAn cakAra ca|

<sup>XII</sup> aparajca divAvasanne sati dvAdazaziSyA yIzOrantikam etya kathayAmAsuH, vayamatra prAntarasthAne tiSThAmaH, tato nagarAni grAmAni gatvA vAsasthAnAni prApya bhakSyadravyAni kretuM jananivahaM bhavAn visRjatu|

XIII tadA sa uvAca, yUyameva tAn bhejayadhvaM; tataste procurasmAkaM nikaTe kevalaM paJca pUpA dvau matsyau ca vidyante, ataeva sthAnAntaram itvA nimittameteSAM bhakSyadravyeSu na krItESu na bhavati |

XIV tatra prAyeNa paJcasahasrANi puruSA Asan |

XV tadA sa ziSyAn jagAda paJcAzat paJcAzajjanaiH paMktIkRtya tAnupavezayata, tasmAt te tadanusAreNa sarvvalokAnupavezayApAsuH |

XVI tataH sa tAn paJca pUpAn mlnadvayaJca gRhItvA svargaM vilokyezvaraguNAn kIrrtayAJcakra bhaGkta ca lokebhyah pariveSaNArthaM ziSyESu samarpayAmbabhUva |

XVII tataH sarvve bhuktva tRpItiM gatA avaziSTANAJca dvAdaza Dallakan saMjagRhuH |

XVIII athaikada nirjane ziSyaiH saha prArthanAkAle tAn papraccha, loka mAM kaM vadanti?

XIX tataste prAcuH, tvAM yohanmajjakaM vadanti; kecit tvAm eliyam vadanti, pUrvvakAlikaH kazcid bhaviSyadvAdi zmazAnAd udatiSThad ityapi kecid vadanti |

XX tadA sa uvAca, yUyaM mAM kaM vadatha? tataH pitara uktavAn tvam IzvarAbhiSiktaH puruSaH |

XXI tadA sa tAn dRDhamAdideza, kathAmetAM kasmaicidapi mA kathayata |

XXII sa punaruvAca, manuSyaputreNa vahuyAtanA bhoktavyAH prAcInalokaiH pradhAnayAjakairadhyApakaizca sovajJaya hantavyah kintu tRtIyadvase zmazAnAt tenothAtavyam |

XXIII aparaM sa sarvvAnuvAca, kazcid yadi mama pazcAd gantuM vAJchati tarhi sa svaM dAmyatu, dine dine kruzaM gRhItvA ca mama pazcAdAgacchatu |

XXIV yato yah kazcid svaprANAn rirakSiSati sa tAn hArayiSyati, yah kazcin madarthaM prANAn hArayiSyati sa tAn rakSiSyati |

XXV kazcid yadi sarvvaM jagat prApnoti kintu svaprANAn hArayati svayaM vinazyati ca tarhi tasya ko lAbhaH?

XXVI puna ryaH kazcin mAM mama vAkyam vA lajjAspadaM jAnAti manuSyaputro yadA svasya pituzca pavitrANAM dUtANAJca tejobhiH pariveSTita AgamiSyati tadA sopi taM lajjAspadaM jJAsyati |

XXVII kintu yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, IzvarIyarAjatvaM na dRSTava mRtyuM nAsvAdiSyante, etAdRzAH kiyanto loka atra sthane'pi daNDayamAnAH santi |

XXVIII etadAkhyAnakathanAt paraM prAyeNASTasu dineSu gateSu sa pitaram yohanaM yAkUbaJca gRhItva prArthayituM parvvatamekaM samAruroha |

XXIX atha tasya prArthanakAle tasya mukhAkRtiranyarUpA jAta, tadIyaM vastramujjvalazuklaM jAtaM |

XXX aparaJca mUsA eliyazcobhau tejasvinau dRSTau

XXXI tau tena yirUZAlampure yo mRtyuH sAdhiSyate tadIyaM kathAM tena sArddhaM kathayitum ArebhAte |

XXXII tadA pitarAdayaH svasya saGgino nidrayAkRSTA Asan kintu jAgarItva tasya tejestena sArddham uttiSThantau janau ca dadRzuH |

XXXIII atha tayorubhayo rgamanakAle pitaro yIzuM babhASe, he guro'smAkAM sthAne'smin sthitiH zubha, tata eka tvadartha, eka mUsArtha, eka eliyArtha, iti tisrah kuTyosmAbhi nrirmmIyantAM, imAM kathAM sa na vivicya kathayAmAsa |

XXXIV aparaJca tadvAkyavadanakAle payoda eka AgatyateSAMupari chAyAM cakAra, tatanamadhye tayohI pravezAt te zazaGkire |

XXXV tadA tasmAt payodAd iyamAkAzIya vANI nirjagAma, mamAyaM priyaH putra etasya kathAyAM manO nidhatta |

XXXVI iti zabde jAte ye IZumekAkinaM dadRzuH kintu te tadAnIM tasya darzanasya vAcamekAmapi noktva manaHsu sthApayAmAsuH |

XXXVII pare'hani teSu tasmAcchailAd avarUDheSu taM sAkSat karttuM bahavo loka AjagmuH |

XXXVIII teSAM madhyAd eko jana uccairuvAca, he guro ahaM vinayaM karomi mama putraM prati kRpAdRSTiM karotu, mama sa evaikaH putraH |

XXXIX bhUtena dhRtaH san saM prasabhaM clcchabdaM karoti tanmukhat pheNA nirgacchanti ca, bhUta itthaM vidAryya kliSTva prAyazastaM na tyajati |

XL tasmAt taM bhUtaM tyAjayituM tava ziSyasampe nyavedayaM kintu te na zekuH |

XLI tadA yIzuravAdIt, re AvizvAsin vipathagAmin vaMza katikAlAn yuSmAbhiH saha sthAsyAmyahaM yuSmAkam AcaraNANI ca sahiSyE? tava putramihAnaya |

XLII tatastasminnAgatamAtre bhUtastaM bhUmau pAtayitva vidadAra; tadA yIzusta-mamedhyaM bhUtaM tarjayitva bAlakaM svasthaM kRtvA tasya pitari samarpayAmAsa |

XLIII Izvarasya mahAzaktim imAM vilokya sarvve camaccakruH; itthaM yIzoH sarvvAbhiH kriyAbhiH sarvvairlokairAz Carye manyamAne sati sa ziSyAn babhASe,

<sup>XLIV</sup> katheyaM yuSmAkaM karNeSu pravizatu, manuSyaputro manuSyANAM kareSu samarpayiSyate |

<sup>XLV</sup> kintu te tAM kathAM na bubudhire, spaSTatvAbhAvAt tasyA abhiprAyasteSAM bodhagamyo na babhUva; tasyA AzayaH ka ityapi te bhayAt praSTuM na zekuH |

<sup>XLVI</sup> tadanantaraM teSAM madhye kaH zreSThaH kathAmetAM gRhItvA te mitho vivAdaM cakruH |

<sup>XLVII</sup> tato yIzusteSAM manobhiprAyaM viditvA bAlakamekaM gRhItvA svasya nikaTe sthApayitvA tAn jagAda,

<sup>XLVIII</sup> yo jano mama nAmnAsya bAlAsyAtithyaM vidadhAti sa mamAtithyaM vidadhAti, yazca mamAtithyaM vidadhAti sa mama prerakasyAtithyaM vidadhAti, yuSmAkaM madhyeyaH svaM sarvvasmAt kSudraM jAnIte sa eva zreSTho bhaviSyati |

<sup>XLIX</sup> aparajca yohan vyAjahAra he prabhe | tava nAmnA bhUtAn tyAjayantaM mAnuSam ekaM dRSTavanto vayaM, kintvasmAkam apazcAd gAmitvAt taM nyaSedhAm | tadAnIM yIzuruvAca,

<sup>L</sup> taM mA niSedhata, yato yo janosmAkaM na vipakSaH sa evAsmAkaM sapakSo bhavati |

<sup>LI</sup> anantaraM tasyArohaNasamaya upasthite sa sthiracetA yirUzAlamaM prati yAtrAM karttuM nizcityAgre dUtAn preSayAmAsa |

<sup>LII</sup> tasmAt te gatvA tasya prayojanIyadravyANI saMgrahItuM zomiroNIyAnAM grAmaM pravivizuH |

<sup>LIII</sup> kintu sa yirUzAlamaM nagaraM yAti tato heto rlokAstasyAtithyaM na cakruH |

<sup>LIV</sup> ataeva yAkUbyohanau tasya ziSyau tad dRSTvA jagadatuH, he prabho eliyoyathA cakAra tathA vayamapi kiM gaganAd Agantum etAn bhasmIkarttuJca vahnimAj-JApayamaH? bhavAn kimicchati?

<sup>LV</sup> kintu sa mukhaM parAvartya tAn tarjayitvA gaditavAn yuSmAkaM manobhavaH kaH, iti yUyaM na jAnItha |

<sup>LVI</sup> manujasuto manujANAM prANAN nAzayituM nAgacchat, kintu rakSitum Agacchat | pazcAd itaragrAmaM te yauH |

<sup>LVII</sup> tadanantaraM pathi gamanakAle jana ekastaM babhAse, he prabho bhavAn yatra yAti bhavatA sahAhamapi tatra yAsyAmi |

<sup>LVIII</sup> tadAnIM yIzustamuvAca, gomAyUnAM garttA Asate, vihAyasyivihagA nAM nIDAni ca santi, kintu mAnavatanasyasya ziraH sthApayitum sthAnaM nAsti |

<sup>LIX</sup> tataH paraM sa itarajanaM jagAda, tvaM mama pazcAd ehi; tataH sa uvAca, he prabho pUrvaM pitaram zmazAne sthApayitum mAmAdizatu |

<sup>LX</sup> taDa yIzuruvAca, mRtAn zmazAne sthApayantu kintu tvaM gatvezvarIyarAjyasya kathAM pracAraya |

<sup>LXI</sup> tatonyaH kathayAmAsa, he prabho mayApi bhavataH pazcAd gaMsyate, kintu pUrvaM mama nivezanasya parijanAnAm anumatiM grahitum ahamAdizyai bhavatA |

<sup>LXII</sup> tadAnIM yIzustaM proktavAn, yo jano lAGgale karamarpayitvA pazcAt pazyati sa IzvarIyarAjyaM nArhati |

## X

<sup>I</sup> tataH paraM prabhuraparAn saptatiziSyAn niyuja svayaM yAni nagarANI yAni sthAnANI ca gamiSyati tAni nagarANI tAni sthAnANI ca prati dvau dvau janau prahitavAn |

<sup>II</sup> tebhyaH kathayAmAsa ca zasyANI bahUnIti satyaM kintu chedakA alpe; tasmAd-dhetoH zasyakSetre chedakAn aparAnapi preSayitum kSetrasvAminAM prArthayad-hvaM |

<sup>III</sup> yUyaM yAta, pazyata, vRkANAM madhye meSazAvakaniva yuSmAn prahiNomi |

<sup>IV</sup> yUyaM kSudraM mahad vA vasanasampuTakaM pAdukAzca mA gRhIta, mArga-madhye kamapi mA namata ca |

<sup>V</sup> aparajca yUyaM yad yat nivezanaM pravizatha tatra nivezanasyAsya maGgalaM bhUyAditi vAkyAM prathamAM vadata |

<sup>VI</sup> tasmAt tasmin nivezane yadi maGgalapAtraM sthAsyati tarhi tanmaGgalaM tasya bhaviSyati, nocet yuSmAn prati parAvarttiSyate |

<sup>VII</sup> aparajca te yatkiJcid dAsyanti tadeva bhuktva pItva tasminnivezane sthAsyatha; yataH karmmakArI jano bhRtim arhati; gRhAd gRhaM mA yAsyatha |

<sup>VIII</sup> anyacca yuSmAsu kimapi nagaraM praviSTeSu loka yadi yuSmAkam AtithyaM kariSyanti, tarhi yat khAdyam upasthAsyanti tadeva khAdiSyatha |

<sup>IX</sup> tannagarasthAn rogiNaH svasthAn kariSyatha, IzvarIyaM rAjyaM yuSmAkam antikam Agamat kathAmetAjca pracArayiSyatha |

<sup>X</sup> kintu kimapi puraM yuSmAsu praviSTeSu lokA yadi yuSmAkam AtithyaM na kariSyanti, tarhi tasya nagarasya panthAnaM gatvA kathAmetAM vadiSyatha,

<sup>XI</sup> yuSmAkaM nagariyA yA dhUlyo'smAsu samalagan tA api yuSmAkaM prAtikUlyena sAkSyArthaM sampAtayAmaH; tathApIzvararAjyaM yuSmAkaM samIpam Agatam iti nizcitaM jAnIta|

<sup>XII</sup> ahaM yuSmabhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, vicAradine tasya nagarasya dazAtaH sidomo dazA sahyA bhaviSyati|

<sup>XIII</sup> hA hA korAsIn nagara, hA hA baitsaidAnagara yuvayormadhye yAdRzAni AzcaryyAni karmmANyakriyanta, tAni karmmANi yadi sorasIdono rnagarayorakAriSyanta, tadA ito bahudinapUrvvaM tannivAsinaH zaNavastrAni paridhAya gAtreSu bhasma vilipya samupavizya samakhetsyanta|

<sup>XIV</sup> ato vicAradivase yuSmAkaM dazAtaH sorasIdonnivAsinAM dazA sahyA bhaviSyati|

<sup>XV</sup> he kapharnAhUm, tvaM svargaM yAvad unnatA kintu narakaM yAvat nyagbhav-iSyasi|

<sup>XVI</sup> yo jano yuSmAkaM vAkyam gRhIAti sa mamaiva vAkyam gRhIAti; kiJca yo jano yuSmAkam avajJAM karoti sa mamaivAvajJAM karoti; yo jano mamAvajJAM karoti ca sa matprerakasyaivAvajJAM karoti|

<sup>XVII</sup> atha te saptatiziSyA Anandena pratyAgatya kathayAmAsuH, he prabho bhavato nAmna bhUtA apyasmAkaM vazIbhavanti|

<sup>XVIII</sup> tadAnIM sa tAn jagAda, vidyutamiva svargAt patantaM zaitAnam adarzam|

<sup>XIX</sup> pazyata sarpan vRzcikAn ripoH sarvvaparAkramAMzca padatalai rdalayituM yuSmabhyaM zaktiM dadAmi tasmAd yuSmAkaM kApi hAni rna bhaviSyati|

<sup>XX</sup> bhUtA yuSmAkaM vazIbhavanti, etannimittat mA samullasata, svarge yuSmAkaM nAmAni likhitAni santIti nimittaM samullasata|

<sup>XXI</sup> tadghaTikAyAm yIzu rmanasi jAtAhlAdaH kathayAmAsa he svargapRthivyorekAdhipate pitastvaM jAnavatAM viduSAJca lokAnAM purastAt sarvvametad aprakAzya bAlakAnAM purastAt prAkAzaya etasmAddhetostvAM dhanyaM vadAmi, he pitaritthaM bhavatu yad etadeva tava gocara uttamam|

<sup>XXII</sup> pitra sarvvANi mayi samarpitAni pitaraM vinA kopi putraM na jAnAti kiJca putraM vinA yasmai janAya putrastaM prakAzitavAn taJca vinA kopi pitaraM na jAnAti|

<sup>XXIII</sup> tapaH paraM sa ziSyAn prati parAvRtya guptaM jagAda, yUyametAni sarvvANi pazyatha tato yuSmAkaM cakSUMSi dhanyAni|

<sup>XXIV</sup> yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, yUyAm yAni sarvvANi pazyatha tAni bahavo bhaviSyad-vAdino bhUpatayazca draSTumicchantopi draSTuM na prApnuvan, yuSmAbhi ryA yAH kathAzca zrUyante tAH zrotumicchantopi zrotuM nAlabhanta|

<sup>XXV</sup> anantaram eko vyavasthApaka utthAya taM parIkSitum papraccha, he upadezaka anantAyuSaH prAptaye mayA kiM karaNIyAm?

<sup>XXVI</sup> yIzuH pratyuvAca, atrArthe vyavasthAyAM kiM likhitamasti? tvaM kiDRk paThasi?

<sup>XXVII</sup> tataH sovatat, tvaM sarvvAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvazaktibhiH sarvvacittaizca prabhau paramezvre prema kuru, samIpavAsini svavat prema kuru ca|

<sup>XXVIII</sup> tadA sa kathayAmAsa, tvaM yathArthaM pratyavocaH, ittham Acara tenaiva jIviSyasi|

<sup>XXIX</sup> kintu sa janaH svaM nirddoSaM jApayituM yIzuM papraccha, mama samIpavAsi kaH? tato yIzuH pratyuvAca,

<sup>XXX</sup> eko jano yirUzAlampurAd yirIhopuraM yAti, etarhi dasyUnAM kareSu patite te tasya vastrAdikaM hRtavantaH tamAhatya mRtaprAyaM kRtvA tyaktvA yayuH|

<sup>XXXI</sup> akasmAd eko yAjakastena mArgeNa gacchan taM dRSTvA mArgAnyapArzvna jagAma|

<sup>XXXII</sup> ittham eko levIyastatsthAnaM prApya tasyAntikaM gatvA taM vilokyAnyena parzvna jagAma|

<sup>XXXIII</sup> kintvekaH zomiroNIyo gacchan tatsthAnaM prApya taM dRSTvAdayata|

<sup>XXXIV</sup> tasyAntikaM gatvA tasya kSateSu tailaM drAkSarasajca prakSipya kSatAni baddhvA nijavAhanopari tamupavezya pravAsIyagRham AnIya taM siSeve|

<sup>XXXV</sup> paramin divase nijagamanakAle dvau mudrApAdau tadgRhasvAmine dattvAvadat janamenaM sevasva tatra yo'dhiko vyayo bhaviSyati tamahaM punarAgamanakAle parizotsyAmi|

<sup>XXXVI</sup> eSAM trayANAM madhye tasya dasyuhastapatitasya janasya samIpavAsi kaH? tvayA kiM budhyate?

<sup>XXXVII</sup> tataH sa vyavasthApakaH kathayAmAsa yastasmin dayAM cakAra| tadA yIzuH kathayAmAsa tvamapi gatvA tathAcara|

XXXVIII tataH paraM te gacchanta ekaM grAmaM pravivizuH; tadA marthAnAmA strI svagRhe tasyAtithyaM cakAra |

XXXIX tasmAt mariyam nAmadheyA tasyA bhaginI yIzoH padasamIpa uvavizya tasy-opadezakathAM zrotumArebhe |

XL kintu martha nAnAparicaryyAyAM vyagra babhUva tasmAddhetostasya samIpa-mAgatya babhASe; he prabho mama bhaginI kevalaM mamopari sarvvakarmmaNAM bhAram arpitavatI tatra bhavatA kiJcidapi na mano nidhIyate kim? mama sAhAyyaM karttuM bhavAn tAmAdizatu |

XLI tato yIzuH pratyuvAca he marthe he marthe, tvaM nAnAkAryyeSu cintitavatI vyagra cAsi,

XLII kintu prayojanIyam ekamAtram Aste | aparaJca yamuttamaM bhAgAM kopi harttuM na zaknoti saeva mariyama vRtaH |

## XI

I anantaraM sa kasmIzcit sthAne prArthayata tatsamAptau satyaM tasyaikaH ziSyastaM jagAda he prabho yohan yathA svaziSyAn prArthayitum upadiSTavAn tathA bhavAnapyasmAn upadizatu |

II tasmAt sa kathayAmAsa, prArthanakAle yUyam itthaM kathayadhvaM, he asmAkAM svargasthapitastava nAma pUjyaM bhavatu; tava rAJatvaM bhavatu; svarge yathA tathA pRthivyAmapi tavecchaya sarvvaM bhavatu |

III pratyaham asmAkAM prayojanIyaM bhojyaM dehi |

IV yathA vayaM sarvvAn aparAdhinaH kSamAmahe tathA tvamapi pApAnyasmAkAM kSamasva | asmAn parIkSAM mAnaya kintu pApAtmano rakSa |

V pazcAt soparamapi kathitavAn yadi yuSmAkAM kasyacid bandhustiSThati nizIthe ca tasya samIpaM sa gatvA vadati,

VI he bandho pathika eko bandhu rmana nivezanam AyAtaH kintu tasyAtithyaM karttuM mamAntike kimapi nAsti, aetaeva pUpatrayaM mahyam RNAM dehi;

VII tadA sa yadi gRhamadhyAt prativadati mM mA klizAna, idAnIM dvAraM ruddhaM zayane mayA saha bAlakAzca tiSThanti tubhyaM dAtum utthAtuM na zaknomi,

VIII tarhi yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, sa yadi mitrataya tasmai kimapi dAtuM nottiSThati tathApi vAraM vAraM prArthanAta utthApitaH san yasmin tasya prayojanaM tadeva dAsyati |

IX ataH kAraNAt kathayAmi, yAcadhvaM tato yuSmabhyaM dAsyate, mRgayadhvaM tata uddezaM prApsyatha, dvAram Ahata tato yuSmabhyaM dvAraM mokSyate |

X yo yAcate sa prApnoti, yo mRgayate sa evoddezaM prApnoti, yo dvAram Ahanti tadarthaM dvAraM mocyate |

XI putreNa pUpe yAcite tasmai pASANaM dadAti vA matsye yAcite tasmai sarpaM dadAti

XII vA aNDe yAcite tasmai vRzcikaM dadAti yuSmAkAM madhye ka etAdRzaH pitAste?

XIII tasmAdeva yUyamabhadrA api yadi svasvabAlakebhya uttamAni dravyANI dAtuM jAnItha tarhyasmAkAM svargasthaH pitA nijayAcakebhyaH kiM pavitram AtmAnaM na dAsyati?

XIV anantaraM yIzuna kasmAccid ekasmin mUkabhUte tyAjite sati sa bhUtatyakto mAnuSo vAkyAM vaktum Arebhe; tato lokAH sakala AzcaryyaM menire |

XV kintu teSAM kecidUcu rjanoyam bAlasibUba arthAd bhUtarAjena bhUtAn tyAjayati |

XVI taM parIkSituM kecid AkAzIyam ekaM cihnaM darzayituM taM prArthayaJcakrire |

XVII tadA sa teSAM manaHkalpanAM jJAtvA kathayAmAsa, kasyacid rAJyasya lokA yadi parasparaM virundhanti tarhi tad rAJyam nazyati; kecid gRhastha yadi parasparaM virundhanti tarhi tepi nazyanti |

XVIII tathaiva zaitAnapi svalokAn yadi viruNaddhi tadA tasya rAjyaM kathaM sthAsyati? bAlasibUbAhaM bhUtAn tyAjayAmi yUyamiti vadatha |

XIX yadyahaM bAlasibUba bhUtAn tyAjayAmi tarhi yuSmAkAM santAnAH kena tyAjayanti? tasmAt taeva kathAyA etasyA vicArayitAro bhaviSyanti |

XX kintu yadyaham Izvarasya parAkrameNa bhUtAn tyAjayAmi tarhi yuSmAkAM nikaTam Izvarasya rAjyamavazyam upatiSThati |

XXI balavAn pumAn susajjamAno yatikAlaM nijATTAlikAM rakSati tatikAlaM tasya dravyaM nirupadravaM tiSThati |

XXII kintu tasmAd adhikabalaH kazcidAgatya yadi taM jayati tarhi yeSu zastrAstreSu tasya vizvAsa AsIt tAni sarvvANI hRtvA tasya dravyANI gRhIAti |

XXIII ataH kAraNAd yo mama sapakSo na sa vipakSaH, yo mayA saha na saMgRhIAti sa vikirati |

XXIV aparajca amedhyabhUto mAnuSasyAntarnirgatya zuSkasthAne bhrAntvA vizrA-  
maM mRgayate kintu na prApya vadati mama yasmAd gRhAd AgatohaM punastad  
gRhaM parAvRtya yAmi|

XXV tato gatvA tad gRhaM mArjitaM zobhitaJca dRSTvA

XXVI tatKsaNam apagatya svasmAdapi durmmatIn aparAn saptabhUtAn sahAnayati te  
ca tadgRhaM pavizya nivasanti| tasmAt tasya manuSyasya prathamadazAtaH zeSadaza  
duHkhatara bhavati|

XXVII asyAH kathAyAH kathanakAle janatAmadhyasthA kAcinnArI tamuccaiHsvaraM  
provAca, yA yoSit tvAM garbbhe'dhArayat stanyamapAyayacca saiva dhanya|

XXVIII kintu sokathayat ye paramezvarasya kathAM zrutvA tadanurUpam Acaranti  
taeva dhanyaAH|

XXIX tataH paraM tasyAntike bahulokAnAM samAgame jAte sa vaktumArebhe,  
Adhunika duSTalokAzcihnaM draSTumicchanti kintu yUnasbhaviSyadvAdinazcihnaM  
vinAnyat kiJciccihnaM tAn na darzayiSyate|

XXX yUnas tu yatha nInivIyalokAnAM samIpe cihnarUpobhavat tathA vidya-  
maAnalokAnAm eSAM samIpe manuSyaputropi cihnarUpo bhaviSyati|

XXXI vicArasamaye idAnIntanalokAnAM prAtikUlyena dakSiNadezIya rAjJI protthAya  
tAn doSiNaH kariSyati, yataH sA rAjJI sulemAna upadezakathAM zrotuM pRthivyAH  
sImAta Agacchat kintu pazyata sulemAnopi gurutara eko jano'smin sthAne vidyate|

XXXII aparajca vicArasamaye nInivIyaloka api varrtamAnakAlikAnAM lokAnAM  
vaiparItyena protthAya tAn doSiNaH kariSyanti, yato hetoste yUnaso vAkyAt cittAni  
parivarttayAmAsuH kintu pazyata yUnasotigurutara eko jano'smin sthAne vidyate|

XXXIII pradIpaM prajvAlya droNasyAdhaH kutrApi guptasthAne vA kopi na sthApayati  
kintu gRhapravezhhyo dIptiM dAtaM dIpAdhAroparyyeva sthApayati|

XXXIV dehasya pradIpaczakSustasmAdeva cakSu ryadi prasannaM bhavati tarhi tava  
sarvvazarIraM dIptimad bhaviSyati kintu cakSu ryadi mallmasaM tiSThati tarhi  
sarvvazarIraM sAndhakAraM sthAsyati|

XXXV asmAt kArANAt tavAntaHsthaM jyoti ryathAndhakAramayaM na bhavati tadarthe  
sAvadhAno bhava|

XXXVI yataH zarIrasya kutrApyaMze sAndhakAre na jAte sarvvaM yadi dIptimat  
tiSThati tarhi tubhyaM dIptidAyiprojvalan pradIpa iva tava savarvazarIraM dIptimad  
bhaviSyati|

XXXVII etatkathAyAH kathanakAle phiruzyeko bhejanAya taM nimantrayAmAsa, tataH  
sa gatvA bhoktum upaviveza|

XXXVIII kintu bhajanAt pUrvvaM nAmAGkSit etad dRSTvA sa phiruzyAz CaryyaM mene|

XXXIX tada prabhustaM provAca yUyaM phirUzilokAH pAnapAtrANAM bhojanap-  
AtrANAjca bahiH pariSkurutha kintu yuSmAkamanta rdaurAtmyai rduSkriyAbhizca  
paripUrNaM tiSThati|

XL he sarvve nirbodha yo bahiH sasarja sa eva kimanta rna sasarja?

XLI tata eva yuSmAbhirantaHkaraNaM (IzvarAya) nivedyatAM tasmin kRte yuSmAkaM  
sarvvANi zucitAM yAsyanti|

XLII kintu hanta phirUzigaNA yUyaM nyAyam Izvare prema ca parityajya podinAya  
arudAdInAM sarvveSAM zAkAnAJca dazamAMzAn dattha kintu prathamaM pAlayitvA  
zeSasyAlaGghanaM yuSmAkam ucitamAsIt|

XLIII hA hA phirUzino yUyaM bhajanagehe proccAsane ApaNeSu ca namaskAreSu  
prIyadhve|

XLIV vata kapaTino'dhyApakAH phirUzinazca lokAyat zmazAnam anupalabhya tadu-  
pari gacchanti yUyam tAdRgaprakAzitazmazAnavAd bhavatha|

XLV tadAnIM vyavasthApakAnAm ekA yIzumavadat, he upadezaka vAkyenedRzenAs-  
mAsvapi doSam Aropayasi|

XLVI tataH sa uvAca, hA hA vyavasthApakA yUyam mAnuSANAm upari duHsahyAn  
bhArAn nyasyatha kintu svayam ekAGguIlyApi tAn bhArAn na sprZatha|

XLVII hanta yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSA yAn bhaviSyadvAdino'vadhiSusteSAM  
zmazAnani yUyaM nirmmAthA|

XLVIII tenaiva yUyaM svapUrvvapuruSANAM karmmANI saMmanyadhve tadeva sapra-  
maNANaM kurutha ca, yataste tAnavadhiSuH yUyaM teSAM zmazAnani nirmmAthA|

XLIX ataeva Izvarasya zAstre proktamasti teSAMantike bhaviSyadvAdinaH preritAMzca  
preSayiSyAmi tataste teSAM kAMzcana haniSyanti kAMzcana tADazSyinti|

L etasmAt kArANat hAbilaH zoNitapAtamArabhya mandirayajIavedyo rmadhye hata-  
sya sikhariyasya raktapAtaparyyantaM

<sup>LI</sup> jagataH sRSTimArabhya pRthivyAM bhaviSyadvAdinAM yatiraktapAtA jAtAstaInAM aparAdhandaNDA eSAM varrtamAnalokAnAM bhaviSyanti, yuSmAnahaM nizcitaM vadAmi sarvve daNDA vaMzasyAsya bhaviSyanti |

<sup>LII</sup> hA hA vyavasthapakA yUYaM jJAnasya kuJcikaM hRtvA svayaM na praviSTA ye praveSTuJca prayAsinastAnapi praveSTuM vAritavantaH |

<sup>LIII</sup> itthaM kathAkathanAd adhyApakah phirUzinazca satarkAH

<sup>LIV</sup> santastamapavadituM tasya kathAyA doSaM dharttamicchanto nAnAkhyAnakathanAya taM pravarttayituM kopayituJca prArehhire |

## XII

<sup>I</sup> tadAnIM lokAH sahasraM sahasram AgatyA samupasthitAstata ekaiko 'nyeSAMupari patitum upacakrame; tadA yLzuH ziSyAn babhASE, yUYaM phirUzinAM kiNvarUpakApAte vizeSeNa sAvadhAnAstiSThata |

<sup>II</sup> yato yanna prakAzayiSyate tadAcchannaM vastu kimapi nAsti; tathA yanna jJAsyate tad guptaM vastu kimapi nAsti |

<sup>III</sup> andhakAre tiSThanato yAH kathA akathayata tAH sarvvAH kathA dIptau zroSyante nirjane karNe ca yadakahayata gRhapRSThAt tat pracArayiSyate |

<sup>IV</sup> he bandhavo yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, ye zarIrasya nAzaM vinA kimapyaparam karttuM na zakruvanti tebhyo mA bhaiSta |

<sup>V</sup> tarhi kasmAd bhetyam ityahaM vadAmi, yaH zarIraM nAzayitVA narakaM nikSeptuM zaknoti tasmAdeva bhayaM kuruta, punarapi vadAmi tasmAdeva bhayaM kuruta |

<sup>VI</sup> paJca caTakapakSiNaH kiM dvAbhyAM tAmrakhaNDAbhyAM na vikriyante? tathApIzvarasteSAM ekamapi na vismarati |

<sup>VII</sup> yuSmAkaM ziraHkeza API gaNitAH santi tasmAt mA vibhIta bahucaTakapakSibhyopi yUYaM bahumUlyAH |

<sup>VIII</sup> aparam yuSmabhyaM kathayAmi yaH kazcin mAnuSANAM sAkSan mAM svIkaroti manuSyaputra IzvaradUtAnAM sAkSat taM svIkariSyati |

<sup>IX</sup> kintu yaH kazcinmAnuSANAM sAkSanmAm asvIkaroti tam Izvarasya dUtAnAM sAkSAd aham asvIkariSyAmi |

<sup>X</sup> anyacca yaH kazcin manujasutasya nindAbhAvena kaJcit kathAM kathayati tasya tatpApasya mocanaM bhaviSyati kintu yadi kazcit pavitram AtmAnaM nindati tarhi tasya tatpApasya mocanaM na bhaviSyati |

<sup>XI</sup> yadA lokA yuSmAn bhajanagehaM vicArakartRrAjyakarRNAM sammukhaJca neSyanti tada kena prakAreNa kimuttaram vadiSyatha kiM kathayiSyatha cetyatra mA cintayata;

<sup>XII</sup> yato yuSmAbhiryad yad vaktavyaM tat tasmin samayaeva pavitra AtmA yuSmAn zikSayiSyati |

<sup>XIII</sup> tataH paraM janatAmadhyasthaH kazcijjanastaM jagAda he guro mayA saha paitRkaM dhanaM vibhaktuM mama bhrAtaramAjJApayatu bhavan |

<sup>XIV</sup> kintu sa tamavadat he manuSyA yuvayo rvicAraM vibhagaJca karttuM mAM ko niyuktavAn?

<sup>XV</sup> anantaram sa lokAnavadat lobhe sAvadhAnAH satarkAzca tiSThata, yato bahusampattiprAptya manuSyasyAyu rna bhavati |

<sup>XVI</sup> pazcAd dRSTAntakathAmutthApya kathayAmAsa, ekasya dhanino bhUmau bahUni zasyAni jAtAni |

<sup>XVII</sup> tataH sa manasa cintayitVA kathayAmbabhUva mamaitAni samutpannAni dravyAni sthApayituM sthAnaM nAsti kiM kariSyAmi?

<sup>XVIII</sup> tatovadad itthaM kariSyAmi, mama sarvvabhANDAgArAni bhaGktVA bRhadbhANDAgArAni nirmnAya tanmadhye sarvvaphalAni dravyAni ca sthApayiSyAmi |

<sup>XIX</sup> aparam nijamano vadiSyAmi, he mano bahuvatsarArthaM nAnAdravyAni saJcitAni santi vizrAmaM kuru bhuktVA pltvA kautukaJca kuru | kintvIzvarastam avadat,

<sup>XX</sup> re nirbodha adya rAtrau tava prANastvatto neSyante tata etAni yAni dravyAni tvayAsAditAni tAni kasya bhaviSyanti?

<sup>XXI</sup> ataeva yaH kazcid Izvarasya samIpe dhanasaJcayamakRtvA kevalaM svanikaTe saJcayAM karoti sopi taDrzaH |

<sup>XXII</sup> atha sa ziSyebhyaH kathayAmAsa, yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, kiM khAdiSyAmaH? kiM paridhAsyAmaH? ityuktVA jIvanasya zarIrasya cArthaM cintAM mA kArSTA |

<sup>XXIII</sup> bhakSyAjJivanaM bhUSaNaccharIraJca zreSThaM bhavati |

<sup>XXIV</sup> kAkapakSiNAM kAryaM vicArayata, te na vapanti zasyAni ca na chindanti, teSAM bhANDAgArAni na santi koSAzca na santi, tathApIzvarastebhyo bhakSyAni dadAti, yUYaM pakSibhyaH zreSThatarA na kiM?



<sup>XXV</sup> aparajca bhAvayitvA nijAyuSaH kSaNamAtraM varddhayitUM zaknoti, etAdRzo lAko yuSmAkaM madhye kosti?

<sup>XXVI</sup> ataeva kSudraM kAryyaM sAdhayitum asamartha yUyam anyasmin kAryye kuto bhAvayatha?

<sup>XXVII</sup> anyacca kAmpilapuSpaM kathaM varddhate tadApi vicArayata, tat kaJcana zramaM na karoti tantUMzca na janayati kintu yuSmabhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi sulemAn bahvaizvaryyAnvitopi puSpasyAsya sadRzo vibhUSito nAsIt|

<sup>XXVIII</sup> adya kSetre varttamAnaM zvazcUlyAM kSepsyamAnaM yat tRNAm, tasmai yadIzvara itthaM bhUSayati tarhi he alpapratyayino yuSmAna kiM na paridhApayiSyati?

<sup>XXIX</sup> ataeva kiM khAdiSyAmaH? kiM paridhAsyAmaH? etadarthaM mA ceSTadhvaM mA saMdigdhaJca|

<sup>XXX</sup> jagato devArcckaA etAni sarvvAni ceSTanate; eSu vastuSu yuSmAkaM prayojanaM Aste iti yuSmAkaM pitA jAnAti|

<sup>XXXI</sup> ataevetzvarasya rAjyArthaM saceSTA bhavata tathA kRte sarvvANyetaNi dravyANi yuSmabhyaM pradAyiSyante|

<sup>XXXII</sup> he kSudraM Savraja yUyaM mA bhaiSta yuSmabhyaM rAjyaM dAtuM yuSmAkaM pituH sammatirasti|

<sup>XXXIII</sup> ataeva yuSmAkaM yA yA sampattirasti TAM TAM vikrIya vitarata, yat sthAnaM caura nAgacchanti, kITAZca na kSAYayanti tAdRze sarge nijArtham ajare sampuTake kSayaM dhanaM sajcinuta ca;

<sup>XXXIV</sup> yato yatra yuSmAkaM dhanaM varttate tatrea yuSmAkaM manaH|

<sup>XXXV</sup> aparajca yUyaM pradIpaM jvAlayitvA baddhakaTayastiSThata;

<sup>XXXVI</sup> prabhu rvivAhAdAgatya yadaiva dvAramAhanti tadaiva dvAraM mocayitUM yathA bhRtyA apekSyA tiSThanti tathA yUyamapi tiSThata|

<sup>XXXVII</sup> yataH prabhurAgatya yAn dAsAn sacetanAn tiSThato drakSyati taeva dhanyaH; ahaM yuSmAn yathArthaM vadAmi prabhustAn bhojanArtham upavezya svayaM baddhakaTiH samIpametya pariveSayiSyati|

<sup>XXXVIII</sup> yadi dviTlye rTlye vA prahare samAgatya tathaiva pazyati, tarhi taeva dAsa dhanyaH|

<sup>XXXIX</sup> aparajca kasmin kSaNe caura AgamiSyanti iti yadi gRhapati rjJAtuM zaknoti tadAvazyam jAgran nijagRhe sandhiM karttayitUM vArayati yUyametad vitta|

<sup>XL</sup> ataeva yUyamapi sajjamAnAstiSThata yato yasmin kSaNe taM nAprekSadhve tasminneva kSaNe manuSyaputra AgamiSyati|

<sup>XLI</sup> tada pitarah papraccha, he prabho bhavAn kimasmAn uddizya kiM sarvvAn uddizya dRSTAntakathAmimAM vadati?

<sup>XLII</sup> tataH prabhuH provAca, prabhuH samucitakAle nijaparivArArthaM bhojya-pariveSaNaya yAM tatpade niyokSyati tAdRzo vizvAsyo boddhA karmAdhIzaH kosti?

<sup>XLIII</sup> prabhurAgatya yam etAdRze karmmaNi pravRttaM drakSyati saeva dAso dhanyaH|

<sup>XLIV</sup> ahaM yuSmAn yathArthaM vadAmi sa taM nijasarvvasvasyAdhipatiM kariSyati|

<sup>XLV</sup> kintu prabhurvilambenAgamiSyati, iti vicintya sa dAso yadi tadanyadAsIdAsAn praharttum bhoktuM pAtuM madituJca prArabhate,

<sup>XLVI</sup> tarhi yadA prabhuM nApekSiSyate yasmin kSaNe so'cetanazca sthAsyati tasminneva kSaNe tasya prabhurAgatya taM padabhraSTaM kRtvA vizvAsahInaiH saha tasya amZaM nirUpayiSyati|

<sup>XLVII</sup> yo dAsaH prabhE[rAj]AM jJAtvApi sajjito na tiSThati tadAjJAnusAreNa ca kAryyaM na karoti sonekAn prahArAn prApsyati;

<sup>XLVIII</sup> kintu yo jano'jJAtvA prahArArhaM karmma karoti solpaprahArAn prApsyati| yato yasmai bAhulyena dattaM tasmAdeva bAhulyena grahISyate, mAnuSA yasya nikaTe bahu samarpayanti tasmAd bahu yAcante|

<sup>XLIX</sup> ahaM pRthivyAm anaikyarUpaM vahni nikSeptum Agatosmi, sa ced idAnImeva prajvalati tatra mama kA cinta?

<sup>L</sup> kintu yena majjanenAhaM magno bhaviSyAmi yAvatkAlaM tasya siddhi rna bhaviSyati tAvadahaM katikaSTaM prApsyAmi|

<sup>LI</sup> melanaM karttuM jagad Agatosmi yUyaM kimitthaM bodhadhve? yuSmAn vadAmi na tathA, kintvahaM melanAbhAvaM karttuMm Agatosmi|

<sup>LII</sup> yasmAdetatkAlamArabhya ekatrasthaparijanAnAM madhye paJcajanAH pRthag bhUtva trayo jana dvayorjanayoH pratikULA dvau janau ca trayANAM janANAM pratikUla bhaviSyanti|

<sup>LIII</sup> pitA putrasya vipakSaH putrazca pitu rvipakSo bhaviSyati mAta kanyaA vipakSA kanyaA ca mAtu rvipakSA bhaviSyati, tathA zvazrUrbadhva vipakSA badhUZca zvazrva vipakSA bhaviSyati|

<sup>LIV</sup> sa lokebhyoparamapi kathayAmAsa, pazcimadizi meghodgamaM dRSTvA yUyaM haThAd vadatha vRSTi rbhaviSyati tatastathaiva jAyate |

<sup>LV</sup> aparaM dakSiNato vAyau vAti sati vadatha nidAgho bhaviSyati tataH sopi jAyate |

<sup>LVI</sup> re re kapaTina AkAzasya bhUmyAzca lakSaNaM boddhuM zaknutha,

<sup>LVII</sup> kintu kAlasyAsya lakSaNaM kuto boddhuM na zaknutha? yUyajca svayaM kuto na nyAsyaM vicArayatha?

<sup>LVIII</sup> aparaJca vivAdina sArddhaM vicArayituH samIpaM gacchan pathi tasmAdud-dhAraM prAptuM yatasva nocet sa tvAM dhRtvA vicArayituH samIpaM nayati | vicArayitA yadi tvAM praharttuH samIpaM samarpayati praharttA tvAM kArAyAM badhnAti

<sup>LIX</sup> tarhi tvAmahaM vadAmi tvayA niHzeSaM kapardakeSu na parizodhiteSu tvaM tato muktiM prAptuM na zakSyasi |

### XIII

<sup>I</sup> aparaJca pIAto yeSAM gAlIIyAnAM raktAni balInAM raktaiH sahAmizrayat teSAM gAlIIyAnAM vRttAntaM katipayajana upasthApya yIzave kathayAmAsuH |

<sup>II</sup> tataH sa pratyuvAca teSAM lokAnAm etAdRzI durgati rghaTitA tatKArANAD yUyaM kimanyebhyo gAlIIyebhyopyadhikapApinastAn bodhadhve?

<sup>III</sup> yuSmAnahaM vadAmi tathA na kintu manaHsu na parAvarttiteSu yUyamapi tathA naMkSyatha |

<sup>IV</sup> aparaJca zLohanAmna uccagRhasya patanAd ye'STAdazajana mRtAste yirUzAlami nivAsisarvvalokebhyo'dhikAparAdhinaH kiM yUyamityaM bodhadhve?

<sup>V</sup> yuSmAnahaM vadAmi tathA na kintu manaHsu na parivarttiteSu yUyamapi tathA naMkSyatha |

<sup>VI</sup> anantaraM sa imAM dRSTAntakathAmakathayad eko jano drAkSakSetramadhya ekamuDumbaravRkSaM ropitavAn | pazcAt sa Agatya tasmIn phalAni gaveSayAmAsa,

<sup>VII</sup> kintu phalAprApteH kArANAD udyAnakAraM bhRtyaM jagAda, pazya vatsaratrayaM yAvadAgatya etasminnuDumbaratarau kSalAnyanvicchAmi, kintu naikamapi prapnomi tarurayaM kuto vRthA sthAnaM vyApya tiSThati? enaM chindhi |

<sup>VIII</sup> tato bhRtyaH pratyuvAca, he prabho punarvarSamekaM sthAtum Adiza; etasya mUlasya caturdikSu khanitvAham AlavAlaM sthApayAmi |

<sup>IX</sup> tataH phalituM zaknoti yadi na phalati tarhi pazcAt chetsyasi |

<sup>X</sup> atha vizrAmavAre bhajanagehe yIzurupadizati

<sup>XI</sup> tasmit samaye bhUtagrastatvAt kubjIbhUyASTAdazavarSANi yAvat kenApyupAyena Rju rbhavituM na zaknoti yA durbbala strI,

<sup>XII</sup> tAM tatropasthitAM vilokya yIzustAmAhUya kathitavAn he nAri tava daurbalyAt tvaM muktA bhava |

<sup>XIII</sup> tataH paraM tasya gAtre hastArpaNamAtrAt sA RjurbhUtvezvarasya dhanyavAdaM karttumArebhe |

<sup>XIV</sup> kintu vizrAmavAre yIzuna tasyAH svAsthyakaraNAd bhajanagehasyAdhipatiH prakupyta lokAn uvAca, SaTsu dineSu lokaiH karmma karttavyaM tasmAddhetoH svAsthyArthaM teSu dineSu Agacchata, vizrAmavAre mAgacchata |

<sup>XV</sup> tadA pabhuh pratyuvAca re kapaTino yuSmAkam ekaiko jano vizrAmavAre svIyaM svIyaM vRSabhaM gardabhaM vA bandhanAnmocayitvA jalaM pAyayituM kiM na nayati?

<sup>XVI</sup> tarhyASTAdazavatsarAn yAvat zaitAnA baddha ibrAhImaH santatiriyam nArI kiM vizrAmavAre na mocayitavyA?

<sup>XVII</sup> eSu vAkyeSu kathiteSu tasya vipakSAH salajja jAtAH kintu tena kRtasarvvama-hAkarmmakArANat lokanivahaH sAnando'bhavat |

<sup>XVIII</sup> anantaraM soবাদ Izvarasya rAjyaM kasya sadRzaM? kena tadupamAsyAmi?

<sup>XIX</sup> yat sarSapablJaM gRhItvA kazcijjana udyAna uptavAn tad bljamaGkuritaM sat mahAvRkSo'jAyata, tatastasya zAkHAsu vihAyasyavihaga Agatya nyUSuH, tadrAjyaM tAdRzena sarSapablJena tulyam |

<sup>XX</sup> punaH kathayAmAsa, Izvarasya rAjyaM kasya sadRzaM vadiSyAmi? yat kiNvaM kAcit strI gRhItvA droNatrAyaparimitagodhUmacUrNeSu sthApayAmAsa,

<sup>XXI</sup> tataH krameNa tat sarvvagodhUmacUrNaM vyApnoti, tasya kiNvasya tulyam Izvarasya rAjyaM |

<sup>XXII</sup> tataH sa yirUzAlamnagaraM prati yAtrAM kRtvA nagare nagare grAme grAme samupadizan jagAma |

<sup>XXIII</sup> tadA kazcijjanastaM papraccha, he prabho kiM kevalam alpe lokAH pari-trAsyante?

<sup>XXIV</sup> tataH sa lokAn uvAca, saMkIrNadvAreNa praveSTuM yataghvaM, yatohaM yuSmAn vadAmi, bahavaH praveSTuM ceSTiSyante kintu na zakSyanti |

<sup>XXV</sup> gRhapatinotthAya dvAre ruddhe sati yadi yUyaM bahiH sthivA dvAramAhatya vadata, he prabho he prabho asmatkAraNAd dvAraM mocayatu, tataH sa iti prativakSyati, yUyaM kutratyA lokA ityahaM na jAnAmi |

<sup>XXVI</sup> tadA yUyaM vadiSyatha, tava sAkSAD vayaM bhejJanam pAnaJca kRtavantaH, tvaJcAsmAkAm nagarasya pathi samupadiSTavAn |

<sup>XXVII</sup> kintu sa vakSyati, yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, yUyaM kutratyA lokA ityahaM na jAnAmi; he durAcAriNo yUyaM matto dUrIbhavata |

<sup>XXVIII</sup> tadA ibrAhImaM ishAkAm yAkUbaJca sarvvabhaviSyadvAdinazca Izvarasya rA-  
jyaM prAptAn svAmzca bahiSkRtAn dRSTvA yUyaM rodanaM dantairdantagharSaNaJca  
kariSyatha |

<sup>XXIX</sup> aparajca pUrvvapazcimadakSiNottaradigbhyo lokA AgatyA Izvarasya rAjye nivat-  
syanti |

<sup>XXX</sup> pazyatetthaM zeSIya lokA agrA bhaviSyanti, agrIya lokAzca zeSA bhaviSyanti |

<sup>XXXI</sup> aparajca tasmin dine kiyantaH phirUzina AgatyA yIzuM procuH, bahirgaccha,  
sthAnAdasmAt prasthAnaM kuru, herod tvAM jighAMsati |

<sup>XXXII</sup> tataH sa pratyavocata pazyatAdya zvazca bhUtAn vihApya rogiNo'rogiNaH kRtvA  
rRtiyehni setsyAmi, kathAmetAM yUyamitvA taM bhUrimAyAM vadata |

<sup>XXXIII</sup> tatrApyadya zvaH paravazca mayA gamanAgamane karttavye, yato heto  
ryirUzAlamo bahiH kutrApi kopi bhaviSyadvAdI na ghAniSyate |

<sup>XXXIV</sup> he yirUzAlam he yirUzAlam tvaM bhaviSyadvAdino haMsi tavAntike preritAn  
prastarirmArayasi ca, yathA kukkuTI nijapakSAdhaH svazAvakAn saMgRhlAti, tathA-  
hamapi tava zizUn saMgrahItuM kativArAn aicchaM kintu tvaM naicchaH |

<sup>XXXV</sup> pazyata yuSmAkAm vASasthAnAni procchidyamAnAni parityaktAni ca bhavi-  
syanti; yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, yaH prabho rnAmnAgacchati sa dhanya iti  
vAcAM yAvatkAlaM na vadiSyatha, tAvatkAlaM yUyaM mAM na drakSyatha |

## XIV

<sup>I</sup> anantaraM vizrAmavAre yIzau pradhAnasya phirUzino gRhe bhoktuM gatavati te  
taM vIkSitum Arebhire |

<sup>II</sup> tadA jalodarI tasya sammukhe sthitaH |

<sup>III</sup> tataH sa vyavasthApakAn phirUzinazca papraccha, vizrAmavAre svAsthyAM kart-  
tavyaM na vA? tataste kimapi na pratyUcuH |

<sup>IV</sup> tadA sa taM rogiNaM svasthaM kRtvA visasarja;

<sup>V</sup> tAnuvAca ca yuSmAkAm kasyacid garddabho vRSabho vA ced gartte patati tarhi  
vizrAmavAre tatKsaNaM sa kiM taM notthApayiSyati?

<sup>VI</sup> tataste kathAyA etasyAH kimapi prativaktuM na zekuH |

<sup>VII</sup> aparajca pradhAnasthAnamanonItatvakaraNaM vilokya sa nimantritAn etadu-  
padezakathAM jagAda,

<sup>VIII</sup> tvaM vivAhAdibhojyeSu nimantritaH san pradhAnasthAne mopAvekSIH | tvatto  
gauravAnvitanimantritajana AyAte

<sup>IX</sup> nimantrayitAgatyA manuSyAyaitasmai sthAnaM dehIti vAkyAM ced vakSyati tarhi  
tvAM saGkucito bhUtva sthAna itarasmim upaveSTum udyAMsyasi |

<sup>X</sup> asmAt kAraNadeva tvaM nimantrito gatvA'pradhAnasthAna upaviza, tato ni-  
mantrayitAgatyA vadiSyati, he bandho proccasthAnaM gatvopaviza, tathA sati bho-  
janopaviSTANAM sakalANAM sAkSAT tvaM mAnyo bhaviSyasi |

<sup>XI</sup> yaH kazcit svamunnamayati sa namayiSyate, kintu yaH kazcit svAM namayati sa  
unnamayiSyate |

<sup>XII</sup> tadA sa nimantrayitAraM janamapi jagAda, madhyAhne rAtrau vA bhojye kRte  
nijabandhugaNo vA bhrAtRjgaNo vA jJAtigaNo vA dhanigaNo vA samIpavAsigaNo  
vA etAn na nimantraya, tathA kRte cet te tvAM nimantrayiSyanti, tarhi parizodho  
bhaviSyati |

<sup>XIII</sup> kintu yadA bhejyaM karoSi tadA daridrazuSkakarakhaJjAndhAn nimantraya,

<sup>XIV</sup> tata AziSaM lapsyase, teSu parizodhaM karttumazaknuvatsu zmazAnAddhArm-  
mikAnAmutthAnakAle tvaM phalAM lapsyase |

<sup>XV</sup> anantaraM tAM kathAM nizamyA bhojanopaviSTaH kazcit kathayAmAsa, yo jana  
Izvarasya rAjye bhoktuM lapsyate saeva dhanyaH |

<sup>XVI</sup> tataH sa uvAca, kazcit jano rAtrau bhejJyaM kRtvA bahUn nimantrayAmAsa |

<sup>XVII</sup> tato bhojanasamaye nimantritalokAn AhvAtuM dAsadvArA kathayAmAsa,  
khadyadvravyANi sarvvANi samAsAditAni santi, yUyamAgacchata |

<sup>XVIII</sup> kintu te sarvva ekaikaM chalaM kRtvA kSamAM prArthayAJcakrire | prathamO janaH kathayAmAsa, kSetramekaM krItavAnahaM tadeva draSTuM mayA gantavyam, ataeva mAM kSantuM taM nivedaya |

<sup>XIX</sup> anyo janaH kathayAmAsa, dazavRSanahaM krItavAn tAn parIkSituM yAmi tasmAdeva mAM kSantuM taM nivedaya |

<sup>XX</sup> aparaH kathayAmAsa, vyUDhavAnahaM tasmAt kAraNAd yAtuM na zaknomi |

<sup>XXI</sup> pazcAt sa dAsO gatvA nijaprabhoH sAkSat sarvvavRttAntaM nivedayAmAsa, tatosau gRhapatiH kupitVA svadAsaM vyAjahAra, tvaM satvaraM nagarasya sannivezAn mArgAMzca gatvA daridrazuSkakarakhajJAndhAn atrAnaya |

<sup>XXII</sup> tato dAso'vadat, he prabho bhavata AjJAnusAreNAkriyata tathApi sthAnamasti |

<sup>XXIII</sup> tadA prabhuH puna rdAsAyAkathayat, rAjapathAn vRkSamULAni ca yAtVA madIyagRhapUraNArthaM lokAnAgantuM pravarttaya |

<sup>XXIV</sup> ahaM yuSmabhyaM kathayAmi, pUrvvanimantritAnamekopi mamAsya rAtribhojyasyAsvAdaM na prApsyati |

<sup>XXV</sup> anantaraM bahuSu lokeSu yIzoH pazcAd vrajiteSu satsu sa vyAghuTya tebhyaH kathayAmAsa,

<sup>XXVI</sup> yaH kazcin mama samIpam Agatya svasya mAtA pitA patnI santAnA bhrAtaro bhagimyo nijapRANazca, etebhyaH sarvvebhyo mayyadhikaM prema na karoti, sa mama ziSyO bhavituM na zakSyati |

<sup>XXVII</sup> yaH kazcit svIyaM kruzaM vahan mama pazcAnna gacchati, sopi mama ziSyO bhavituM na zakSyati |

<sup>XXVIII</sup> durganirmmANe kativyayo bhaviSyati, tathA tasya samAptikaraNArthaM sampattirasti na vA, prathamamupavizya etanna gaNayati, yuSmAkaM madhya etAdRzaH kosti?

<sup>XXIX</sup> noced bhittiM kRtvA zeSe yadi samApayituM na zakSyati,

<sup>XXX</sup> tarhi mAnuSoyaM nicetum Arabhata samApayituM nAzaknot, iti vyAhRtya sarvve tamupahasiSyanti |

<sup>XXXI</sup> aparaJca bhinnabhUpatinA saha yuddhaM karttum udyamya dazasahasrANI sainyAni gRHItvA viMzatisahasreH sainyaiH sahitasya samIpavAsinaH sammukhaM yAtuM zakSyAmi na veti prathamam upavizya na vicArayati etAdRzo bhUmipatiH kaH?

<sup>XXXII</sup> yadi na zaknoti tarhi ripAvatidUre tiSThati sati nijadUtaM preSyA sandhiM karttuM prArthayeta |

<sup>XXXIII</sup> tadvad yuSmAkaM madhye yaH kazcin madarthaM sarvvasvaM hAtuM na zaknoti sa mama ziSyO bhavituM na zakSyati |

<sup>XXXIV</sup> lavaNam uttamam iti satyaM, kintu yadi lavaNasya lavaNatvam apagacchati tarhi tat kathaM svAduyuktaM bhaviSyati?

<sup>XXXV</sup> tada bhUmyartham AlavAlarAzyarthamapi bhadram na bhavati; lokAstad bahiH kSipanti | yasya zrotuM zrotre staH sa zRNotu |

## XV

<sup>I</sup> tadA karasaJcAyinaH pApinazca loKa upadezkathAM zrotuM yIzoH samIpam Agacchan |

<sup>II</sup> tataH phirUzina upAdhyAyAzca vivadamAnAH kathayAmAsuH eSa mAnuSaH pApibhiH saha praNayaM kRtvA taiH sArddhaM bhUmkte |

<sup>III</sup> tadA sa tebhya imAM dRSTAntakathAM kathitavAn,

<sup>IV</sup> kasyacit zatameSeSu tiSThatmu teSamekaM sa yadi hArayati tarhi madhyeprAntaram ekonazatameSAN vihAya hAritameSasya uddezaprAptiparyyanataM na gaveSayati, etAdRzo loko yuSmAkaM madhye ka Aste?

<sup>V</sup> tasyoddezaM prApya hRSTamanAstaM skandhe nidhAya svasthAnam AnIya bandhubAndhavasamIpavAsina AhUya vakti,

<sup>VI</sup> hAritaM meSaM prAptoham ato heto rmayA sArddham Anandata |

<sup>VII</sup> tadvadahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yeSAM manaHparAvarttanasya prayojanaM nAsti, tAdRzaikonazatadhArmmikakAraNAd ya AnandastasmAd ekasya manaHparivarttinaH pApinaH kAraNAt svarge 'dhikAnando jAyate |

<sup>VIII</sup> aparaJca dazAnAM rUPyakhaNDAnAM ekakhaNDe hArite pradIpaM prajvAlya gRhaM sammArjya tasya prAptiM yAvad yatnena na gaveSayati, etAdRzi yoSit kAste?

<sup>IX</sup> prApte sati bandhubAndhavasamIpavAsinIrAhUya kathayati, hAritaM rUPyakhaNDaM prAptAhaM tasmAdeva mayA sArddham Anandata |

<sup>X</sup> tadvadahaM yuSmAn vyAharAmi, ekena pApinA manasi parivarttite, Izvarasya dUtAnAM madhyepyAnando jAyate |

<sup>XI</sup> aparaJca sa kathayAmAsa, kasyacid dvau putrAvAstAM,

<sup>XII</sup> tayoH kaniSThaH putraH pitre kathayAmAsa, he pitastava sampattyA yamaMzaM prApsyAmayahaM vibhajya taM dehi, tataH pitA nijAM sampattiM vibhajya tAbhyAM dadau|

<sup>XIII</sup> katipayAt kaAlAt paraM sa kaniSThaputraH samastaM dhanaM saMgRhya dU-  
radezaM gatvA duSTAcaraNena sarvvAM sampattiM nAzayAmAsa|

<sup>XIV</sup> tasya sarvvadhane vyayaM gate taddeze mahAdurbhikSaM babhUva, tatastasya  
dainyadaza bhavitum Arebhe|

<sup>XV</sup> tataH paraM sa gatvA taddezIyaM gRhasthamekam Azrayata; tataH sataM zUkar-  
avrajAM cArayitUM prAntaraM preSayAmAsa|

<sup>XVI</sup> kenApi tasmai bhakSyAdAnAt sa zUkaraphalavalkalena piciNDapUraNAM vavA-  
Jcha|

<sup>XVII</sup> zeSe sa manasi cetanAM prApya kathayAmAsa, ha mama pituH samIpe kati kati  
vetanabhujO dAsa yatheSTaM tatodhikajca bhakSyAM prApnuvanti kintvahaM kSudha  
mumUrSuH|

<sup>XVIII</sup> ahamutthAya pituH samIpaM gatvA kathAmetAM vadiSyAmi, he pitar Izvarasya  
tava ca viruddhaM pApamakaravam

<sup>XIX</sup> tava putra\_iti vikhyAto bhavitUM na yogyosmi ca, mAM tava vaitanikaM dAsaM  
kRtvA sthApaya|

<sup>XX</sup> pazcAt sa utthAya pituH samIpaM jagAma; tatastasya pitAtidUre taM nirIkSya  
dayAjcakre, dhAvitvA tasya kaNThaM gRhItvA taM cucumba ca|

<sup>XXI</sup> tadA putra uvAca, he pitar Izvarasya tava ca viruddhaM pApamakaravaM, tava  
putra\_iti vikhyAto bhavitUM na yogyosmi ca|

<sup>XXII</sup> kintu tasya pitA nijadAsAn Adideza, sarvvottamavastrANyAnIya paridhApya-  
atainaM haste cAGguriyakam arpayata pAdayozcopAnahau samarpayata;

<sup>XXIII</sup> puSTaM govatsam AnIya mArayata ca taM bhuktvA vayam AnandAma|

<sup>XXIV</sup> yato mama putroyam amriyata punarajIvId hAritazca labdhobhUt tatasta Anan-  
ditum Arebhire|

<sup>XXV</sup> tatkaAle tasya jyeSThaH putraH kSetra AsIt| atha sa nivezanasya nikaTaM  
Agacchan nRtyAnAM vAdyanAjca zabdaM zrutvA

<sup>XXVI</sup> dAsAnAm ekam AhUya papraccha, kiM kArANamasya?

<sup>XXVII</sup> tataH sovAdIt, tava bhrAtAgamat, tava tAtazca taM suzarIraM prApya puSTaM  
govatsaM mArItavAn|

<sup>XXVIII</sup> tataH sa prakupya nivezanAntaH praveSTUM na sammene; tatastasya pitA  
bahirAgatya taM sAdhayAmAsa|

<sup>XXIX</sup> tataH sa pitaraM pratyuvAca, pazya tava kaJcidapyAjJAM na vilaMghya bahUn  
vatsarAn ahaM tvAM seve tathApi mitraiH sArddham utsavaM karttuM kadApi  
chAgamekamapi mahyaM nAdadaH;

<sup>XXX</sup> kintu tava yaH putro vezyAgamanAdibhistava sampattim apavyayitavAn tasmin-  
nAgatamAtre tasyaiva nimittaM puSTaM govatsaM mArItavAn|

<sup>XXXI</sup> tadA tasya pitAvocat, he putra tvAM sarvvada mayA sahAsi tasmAn mama  
yadyadAste tatsarvvAM tava|

<sup>XXXII</sup> kintu tavAyaM bhrAta mRtaH punarajIvId hAritazca bhUtva prAptobhUt,  
etasmAt kArANAd utsavAnandau karttum ucitamasmAkam|

## XVI

<sup>I</sup> aparajca yIzuH ziSyebhyonyAmekAM kathAM kathayAmAsa kasyacid dhanavato  
manuSyasya gRhakAryyAdhIze sampatterapavyaye'pavAdite sati

<sup>II</sup> tasya prabhustam AhUya jagAda, tvayi yAmimAM kathAM zRNomi sA kiDrzI?  
tvAM gRhakAryyAdhIzakarmmaNo gaNanAM darzaya gRhakAryyAdhIzapade tvAM na  
sthAsyasi|

<sup>III</sup> tadA sa gRhakAryyAdhIzo manasa cintayAmAsa, prabhu ryadi mAM gRhakAryyAd-  
hIzapadAd bhraMzayati tarhi kiM kariSye'haM? mRdaM khanituM mama zakti rnAsti  
bhikSituJca lajjiSye'haM|

<sup>IV</sup> ataeva mayi gRhakAryyAdhIzapadAt cyute sati yathA loka mahyam AzrayaM  
dAsyanti tadarthaM yatkarma mayA karaNIyaM tan nirNIyate|

<sup>V</sup> pazcAt sa svaprabhoreikaikam adhamarNam AhUya prathamaM papraccha, tvatto  
me prabhuNA kati prApyam?

<sup>VI</sup> tataH sa uvAca, ekazatADhakatailAni; tadA gRhakAryyAdhIzaH provAca, tava  
patramAnIya zIghramupavizya tatra paJcAzataM likha|

<sup>VII</sup> pazcAdanyamekaM papraccha, tvatto me prabhuNA kati prApyam? tataH sovAdId  
ekazatADhakagodhUmAH; tadA sa kathayAmAsa, tava patramAnIya azItiM likha|

<sup>VIII</sup> tenaiva prabhustamayathArthakRtam adhIzaM tadbuddhinaipuNyAt prazazaMsa; itthaM dIptirUpasantAnebhya etatsaMsArasya santAna varttamAnakAle'dhikabuddhimanto bhavanti|

<sup>IX</sup> ato vadAmi yUyamapyayathArthena dhanena mitrANi labhadhvaM tato yuSmAsu padabhraSTeSvapi tAni cirakAlam AzrayaM dAsyanti|

<sup>X</sup> yaH kazcit kSudre kAryye'vizvAsyo bhavati sa mahati kAryyepi vizvAsyo bhavati, kintu yaH kazcit kSudre kAryye'vizvAsyo bhavati sa mahati kAryyepyavizvAsyo bhavati|

<sup>XI</sup> ataeva ayathArthena dhanena yadi yUyamavizvAsya jAtAstarhi satyaM dhanAM yuSmAkaM kareSu kaH samarpayiSyati?

<sup>XII</sup> yadi ca paradhanena yUyam avizvAsya bhavatha tarhi yuSmAkaM svakIyadhanaM yuSmabhyaM ko dAsyati?

<sup>XIII</sup> kopi dAsa ubhau prabhU sevitum na zaknoti, yata ekasmin priyamaNo'nyasminnaprIyate yadvA ekaM janaM samAdRtya tadanyaM tucchkaroti tadvad yUyamapi dhanezvarau sevitum na zaknutha|

<sup>XIV</sup> tadaitAH sarvvAH kathAH zrutvA lobhiphirUzinastamupajahasuH|

<sup>XV</sup> tataH sa uvAca, yUyaM manuSyANAM nikaTe svAn nirdoSAN darzayatha kintu yuSmAkam antaHkaraNANizvaro jAnAti, yat manuSyANam ati prazaMsyaM tad Izvarasya gHRNyAM|

<sup>XVI</sup> yohana AgamanaparyyanataM yuSmAkaM samIpe vyavasthAbhaviSyadvAdinAM lekhanAni cAsan tataH prabhRti IzvararAjjasya susaMvAdaH pracarati, ekaiko lokastanmadhyaM yatnena pravizati ca|

<sup>XVII</sup> varaM nabhasaH pRthivyAzca lopo bhaviSyati tathApi vyavasthAyA ekabindorapi lopo na bhaviSyati|

<sup>XVIII</sup> yaH kazcit svIyAM bhAryyAM vihAya striyamanyAM vivahati sa paradArAn gacchati, yazca tA tyaktAM nARIM vivahati sopi paradArAna gacchati|

<sup>XIX</sup> eko dhanI manuSyAH zuklAni sUkSmANi vastrANi paryyadadhAt pratidinaM paritoSarUpeNAbhuMktApivacca|

<sup>XX</sup> sarvvAGge kSatayukta iliyAsaranAmA kazcid daridrastasya dhanavato bhojanapArAt patitam ucchiSTAM bhoktuM vAjchan tasya dvAre patitvAtiSThat;

<sup>XXI</sup> atha zvAna Agatya tasya kSatAnyalihan|

<sup>XXII</sup> kiyatkAlAtparaM sa daridraH prANAn jahau; tataH svargIyadUtAstaM nItva ibrAhImaH kroDa upavezayAmAsuH|

<sup>XXIII</sup> pazcAt sa dhanavAnapi mamAra, taM zmazAne sthApayAmAsuzca; kintu paraloke sa vedanAkulah san UrddhvAM nirIkSyA bahudUrAd ibrAhImaM tatkroDa iliyAsaraJca vilokya ruvannuvAca;

<sup>XXIV</sup> he pitar ibrAhIm anugRhya aGgulyagrabhAgaM jale majjayitvA mama jihvAM zItalAM karttum iliyAsaraM preraya, yato vahnizikhAtohaM vyathitosmi|

<sup>XXV</sup> tadA ibrAhIm babhASe, he putra tvaM jIvan sampadaM prAptavAn iliyAsarastu vipadaM prAptavAn etat smara, kintu samprati tasya sukhaM tava ca duHkhaM bhavati|

<sup>XXVI</sup> aparamapi yuSmAkam asmAkaJca sthAnayo rmadhye mahadvicchedo'sti tata etatsthAnasya lokAstat sthAnaM yAtuM yadvA tatsthAnasya lokA etat sthAnamAyAtuM na zaknivant|

<sup>XXVII</sup> tadA sa uktavAn, he pitastarhi tvAM nivedayAmi mama pitu rgehe ye mama paJca bhrAtaraH santi

<sup>XXVIII</sup> te yathaitad yAtanAsthAnaM nAyAsyanti tathA mantraNAM dAtuM teSAM samIpam iliyAsaraM preraya|

<sup>XXIX</sup> tata ibrAhIm uvAca, mUsAbhaviSyadvAdinAJca pustakAni teSAM nikaTe santi te tadvacanAni manyantAM|

<sup>XXX</sup> tadA sa nivedayAmAsa, he pitar ibrAhIm na tathA, kintu yadi mRtalokANAM kazcit teSAM samIpaM yAti tarhi te manAMsi vyAghoTayiSyanti|

<sup>XXXI</sup> tata ibrAhIm jagAda, te yadi mUsAbhaviSyadvAdinAJca vacanAni na manyante tarhi mRtalokANAM kasmiMzcid utthitepi te tasya mantraNAM na maMsyante|

## XVII

<sup>I</sup> itaH paraM yIzuH ziSyAn uvAca, vighnairavazyam AgantavyaM kintu vighnA yena ghaTiSyante tasya durgati rbhaviSyati|

<sup>II</sup> eteSAM kSudraprANinAm ekasyApi vighnajananaAt kaNThabaddhapeSanIkasya tasya sAgarAgAdhajale majjanaM bhadraM|

<sup>III</sup> yUyaM sveSu sAvadhAnAstiSThata; tava bhrAta yadi tava kiJcid aparAdhyati tarhi taM tarjaya, tena yadi manaH parivartayati tarhi taM kSamasva|

<sup>IV</sup> punarekadinamadhye yadi sa tava saptakRtvo'parAdhyati kintu saptakRtva Agatya manaH parivartya mayAparAddham iti vadati tarhi taM kSamasva |

<sup>V</sup> tadA preritAH prabhūm avadan asmAkaM vizvAsaM varddhaya |

<sup>VI</sup> prabhuruvAca, yadi yuSmAkaM sarSapaikapramANo vizvAsosti tarhi tvaM samUlamutpATito bhUtvA samudre ropito bhava kathAyAm etasyAm etaduDumbarAya kathitAyAM sa yuSmAkamAjAvaho bhaviSyati |

<sup>VII</sup> aparaM svadAse halaM vAhayitVA VA pazUn cArayitVA kSetrAd Agate sati taM vadati, ehi bhoktumupaviza, yuSmAkam etAdRzaH kosti?

<sup>VIII</sup> varaJca pUrvvaM mama khAdyamAsAdya yAvad bhujje pivAmi ca tAvad bad-dhakaTiH paricara pazcAt tvamapi bhokSyase pAsyasi ca kathAmIdRzIM kiM na vakSyati?

<sup>IX</sup> tena dAsena prabhorAjJanurUpe karmmaNi kRte prabhuH kiM tasmin bAdhito jAtAH? netthaM budhyate mayA |

<sup>X</sup> itthaM nirUpiteSu sarvvakarmmasu kRteSu satmu yUyamapIdaM vAkyam vadatha, vayam anupakAriNo dAsa asmAbhiryadyatkartavyaM tanmAtrameva kRtaM |

<sup>XI</sup> sa yirUZAlami yAtRAm kurvvan zomiroNgAlIpradezamadhyena gacchati,

<sup>XII</sup> etarhi kutracid grAme pravezamAtre dazakuSThinastaM sAkSAt kRtvA

<sup>XIII</sup> dUre tiSThanata uccai rvaktumArehhire, he prabho yIzo dayasvAsmAn |

<sup>XIV</sup> tataH sa tAn dRSTVA jagAda, yUyaM yAjakAnAM samIpe svAn darzayata, tataste gacchanto rogAt pariSkRtAH |

<sup>XV</sup> tadA teSAmekaH svaM svasthaM dRSTVA proccairIzvaraM dhanyaM vadan vyAghuTyAyAto yIzo nguNAnanuvadan taccaraNAdhobhUmau papAta;

<sup>XVI</sup> sa cAsIt zomiroNI |

<sup>XVII</sup> tadA yIzuravadat, dazajanAH kiM na pariSkRtAH? tahyanye navajanAH kutra?

<sup>XVIII</sup> IzvaraM dhanyaM vadantam enaM videzinaM vinA kopyanyo na prApyata |

<sup>XIX</sup> tadA sa tamuvAca, tvamutthaAya yAhi vizvAsaste tvAM svasthaM kRtvAn |

<sup>XX</sup> atha kadezvarasya rAjatvaM bhaviSyatIti phirUZibhiH pRSTe sa pratyuvAca, Izvarasya rAjatvam aizvavyadarzanena na bhaviSyati |

<sup>XXI</sup> ata etasmin pazya tasmin VA pazya, iti vAkyam lokA vaktuM na zakSyanti, Izvarasya rAjatvaM yuSmAkam antarevAste |

<sup>XXII</sup> tataH sa ziSyAn jagAda, yadA yuSmAbhi rmanujasutasya dinamekaM draSTum vAjchiSyate kintu na darziSyate, IdRkkAla AyAti |

<sup>XXIII</sup> tadAtra pazya VA tatra pazyeti vAkyam lokA vakSyanti, kintu teSAM pazcAt mA yAta, mAnugacchata ca |

<sup>XXIV</sup> yatastaDid yathAkAzaikadizyudiya tadanyAmapi dizaM vyApya prakAzate tadvat nijadine manujasUnuH prakAziSyate |

<sup>XXV</sup> kintu tatpUrvvaM tenAnekAni duHkhAni bhoktavyAnyetadvarttamAnalokaizca so'vajAtavyaH |

<sup>XXVI</sup> nohasya vidyamAnakAle yathAbhavat manuSyasUnoH kAlepi tathA bhaviSyati |

<sup>XXVII</sup> yAvatkAlaM noho mahApotaM nArohad AplAvivAryetya sarvvaM nAnAzayacca tAvatkAlaM yathA lokA abhuJjatApivan vyavahan vyavAhayaMzca;

<sup>XXVIII</sup> itthaM loTo varrtamAnakAlepi yathA lokA bhojanapAnakrayavikrayaropaNa-gRhanirmmANakarmmasu prAvarttanta,

<sup>XXIX</sup> kintu yadA loT sidomo nirjagAma tadA nabhasaH sagandhakAgnivRSTi rbhUtvA sarvvaM vyanAzayat

<sup>XXX</sup> tadvan mAnavaputrprakAzadinepi bhaviSyati |

<sup>XXXI</sup> tadA yadi kazcid gRhopari tiSThati tarhi sa gRhamadhyAt kimapi dravyamAnetum avaruhya naitu; yazca kSetre tiSThati sopi vyAghuTya nAyAtu |

<sup>XXXII</sup> loTah patnIM smarata |

<sup>XXXIII</sup> yaH prANAn rakSituM ceSTiSyate sa prANAn hArayiSyati yastu prANAn hArayiSyati saeva prANAn rakSiSyati |

<sup>XXXIV</sup> yuSmAnahaM vacmi tasyAM rAtrau zayyaikagatayo rlokyoreko dhAriSyate parastyakSyate |

<sup>XXXV</sup> striyau yugapat peSanIM vyAvarttayiSyatastayoreka dhAriSyate parAtyakSyate |

<sup>XXXVI</sup> puruSau kSetre sthAsyatastayoreko dhAriSyate parastyakSyate |

<sup>XXXVII</sup> tadA te papracchuH, he prabho kutretthaM bhaviSyati? tataH sa uvAca, yatra zavastiSThati tatra gRdhrA milanti |

## XVIII

<sup>I</sup> aparaJca lokairaklAntai nrinantaraM prArthayitavyam ityAzayena yIzunA dRSTAnta ekaH kathitaH |

<sup>II</sup> kutracinnagare kazcit prADvivAka AsIt sa IzvarAnnAbibhet mAnuSAMzca nAmany-  
ata |

<sup>III</sup> atha tatpuravAsinI kAcidvidhavA tatsamIpametya vivAdinA saha mama vivAdaM  
pariSkurviti nivedayAmAsa |

<sup>IV</sup> tataH sa prADvivAkaH kiyaddinAni na tadaGgIkrtavAn pazcAccitte cintayAmAsa,  
yadyapIzvarAnna bibhemi manuSyAnapi na manye

<sup>V</sup> tathApyeSA vidhavA mAM kliznAti tasmAdasyA vivAdaM pariSkariSyAmi nocet sA  
sadAgatya mAM vyagraM kariSyati |

<sup>VI</sup> pazcAt prabhuravadad asAvanyAyaprADvivAko yadAha tatra mano nidhadhvaM |  
<sup>VII</sup> Izvarasya ye 'bhirucitaloka divAnizaM prArthayante sa bahudinAni vilambyApi  
teSAM vivAdAn kiM na pariSkariSyati?

<sup>VIII</sup> yuSmAnahaM vadAmi tvaraya pariSkariSyati, kintu yadA manuSyaputra AgamiSy-  
ati tadA pRthivyAM kimIdRzaM vizvAsaM prApsyati?

<sup>IX</sup> ye svAn dhArmmikAn jAtvA parAn tucchIkurvanti etAdRggbhyaH, kiyadbhya imaM  
dRSTAntaM kathayAmAsa |

<sup>X</sup> ekaH phirUzyaparaH karasaJcAyI dvAvimau prArthayituM mandiraM gatau |

<sup>XI</sup> tato'sau phirUzyekapArzve tiSThan he Izvara ahamanyalokavat loThayitAnyAyI  
pAradArikazca na bhavAmi asya karasaJcAyinastulyazca na, tasmAttvAM dhanyaM  
vadAmi |

<sup>XII</sup> saptasu dineSu dinadvayamupavasAmi sarvvasampatte rdazamAMzaM dadAmi ca,  
etatkathAM kathayan prArthayAmAsa |

<sup>XIII</sup> kintu sa karasaJcAyI dUre tiSThan svargaM draSTuM necchan vakSasi karAghAtaM  
kurvvan he Izvara pApiSThaM mAM dayasva, itthaM prArthayAmAsa |

<sup>XIV</sup> yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, tayordvayo rmadhye kevalaH karasaJcAyI puNyavattvena  
gaNito nijagRhaM jagAma, yato yaH kazcit svamunnamayati sa nAmayiSyate kintu yaH  
kazcit svAM namayati sa unnamayiSyate |

<sup>XV</sup> atha zizUnAM gAtrasparzArthaM lokAstAn tasya samIpamAninyuH ziSyAstad  
dRSTvAnetRn tarjayAmAsuH,

<sup>XVI</sup> kintu yIzustAnAhUya jagAda, mannikaTam AgantuM zizUn anujAnIdhvaM tAMzca  
mA vArayata; yata IzvararAjjAdhikAriNa eSAM sadRzAH |

<sup>XVII</sup> ahaM yuSmAn yathArthaM vadAmi, yo janaH zizoH sadRzo bhUtva IzvararAjyaM  
na gRhIAti sa kenApi prakAreNa tat praveSTuM na zaknoti |

<sup>XVIII</sup> aparam ekodhipatistaM papraccha, he paramaguro, anantAyuSaH prAptaye mayA  
kiM kartavyaM?

<sup>XIX</sup> yIzuruvAca, mAM kutaH paramaM vadasi? IzvaraM vinA kopi paramo na bhavati |

<sup>XX</sup> paradarAn mA gaccha, naraM mA jahi, mA coraya, mithyAsAkSyam mA dehi,  
mAtaram pitaraJca samManyasva, etA yA AjJAH santi tAstvaM jAnAsi |

<sup>XXI</sup> tadA sa uvAca, bAlyakAlAt sarvva etA AcarAmi |

<sup>XXII</sup> iti kathAM zrutvA yIzustamavadat, tathApi tavaikaM karmma nyUnamAste, nijaM  
sarvvasvaM vikriya daridrebhyo vitara, tasmAt svarge dhanaM prApsyasi; tata Agatya  
mamAnugAmI bhava |

<sup>XXIII</sup> kintvetAM kathAM zrutvA sodhipatiH zuzoca, yatastasya bahudhanamAsIt |

<sup>XXIV</sup> tadA yIzustamatizokAnvitaM dRSTvA jagAda, dhanavatAm IzvararAjyapravezaH  
kidRg duSkaraH |

<sup>XXV</sup> IzvararAjye dhaninaH pravezAt sUcezchidreNa mahAGgasya gamanAgamane  
sukare |

<sup>XXVI</sup> zrotAraH papracchustarhi kena paritrANaM prApsyate?

<sup>XXVII</sup> sa uktavAn, yan manAnuSeNAzakyam tad IzvareNa zakyam |

<sup>XXVIII</sup> tadA pitara uvAca, pazya vayam sarvvasvaM parityajya tava  
pazcAdgAmino'bhavAma |

<sup>XXIX</sup> tataH sa uvAca, yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, IzvararAjyArthaM gRhaM  
pitarau bhrAtRgaNaM jAyAM santAnAMzca tyaktava

<sup>XXX</sup> iha kale tato'dhikaM parakAle 'nantAyuzca na prApsyati loka IdRzaH kopi nAsti |

<sup>XXXI</sup> anantaram sa dvAdazaziSyAnAhUya babhAse, pazyata vayam yirUzAlamnagaraM  
yAmaH, tasmAt manuSyaputre bhaviSyadvAdibhiruktaM yadasti tadanurUpaM taM  
prati ghaTiSyate;

<sup>XXXII</sup> vastutastu so'nyadezIyAnAM hasteSu samarpayisyate, te tamupahasiSyanti,  
anyAyamAcariSyanti tadvapuSi niSThIvaM nikSepsyanti, kazAbhiH prahRtya taM  
haniSyanti ca,

<sup>XXXIII</sup> kintu tRtIyadine sa zmazAnAd utthAsyati |

<sup>XXXIV</sup> etasyAH kathAyA abhiprAyaM kiJcidapi te boddhuM na zekuH teSAM  
nikaTe'spaSTatavat tasyaitAsAM kathAnAm Azayam te jJAtuM na zekuzca |



XXXV atha tasmin yirIhoH purasyAntikaM prApte kazcidandhaH pathaH pArzva upavizya bhikSAM akarot

XXXVI sa lokasamUhasya gamanazabdaM zrutvA tatKAranaM prSTAvAn |

XXXVII nAsaratIyayIzuryAtIti lokairukte sa uccairvaktumArebhe,

XXXVIII he dAyUdaH santAna yIzo mAM dayasva |

XXXIX tatogragAminastaM maunI tiSTheti tarjayAmAsuH kintu sa punAruvan uvAca, he dAyUdaH santAna mAM dayasva |

XL tadA yIzuH sthagito bhUtva svAntike tamAnetum Adideza |

XLI tataH sa tasyAntikam Agamat, tadA sa taM papraccha, tvaM kmicchasi? tvadarthamahaM kiM kariSyAmi? sa uktavAn, he prabho'haM draSTuM labhai |

XLII tadA yIzuruvAca, dRSTizaktiM gRhANa tava pratayastvAM svasthaM kRtavAn |

XLIII tatastatkSaNAt tasya cakSuSI prasanne; tasmAt sa IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan tatpazcAd yayau, tadAlokya sarvve lokA IzvaraM prazaMsitum Arebhire |

## XIX

I yadA yIzu ryirIhopuraM pravizya tanmadhyena gacchaMstadA

II sakkeyanAmA karasaJcAyinAM pradhAno dhanavAneko

III yIzuH kIdRgiti draSTuM ceSTitavAn kintu kharvvatvAllokasaMghamadhye tadarzanamaprApya

IV yena pathA sa yAsyati tatpathe'gre dhAvitvA taM draSTum uDumbarataru-mAruroha |

V pazcAd yIzustatsthAnam itvA UrddhvaM vilokya taM dRSTvAvAdIt, he sakkeya tvaM zIghramavaroHa mayAdya tvadgehe vastavyaM |

VI tataH sa zIghramavaruhya sAhlAdaM taM jagrAha |

VII tad dRSTvA sarvve vivadamAnA vaktumArebhire, sotithitvena duSTalokagRhaM gacchati |

VIII kintu sakkeyo daNDayamaNo vaktumArebhe, he prabho pazya mama yA sampat-tirasti tadarddhaM daridrebhyo dade, aparam anyAyaM kRtvA kasmAdapi yadi kadApi kiJcit mayA gRhItaM tarhi taccaturguNaM dadAmi |

IX tadA yIzustamuktavAn ayamapi ibrAhImaH santAno'taH kArANad adyAsya gRhe trANamupasthitaM |

X yad hAritaM tat mRgayitum rakSituJca manuSyaputra AgatavAn |

XI atha sa yirUzAlamaH samIpa upAtiSThad IzvararAjatvasyAnuSThAnaM tadaiva bhaviSyatIti lokairnavabhUyata, tasmAt sa zrotRbhyaH punardRSTAntakathAm ut-thApya kathayAmAsa |

XII kopi mahAlloko nijArthaM rAjatvapadaM gRhItva punarAgantuM dUradezaM jagAma |

XIII yAtrAkAle nijAn dazadAsAn AhUya dazasvarNamudrA dattvA mamAgamanaparyyantaM vANijyaM kurutetyAdideza |

XIV kintu tasya prajAstamavajJaya manuSyamenam asmAkamupari rAjatvaM na kArayivyAma imAM vArttAM tannikaTe prerayAmAsuH |

XV atha sa rAjatvapadaM prApyAgatavAn ekaiko jano bANijyena kiM labdhavAn iti jJAtuM yeSu dAseSu mudrA arpayat tAn AhUyAnetum Adideza |

XVI tadA prathama Agatya kathitavAn, he prabho tava tayaikayA mudrayA dazamudrA labdhAH |

XVII tataH sa uvAca tvamuttamo dAsaH svalpena vizvAsyo jAta itaH kArANat tvaM dazanagarANAm adhipo bhava |

XVIII dvitIya Agatya kathitavAn, he prabho tavaikayA mudrayA pajcamudrA labdhAH |

XIX tataH sa uvAca, tvaM pajcAnAM nagarANAmadhipati rbhava |

XX tatonya Agatya kathayAmAsa, he prabho pazya tava yA mudrA ahaM vastre baddhvAsthApayaM seyaM |

XXI tvaM kRpaNo YannAsthApayastadapi gRhAsi, YannAvapastadeva ca chinatsi tatohaM tvatto bhItaH |

XXII tadA sa jagAda, re duSTadAsa tava vAkyena tvAM doSiNaM kariSyAmi, yadahaM nAsthApayaM tadeva gRhAmi, yadahaM nAvapaJca tadeva chinadmi, etAdRzaH kR-paNohamiti yadi tvaM jANasi,

XXIII tarhi mama mudrA baNijAM nikaTe kuto nAsthApayaH? tayA kRte'ham Agatya kusIdena sArddhaM nijamudrA aprApsyam |

XXIV pazcAt sa samIpasthAn janAn AjJApayat asmAt mudrA AnIya yasya dazamudrAH santi tasmai datta |

XXV te procuH prabho'sya dazamudrAH santi |

XXVI yuSmAnahaM vadAmi yasyAzraye vaddhate 'dhikaM tasmai dAyiSyate, kintu yasyAzraye na varddhate tasya yadyadasti tadapi tasmAn nAyiSyate |  
 XXVII kintu mamAdhipatitvasya vazatve sthAtum asammanyamAnA ye mama ripavas-tAnAnIya mama samakSaM saMharata |  
 XXVIII ityupadezakathAM kathayitvA sogragaH san yirUzAlamapuraM yayau |  
 XXIX tato baitphagIbaitthanIyAgrAmayoH samIpe jaitunAdrerantikam itvA ziSyad-vayam ityuktvA preSayAmAsa,  
 XXX yuvAmamuM sammukhasthagrAmaM pravizyaiva yaM kopi mAnuSaH kadApi nArohat taM garddabhazAvakaM baddhaM drakSyathastaM mocayitvAnayataM |  
 XXXI tatra kuto mocayathaH? iti cet kopi vakSyati tarhi vakSyathaH prabhe[ratra prayojanam Aste |  
 XXXII tadA tau praritau gatvA tatkathA[nusAreNa sarvvaM prAptau |  
 XXXIII gardabhazAvakamocanakAle tatvAmina UcuH, gardabhazAvakaM kuto mocay-athaH?  
 XXXIV tAvUcatuH prabhoratra prayojanam Aste |  
 XXXV pazcAt tau taM gardabhazAvakaM yIzrorantikamAnIya tatpRSThe nijavasAni pAtayitvA tadupari yIzumArohayAmAsatuH |  
 XXXVI atha yAtrAkAle lokAH pathi svavastrAni pAtayitum Arebhire |  
 XXXVII aparaM jaitunAdrerupatyakAm itvA ziSyasaMghaH pUrvvadRSTAni mahAkarm-mAni smRtvA,  
 XXXVIII yo rAjA prabho rnAmnAyAti sa dhanyaH svarge kuzalaM sarvvocce jayadhvani rbhavatu, kathAmetAM kathayitvA sAnandam ucairIzvaraM dhanyaM vaktumArebhe |  
 XXXIX tadA lokAraNyamadhyasthAH kiyantaH phirUzinastat zrutvA yIzum procuH, he upadezaka svaziSyAn tarjaya |  
 XL sa uvAca, yuSmAnahaM vadAmi yadyamI nIrvAstiSThanti tarhi pASANA uciaiH kathAH kathayiSyanti |  
 XLI pazcAt tatpurAntikametya tadavalokya sAzrupAtaM jagAda,  
 XLII hA hA cet tvamagre'jJAsyathAH, tavAsminneva dine vA yadi svamaGgalam upAlapsyathAH, tarhyuttamam abhaviSyat, kintu kSaNesmin tattava dRSTeragocaram bhavati |  
 XLIII tvaM svatrANakAle na mano nyadhattha iti heto ryatkAle tava ripavastvAM caturdikSu prAcIreNa veSTayitvA rotsyanti  
 XLIV bAlakaiH sArddhaM bhUmisAt kariSyanti ca tvanmadhye pASANAikopi pASANopari na sthAsyati ca, kAla IdRza upasthAsyati |  
 XLV atha madhyemandiraM pravizya tatratyAn krayivikrayiNo bahiSkurvvan  
 XLVI avadat madgRhaM prArthanAgRhamiti lipirAste kintu yUYaM tadeva cairANAM gahvaraM kurutha |  
 XLVII pazcAt sa pratyahaM madhyemandiram upadideza; tataH pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakah prAcInAzca taM nAzayitum ciceSTire;  
 XLVIII kintu tadupadeze sarvve lokA niviSTacittAH sthitAstasmAt te tatkarttuM nAvakAzam prApuH |

## XX

I athaikada yIzu rmanidare susaMvAdaM pracArayam lokAnupadizati, etarhi prad-hAnayAjaka adhyApakah prAJcazca tannikaTamAgatya papracchuH  
 II kayAjJaya tvaM karmmANyetAni karoSi? ko vA tvAmAjJApayat? tadasmAn vada |  
 III sa pratyuvAca, tarhi yuSmAnapi kathAmekAM pRcchAmi tasyottaraM vadata |  
 IV yohano majjanam Izvarasya mAnuSANAM vAjJato jAtaM?  
 V tataste mitho vicivya jagaduH, yadIzvarasya vadAmastarhi taM kuto na pratyaita sa iti vakSyati |  
 VI yadi manuSyasyeti vadAmastarhi sarvve lokA asmAn pASANai rhaniSyanti yato yohan bhaviSyadvAdIti sarvve dRDhaM jAnanti |  
 VII taeva te pratyUcuH kasyAjJaya jAtam iti vaktuM na zaknumaH |  
 VIII tadA yIzuravadat tarhi kayAjJaya karmmANyetAti karomIti ca yuSmAn na vakSyAmi |  
 IX atha lokAnAM sAkSat sa imAM dRSTAntakathAM vaktumArebhe, kazcid drAkSak-SetraM kRtvA tat kSetraM kRSIvalAnAM hasteSu samarpya bahukAlArthaM dUradezam jagAma |  
 X atha phalakAle phalAni grahItu kRSIvalAnAM samIpe dAsaM prAhiNot kintu kRSIvalAstaM prahRtya riktahastaM visasarjuH |  
 XI tataH sodhipatiH punaranyaM dAsaM preSayAmAsa, te tamapi prahRtya ku-vyavahRtya riktahastaM visasRjuH |

<sup>XII</sup> tataH sa tRtIyavAram anyAM prAhiNot te tamapi kSatAGGaM kRtvA bahi rnicik-SipuH|

<sup>XIII</sup> tadA kSetrapati rvicArayAmAsa, mamedAnIM kiM karttavyaM? mama priye putre prahite te tamavazyAM dRSTvA samAdariSyante|

<sup>XIV</sup> kintu kRSIvalAstaM nirIkSya parasparaM vivicya procuH, ayamuttarAdhikArI AgacchatainaM hanmastatodhikArosmAkaM bhaviSyati|

<sup>XV</sup> tataste taM kSetradAd bahi rnipAtya jaghnustasmAt sa kSetrapatistAn prati kiM kariSyati?

<sup>XVI</sup> sa Agatya tAn kRSIvalAn hatvA pareSAM hasteSu tatKSetraM samarpayiSyati; iti kathAM zrutvA te 'vadan etAdRzI ghaTanA na bhavatu|

<sup>XVII</sup> kintu yIzustAnavalokya jagAda, tarhi, sthapatayaH kariSyanti grAvANaM yantu tucchakaM| pradhAnaprastaraH koNe sa eva hi bhaviSyati| etasya zAsrIyavacanasya kiM tAtparyyaM?

<sup>XVIII</sup> aparaM tatpASANopari yaH patiSyati sa bhaMkSyate kintu yasyopari sa pASANAh patiSyati sa tena dhUlivac cUrNibhaviSyati|

<sup>XIX</sup> sosmAkaM viruddhaM dRSTAntamimaM kathitavAn iti jJAtvA pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakAzca tadaiva taM dhartuM vavAjchuH kintu lokebhyo bibhyuH|

<sup>XX</sup> ataeva taM prati satarKAH santaH kathaM tadvAKyadoSaM dhRtvA taM dezAd-hipasya sAdhuvezadhAriNazcarAn tasya samIpe preSayAmAsuH|

<sup>XXI</sup> tadA te taM papracchuH, he upadezaka bhavAn yathArthaM kathayan upadizati, kamapyanapekSya satyatvenaizvaraM mArgamupadizati, vayametajjAnImaH|

<sup>XXII</sup> kaisaraAJaya karosmAbhi rdeyo na vA?

<sup>XXIII</sup> sa teSAM vaJcanaM jJAtvAvadat kuto mAM parIkSadhve? mAM mudrAmekaM darzayata|

<sup>XXIV</sup> iha likhitA mUrtiriyAM nAma ca kasya? te'vadan kaisarasya|

<sup>XXV</sup> tadA sa uvAca, tarhi kaisarasya dravyaM kaisarAya datta; Izvarasya tu dravyamIz-varAya datta|

<sup>XXVI</sup> tasmAllokAnAM sAKSat tatKathAyAH kamapi doSaM dhartumaprApya te tasyot-tarAd AzcaryyaM manyamAnA mauninastasthuH|

<sup>XXVII</sup> aparAJca zmazAnAdutthAnAnaGgIkAriNAM sidUkinAM kiyanto janA Agatya taM papracchuH,

<sup>XXVIII</sup> he upadezaka zAstre mUsA asmAn pratIti lilekha yasya bhrAtA bhAryyAyAM satyAM niHsantAno mriyate sa tajjAyAM vivahya tadvAmzam utpAdayiSyati|

<sup>XXIX</sup> tathAca kecit sapta bhrAtara Asan teSAM jyeStho bhrAtA vivahya nirapatyaH prANAn jahau|

<sup>XXX</sup> atha dvtityastasya jAyAM vivahya nirapatyaH san mamAra| tRtIyazca tAmeva vyuvAha;

<sup>XXXI</sup> itthaM sapta bhrAtarastAmeva vivahya nirapatyaH santo mamruH|

<sup>XXXII</sup> zeSe sA strI ca mamAra|

<sup>XXXIII</sup> ataeva zmazAnAdutthAnakAle teSAM saptajanAnAM kasya sA bhAryya bhaviSy-ati? yataH sA teSAM saptAnAmeva bhAryyAsIt|

<sup>XXXIV</sup> tadA yIzuH pratyuvAca, etasya jagato loka vivahanti vAgdattAzca bhavanti

<sup>XXXV</sup> kintu ye tajjagatprAptiyogyatvena gaNitAM bhaviSyanti zmazAnAccotthAsyanti te na vivahanti vAgdattAzca na bhavanti,

<sup>XXXVI</sup> te puna rna mriyante kintu zmazAnAdutthApitAH santa Izvarasya santAnAH svargIyadUtAnAM sadRzAzca bhavanti|

<sup>XXXVII</sup> adhikantu mUsAH stambopAkhyAne paramezvara IbrAhIma Izvara ishAka Izvaro yAKUbazcezvara ityuktvA mRtAnAM zmazAnAd utthAnasya pramANaM lilekha|

<sup>XXXVIII</sup> ataeva ya IzvaraH sa mRtAnAM prabhu rna kintu jIvatAmeva prabhuH, tannikaTe sarvve jIvantaH santi|

<sup>XXXIX</sup> iti zrutvA kiyantodhyApaka UcuH, he upadezaka bhavAn bhadraM pratyukta-vAn|

<sup>XL</sup> itaH paraM taM kimapi praSTaM teSAM pragalbhatA nAbhUt|

<sup>XLI</sup> pazcAt sa tAn uvAca, yaH khrISTaH sa dAyUdaH santAna etAM kathAM lokAH kathaM kathayanti?

<sup>XLII</sup> yataH mama prabhumidaM vAkyamavadat paramezvaraH| tava zatrUnahaM yAvat pAdapIThaM karomi na| tAvat kAlaM madIye tvaM dakSapArzva upAviza|

<sup>XLIII</sup> iti kathAM dAyUd svayaM gItagrAnthe'vadat|

<sup>XLIV</sup> ataeva yadi dAyUd taM prabhuM vadati, tarhi sa kathaM tasya santAno bhavati?

<sup>XLV</sup> pazcAd yIzuH sarvvajanAnAM karNagocare ziSyAnuvAca,

<sup>XLVI</sup> ye'dhyApaka dIrhgparicchadaM paridhAya bhramanti, haTTApaNayo rna-maskAre bhajanagehasya proccAsane bhojanagRhasya pradhAnasthAne ca priyante

<sup>XLVII</sup> vidhavAnAM sarvvvasvaM grasitvA chalena dIrghakAlaM prArthayante ca teSu sAvadhAnA bhavata, teSAmugradaNDo bhaviSyati |

## XXI

- <sup>I</sup> atha dhaniloka bhANDAgAre dhanaM nikSipanti sa tadeva pazyati,  
<sup>II</sup> etarhi kAciddInA vidhavA paNadvayaM nikSipati tad dadarza |  
<sup>III</sup> tato yIzuruvAca yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, daridreyaM vidhavA sarvvebhodhikaM nyakSepsIt,  
<sup>IV</sup> yatonye svaprAiyadhanebhya IzvarAya kiJcit nyakSepsuH, kintu daridreyaM vidhavA dinayApanArthaM svasya yat kiJcit sthitaM tat sarvvaM nyakSepsIt |  
<sup>V</sup> aparaJca uttamaprastarairutsRSTavyaizca mandiraM suzobhatetarAM kaizcidityukte sa pratyuvAca  
<sup>VI</sup> yUyaM yadidaM nicayanaM pazyatha, asya pASANAikopyanyapASANopari na sthAsyati, sarvve bhUsAdbhaviSyanti kAloyamAyAti |  
<sup>VII</sup> tadA te papracchuH, he guro ghaTanedRzI kada bhaviSyati? ghaTanAya etasyasaz-cihnaM vA kiM bhaviSyati?  
<sup>VIII</sup> tadA sa jagAda, sAvadhAnA bhavata yathA yuSmAkaM bhramaM kopi na janayati, khISTohamityuktva mama nAmrA bahava upasthAsyanti sa kAlaH prAyeNopasthitaH, teSAM pazcAnmA gacchata |  
<sup>IX</sup> yuddhasyopaplavasya ca vArttAM zrutvA mA zaGkadhvaM, yataH prathamam etA ghaTanA avazyam bhaviSyanti kintu nApAte yugAnto bhaviSyati |  
<sup>X</sup> aparaJca kathayAmAsa, tadA dezasya vipakSatvena dezo rAjyasya vipakSatvena rAjyam utthAsyati,  
<sup>XI</sup> nAnAsthAneSu mahAbhUkampo durbhikSaM mArI ca bhaviSyanti, tathA vyomamaNDalasya bhayaGkaradarzanAnyazcaryalakSaNani ca prakAzayiSyante |  
<sup>XII</sup> kintu sarvvAsAmetAsAM ghaTanAnAM pUrvvaM loka yuSmAn dhRtvA tADay-iSyanti, bhajanAlaye kArAyAJca samarpayisanti mama nAmakAraNAD yuSmAn bhUpAnAM zAsakAnAJca sammukhaM neSyanti ca |  
<sup>XIII</sup> sAkSyArtham etAni yuSmAn prati ghaTisyante |  
<sup>XIV</sup> tadA kimuttaraM vaktavyam etat na cintayisyaMa iti manaHsu nizcitanuta |  
<sup>XV</sup> vipakSA yasmAt kimapyuttaram Apattijca karttuM na zakSyanti tAdRzaM vAkpaTutvaM jJAnaJca yuSmabhyaM dAsyAmi |  
<sup>XVI</sup> kiJca yUyaM pitrA mAtrA bhrAtrA bandhuna jJAtya kuTumbena ca parakareSu samarpayisYadhve; tataste yuSmAkaM kajcana kaJcana ghAtayisYanti |  
<sup>XVII</sup> mama nAmnaH kArANat sarvvai rmanuSyai ryUyam RtfiyisYadhve |  
<sup>XVIII</sup> kintu yuSmAkaM ziraHkezaikopi na vinaMkSyati,  
<sup>XIX</sup> tasmAdeva dhairyamavalambya svasvaprANAN rakSata |  
<sup>XX</sup> aparaJca yirUzAlampuraM sainyaveSTitaM vilokya tasyocchinnatAyAH samayaH samIpa ityavagamiSyatha |  
<sup>XXI</sup> tadA yihUdAdezasthA lokAH parvvataM palAyantAM, ye ca nagare tiSthanti te dezAntaram palAyanta, ye ca grAme tiSthanti te nagaram na pravizantu,  
<sup>XXII</sup> yatastadA samucitadANDanAya dharmmapustake yAni sarvvANI likhitANI tANI saphalANI bhaviSyanti |  
<sup>XXIII</sup> kintu yA yAstada garbhavatyaH stanyadAvyazca tAmAM durgati rbhaviSyati, yata etAllokAn prati kopo deze ca viSamadurgati rghaTisyate |  
<sup>XXIV</sup> vastutastu te khaGgadharaparivvaGgaM lapsyante baddhAH santaH sarvvadezeSu nAyiSyante ca kiJcAnyadezIyAnAM samayopasthitiparyantaM yirUzAlampuraM taiH padatalai rdalayisYate |  
<sup>XXV</sup> sUryyacandranakSatreSu lakSaNadi bhaviSyanti, bhuvi sarvvadezIyAnAM duHkhaM cinta ca sindhau viCInAM tarjanaM garjanaJca bhaviSyanti |  
<sup>XXVI</sup> bhUbhau bhAvighaTanAM cintayitvA manujA bhiiyAmRtakalpA bhaviSyanti, yato vyomamaNDale tejasvino dolAyamAnA bhaviSyanti |  
<sup>XXVII</sup> tadA parAkrameNA mahAtejasA ca meghArUDhaM manuSyaputram AyAntaM drakSyanti |  
<sup>XXVIII</sup> kintvetAsAM ghaTanAnAmArambhe sati yUyaM mastakAnyuttolya UrdadhvaM drakSyatha, yato yuSmAkaM mukteH kAlaH savidho bhaviSyati |  
<sup>XXIX</sup> tatastenaitadRSTAntakatha kathita, pazyata uDumbarAdivRkSANAM  
<sup>XXX</sup> navInapatrANI jAtAnIti dRSTvA nidAvakAla upasthita iti yathA yUyaM jJAtuM zaknutha,  
<sup>XXXI</sup> tathA sarvvAsAmAsAM ghaTanAnAm Arambhe dRSTe satIzvarasya rAjatvaM nikaTam ityapi jJAsyatha |

XXXII yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, vidyamAnalokAnAmeSAM gamanAt pUrv-  
vam etAni ghaTiSyante |  
XXXIII nabhobhuvorlopo bhaviSyati mama vAk tu kadApi luPtA na bhaviSyati |  
XXXIV ataeva viSamAzanena pAnena ca sAMmArikacintAbhizca yuSmAkaM citteSu  
matteSu taddinam akasmAd yuSmAn prati yathA nopatiSThati tadarthaM sveSu sAvad-  
hAnAstiSThata |  
XXXV pRthivIsthasarvvalokAn prati taddinam unMatha iva upasthAsyati |  
XXXVI yathA yUyam etadbhAvighaTanA uttarttuM manujasutasya sammukhe saM-  
sthAtuJca yogya bhavatha kAraNAdasmAt sAvadhAnAH santo nirantaraM prArthayad-  
hvaM |  
XXXVII aparajca sa divA mandira upadizya rAcai jaitunAdriM gatvAtiSThat |  
XXXVIII tataH pratyUse lAkAstatkathAM zrotuM mandire tadantikam Agacchan |

## XXII

I aparajca kiNvazUnyapUpotsavasya kAla upasthite  
II pradhAnayAjakA adhyAyakAzca yathA taM hantuM zaknuvanti tathopAyAm aceS-  
Tanta kintu lokebhyo bibhyuH |  
III etastin samaye dvAdazasiSyeSu gaNita ISkariyotIyarUDhimAn yo yihUdAstasyAn-  
taHkaraNaM zaitAnAzritatvAt  
IV sa gatvA yathA yIzuM teSAM kareSu samarpayituM zaknoti tathA mantraNAM  
pradhAnayAjakaiH senApatibhizca saha cakAra |  
V tena te tuSTAstasmai mudrAM dAtuM paNaM cakruH |  
VI tataH soGglkRtya yathA lokAnAmagocare taM parakareSu samarpayituM zaknoti  
tathAvakAzam ceSTitumArebhe |  
VII atha kiNvazUnyapUpotmavadine, arthAt yasmin dine nistArotsavasya meSo han-  
tavyastasmin dine  
VIII yIzuH pitaraM yohanaJcAhUya jagAda, yuvAM gatvAsmAkaM bhojanArthaM  
nistArotsavasya dravyANyAsAdayataM |  
IX tadA tau papracchatuH kucAsAdayAvo bhavataH kecchA?  
X tadA sovAdIt, nagare praviSTe kazcijjalakumbhamAdAya yuvAM sAkSat kariSyati  
sa yannivezanaM pravizati yuvAmapi tannivezanaM tatpazcAditvA nivezanapatim iti  
vAkyaM vadataM,  
XI yatrAhaM nistArotsavasya bhojyaM ziSyaiH sArddhaM bhoktuM zaknomi  
sAtithizALA kutra? kathamimAM prabhustvAM pRcchati |  
XII tataH sa jano dvitIyaprakoSThIyam ekaM zastaM koSThaM darzayiSyati tatra  
bhojyamAsAdayataM |  
XIII tatastau gatvA tadvAkyAnusAreNa sarvvam dRSdvA tatra nistArotsavIyaM bhojya-  
mAsAdayAmAsatuH |  
XIV atha kAla upasthite yIzu rdvAdazabhiH preritaiH saha bhoktumupavizya kathita-  
vAn  
XV mama duHkhabhogAt pUrvvam yubhAbhiH saha nistArotsavasyaitasya bhojyaM  
bhoktuM mayAtivAjchA kRtA |  
XVI yuSmAn vadAmi, yAvatKAlam IzvararAjye bhojanaM na kariSye tAvatKAlam idaM  
na bhokSye |  
XVII tadA sa pAnapAtramAdAya Izvarasya guNAn kIrttayitvA tebhyo datvAvadat, idaM  
gRhItta yUyaM vibhajya pivata |  
XVIII yuSmAn vadAmi yAvatKAlam IzvararAjatvasya saMsthApanaM na bhavati tAvad  
drAkSaphalarasaM na pAsyAmi |  
XIX tataH pUpaM gRhItvA IzvaraguNAn kIrttayitvA bhaGkta tebhyo datvAvadat, yuS-  
madarthaM samarpitaM yanmama vapustadidaM, etat karmma mama smaraNArthaM  
kurudhvaM |  
XX atha bhojanAnte tAdRzAm pAtraM gRhItvAvadat, yuSmatkRte pAtitaM yanmama  
raktaM tena nirNItanavaniyamarUpaM pAnapAtramidaM |  
XXI pazyata yo mAM parakareSu samarpayisyati sa mayA saha bhojanAsana upavizati |  
XXII yathA nirUpitamAste tadanusAreNA manuSyapu trasya gati rbhaviSyati kintu  
yastaM parakareSu samarpayisyati tasya santApo bhaviSyati |  
XXIII tadA teSAM ko jana etat karmma kariSyati tat te paraspamaM praSTumArebhire |  
XXIV aparaM teSAM ko janaH zreSThatvena gaNayiSyate, atrArthe teSAM vivAdobha-  
vat |  
XXV asmAt kAraNat sovadat, anyadezIyanAM rAjAnaH prajAnAmupari prabhutvaM  
kurvvanti dAruNazAsanaM kRtvApi te bhUpatitvena vikhyAta bhavanti ca |

XXVI kintu yuSmAkaM tathA na bhaviSyati, yo yuSmAkaM zreSTho bhaviSyati sa kaniSThavad bhavatu, yazca mukhyo bhaviSyati sa sevakavadbhavatu |

XXVII bhojanopaviSTaparicArakayoH kaH zreSThaH? yo bhojanAyopavizati sa kiM zreSTho na bhavati? kintu yuSmAkaM madhye'haM paricAraka\_ivAsmi |

XXVIII aparaJca yuyaM mama parIkSAkAle prathamamArabhya mayA saha sthita  
XXIX etakAraNAt pitrA yathA madarthaM rAjyamekaM nirUpitaM tathAhamapi yuSmadarthaM rAjyaM nirUpayAmi |

XXX tasmAn mama rAjye bhojanAsane ca bhojanapAne kariSyadhve siMhAsaneSU-pavizya cesrAyeliyAnAM dvAdazavaMzAnAM vicAraM kariSyadhve |

XXXI aparaM prabhuruvAca, he zimon pazya tita\_unA dhAnyAnIva yuSmAn zaitAn cAlayitum aicchat,

XXXII kintu tava vizvAsasya lopo yathA na bhavati etat tvadarthaM prArthitaM mayA, tvanmanasi parivarttite ca bhrAtRNAM manAMsi sthirIkuru |

XXXIII tadA sovadat, he prabhohaM tvayA sArddhaM kARAM mRtiJca yAtuM majjitosmi |

XXXIV tataH sa uvAca, he pitara tvAM vadAmi, adya kukkuTaravAt pUrvvaM tvAM matparicayaM vAratrayam apahvoSyase |

XXXV aparaM sa papraccha, yadA mudrAsampuTaM khAdyapAtraM pADukaJca vina yuSmAn prAhiNavaM tadA yuSmAkaM kasyApi nyUnatAsIt? te procuH kasyApi na |

XXXVI tadA sovadat kintvidAnIM mudrAsampuTaM khAdyapAtraM vA yasyAsti tena tadgrahItavyaM, yasya ca kRpAno□ nAsti tena svavastraM vikrIya sa kretavyaH |

XXXVII yato yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, aparAdhijanaiH sArddhaM gaNitaH sa bhaviSyati | idaM yacchAstrIyaM vacanaM likhitamasti tanmayi phaliSyati yato mama sambandhiyaM sarvvaM setsyati |

XXXVIII tadA te procuH prabho pazya imau kRpANau | tataH sovadat etau yatheSTau |

XXXIX atha sa tasmAdvahi rgatvA svAcArAnusAreNa jaitunanAMAdriM jagAma ziSyAzca tatpazcAd yayuH |

XL tatropasthAya sa tAnuvAca, yathA parIkSAyAM na patatha tadarthaM prArthayadhvaM |

XLI pazcAt sa tasmAd ekazarakSepAd bahi rgatvA jAnunI pAtayitvA etat prArthayAJ-cakre,

XLII he pita ryadi bhavAn sammanyate tarhi kaMsamenaM mamAntikAd dUraya kintu madicchAnurUpaM na tvadicchAnurUpaM bhavatu |

XLIII tadA tasmai zaktiM dAtuM svargIyadUto darzanaM dadau |

XLIV pazcAt sotyanaya yAtanaya vYAkulo bhUtvA punardRDhaM prArthayAJcakre, tasmAd bRhacchoNitabindava iva tasya svedabindavaH pRthivyAM patitumArebhire |

XLV atha prArthanAta utthAya ziSyANAM samIpametya tAn manoduHkhino nidritAn dRSTvAvadat

XLVI kuto nidrAtha? parIkSAyAm apatanArthaM prarthayadhvaM |

XLVII etatkathAyAH kathanakAle dvAdazaziSyANAM madhye gaNito yihUdAnAmA janatAsahitasteSAM agre calitvA yIzozcumbanArthaM tadantikam Ayayau |

XLVIII tadA yIzuruvAca, he yihUdA kiM cumbanena manuSyaputraM parakareSu samarpayasi?

XLIX tadA yadyad ghaTiSyate tadanumAya saGgibhiruktaM, he prabho vayaM ki khaGgena ghAtayiSyAmaH?

L tata ekaH karavAlenAhatya pradhAnayAjakasya dAsasya dakSiNaM karNaM ci-ccheda |

LI adhUnA nivarttasva ityuktvA yIzustasya zrutiM sprSTvA svasyaM cakAra |

LII pazcAd yIzuH samIpasthAn pradhAnayAjakan mandirasya senApatIn prACInAMzca jagAda, yUyaM kRpANAn yaSTIMzca gRhItvA mAAM kiM coraM dhartumAyAtaH?

LIII yadAhaM yuSmAbhiH saha pratidinaM mandire'tiSThaM tadA mAM dhartaM na pravRttAH, kintvidAnIM yuSmAkaM samayondhakArasya cAdhipatyamasti |

LIV atha te taM dhRtvA mahAyAjakasya nivezanaM ninyuH | tataH pitaro dUre dUre pazcAditvA

LV bRhatkoSThasya madhye yatrAgniM jvAlayitvA lokAH sametyopaviSTAstatra taiH sArddham upaviveza |

LVI atha vahnisannidhau samupavezakAle kAciddAsI mano nivizya taM nirIkSyAvadat pumAnayaM tasya saGge'sthAt |

LVII kintu sa tad apahnutyAvAdIt he nAri tamahaM na paricinomi |

LVIII kSaNantare'nyajanastaM dRSTvAbravIt tvamapi teSAM nikarasyaikajanosi | pitaraH pratyuvAca he nara nAhamasmi |

LIX tataH sArddhadANdadvayAt paraM punaranyo jano nizcitya babhAse, eSa tasya saGgIti satyaM yatoyaM gAlIlIyo lokaH |

LX tadA pitara uvAca he nara tvaM yad vadami tadahaM boddhuM na zaknomi, iti vAkye kathitamAtre kukkuTo rurAva |

LXI tadA prabhuNA vyAdhuTya pitare nirIkSite kRkavAkuravAt pUrvvaM mAAM trirapahnoSyase iti pUrvvoktaM tasya vAKyaM pitaraH smRtvA

LXII bahirgatvA mahAkhedena cakranda |

LXIII tadA yai ryIzurdhRtaste tamupahasya praharttumArehhire |

LXIV vastreNa tasya dRzau baddhvA kapole capeTAghAtaM kRtvA papracchuH, kaste kapole capeTAghAtaM kRtavAna? gaNayitvA tad vada |

LXV tadanyat tadviruddhaM bahunindAvAKyaM vaktumArehhire |

LXVI atha prabhAte sati lokaprAjcaH pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakAzca sabhAM kRtvA madhyesabhaM yIzumAnIya papracchuH, tvam abhiSikatosi na vAsmAn vada |

LXVII sa pratyuvAca, mayA tasminnukte'pi yUYaM na vizvasiSyatha |

LXVIII kasmiMzcidvAkye yuSmAn pRSTe'pi mAAM na taduttaraM vakSyatha na mAAM tyakSyatha ca |

LXIX kintvitaH paraM manujasutaH sarvvazaktimata Izvarasya dakSiNe pArzve samu-pavekSyati |

LXX tataste papracchuH, rtiha tvamIzvarasya putraH? sa kathayAmAsa, yUYaM yathArthaM vadatha sa evAhaM |

LXXI tadA te sarvve kathayAmAsuH, rtiha sAkSy'e'nsasmin asmAkaM kiM prayojanaM? asya svamukhAdeva sAkSyAM prAptam |

## XXIII

I tataH sabhAsthAH sarvvaloka uthAya taM pIlAtasammukhaM nItvAprodyA vaktu-mArehhire,

II svamabhiSiktaM rAjAnaM vadantaM kaimararAjAya karadAnaM niSedhantaM rAjyaviparyayaM kurtuM pravarttamAnam ena prAptA vayaM |

III tadA pIlAtastaM pRSTavAn tvaM kiM yihUdIyAnAM rAJA? sa pratyuvAca tvaM satyamuktavAn |

IV tadA pIlAtaH pradhAnayAjakAdilokAn jagAd, ahametasya kamapyaparAdhaM nAptavAn |

V tataste punaH sAHamino bhUtvAvadan, eSa gAlIla etatsthAnaparyyante sarvvasmin yihUdAdeze sarvvAllokAnupadizya kupravRtIuM grAhItavAn |

VI tadA pIlAto gAlIpradezasya nAma zrutvA papraccha, kimayaM gAlIiyo lokaH?

VII tataH sa gAlIpradezyaherodRajasya tadA sthitestasya samIpe yIzuM preSayA-mAsa |

VIII tadA herod yIzuM vilokya santutoSa, yataH sa tasya bahuvRttAntazravaNAt tasya kiJi□cadAzcaryyakarmma pazyati ityAzAM kRtvA bahukAlamArabhya taM draSTuM prayAsaM kRtavAn |

IX tasmAt taM bahukathAH papraccha kintu sa tasya kasyApi vAKyasya pratyuttaraM novAca |

X atha pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakAzca prottiSThantaH sAhasena tamapavadituM prArehhire |

XI herod tasya senAgaNazca tamavajJaya upahAsatvena rAJavastraM paridhApya punaH pIlAtaM prati taM prAhiNot |

XII pUrvvaM herodpIlAtayoH parasparaM vairabhAva AsIt kintu taddine dvayo rmlanaM jAtam |

XIII pazcAt pIlAtaH pradhAnayAjakan zAsakan lokAMzca yugapadAhUya babhASE,

XIV rAjyaviparyyakArakoyam ityuktvA manuSyamenaM mama nikaTamAnaiStA kintu pazyata yuSmAkaM samakSam asya vicAraM kRtvApi proktApavAdAnurUpeNAsya kopyaparAdhaH sapramAno na jAtaH,

XV yUYajca herodaH sannidhau preSitA mayA tatrAsya kopyaparAdhastenApi na prAptaH | pazyatAnena vadhahe□tukaM kimapi nAparAddhaM |

XVI tasmAdenaM tADayitvA vihAsyAmi |

XVII tatrotsave teSAmeko mocayitavyaH |

XVIII iti hetoste proccairekAdA procuH, enaM dUrIkRtya barabbAnAmAnaM mocaya |

XIX sa barabbA nagara upaplavavadhAparAdhAbhyAM kArAyAM baddha AsIt |

XX kintu pIlAto yIzuM mocayituM vAjchan punastAnuvAca |

XXI tathApyenaM kruze vyadha kruze vyadheti vadantaste ruruvuH |

XXII tataH sa tRtIyavAraM jagAda kutaH? sa kiM karmma kRtavAn? nAhamasya kamapi vadhAparAdhaM prAptaH kevalaM tADayitvAmuM tyajAmi |

XXIII tathApi te punarenaM kruze vyadha ityuktvA proccairDRDhaM prArthayAjcakrire;

XXIV tataH pradhAnayAjakAdInAM kalarave parabale sati teSAM prArthanArUpaM karttuM pIlAta Adideza |

XXV rAjadrohavadhayoraparAdhena kArAsthaM yaM janaM te yayAcire taM mocayitVA yIzuM teSAmicchAyAM samArpayat |

XXVI atha te yIzuM gRhItVA yAnti, etarhi grAmAdAgataM zimonanAmAnaM kurINiYaM janaM dhRtvA yIzoH pazcAnnetuM tasya skandhe kruzamarpayAmAsuH |

XXVII tato loṅkAraNyamadhye bahustriyo rudatyo vilapantyazca yIzoH pazcAd yayuH |  
XXVIII kintu sa vyAghuTYa tA uvAca, he yirUzAlamo nAryyo yuyaM madarthaM na ruditvA svArthaM svApatyArthaJca ruditi;

XXIX pazyata yaH kadApi garbhavatyo nAbhavan stanyaJca nApAyayan tAdRzI rvandhyA yadA dhanya vakSyanti sa kAla AyAti |

XXX tadA he zailA asmAkamupari patata, he upazailA asmAnAcchAdayata kathAmIdRzIM loka vakSyanti |

XXXI yataH satejasi zAkhini cetaded ghaTate tarhi zuSkazAkhini kiM na ghaTiSyate?

XXXII tadA te hantuM dvAvaparAdhinau tena sArddhaM ninyuH |

XXXIII aparaM ziraHkapAlanAmakasthAnaM prApya taM kruze vividhuH; taddvayoraparAdhinorekaM tasya dakSiNo tadanyaM vAme kruze vividhuH |

XXXIV tadA yIzurakathayat, he pitaretAn kSamasva yata ete yat karmma kurvvanti tan na viduH; pazcAtte guTikApAtaM kRtvA tasya vastrAni vibhajya jagRhuH |

XXXV tatra lokasaMghastiSThan dadarza; te teSAM zAsakAzca tamupahasya jagaduH, eSa itarAn rakSitavAn yadIzvareNAbhirucito 'bhiSiktastrAtA bhavati tarhi svamadhuna rakSatu |

XXXVI tadanyaH senAgaNA etya tasmai amlarasaM datvA parihasya provAca,

XXXVII cettvaM yihUdIyAnAM rAjasi tarhi svaM rakSa |

XXXVIII yihUdIyAnAM rAjeti vAKyaM yUnAnIyaronIyebriyAkSarai riikhitaM tacchirasa Urddhve'sthApyata |

XXXIX tadobhayapArzvayo rviddhau yAvaparAdhinau tayorekastaM vinindya babhAse, cettvam abhiSiktosi tarhi svamAvAJca rakSa |

XL kintvanyastaM tarjayitvAvadat, IzvarAttava kiJcidapi bhayaM nAsti kiM? tvamapi samAnadaNDosi,

XLI yogyapAtre AvAM svasvakarmmaNAM samucitaphalaM prApnuvaH kintvanena kimapi nAparAddhaM |

XLII atha sa yIzuM jagAda he prabhe bhavAn svarAjyapravezakAle mAM smaratu |

XLIII tadA yIzuH kathitavAn tvAM yathArthaM vadAmi tvamadyaiva mayA sArddhaM paralokasya sukhasthAnaM prApsyasi |

XLIV aparaJca dviItIyAmAt iRtIyayAmaparyyantaM ravestejasantarhitatvAt sarvadezo'ndhakAreNAvRto

XLV mandirasya yavanika ca chidyamAnA dvidha babhUva |

XLVI tato yIzuruccairuvAca, he pita rmamAtmAnaM tava kare samarpaye, ityuktVA sa prANAn jahau |

XLVII tadaitA ghaTanA dRSTvA zatasenApatirIzvaraM dhanyamuktVA kathitavAn ayaM nitAntaM sAdhumanuSya AsIt |

XLVIII atha yAvanto loka draSTum AgatAste tA ghaTanA dRSTvA vakSaHsu karAghAtaM kRtvA vyAcuTYa gataH |

XLIX yIzo rjJAtayo yA yoSitazca gAlIlastena sArddhamAyAtAstA api dUre sthitVA tat sarvvaM dadRzuH |

L tadA yihUdIyAnAM mantraNAM kriyAjcAsammanyamAna Izvarasya rAjatvam apekSamANo

LI yihUdidezIyo 'rimathIyanagarIyo yUSaphnAmA mantri bhadro dhArmmikazca pumAn

LII pIlAtAntikaM gatvA yIzo rdehaM yayAce |

LIII pazcAd vapuravarohya vAsasa saMveSTya yatra kopi mAnuSo nAsthApyata tasmin zaile svAte zmazAne tadasthApayat |

LIV taddinamAyojanIyaM dinaM vizrAmavArazca samIpaH |

LV aparaM yIzunA sArddhaM gAlIla Agata yoSitaH pazcAditVA zmazAne tatra yathA vapuH sthApitaM tacca dRSTvA

LVI vyAghuTYa sugandhidravvyatailAni kRtvA vidhivad vizrAmavAre vizrAmam cakruH |

## XXIV

<sup>1</sup> atha saptAhaprathamadine'tipratyUSe tA yoSitaH sampAditaM sugandhidravvyam gRhItVA tadanyaAbhiH kiyatIbhiH strIbhiH saha zmazAnaM yayuH |



II kintu zmazAnadvArAt pASANamapasAritaM dRSTvA  
 III tAH pravizya prabho rdehamaprApya  
 IV vyAkula bhavanti etarhi tejomayavastrAnvitau dvau puruSau tAsAM samIpe samupasthitau  
 V tasmAttAH zaGkAyukTA bhUmAvadhomukhyasyasthuH | tadA tau tA Ucatu rmR-tAnAM madhye jIvantaM kuto mRgayatha?  
 VI sotra nAsti sa udasthAt |  
 VII pApinAM kareSu samarpitena kruze hatena ca manuSyaputreNa tRtIyadivase zmazAnAdutthAtavyam iti kathAM sa galli tiSThan yuSmabhyaM kathitavAn tAM smarata |  
 VIII tadA tasya sA kathA tAsAM manaHsu jAtA |  
 IX anantaraM zmazAnAd gatvA tA ekAdazaziSyAdibhyaH sarvvebhyaStAM vArttAM kathayAmAsuH |  
 X magdalInImariyam, yohanA, yAkUbo mAtA mariyam tadanyAH saGginyo yoSitazca prritebhya eTAH sarvva vArttAH kathayAmAsuH  
 XI kintu tAsAM kathAm anarthakAkhyAnamAtraM buddhvA kopi na pratyait |  
 XII tadA pitara utthAya zmazAnAntikaM dadhAva, tatra ca prahvo bhUtva pArzvaikasthApitaM kevalaM vastraM dadarza; tasmAdAzcarryaM manyamAno yadaghaTata tanmanasi vicArayan pratasthe |  
 XIII tasminneva dine dvau ziyau yirUZAlamazcatuSkrozAntaritam immAyugrAmaM gacchantau  
 XIV tAsAM ghaTanAnAM kathAmakathayatAM  
 XV tayorAlApavicArayoH kAle yIzurAgatyA tAbhyAM saha jagAma  
 XVI kintu yathA tau taM na paricinitastadarthaM tayo rdRSTiH saMrudhA |  
 XVII sa tau pRSTavAn yuvAM viSaNNau kiM vicArayantau gacchathaH?  
 XVIII tatastayoH kliyapAnAmA pratyuvAca yirUZAlamapure'dhunA yAnyaghaTanta tvAM kevalavidezI kiM tadvRttAntaM na jAnAsi?  
 XIX sa papraccha kA ghaTanAH? tadA tau vaktumArebhAte yIzunAmA yo nAsaratIyo bhaviSyadvAdi Izvarasya mAnuSANAJca sAkSat vAkye karmmaNi ca zaktimAnAsIt  
 XX tam asmAkAM pradhAnayAjakA vicArakAzca kenApi prakAreNa kruze vidhvA tasya prANAnanAzayan tadIya ghaTanAH;  
 XXI kintu ya isrAyellyalokAn uddhArayiSyati sa evAyam ityAzAsmAbhiH kRta | tady-athA tathAstu tasya ghaTanAyA adya dinatrayaM gataM |  
 XXII adhikantvasmAkAM saGginInAM kiyatstrINAM mukhebh-  
 hyo'sambhavavAkyamidaM zrutaM;  
 XXIII tAH pratyUse zmazAnAM gatvA tatra tasya deham aprApya vyAghuTyetvA proktavatyaH svargIsadUttau dRSTAvasmAbhistau cAvAdiSTAM sa jIvitavAn |  
 XXIV tatosmAkAM kaizcit zmazAnamagamyata te'pi strINAM vAkyAnurUpaM dRSTa-  
 vantaH kintu taM nApazyan |  
 XXV tadA sa tAvuvAca, he abodhau he bhaviSyadvAdibhiruktavAkyAM pratyetuM vilambamAnau;  
 XXVI etatsarvaduHkhaM bhuktvA svabhUtivrAptiH kiM khrISTasya na nyAyya?  
 XXVII tataH sa mUsAgranthamArabhya sarvvabhaviSyadvAdinAM sarvvazAstre svas-  
 min likhitAkhyAnAbhiprAyaM bodhayAmAsa |  
 XXVIII atha gamyagrAmAbhyarNaM prApya tenAgre gamanalakSaNe darzite  
 XXIX tau sAdhayitvAvadatAM sahAvAbhyAM tiSTha dine gate sati rAtrirabhUt; tataH sa tAbhyAM sArddhaM sthAtuM gRhaM yayau |  
 XXX pazcAdbhojanopavezakAle sa pUpaM gRhItvA IzvaraguNAN jagAda tajca bhaMk-  
 tvA tAbhyAM dadau |  
 XXXI tadA tayo rdRSTau prasannAyAM taM pratyabhijJatuH kintu sa tayoH sAKSAdan-  
 tardadhe |  
 XXXII tastastau mithobhidhAtum Arabdhavantau gamanakAle yadA kathAmakathayat  
 zAstrArthajcabodhayat tadAvayo rbuddhiH kiM na prAjvalat?  
 XXXIII tau tatSaNAdutthAya yirUZAlamapuraM pratyAyayatuH, tatsthAne ziSyANAM  
 ekAdazAnAM saGginAJca darzanaM jAtaM |  
 XXXIV te procuH prabhurudatiSThad iti satyaM zimone darzanamadAcCa |  
 XXXV tataH pathaH sarvvaghaTanAyAH pUpabhajjanena tatparicayasya ca sarvvavRt-  
 tAntaM tau vaktumArebhAte |  
 XXXVI itthaM te parasparaM vadanti tatKale yIzuH svayaM teSAM madhya protthaya  
 yuSmAkAM kalyANaM bhUyAd ityuvAca,  
 XXXVII kintu bhUtaM pazyAma ityanumAya te samudvivijire treSuzca |

XXXVIII sa uvAca, kuto duHkhitA bhavatha? yuSmAkaM manaHsu sandeha udeti ca kutaH?

XXXIX eSohaM, mama karau pazyata varaM sprSTvA pazyata, mama yAdRzAni pazyatha tAdRzAni bhUtasya mAMsAstHIni na santi|

XL ityuktva sa hastapAdAn darzayAmAsa|

XLI te'sambhavaM jJAtvA sAnandA na pratyayan| tataH sa tAn papraccha, atra yuSmAkaM samIpe khAdyaM kijcidasti?

XLII tataste kiyaddagdhamsyaM madhu ca daduH

XLIII sa tadAdAya teSAM sAkSAd bubhuje

XLIV kathayAmAsa ca mUsAvyavasthAyAM bhaviSyadvAdinAM grantheSu gItapustake ca mayi yAni sarvvANi vacanAni likhitAni tadanurUpANi ghaTiSyante yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM sthitvAhaM yadetadvAkyam avadam tadidAnIM pratyakSamabhUt|

XLV atha tebhyaH zAstrabodhAdhikAraM datvAvadat,

XLVI khrISTenettaM mRtiyAtana bhoktavyA tRtIyadine ca zmazAnAdutthAtavyajceti lipirasti;

XLVII tannAmnA yirUzAlamamArabhya sarvvadeze manaHparAvarrttanasya pApamo-canasya ca susaMvAdaH pracArayitavyaH,

XLVIII eSu sarvveSu yUyaM sAkSiNaH|

XLIX aparaJca pazyata pitra yat pratijJAtaM tat preSayiSyAmi, ataeva yAvatkAlaM yUyaM svarglyAM zaktiM na prApsyatha tAvatkAlaM yirUzAlamnagare tiStHata|

L atha sa tAn baithanIyAparyantaM nItvA hastAvuttolya AziSa vaktumArebhe

LI AziSaM vadanneva ca tebhyaH pRthag bhUtva svargAya nItobhavat|

LII tada te taM bhajamAna mahAnandena yirUzAlamaM pratyAjagmuH|

LIII tato nirantaraM mandire tiStHanta Izvarasya prazaMsAM dhanyavAdaJca karttam Arebhire| iti||

## yohanalikhitaH susaMvAdaH

<sup>I</sup> Adau vAda AsIt sa ca vAda IzvareNa sArdhamAsIt sa vAdaH svayamIzvara eva |  
<sup>II</sup> sa AdAvIzvareNa sahAsIt |  
<sup>III</sup> tena sarvvaM vastu sasRje sarvveSu sRSTavastuSu kimapi vastu tenAsRSTaM nAsti |  
<sup>IV</sup> sa jIvanasyAkAraH, tacca jIvanaM manuSyANAM jyotiH |  
<sup>V</sup> tajjyotirandhakAre pracakAze kintvandhakArastanna jagrAha |  
<sup>VI</sup> yohan nAmaka eko manuja IzvareNa preSayAJcakre |  
<sup>VII</sup> tadvArA yathA sarvve vizvasanti tadarthaM sa tajjyotiSi pramANaM dAtuM  
sAkSisvarUpo bhUtvAgamat,  
<sup>VIII</sup> sa svayaM tajjyoti rna kintu tajjyotiSi pramANaM dAtumAgamat |  
<sup>IX</sup> jagatyAgatya yaH sarvvamanujebhyo dIptiM dadAti tadeva satyajyotiH |  
<sup>X</sup> sa yajjagadasRjat tanmadya eva sa AsIt kintu jagato lokAstaM nAJAnan |  
<sup>XI</sup> nijAdhikAraM sa Agacchat kintu prajAstaM nAgRhlan |  
<sup>XII</sup> tathApi ye ye tamagRhlan arthAt tasya nAmni vyazvasan tebhya Izvarasya putra  
bhavitum adhikAram adadAt |  
<sup>XIII</sup> teSAM janiH zoNitAnna zaRrikAbhilASanna mAnavAnAmicchAto na kintvIzvarAd-  
abhavat |  
<sup>XIV</sup> sa vAdo manuSyarUpeNAvatIryya satyatAnugrahAbhyAM paripUrNaH san sArd-  
ham asmAbhi rnyavasat tataH pituradvitIyaputrasya yogyo yo mahimA taM mahi-  
mAnaM tasyApazyAma |  
<sup>XV</sup> tato yohanapi pracAryya sAkSyamidaM dattavAn yo mama pazcAd AgamiSyati sa  
matto gurutaraH; yato matpUrvvaM sa vidyamAna AsIt; yadartham ahaM sAkSyamidam  
adAM sa eSaH |  
<sup>XVI</sup> aparajca tasya pUrNatAya vayaM sarvve kramazaH kramazonugrahaM prAptAH |  
<sup>XVII</sup> mUsAdvArA vyavastha dattA kintvanugrahaH satyatvaJca yIzukurIStadvArA  
samupAtiSThatAM |  
<sup>XVIII</sup> kopi manuja IzvaraM kadApi nApazyat kintu pituH kroDastho'dvitIyaH putrastaM  
prakAzayat |  
<sup>XIX</sup> tvaM kaH? iti vAkyAM preSTuM yadA yihUdIyaloka yAjakAn levilokAMzca  
yirUzAlamo yohanaH samIpe preSayAmAsuH,  
<sup>XX</sup> tadA sa svIkRtavAn nApahnUtavAn nAham abhiSikta ityaGgIkRtavAn |  
<sup>XXI</sup> tadA te'pRcchan tarhi ko bhavAn? kiM eliyaH? sovadat na; tataste'pRcchan tarhi  
bhavAn sa bhaviSyadvAdI? sovadat nAhaM saH |  
<sup>XXII</sup> tadA te'pRcchan tarhi bhavAn kaH? vayaM gatva prerakAn tvayi kiM vakSyAmaH?  
svasmin kiM vadasi?  
<sup>XXIII</sup> tadA sovadat | parameszasya panthAnaM pariSkuruta sarvvataH | itIdaM prAntare  
vAkyAM vadataH kasyacidravaH | kathAmimAM yasmin yizayiyo bhaviSyadvAdI likhi-  
tavAn soham |  
<sup>XXIV</sup> ye preSitAste phirUzilokAH |  
<sup>XXV</sup> tadA te'pRcchan yadi nAbhiSiktosi eliyosi na sa bhaviSyadvAdyapi nAsi ca, tarhi  
lokAn majjayasi kutaH?  
<sup>XXVI</sup> tato yohan pratyavocat, toye'haM majjayAmIti satyaM kintu yaM yUyaM na  
janItha tAdRza eko jano yuSmAkaM madhya upatiSThati |  
<sup>XXVII</sup> sa matpazcAd Agatopi matpUrvvaM varttamAna AsIt tasya pAdukAbandhanaM  
mocayitumapi nAhaM yogyosmi |  
<sup>XXVIII</sup> yaddananadyAH pArasthabaithabArAyAM yasminsthAne yohanamajjayat tas-  
mina sthAne sarvvametad aghaTata |  
<sup>XXIX</sup> pare'hani yohan svanikaTamAgacchantaM yizuM vilokya prAvocat jagataH  
pApamocakam Izvarasya meSazAvakaM pazyata |  
<sup>XXX</sup> yo mama pazcAdAgamiSyati sa matto gurutaraH, yato hetormatpUrvvaM  
so'vartta yasminnahaM kathAmimAM kathitavAn sa evAyaM |  
<sup>XXXI</sup> aparaM nAhamenaM pratyabhijJAtavAn kintu isrAyelloka enaM yathA paricin-  
vanti tadabhiprAyeNAhaM jale majjayitumAgaccham |  
<sup>XXXII</sup> punazca yohanaparemeKaM pramANaM datva kathitavAn vihAyasaH kapotavad  
avatarantamAtmAnam asyoparyyavatiSThantaM ca dRSTavAnaham |  
<sup>XXXIII</sup> nAhamenaM pratyabhijJAtavAn iti satyaM kintu yo jale majjayitum  
mAM prairayat sa evenAM kathAmakathayat yasyoparyyAtmAnam avatarantam  
avatISthantaJca drakSayasi saeva pavitre Atmani majjayiSyati |  
<sup>XXXIV</sup> avastannirIkSyAyam Izvarasya tanaya iti pramANaM dadAmi |

XXXV pare'hani yohan dvAbhyAM ziSyAbhyAM sArddheM tiSThan  
 XXXVI yizuM gacchantaM vilokya gaditavAn, Izvarasya meSazAvakaM pazyataM |  
 XXXVII imAM kathAM zruttvA dvau ziSyau yIzoH pazcAd IyatuH |  
 XXXVIII tato yIzuH parAvRtya tau pazcAd Agacchantau dRSTvA pRSTavAn yuvAM kiM  
 gavezayathaH? tAvapRchatAM he rabbi arthAt he guro bhavAn kutra tiSThati?  
 XXXIX tataH sovAdit etya pazyataM | tato divasasya tRtIyapraharsya gatavtAt tau  
 taddinaM tasya saGge'sthAtAM |  
 XL yau dvau yohano vAkyAM zruttvA yizoH pazcAd AgamatAM tayoH zimonpitarasya  
 bhrAtA AndriyaH  
 XLI sa itvA prathamaM nijasodaram zimonaM sAkSATprApya kathitavAn vayaM  
 khrISTam arthAt abhiSiktapuruSaM sAkSATkRtavantaH |  
 XLII pazcAt sa taM yizoH samIpaM Anayat | tadA yIzustaM dRSTvAvadat tvaM yUnasaH  
 putraH zimon kintu tvannAmadheyaM kaipAH vA pitaraH arthAt prastaro bhaviSyati |  
 XLIII pare'hani yIzau gaIIlaM gantuM nizcitacetasi sati philipanAmAnaM janAM  
 sAkSATprApyAvocat mama pazcAd Agaccha |  
 XLIV baitsaidAnAmni yasmin grAme pitarAndriyayorvAsa AsIt tasmin grAme tasya  
 philipasya vasatirAsIt |  
 XLV pazcAt philipo nithanelaM sAkSATprApyAvadat mUsA vyavasthA granthe bhav-  
 iSyadvAdinAM grantheSu ca yasyAkhyAnaM likhitamAste taM yUSaphaH putraM  
 nAsaratIyaM yIzUM sAkSAD akArSma vayaM |  
 XLVI tadA nithanel kathitavAn nAsarannagarAta kiM kazciduttama utpantuM zaknoti?  
 tataH philipo 'vocat etya pazya |  
 XLVII aparajca yIzuH svasya samIpaM tam AgacchantaM dRSTvA vyAhRtavAn,  
 pazyAyaM niSkapaTaH satya isrAyellokaH |  
 XLVIII tataH sovadad, bhavAn mAM kathaM pratyabhijAnAti? yIzurvAdIt philipasya  
 AhvAnAt pUrvvaM yadA tvamuDumbarasya tarormUle'sthAstada tvAmadarzam |  
 XLIX nithanel acakathat, he guro bhavAn nitAntam Izvarasya putrosi, bhavAn  
 isrAyelvaMzasya rAja |  
 L tato yIzu rvyAharat, tvAmuDumbarasya pAdapasya mUle dRSTavAnAhaM mamaitas-  
 mAdvAkyAt kiM tvaM vyazvasIH? etasmAdapyAz CaryyAni kAryyAni drakSyasi |  
 LI anyaccAvAdId yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, itaH paraM mocite meghadvAre  
 tasmAnmanujasUnuna Izvarasya dUtagaNam avarohantamArohantaJca drakSyatha |

## II

I anantaraM trutIyadvise gaIIlI pradeziye kAnnAnAmni nagare vivAha AsIt tatra ca  
 yIzormAta tiSThat |  
 II tasmai vivAhAya yIzustasya ziSyAzca nimantritA Asan |  
 III tadanantaraM drAkSarasasya nyUnatvAd yIzormAta tamavadat eteSAM drAkSaraso  
 nAsti |  
 IV tadA sa tAmavocat he nAri mayA saha tava kiM kAryyaM? mama samaya idAnIM  
 nopatiSThati |  
 V tatasasya mAta dAsAnavocad ayaM yad vadati tadeva kuruta |  
 VI tasmin sthAne yihUdIyAnAM zucitvakaraNavyavahArAnusAreNADhakaikajaladha-  
 rAni pASANamayAni SaDvRhatpAtrAniAsan |  
 VII tadA yIzustAn sarvvakalazAn jalaiH pUrayituM tAnAjJApayat, tataste sarvvAn  
 kumbhAnAkarNaM jalaiH paryyapUrayan |  
 VIII atha tebhyaH kiJciduttAryya bhojyAdhipAteHsamIpaM netuM sa tAnAdizat, te  
 tadanayan |  
 IX aparajca tajjalaM kathaM drAkSarasobhavad tajjalavAhakAdAsa jJAtuM zaktAH  
 kintu tadbhojyAdhipo jJAtuM nAzaknot tadavalihya varaM saMmbodyAvadata,  
 X lokAH prathamaM uttamadrAkSarasam dadati taSu yatheSTAm pitavatsu tasma  
 kiJcidanuttamaJca dadati kintu tvamidAnIM yAvat uttamadrAkSarasam sthApayasi |  
 XI itthaM yIzurgAIIlIpradeze AzcaryyakArmma prArambha nijamahimAnaM  
 prAkAzayat tataH ziSyAstasmin vyazvasan |  
 XII tataH param sa nijamAtrubhrAtruziSyaiH sArddhM kapharnAhUmam Agamat  
 kintu tatra bahUdinAni AtiSThat |  
 XIII tadanantaraM yihUdiyAnAM nistArotsave nikaTamAgate yIzu ryrUzAlam nagaram  
 Agacchat |  
 XIV tato mandirasya madhye gomeSapArAvatavikrayiNo vAnijakScopaviSTAN vilokya  
 XV rajjubhiH kazAM nirmmAya sarvvagomeSAdibhiH sArddhaM tAn mandirAd  
 dUrIkRtavAn |

<sup>XVI</sup> vaNijAM mudrAdi vikIryya AsanAni nyUbjIkRtya pArAvatavikrayibhyo'kathayad  
asmAt sthAnAt sarvANyetAni nayata, mama pitugRhaM vANijyagRhaM mA kArStA|

<sup>XVII</sup> tasmAt tanmandirArtha udyogo yastu sa grasatIva mAM| imAM zAstrIyalipiM  
ziSyAHsamasmaran|

<sup>XVIII</sup> tataH param yihUdIyaloka yISimavadan tavamidRzakarmmakaraNAt kiM cihna-  
masmAn darzayasi?

<sup>XIX</sup> tato yIzustAnavocad yuSmAbhire tasmin mandire nAzite dinatrayamadhye'haM  
tad utthApayiSyAmi|

<sup>XX</sup> tadA yihUdiyA vyAhArSuH, etasya mandirasa nirmmANena SaTcatvAriMzad  
vatsarA gatAH, tvaM kiM dinatrayamadhye tad utthApayiSyasi?

<sup>XXI</sup> kintu sa nijadeharUpamandire kathAmimAM kathitavAn|

<sup>XXII</sup> sa yadetAdRzaM gaditavAn tacchiSyAH zmazAnAt tadIyotthAne sati smRtvA  
dharmmagranthe yIzunoktakathAyAM ca vyazvasiSuH|

<sup>XXIII</sup> anantARasm nistArotsavasya bhoyasamaye yirUzAlam nagare tatkrutAz Caryyakar-  
mmANi vilokya bahubhastasya nAmani vizvasitaM|

<sup>XXIV</sup> kintu sa teSAM kareSu svaM na samarpayat, yataH sa sarvvAnavait|

<sup>XXV</sup> sa mAnaveSu kasyacit pramANaM nApekSata yato manujAnAM madhye  
yadyadasti tattat sojAnAt|

### III

<sup>I</sup> nikadimanAmA yihUdIyAnAm adhipatiH phirUzi kSaNadAyAM

<sup>II</sup> yIzaurabhyyarNam Avrajya vyAhArSiT, he guro bhavAn IzvarAd Agat eka upadeSTA,  
etad asmAbhirjAyate; yato bhavata yAnyAz CaryyakarmmANi kriyante paramezvarasya  
sAHAyyaM vinA kenApi tattatkarmmANi karttuM na zakyante|

<sup>III</sup> tadA yIzuruttaram dattavAn tavAhaM yathArthatarAm vyAharAmi punarjanmani  
na sati kopi mAnava Izvarasya rAjyaM draSTuM na zaknoti|

<sup>IV</sup> tato nikadImaH pratyavocad manujo vRddho bhUtvA kathaM janiSyate? sa kiM puna  
rmAtRrjaTharaM pravizya janituM zaknoti?

<sup>V</sup> yIzuravAdId yathArthatarAm ahaM kathayAmi manuje toyAtmabhyAM puna rna jAte  
sa Izvarasya rAjyaM praveSTuM na zaknoti|

<sup>VI</sup> mAMsAd yat jAyate tan mAMsameva tathAtmano yo jAyate sa Atmaiva|

<sup>VII</sup> yuSmAbhiH puna rjanitavyaM mamaitasyAM kathAyAM AzcaryaM mA maMsthAH|

<sup>VIII</sup> sadAgatiryAM dizamicchati tasyAmeva dizi vAti, tvaM tasya svanaM zuNoSi kintu  
sa kuta AyAti kutra yAti vA kimapI na jAnAsi tadvAd AtmanaH sakAzAt sarvveSAM  
manujAnAM janma bhavati|

<sup>IX</sup> tadA nikadImaH pRSTavAn etat kathaM bhavituM zaknoti?

<sup>X</sup> yIzuH pratyaktavAn tvamisraAyelo gururbhUtvApi kimetAM kathAM na vetsi?

<sup>XI</sup> tubhyAM yathArthaM kathayAmi, vayaM yad vidmastad vacmaH yaMcca pazyAmas-  
tasyaiva sAkSyAM dadmaH kintu yuSmAbhirasmAkaM sAkSitvaM na gRhyate|

<sup>XII</sup> etasya saMsArasya kathAyAM kathitAyAM yadi yUyaM na vizvasitha tarhi  
svargIyAyAM kathAyAM kathaM vizvasiSyatha?

<sup>XIII</sup> yaH svarge'sti yaM ca svargAd avArohat taM mAnavatanayaM vinA kopi svargaM  
nArohat|

<sup>XIV</sup> aparajca mUsA yathA prAntare sarpaM proththApitavAn manuSyaputro'pi tathaiv-  
otthApitavyaH;

<sup>XV</sup> tasmAd yaH kazcit tasmin vizvasiSyati so'vinAzyaH san anantAyuH prApsyati|

<sup>XVI</sup> Izvara itthaM jagadadayata yat svamadvitIyaM tanayaM prAdadAt tato yaH kazcit  
tasmin vizvasiSyati so'vinAzyaH san anantAyuH prApsyati|

<sup>XVII</sup> Izvaro jagato lokAn daNDayituM svaputraM na preSyA tAn paritrAtuM preSitavAn|

<sup>XVIII</sup> ataeva yaH kazcit tasmin vizvasiti sa daNDARho na bhavati kintu yaH kazcit  
tasmin na vizvasiti sa idAnImeva daNDARho bhavati,yataH sa IzvarasyAdvitIyaputrasya  
nAmani pratyayaM na karoti|

<sup>XIX</sup> jagato madhye jyotiH prAkAzata kintu manuSyANAM karmmaNAM dRSTatvAt te  
jyotiSopi timire prIyante etadeva daNDasya kArANAM bhavati|

<sup>XX</sup> yaH kukarmma karoti tasyAcArasya dRSTatvAt sa jyotirRRtIyitvA tannikaTaM  
nAyAti;

<sup>XXI</sup> kintu yaH satkarmma karoti tasya sarvvANi karmmANizvareNa kRtAnIti satha  
prakAzate tadabhiprAyeNa sa jyotiSaH sannidhim AyAti|

<sup>XXII</sup> tataH param yIzuH ziSyaiH sArddhaM yihUdIyadezaM gatvA tatra sthitvA  
majjayitum Arabhata|

<sup>XXIII</sup> tadA zAlam nagarasya samIpasthAyini ainan grAme bahutaratoyasthitestrata  
yohan amajjayat tathA ca loka AgatyA tena majjitA abhavan|

<sup>XXIV</sup> tadA yohan kArAyAM na baddhaH |  
<sup>XXV</sup> aparajca zAcakarmmaNi yohAnaH ziSyaiH saha yihUdIyalokAnAM vivAde jAte, te yohanaH saMnnidhiM gatvAkathayan,  
<sup>XXVI</sup> he guro yarddanadyAH pAre bhavata sArddhaM ya AsIt yasmiMzca bhavAn sAkSyAM pradadAt pazyatu sopi majjayati sarvve tasya samIpaM yAnti ca |  
<sup>XXVII</sup> tadA yohan pratyavocad IzvareNa na datte kopi manujaH kimapi prAptuM na zaknoti |  
<sup>XXVIII</sup> ahaM abhiSikto na bhavAmi kintu tadagre preSitosmi yAmimAM kathAM kathitavAnAhaM tatra yUYaM sarvve sAkSiNaH stha |  
<sup>XXIX</sup> yo janaH kanyAM labhate sa eva varaH kintu varasya sannidhau daNDayamaNaM tasya yanmitraM tena varasya zabde zrute'tivAhlAdyate mamApi tadvad Anandasiddhir-jAtA |  
<sup>XXX</sup> tena kramazo varddhitavyaM kintu mayA hsitavyaM |  
<sup>XXXI</sup> ya UrdhvAdAgacchat sa sarvveSAM mukhyo yazca saMsArAd udapadyata sa sAMsArikaH saMsAriyAM kathAJca kathayati yastu svargAdAgacchat sa sarvveSAM mukhyaH |  
<sup>XXXII</sup> sa yadapazyadazRNocca tasminneva sAkSyAM dadAti tathApi prAyazaH kazcit tasya sAkSyAM na gRhIAti;  
<sup>XXXIII</sup> kintu yo gRhIAti sa Izvarasya satyavAditvaM mudrAGgitaM karoti |  
<sup>XXXIV</sup> IzvareNa yaH preritaH saeva IzvariyakathAM kathayati yata Izvara AtmAnaM tasmai aparimitam adadAt |  
<sup>XXXV</sup> pitA putre snehaM kRtva tasya haste sarvvANi samarpitavAn |  
<sup>XXXVI</sup> yaH kazcit putre vizvasiti sa evAnantam paramAyuH prApnoti kintu yaH kazcit putre na vizvasiti sa paramAyuSo darzanaM na prApnoti kintvIzvarasya kopabhAjanaM bhUtva tiSThati |

## IV

<sup>I</sup> yIzuH svayaM nAmajjayat kevalaM tasya ziSyA amajjayat kintu yohan'o'dhikaziSyAn sa karoti majjayati ca,  
<sup>II</sup> phirUzina imAM vArttAmazRNvan iti prabhuravagatya  
<sup>III</sup> yihUdIyadezaM vihAya puna rgAlIam Agat |  
<sup>IV</sup> tataH zomiroNapradezasya madyena tena gantavye sati  
<sup>V</sup> yAKUb nijaputrAya yUSaphe yAM bhUmim adadAt tatsamIpathAyi zomiroN-apradezasya sukhAr nAmna vikhyAtasya nagarasya sannidhAvupAsthat |  
<sup>VI</sup> tatra yAKUbaH prahirAsit; tadA dvitIyayAmavelAyAM jAtAyAM sa mArge zrama-pannastasya praheH pArzve upAvizat |  
<sup>VII</sup> etarhi kAcit zomiroNIya yoSit toyottolanArtham tatrAgamat  
<sup>VIII</sup> tadA ziSyAH khAdyadravyANI kretuM nagaram agacchan |  
<sup>IX</sup> yIzuH zomiroNIyAM tAM yoSitam vyAhArSIt mahyaM kiJcit pAnIyaM pAtuM dehi | kintu zomiroNIyaiH sAKaM yihUdIyalokA na vyavAharan tasmAddhetoH sAKathayat zomiroNIya yoSitadahaM tvaM yihUdIyosi kathaM mattaH pAnIyaM pAtum icchasi?  
<sup>X</sup> tato yIzuravadad Izvarasya yaddAnaM tatklDrk pAnIyaM pAtuM mahyaM dehi ya itthaM tvAM yAcate sa vA ka iti cedajjAsyathAstarhi tamayAcisyathAH sa ca tubhyamamRtaM toyamadAsyat |  
<sup>XI</sup> tadA sa Smantini bhASitavati, he maheccha prahirgambhIro bhavato nIrottolana-pAtraM nAsIt ca tasmAt tadamRtaM klAlaM kutaH prApsyasi?  
<sup>XII</sup> yosmabhyam imamandhUM dadau, yasya ca pariJanA gomeSAdayazca sarvve'sya praheH pAnIyaM papuretAdRzo yosmAKaM pUrvvapuruSo yAKUb tasmAdapi bhavAn mahAn kiM?  
<sup>XIII</sup> tato yIzurakathayad idaM pAnIyaM saH pivati sa punastrSArto bhaviSyati,  
<sup>XIV</sup> kintu mayA dattaM pAnIyaM yaH pivati sa punaH kadApi trSArto na bhaviSyati | mayA dattam idaM toyaM tasyAntaH prasravaNarUpaM bhUtva anantAyuryAvat sroSy-ati |  
<sup>XV</sup> tadA sa vanitAkathayat he maheccha tarhi mama punaH plpAsa yathA na jAyate toyottolanaAya yathAtrAgamanaM na bhavati ca tadarthaM mahyaM tattoyaM dehi |  
<sup>XVI</sup> tato yIzUravadadyAhi tava patimAhUya sthAne'trAgaccha |  
<sup>XVII</sup> sA vAMAvadat mama patirnAsti | yIzuravadat mama patirnAstIti vAKyaM bhadra-mavocaH |  
<sup>XVIII</sup> yatastava paJca patayobhavan adhuna tu tvaya sArddhaM yastiSThati sa tava bhartta na vAKyamidaM satyamavAdiH |  
<sup>XIX</sup> tadA sa mahiLa gaditavati he maheccha bhavAn eko bhaviSyadvAdIti buddhaM mayA |

XX asmAkaM pitRloka etasmin ziloccaye bhajanta, kintu bhavadbhirucyate yirUzAlam nagare bhajanayogyam sthAnamAste |

XXI yIzuravocat he yoSit mama vAkye vizvasihi yadA yUyaM kevalazaile'smin vA yirUzAlam nagare piturbhajanaM na kariSyadhve kAla etAdRza AyAti |

XXII yUyaM yaM bhajadhve taM na jAnItha, kintu vayam yaM bhajAmahe taM jAnImahe, yato yihUdIyalokAnAM madhyAt paritrANaM jAyate |

XXIII kintu yadA satyabhakta AtmanA satyarUpeNa ca piturbhajanaM kariSyante samaya etAdRza AyAti, varam idAnImapi vidyate ; yata etAdRzo bhaktAn pitA ceSTate |

XXIV Izvara AtmA; tatastasya ye bhaktAstaiH sa AtmanA satyarUpeNa ca bhajanIyaH |

XXV tadA sA mahIvAdIt khriSTanAmna vikhyAtobhiSiktaH puruSa AgamiSyatIti jAnAmi sa ca sarvvAH katha asmAn jApayisyati |

XXVI tato yIzuravadat tvayA sArddhaM kathanaM karomi yo'ham ahameva sa puruSaH |

XXVII etasmin samaye ziSyA Agatya tathA striyA sArddhaM tasya kathopakathane mahAzacaryyam amanyanta tathApi bhavAn kimicchati? yadvA kimartham etayA sArddhaM kathAM kathayati? iti kopi nAprcchat |

XXVIII tataH paraM sA nArI kalazAM sthApayitvA nagaramadhyam gatvA lokebh-yokathAyad |

XXIX ahaM yadyat karmAkaravaM tatsarvvaM mahyamakathayad etAdRzaM mAn-avamekam Agatya pazyata ru kim abhiSikto na bhavati ?

XXX tataste nagarAd bahirAgatya tAtasya samIpam Ayan |

XXXI etarhi ziSyAH sAdhayitvA taM vyAhArSuH he guro bhavAn kiJcid bhUktAM |

XXXII tataH sovadad yuSmAbhiryanna jAyate tAdRzaM bhakSyAM mamAste |

XXXIII tadA ziSyAH parasparaM praSTUM Arambhanta, kimasmai kopi kimapi bhakSyamAnIya dattavAn?

XXXIV yIzuravocat matprerakasyAbhimatAnurUpakaraNaM tasyaiva karmmasid-dhikAraNajca mama bhakSyAM |

XXXV mAsacatuSTaye jAte zasyakarttanasamayo bhaviSyatIti vAKyaM yuSmAbhiH kiM nodyate? kintvahaM vadAmi, zira uttolya kSetrANI prati nirIkSyA pazyata, idAnIM karttanayogyAni zuklavarNAnyabhavan |

XXXVI yazchinatti sa vetanaM labhate anantAyuHsvarUpaM zasyaM sa gRhIAti ca, tenaiva vaptA chetta ca yugapad AnandataH |

XXXVII itthaM sati vapatyekazchinatyanya iti vacanaM siddhyati |

XXXVIII yatra yUyaM na paryyazrAmyata tAdRzaM zasyaM chettuM yuSmAn prairayam anye janAHparyyazrAmyan yUyaM teSAM zragasya phalam alabhadhvam |

XXXIX yasmin kAle yadyat karmAkArSaM tatsarvvaM sa mahyam akathayat tasyA vanitAya idaM sAkSyavAKyaM zrutvA tannagaranivAsino bahavaH zomiroNIyaloka vyazvasan |

XL tathA ca tasyAntike samupasthAya sveSAM sannidhau katicid dinAni sthAtuM tasmin vinayam akurvAna tasmAt sa dinadvayaM tatsthAne nyavaSTat

XLI tatastasyopadezena bahavo'pare vizvasya

XLII taM yoSAMavadan kevalaM tava vAKyena pratIma iti na, kintu sa ja-gato bhiSiktastrAteti tasya kathAM zrutvA vayaM svayamevAjJAsamahi |

XLIII svadeze bhaviSyadvaktuH satkAro nAstIti yadyapi yIzuH pramANaM dat-vAkathayat

XLIV tathApi divasadvayAt paraM sa tasmAt sthAnAd gAlIlaM gatavAn |

XLV anantaram ye gAlIli liyaloka utsave gatA utsavasamaye yirUzalam nagare tasya sarvvAH kriyA apazan te gAlIlaM AgataM tam AgRhlan |

XLVI tataH param yIzu ryasmin kAnnAnagare jalaM drAkSarasam Akarot tat sthAnaM punaragat | tasminneva samaye kasyacid rAjasabhAstArasya putraH kapharnAhUma-purI rogagrasta AsIt |

XLVII sa yehUdIyadezAd yIzo rgAlIlaAgamanavArttAM nizamyA tasya samIpaM gatvA prArthya vyAhRtavAn mama putrasya prAyeNa kAla AsannaH bhavAn Agatya taM svasthaM karotu |

XLVIII tadA yIzurakathayad AzcaryyaM karmma citraM cihnaM ca na dRSTA yUyaM na pratyeSyatha |

XLIX tataH sa sabhAsadavadat he maheccha mama putre na mRte bhavAnAgacchatu |

L yIzustamavadad gaccha tava putro'jivIt tadA yIzunoktavAKye sa vizvasya gatavAn |

LI gamanakAle mArgamadhye dAsAstaM sAkSatprApyAvadan bhavataH putro'jivIt |

LII tataH kaM kAlamArabhya rogapatIkArArambho jAta iti prSTe tairuktaM hyaH sArddhadaNDadvayAdhikadvitIyAme tasya jvaratyAgo'bhavat |

<sup>LIII</sup> tadA yIzustasmin kSaNe proktavAn tava putro'jIvIt pitA tadbuddhVA saparivAro  
vyazvasIt |

<sup>LIV</sup> yihUdIyadezAd AgatyA gAlli yIzuretad dviIyAm AzcaryyakarmmAkaroT |

## V

<sup>I</sup> tataH paraM yihUdIyAnAm utsava upasthite yIzu ryrUzAlamaM gatavAn |  
<sup>II</sup> tasminnagare meSanAmno dvArasya samIpe ibriYabhASayA baithesdA nAmnA  
piSkariNI paJcaghaTTayuktAsIt |

<sup>III</sup> tasyAsteSu ghaTTeSu kilAlakampanam apekSyA andhakhaJcazuSkAGgAdayo bahavo  
rogiNaH patantastiSThanti sma |

<sup>IV</sup> yato vizeSakAle tasya saraso vAri svargIyadUta etyAkampayat tatkIlAlakam-  
panAt paraM yaH kazcid rogi prathamaM pAnIyamavArohat sa eva tatkSaNAAd roga-  
mukto'bhavat |

<sup>V</sup> tadASTAtriMzadvarSANi yAvad rogagrasta ekajanastasmin sthAne sthitavAn |

<sup>VI</sup> yIzustaM zayitaM dRSTvA bahukAlikarogIti jJatvA vyAhRtavAn tvaM kiM svastho  
bubhUSasi?

<sup>VII</sup> tato rogi kathitavAn he maheccha yadA kilAlaM kampate tadA mAM puSkariNI  
avarohayituM mama kopi nAsti, tasmAn mama gamanakAle kazcidanyo'gro gatvA  
avarohati |

<sup>VIII</sup> tadA yIzurakathayad uttiSTha, tava zayyAmuttolya gRHItvA yAhI |

<sup>IX</sup> sa tatkSaNAAt svastho bhUtva zayyAmuttolyAdAya gatavAn kintu taddinaM vizra-  
mavAraH |

<sup>X</sup> tasmAd yihUdIyAH svasthaM naraM vyAharan adya vizrAmavAre zayanIyamAdAya  
na yAtavyam |

<sup>XI</sup> tataH sa pratyavocad yo mAM svastham akArSIt zayanIyam uttolyAdAya yAtuM  
mAM sa evAdizat |

<sup>XII</sup> tadA te'pRcchan zayanIyam uttolyAdAya yAtuM ya AjJApayat sa kaH?

<sup>XIII</sup> kintu sa ka iti svasthIbhUto nAjAnAd yatastasmin sthAne janatAsattvAd yIzuH  
sthAnAntaram Agamat |

<sup>XIV</sup> tataH paraM yezu rmandire taM naraM sAkSATprApyAkathayat pazyedAnIm  
anAmayo jAtosi yathAdhika durdaza na ghaTate taddhetoH pApaM karmma punar-  
mAkArSIH |

<sup>XV</sup> tataH sa gatvA yihUdIyAn avadad yIzu rmAm arogiNam akArSIt |

<sup>XVI</sup> tato yIzu rvizrAmavAre karmmedRzaM kRtavAn iti heto rryihUdIyAstaM tADayitvA  
hantum aceSTanta |

<sup>XVII</sup> yIzustAnAkhyat mama pitA yat kAryyaM karoti tadanurUpam ahamapi karoti |

<sup>XVIII</sup> tato yihUdIyAstaM hantuM punarayatanta yato vizrAmavAraM nAmanyata tadeva  
kevalaM na adhikantu IzvaraM svapitaraM procyA svamapIzvaratulyaM kRtavAn |

<sup>XIX</sup> pazcAd yIzuravadad yuSmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi putraH pitaraM yadyat  
karmma kurvantaM pazyati tadatiriktaM svecchAtaH kimapi karmma karttuM na  
zaknoti | pitA yat karoti putropi tadeva karoti |

<sup>XX</sup> pitA putre snehaM karoti tasmAt svayaM yadyat karmma karoti tatsarvvaM  
putraM darzayati ; yathA ca yuSmAkaM AzcaryyajJAnaM janiSyate tadartham itopi  
mahAkarmma taM darzayiSyati |

<sup>XXI</sup> vastutastu pitA yathA pramitAn utthApya sajiVAn karoti tadvat putropi yaM yaM  
icchati taM taM sajiVAm karoti |

<sup>XXII</sup> sarvve pitaraM yathA satkurvvanti tathA putramapi satkArayituM pitA svayaM  
kasyApi vicAramakRtvA sarvvavicArANAM bhAraM putre samarpitavAn |

<sup>XXIII</sup> yaH putraM sat karoti sa tasya prerakamapi sat karoti |

<sup>XXIV</sup> yuSmAnAhaM yathArthataraM vadAmi yo jano mama vAkyam zrutvA matprerake  
vizvasiti sonantAyuH prApnoti kadApi daNDabAjanaM na bhavati nidhanAdutthAya  
paramAyuH prApnoti |

<sup>XXV</sup> ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi yadA mRtA Izvaraputrasya ninAdaM  
zroSyanti ye ca zroSyanti te sajiVVA bhaviSyanti samaya etAdRza AyAti varam idAn-  
ImapyupatiSThati |

<sup>XXVI</sup> pitA yathA svayaJJiVIt tathA putrAya svayaJJiVItvAdhikAraM dattavAn |

<sup>XXVII</sup> sa manuSyaputraH etasmAt kAraNAAt pitA daNDakaraNAdhikAramapi tasmIn  
samarpitavAn |

<sup>XXVIII</sup> etadarthe yUYam AzcaryyaM na manyadhvaM yato yasmin samaye tasya ni-  
nAdaM zrutvA zmazAnasthAH sarvve bahirAgamiSyanti samaya etAdRza upasthAsyati |

<sup>XXIX</sup> tasmAd ye satkarmmANi kRtavantasta utthAya AyuH prApSyanti ye ca kukarmANi  
kRtavantasta utthAya daNDaM prApSyanti |



<sup>XXX</sup> ahaM svayaM kimapi karttuM na zaknami yathA zuNomi tathA vicAraYAmi mama  
 vicAraJca nyAyyaH yatohaM svIyAbhIStAM nehitVA matprerayituH pituriStAM Ihe|  
<sup>XXXI</sup> yadi svasmin svayaM sAkSyaM dadAmi tarhi tatsAkSyam AgrAhyaM bhavati ;  
<sup>XXXII</sup> kintu madarthe'paro janaH sAkSyaM dadAti madarthe tasya yat sAkSyaM tat  
 satyam etadapyahaM jAnAmi|  
<sup>XXXIII</sup> yuSmAbhi ryohanaM prati lokeSu preriteSu sa satyakathAyAM sAkSyamadadAt|  
<sup>XXXIV</sup> mAnuSAdahaM sAkSyaM nopekSe tathApi yUYaM yathA paritrayadhve  
 tadartham idaM vAKyaM vadAmi|  
<sup>XXXV</sup> yohan dedIpyamAno dIpa iva tejasvI sthitavAn yUYam alpakaM tasya  
 dIptyAnandituM samamanyadhvaM|  
<sup>XXXVI</sup> kintu tatpramANAdapi mama gurutaraM pramANaM vidyate pitA mAM preSya  
 yadyat karmma samApayituM zaktimadadAt mayA kRtaM tattat karmma madarthe  
 pramANaM dadAti|  
<sup>XXXVII</sup> yaH pitA mAM preritavAn mopi madarthe pramANaM dadAti| tasya vAKyaM  
 yuSmAbhiH kadApi na zrutaM tasya rUPaJca na dRSTaM  
<sup>XXXVIII</sup> tasya vAKyaJca yuSmAkam antaH kadApi sthAnaM nApnoti yataH sa yaM  
 preSitavAn yUYaM tasmin na vizvasitha|  
<sup>XXXIX</sup> dharmmapustakANI yUYam AlocayadhvaM tai rvAkyairanantAyuH prApsyama  
 iti yUYaM budhyadhve taddharmmapustakANI madarthe pramANaM dadati|  
<sup>XL</sup> tathApi yUYaM paramAyuHprAptaye mama saMnidhim na jigamiSatha|  
<sup>XLI</sup> ahaM mAnuSebhyaH satkAraM na gRhIAMI|  
<sup>XLII</sup> ahaM yuSmAn jAnAmi; yuSmAkamantara Izvaraprema nAsti|  
<sup>XLIII</sup> ahaM nijapitu rnAmnAgatosmi tathApi mAM na gRhItha kintu kazcid yadi  
 svanAmnA samAgamiSyati tarhi taM grahISyatha|  
<sup>XLIV</sup> yUYam IzvarAt satkAraM na ciStatvA kevalaM parasparaM satkAram ced  
 Adadhvve tarhi kathaM vizvasituM zaknutha?  
<sup>XLV</sup> putuH samIpe'haM yuSmAn apavadiSyAmIti mA cintayata yasmin , yasmin  
 yuSmAkaM vizvasaH saeva mUsA yuSmAn apavadati|  
<sup>XLVI</sup> yadi yUYaM tasmin vyazvasiSyata tarhi mayyapi vyazvasiSyata, yat sa mayi  
 likhitavAn|  
<sup>XLVII</sup> tato yadi tena likhitavAni na pratitha tarhi mama vAKyANI kathaM pratyeSyatha?

## VI

<sup>I</sup> tataH paraM yIzu rgAlIhI pradezIyasya tiviriyAnAmnaH sindhoH pAraM gatavAn|  
<sup>II</sup> tato vyAdhimallokasvAsthyakaraNarUPaNI tasyAz CaryyANI karmmaNI dRSTvA ba-  
 havo janAstatpazcAd agacchan|  
<sup>III</sup> tato yIzuH parvvatamAruhya tatra ziSyaiH sAkam|  
<sup>IV</sup> tasmin samaya nistArotsavanAmni yihUdIyAnAma utsava upasthite  
<sup>V</sup> yIzu rnetre uttolya bahulokAn svasamIpAgatAn vilokya philipaM prSTavAn eteSAM  
 bhojanAya bhojadravyANI vayaM kutra kretuM zakrumaH?  
<sup>VI</sup> vAKyamidaM tasya parIkSArtham avAdIt kintu yat kariSyati tat svayam ajAnAt|  
<sup>VII</sup> philipaH pratyavocat eteSAM ekaiko yadyalpam alpaM prApnoti tarhi mudra-  
 pAdadvizatena krItapUpA api nyUnA bhaviSyanti|  
<sup>VIII</sup> zimon pitarasya bhrAtA AndriyAkhyAH ziSyANameko vyAhRtavAn  
 kI atra kasyacid bAlakasya samIpe paJca yAvapUpAH kSudramatsyadvayaJca santi  
 kintu lokAnAM etAvAtAM madhye taiH kiM bhaviSyati?  
<sup>X</sup> pazcAd yIzuravadat lokAnupavezayata tatra bahuyavasasattvAt paJcasahastrebhyo  
 nyUnA adhika vA puruSA bhUmyAm upAvizan|  
<sup>XI</sup> tato yIzustAn pUPAnAdAya Izvarasya guNAN kIrttayitvA ziSyeSu samArpayat tataste  
 tebhya upaviSTalokebhyaH pUPAn yatheSTamatsyaJca prAduH|  
<sup>XII</sup> teSu tRpteSu sa tAnavocad eteSAM kiJcidapi yathA nApacIyate tathA sarv-  
 vANYavaziSTANI saMgRhIIta|  
<sup>XIII</sup> tataH sarvveSAM bhojanAt paraM te teSAM paJcAnAM yAvapUPAnAM avaziS-  
 TAnyakhilANI saMgRhya dvAdazaDallakAn apUrayan|  
<sup>XIV</sup> aparaM yIzoretAdRzIm AzcaryyakriyAM dRSTvA loka mitho vaktumArebhire jagati  
 yasyAgamanaM bhaviSyati sa evAYam avazyAM bhaviSyadvaktta|  
<sup>XV</sup> ataeva loka AgatyA tamAkramya rAjAnaM kariSyanti yIzusteSAM IdRzaM mAn-  
 asaM vijjAya punazca parvvatam ekAkI gatavAn|  
<sup>XVI</sup> sAyaMkAla upasthite ziSyA jaladhitaTaM vrajitvA nAvamAruhya nagaradizi sind-  
 hau vAhayitvAgaman|  
<sup>XVII</sup> tasmin samaye timira upAtiSThat kintu yISusteSAM samIpaM nAgacchat|  
<sup>XVIII</sup> tada prabalapavanavahanAt sAgare mahAtaraGgo bhavitum Arebhe|

XIX tataste vAhayitvA dvitrAn krozAn gatAH pazcAd yIzuM jaladherupari padbhyAM  
vrajantaM naukAntikam AgacchantaM vilokya trAsayuktA abhavan

XX kintu sa tAnukttavAn ayamahaM mA bhaisTA|

XXI tadA te taM svairaM nAvi grHItavantaH tadA tatSaNAAd uddiSTasthAne nauru-  
pAstHAt|

XXII yayA nAvA ziSyA agacchan tadanya kApi naukA tasmin sthAne nAsIt tato yIzuH  
ziSyaiH sAkAm nAgamat kevalAH ziSyA agaman etat pArasthA lokA jJAtavantaH|

XXIII kintu tataH paraM prabhu ryatra Izvarasya guNAn anukIrttya lokAn pUpAn  
abhojayat tatstHAnasya samIpasthativiriyAyA aparAstaraNaya Agaman|

XXIV yIzustatra nAsti ziSyA api tatra nA santi lokA iti vijjAya yIzuM gaveSayituM  
taraNibhiH kapharnAhUm puraM gatAH|

XXV tataste saritpateH pAre taM sAkSAT prApya prAvocan he guro bhavAn atra sthAne  
kadAgamat?

XXVI tadA yIzustAn pratyavAdId yuSmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi Azcaryyakar-  
mmadarzanAddheto rna kintu pUpabhojanAt tena tRptatvAJca mAM gaveSayatha|

XXVII kSyaNIyabhakSyArthaM mA zrAmiSTA kintvantAyurbhakSyArthaM zrAmyata,  
tasmAt tAdRzaM bhakSyAM manujaputro yuSmAbhyaM dAsyati; tasmin tAta IzvaraH  
pramANaM prAdAt|

XXVIII tadA te'pRcchan IzvarAbhimataM karmma karttum asmAbhiH kiM karttavyaM?

XXIX tato yIzuravadad Izvaro yaM prairayat tasmin vizvasanam IzvarAbhimataM  
karmma|

XXX tadA te vyAharan bhavata kiM lakSaNaM darzitaM yaddrSTvA bhavati vizva-  
siSyAmaH? tvayA kiM karmma kRtaM?

XXXI asmAkAm pUrvvapuruSA mahAprAntare mAnnAM bhokttuM prApuH yathA  
lipirAste| svargIyAni tu bhakSyANI pradadau paramezvaraH|

XXXII tadA yIzuravadad ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi mUsA yuSmAbhyaM  
svargIyaM bhakSyAM nAdAt kintu mama pitA yuSmAbhyaM svargIyaM paramaM  
bhakSyAM dadAti|

XXXIII yaH svargAdavaruhya jagate jIvanaM dadAti sa IzvaradattabhakSyarUpaH|

XXXIV tadA te prAvocan he prabho bhakSyamidaM nityamasmabhyaM dadAtu|

XXXV yIzuravadad ahameva jIvanarUpaM bhakSyAM yo jano mama sannidhim  
Agacchati sa jAtu kSudhArto na bhaviSyati, tathA yo jano mAM pratyeti sa jAtu tRSArto  
na bhaviSyati|

XXXVI mAM dRSTvApi yUyaM na vizvasitha yuSmAnaham ityavocaM|

XXXVII pitA mahyaM yAvato lokAnadadAt te sarvva eva mamAntikam AgamiSyanti yaH  
kazcicca mama sannidhim AyAsyati taM kenApi prakAreNa na dUrikariSyAmi|

XXXVIII nijAbhimataM sAdhayituM na hi kintu prerayiturabhimataM sAdhayituM  
svargAd Agatosmi|

XXXIX sa yAn yAn lokAn mahyamadadAt teSamekamapi na hArayitvA zeSadine  
sarvvAnaham utthApayAmi idaM matprerayituH piturabhimataM|

XL yaH kazcin mAnavasutaM vilokya vizvasiti sa zeSadine mayothApitaH san  
anantAyuH prApsyati iti matprerakasyAbhimataM|

XLI tadA svargAd yad bhakSyam avArohat tad bhakSyam ahameva yihUdIyalokAsta-  
syaitad vAkye vividamAnA vakttumArebhire

XLII yUSaphaH putro yIzu ryasya mAtApitarau vayaM jAnIma eSa kiM saeva na? tarhi  
svargAd avAroham iti vAkyAM kathaM vakti?

XLIII tadA yIzustAn pratyavadat parasparaM mA vividadhvaM

XLIV matprerakeNa pitrA nAkRStAH kopi jano mamAntikam AyAtuM na zaknoti  
kintvAgataM janaM carame'hni prothApayiSyAmi|

XLV te sarvva IzvareNa zikSitA bhaviSyanti bhaviSyadvAdinAM grantheSu lipirit-  
thamAste ato yaH kazcit pituH sakAzAt zrutvA zikSate sa eva mama samIpam  
AgamiSyati|

XLVI ya IzvarAd ajAyata taM vinA kopi manuSyo janakaM nAdarzat kevalaH saeva  
tAtam adrAkSIt|

XLVII ahaM yuSmAn yathArthataraM vadAmi yo jano mayi vizvAsaM karoti sonan-  
tAyuH prApnoti|

XLVIII ahameva tajjIvanabhakSyAM|

XLIX yuSmAkAm pUrvvapuruSA mahAprAntare mannAbhakSyAM bhUktApi mRtAH  
L kintu yadbhakSyAM svargAdAgacchat tad yadi kazcid bhuGkte tarhi sa na mriyate|

LI yajjIvanabhakSyAM svargAdAgacchat sohomeva idaM bhakSyAM yo jano bhuGkte  
sa nityajIvi bhaviSyati| punazca jagato jIvanArthamahaM yat svakIyapizitaM dAsyAmi  
tadeva mayA vitaritaM bhakSyam|

<sup>LII</sup> tasmAd yihUdIyAH parasparaM vivadamAnA vakttumArebhire eSa bhojanArthaM svIyaM palalaM katham asmabhyaM dAsyati?

<sup>LIII</sup> tadA yIzustAn Avocad yuSmAnahaM yathArthataaraM vadAmi manuSyapu-  
trasyAmiSe yuSmAbhi rna bhuktte tasya rudhire ca na pIte jIvanena sArddhaM  
yuSmAkaM sambandho nAsti|

<sup>LIV</sup> yo mamAmiSaM svAdati mama sudhiraJca pivati sonantAyuH prApnoti tataH  
zeSe'hni tamaham utthApayiSyAmi|

<sup>LV</sup> yato madIyamAmiSaM paramaM bhakSyam tathA madIyaM zoNitaM paramaM  
peyaM|

<sup>LVI</sup> yo jano madIyaM palalaM svAdati madIyaM rudhiraJca pivati sa mayi vasati  
tasminnahaJca vasAmi|

<sup>LVII</sup> matprerayitrA jIvata tAtena yathAhaM jIvAmi tadvad yaH kazcin mAmatti sopi  
mayA jIviSyati|

<sup>LVIII</sup> yadbhakSyam svargAdAgacchat tadidaM yanmAnnAM svAditVA yuSmAkaM  
pitaro'mriyanta tAdRzam idaM bhakSyam na bhavati idaM bhakSyam yo bhakSati sa  
nityaM jIviSyati|

<sup>LIX</sup> yadA kapharnAhUm puryyAM bhajanagehe upAdizat tadA katha eTA akathayat|  
<sup>LX</sup> tadetthaM zruttVA tasya ziSyANam aneke parasparam akathayan idaM gADhaM  
vAkyam vAkyamIdRzaM kaH zrotuM zakruyAt?

<sup>LXI</sup> kintu yIzuH ziSyANam itthaM vivAdaM svacitte vijjAya kathitavAn idaM vAkyam  
kiM yuSmAkaM vighnaM janayati?

<sup>LXII</sup> yadi manujasutaM pUrvvavAsasthAnam UrdvvaM gacchantaM pazyatha tarhi kiM  
bhaviSyati?

<sup>LXIII</sup> Atmaiva jIvanadAyakaH vapu rniSphalaM yuSmabhyamahaM yAni vacAMsi  
kathayAmi tAnyAtmA jIvanaJca|

<sup>LXIV</sup> kintu yuSmAkaM madhye kecana avizvAsinaH santi ke ke na vizvasanti ko vA taM  
parakareSu samarpayiSyati tAn yIzurAprathamAd vetti|

<sup>LXV</sup> aparamapi kathitavAn asmAt kArANAd akathayaM pituH sakAzAt zakttimaprApya  
kopi mamAntikam AgantuM na zaknoti|

<sup>LXVI</sup> tatkAle'neke ziSyA vyAghuTYa tena sArddhaM puna rnAgacchan|

<sup>LXVII</sup> tadA yIzu rdvAdazaziSyAn ukttvAn yUyamapi kiM yAsyatha?

<sup>LXVIII</sup> tataH zimon pitaraH pratyavocat he prabho kasyAbhyarNaM gamiSyAmaH?

<sup>LXIX</sup> anantajIvanadAyinyo yAH kathAstAstavaiva| bhavAn amarezvarasyAbhiSikttapu-  
tra iti vizvasya nizcitaM jAnImaH|

<sup>LXX</sup> tadA yIzuravadat kimahaM yuSmAkaM dvAdazajanAn manonItAn na kRtavAn?  
kintu yuSmAkaM madhyepi kazcideko vighnakArl vidyate|

<sup>LXXI</sup> imAM kathaM sa zimonaH putram ISkarIyotIyaM yihUdAm uddizya kathitavAn  
yato dvAdazAnAM madhye gaNitaH sa taM parakareSu samarpayiSyati|

## VII

<sup>I</sup> tataH paraM yihUdIyalokAstaM hantuM samaihanta tasmAd yIzu ryihUdApradeze  
paryyaTituM necchan gAlIlI pradeze paryyaTituM prArabhata|

<sup>II</sup> kintu tasmin samaye yihUdIyanAM dUSyavAsanAmotsava upasthite

<sup>III</sup> tasya bhrAtarastam avadan yAni karmmANi tvAyA kriyante tAni yathA tava ziSyAH  
pazyanti tadarthaM tvamitaH sthAnAd yihUdIyadezaM vraja|

<sup>IV</sup> yaH kazcit svayaM pracikAZiSati sa kadApi guptaM karmma na karoti yadIdRzaM  
karmma karoSi tarhi jagati nijaM paricAyaya|

<sup>V</sup> yatastasya bhrAtaropi taM na vizvasanti|

<sup>VI</sup> tadA yIzustAn avocat mama samaya idAnIM nopatiSThati kintu yuSmAkaM  
samayaH satatam upatiSThati|

<sup>VII</sup> jagato loka yuSmAn RtIyituM na zakruvanti kintu mAMEva RtIyante yatasteSAM  
karmANi duSTANI tatra sAKSyamidam ahaM dadAmi|

<sup>VIII</sup> ataeva yUYam utsave'smin yAta nAham idAnIm asminnutsave yAmi yato mama  
samaya idAnIM na sampUrNaH|

<sup>IX</sup> iti vAkyam ukttVA sa gAlIlI sthitavAn

<sup>X</sup> kintu tasya bhrAtRSu tatra prasthiteSu satsu so'prakaTa utsavam agacchat|

<sup>XI</sup> anantaram utsavam upasthita yihUdIyAstaM mRgayitvApRcchan sa kutra?

<sup>XII</sup> tato lokAnAM madhye tasmin nAnAvidhA vivAda bhavitum ArabdhavantaH| kecid  
avocan sa uttamaH puruSaH kecid avocan na tathA varaM lokAnAM bhramaM janayati|

<sup>XIII</sup> kintu yihUdIyanAM bhayAt kopi tasya pakSe spaSTaM nAkathayat|

<sup>XIV</sup> tataH param utsavasya madhyasamaye yIzu rmandiraM gatVA samupadizati sma|

<sup>XV</sup> tato yihUdIyA lokA AzcaryyaM jJAtvAkathayan eSA mAnuSo nAdhItyA katham etAdRzo vidvAnabhUt?

<sup>XVI</sup> tadA yIzUH pratyavocad upadezoyam na mama kintu yo mAM preSitavAn tasya |

<sup>XVII</sup> yo jano nidezaM tasya grahISyati mamopadezo matto bhavati kim IzvarAd bhavati sa ganastajjAtuM zakSyati |

<sup>XVIII</sup> yo janaH svataH kathayati sa svIyAM gauravam Ihate kintu yaH prerayitu rgauravam Ihate sa satyavAdi tasmin kopyadharmmo nAsti |

<sup>XIX</sup> mUsA yuSmabhyaM vyavasthAgranthaM kiM nAdadAt? kintu yuSmAkaM kopi tAM vyavasthAM na samAcarati | mAM hantuM kuto yatadhve?

<sup>XX</sup> tadA lokA avadan tvAM bhUtagrastastvAM hantuM ko yatate?

<sup>XXI</sup> tato yIzuravocad ekaM karmma mayAkAri tasmAd yUYaM sarvva mahAzcaryyaM manyadhve |

<sup>XXII</sup> mUsA yuSmabhyaM tvakchedavidhiM pradadau sa mUsAto na jAtaH kintu pitRpuruSebhyo jAtaH tena vizrAmavAre'pi mAnuSANAM tvakchedaM kurutha |

<sup>XXIII</sup> ataeva vizrAmavAre manuSyANAM tvakchede kRte yadi mUsAvyavasthAmaG-ganaM na bhavati tarhi mayA vizrAmavAre mAnuSaH sampUrNarUpeNa svastho'kAri tatkAraNad yUYaM kiM mahyaM kupyatha?

<sup>XXIV</sup> sapakSapAtaM vicAramakRtvA nyAyyaM vicAraM kuruta |

<sup>XXV</sup> tadA yirUZAlam nivAsinaH katipayajana akathayan ime yaM hantuM ceStante sa evAyaM kiM na?

<sup>XXVI</sup> kintu pazyata nirbhayaH san kathAM kathayati tathApi kimapi a vadantyete ayamevAbhiSikto bhavatIti nizcitaM kimadhipatayo jAnanti?

<sup>XXVII</sup> manujoyam kasmAdAgamad iti vayaM jAnomaH kintvabhiSikta Agate sa kasmAdAgatavAn iti kopi jJAtuM na zakSyati |

<sup>XXVIII</sup> tadA yIzu rmdhyemandiram upadizan uccaiHkAram ukttavAn yUYaM kiM mAM jAnItha? kasmAccAgatosmi tadapi kiM jAnItha? nAhaM svata Agatosmi kintu yaH satyavAdi saeva mAM preSitavAn yUYaM taM na jAnItha |

<sup>XXIX</sup> tamahaM jAne tenAhaM prerita agatosmi |

<sup>XXX</sup> tasmAd yihUdIyAstaM dharttum udyatAstathApi kopi tasya gAtre hastaM nAr-payad yato hetostada tasya samayo nopatiSthati |

<sup>XXXI</sup> kintu bahavo lokAstasmin vizvasya kathitavAnto'bhiSikttapurusa Agatya mAnuSasyAsya kriyAbhyaH kim adhika AzcaryyAH kriyAH kariSyati?

<sup>XXXII</sup> tataH paraM lokAstasmin itthaM vivadante phirUZinaH pradhAnayAjakAJceti zrutavantastaM dhRtvA netuM padAtigaNaM preSayAmAsuH |

<sup>XXXIII</sup> tato yIzuravadad aham alpadinAni yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM sthitvA matprerayi-tuH samIpaM yAsyAmi |

<sup>XXXIV</sup> mAM mRgayiSyadhve kintUddezaM na lapsyadhve ratra sthAsyAmi tatra yUYaM gantuM na zakSyatha |

<sup>XXXV</sup> tadA yihUdIyAH parasparaM vaktumArebhire asyoddezaM na prApsyAma etAdRzaM kiM sthAnaM yAsyati? bhinnadeze vikIrNANAM yihUdIyAnAM sannidhim eSa gatvA tAn upadekSyati kiM?

<sup>XXXVI</sup> no cet mAM gaveSayiSyatha kintUddezaM na prApsyatha eSa kodRzaM vAkyami-daM vadati?

<sup>XXXVII</sup> anantaram utsavasya carame'hani arthAt pradhAnadine yIzuruttiSthan uc-caiHkAram Ahvayan uditavAn yadi kazcit tRSArto bhavati tarhi mamAntikam Agatya pivatu |

<sup>XXXVIII</sup> yaH kazcinmayi vizvasiti dharmmagranthasya vacanAnusAreNa tasyAbhyan-tarato'mRtatoyasya srotAMsi nirgamiSyanti |

<sup>XXXIX</sup> ye tasmin vizvasanti ta AtmAnaM prApsyantItyarthe sa idaM vAkyAM vyAhRta-vAn etakAlaM yAvad yIzu rvibhavaM na prAptastasmAt pavitra AtmA nAdIyata |

<sup>XL</sup> etAM vANIM zrutvA bahavo lokA avadan ayameva nizcitaM sa bhaviSyadvAdi |

<sup>XL<sup>1</sup></sup> kecid akathayan eSaeva sobhiSiktaH kintu kecid avadan sobhiSiktaH kiM gAlIi pradeze janiSyate?

<sup>XLII</sup> sobhiSikto dAyUdo vaMze dAyUdo janmasthAne baitlehami pattane janiSyate dharmmagranthe kimitthaM likhitaM nAsti?

<sup>XLIII</sup> itthaM tasmin lokANAM bhinnavAkyata jAta |

<sup>XLIV</sup> katipayalokAstaM dharttum aicchan tathApi tadvapuSi kopi hastaM nArpayat |

<sup>XLV</sup> anantaraM pAdAtigaNe pradhAnayAjakANAM phirUZinAJca samIpaMAgatavati te tAn apRcchan kuto hetostaM nAnayata?

<sup>XLVI</sup> tadA padAtayaH pratyavadan sa mAnava iva kopi kadApi nopAdizat |

<sup>XLVII</sup> tataH phirUZinaH prAvocan yUYamapi kimabhrAmiSta?

<sup>XLVIII</sup> adhipatInAM phirUZinAJca kopi kiM tasmin vyazvasIt?

XLIX ye zAstraM na jAnanti ta ime'dhamalokAeva zApagrastAH |  
 L tadA nikadImanAmA teSAmeko yaH kSaNadAyAM yIzoH sannidhim agAt sa ukttavAn  
 LI tasya vAkye na zrute karmmaNi ca na vidite 'smAkaM vyavasthA kiM kaJcana  
 manujaM doSikaroti?  
 LII tataste vyAharan tvamapi kiM gAlIIyAlokaH? vivicya pazya galli kopi bhaviSyad-  
 vAdI notpadyate |  
 LIII tataH paraM sarvve svaM svaM gRhaM gatAH kintu yIzu rjaitunanAmAnaM  
 ziloccayaM gatavAn |

## VIII

I pratyUSe yIzuH panarmandiram Agacchat  
 II tataH sarvveSu lokeSu tasya samIpa AgateSu sa upavizya tAn upadeSTum Arabhata |  
 III tadA adhyApakah phirUzinaJca vyabhicArakarmmaNi dhRtaM striyamekAm Aniya  
 sarvveSAM madhye sthApayitvA vyAharan  
 IV he guro yoSitam imAM vyabhicArakarmma kurvvANAM loka dhRtavantaH |  
 V etAdRzalokAH pASANaghAtena hantavyA iti vidhirmUsAvyavasthAgranthe likhitosti  
 kintu bhavAn kimAdizati?  
 VI te tamapavadituM parIkSAbhiprAyeNa vAkyamidam apRcchan kintu sa prahvIb-  
 hUya bhUmAvaGgalya lekhitum Arabhata |  
 VII tatastaiH punaH punaH pRStA utthAya kathitavAn yuSmAkaM madhye yo jano  
 niraparAdhI saeva prathamam enAM pASANenAhantu |  
 VIII pazcAt sa punazca prahvIbhUya bhUmau lekhitum Arabhata |  
 IX tAM kathaM zrutvA te svasvamanasi prabodhaM prApya jyeSthAnukramaM  
 ekaikazaH sarvve bahiragacchan tato yIzurekAKI tayakttobhavat madhyasthAne daN-  
 DayamAnA sA yoSA ca sthita |  
 X tatpazcAd yIzurutthAya tAM vanitAM vinA kamapyaparaM na vilokya pRStavAn he  
 vAme tavApavAdakah kutra? kopi tvAM kiM na daNDayati?  
 XI sAvadat he maheccha kopi na tadA yIzuravocat nAhamapi daNDayAmi yAhi punaH  
 pApaM mAkarSIH |  
 XII tato yIzuH punarapi lokebhya itthaM kathayitum Arabhata jagatohaM jy-  
 otiHsvarUpo yaH kazcin matpazcAda gacchati sa timire na bhramitvA jIvanarUpAM  
 dIptiM prApsyati |  
 XIII tataH phirUzino'vAdiSustvaM svArthe svayaM sAkSyAM dadAsi tasmAt tava  
 sAkSyAM grAhyaM na bhavati |  
 XIV tadA yIzuH pratyuditavAn yadyapi svArthe'haM svayaM sAkSyAM dadAmi tathApi  
 mat sAkSyAM grAhyaM yasmAd ahaM kuta Agatosmi kva yAmi ca tadahaM jAnAmi kintu  
 kuta Agatosmi kutra gacchAmi ca tad yUyaM na jAnItha |  
 XV yUyaM laukikaM vicArayatha nAhaM kimapi vicArayAmi |  
 XVI kintu yadi vicArayAmi tarhi mama vicAro grahItavyo yatoham ekAKI nAsmi  
 prerayitA pitA mayA saha vidyate |  
 XVII dvayo rjanayoH sAkSyAM grahaNIyaM bhavatIti yuSmAkaM vyavasthAgranthe  
 likhitamasti |  
 XVIII ahaM svArthe svayaM sAkSitvaM dadAmi yazca mama tAto mAM preritavAn sopi  
 madarthe sAkSyAM dadAti |  
 XIX tadA te'pRcchan tava tAtaH kutra? tato yIzuH pratyavAdid yUyaM mAM na jAnItha  
 matpitaraJca na jAnItha yadi mAM akSAsyata tarhi mama tAtamapyakSAsyata |  
 XX yIzu rmandira upadizya bhaNDagAre katha etA akathayat tathApi taM prati kopi  
 karaM nodatolayat |  
 XXI tataH paraM yIzuH punaruditavAn adhunAhaM gacchAmi yUyaM mAM gaveSay-  
 iSyatha kintu nijaiH pApai rmariSyatha yat sthAnam ahaM yAsyAmi tat sthAnam yUyaM  
 yAtuM na zakSyatha |  
 XXII tadA yihUdIyAH prAvocan kimayam AtmaghAtaM kariSyati? yato yat sthAnam  
 ahaM yAsyAmi tat sthAnam yUyaM yAtuM na zakSyatha iti vAkyAM bravIti |  
 XXIII tato yIzustebhyaH kathitavAn yUyam adhaHsthAnIya loka aham Urdv-  
 vasthAnIyaH yUyam etajjagatsambandhIya aham etajjagatsambandhIyo na |  
 XXIV tasmAt kathitavAn yUyaM nijaiH pApai rmariSyatha yatoham sa pumAn iti yadi  
 na vizvasitha tarhi nijaiH pApai rmariSyatha |  
 XXV tadA te 'pRcchan kastvaM? tato yIzuH kathitavAn yuSmAkaM sannidhau yasya  
 prastAvam A prathamAt karomi saeva puruSohaM |  
 XXVI yuSmAsu mayA bahuvAkyAM vakttavayaM vicArayitavyaJca kintu matprerayitA  
 satyavAdi tasya samIpe yadahaM zrutavAn tadeva jagate kathayAmi |  
 XXVII kintu sa janake vAkyamidam prokttavAn iti te nAbudhyanta |

XXVIII tato yIzurakathayad yadA manuSyaputram Urdvva utthApayisyatha tadAhaM sa pumAn kevalaH svayaM kimapi karmma na karomi kintu tAtO yathA zikSayati tadanusAreNa vAkyamidaM vadAmIti ca yUyaM jJAtuM zakSyatha|

XXX matprerayitA pitA mAma eKakinaM na tyajati sa mayA sArddhaM tiSThati yatohaM tadabhimataM karmma sadA karomi|

XXX tadA tasyaitAni vAKyaNi zruttvA bahuvastAsmin vyazvasan|

XXXI ye yihUdIyA vyazvasan yIzusteBhyo'kathayAt

XXXII mama vAKye yadi yUyam AsthAM kurutha tarhi mama ziSyA bhUtVA satyatvaM jJAsyatha tataH satyatayA yuSmAkaM mokSo bhaviSyati|

XXXIII tadA te pratyavAdiSuH vayam ibrAhImo vaMzaH kadApi kasyApi dAsa na jAtAstarhi yuSmAkaM mukkti rbhaviSyatIti vAKyaM kathaM bravisi?

XXXIV tadA yIzuH pratyavadad yuSmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi yaH pApaM karoti sa pApasya dAsaH|

XXXV dAsazca nirantaram nivezane na tiSThati kintu putro nirantaram tiSThati|

XXXVI ataH putro yadi yuSmAn mocayati tarhi nitAntameva mukttA bhaviSyatha|

XXXVII yuyam ibrAhImo vaMza ityahaM jAnAmi kintu mama kathA yuSmAkam antaHkaraNeSu sthAnaM na prApnuvanti tasmAddheto rmAM hantum Ihadhve|

XXXVIII ahaM svapituH samIpe yadapazyata tadeva kurudhve|

XXXIX tadA te pratyavocan ibrAhIm asmAKaM pitA tato yIzurakathayad yadi yUyam ibrAhImaH santAna abhaviSyata tarhi ibrAhIma AcAraNavad AcariSyata|

XL Izvarasya mukhAt satyaM vAKyaM zruttvA yuSmAn jJApayAmi yohaM taM mAma hantuM ceSTadhve ibrAhIm etAdRzaM karmma na cakAra|

XLI yUyaM svasvapituH karmmaNi kurutha tadA tairukttA na vayaM jAraAta asmAkam ekaeva pitAsti sa evezvaraH

XLII tato yIzunA khatitam Izvaro yadi yuSmAkaM tAtobhaviSyat tarhi yUyaM mayi premAkariSyata yatoham IzvarAnnirgatyAgatosmi svato nAgatohaM sa mAma prAhiNot|

XLIII yUyaM mama vAKyamidaM na budhyadhve kutaH? yato yUyaM mamopadezaM soDhuM na zaknutha|

XLIV yUyaM zaitAn pituH santAna etasmAd yuSmAkaM piturabhilAsaM pUrayatha sa A prathamAt naraghAtI tadantaH satyatvasya lezopi nAsti kAraNAdataH sa satyatAyAM nAtiSThat sa yadA mRSA kathayati tadA nijasvabhAvAnusAreNaiva kathayati yato sa mRSAbhASI mRSotpAdakazca|

XLV ahaM tathyavAKyaM vadAmi kAraNAdasmAd yUyaM mAma na pratitha|

XLVI mayi pApamastiIti pramANaM yuSmAkaM ko dAtuM zaknoti? yadyahaM tathyavAKyaM vadAmi tarhi kuto mAma na pratitha?

XLVII yaH kazcana IzvarIyo lokaH sa IzvarIyakathAyAM mano nidhatte yUyam IzvarIyaloka na bhavatha tannidAnAt tatra na manAMsi nidhadve|

XLVIII tadA yihUdIyAH pratyavAdiSuH tvamekaH zomiroNIyo bhUtagrastazca vayaM kimidaM bhadraM nAvAdiSma?

XLIX tato yIzuH pratyavAdIti nahaM bhUtagrastaH kintu nijatAtaM sammanye tasmAd yUyaM mAma apamanyadhve|

L ahaM svasukhyAtiM na ceSTe kintu ceSTitA vicArayitA cApara eka Aste|

LI ahaM yuSmabhyam atIva yathArthaM kathayAmi yo naro madIyaM vAcAm manyate sa kadAcana nidhanaM na drakSyati|

LII yihUdIyAstamavadan tvaM bhUtagrasta itIdAnIm avaiSma| ibrAhIm bhaviSyadvAdinaJca sarvve mRtAH kintu tvaM bhASase yo naro mama bhAraTIm gRhIAti sa jAtu nidhAnAsvAdaM na lapsyate|

LIII tarhi tvaM kim asmAKaM pUrvvapuruSAd ibrAhImopi mahAn? yasmAt sopi mRtaH bhaviSyadvAdinopi mRtAH tvaM svaM kaM pumAMsaM manuSe?

LIV yIzuH pratyavocad yadyahaM svaM svayaM sammanye tarhi mama tat sammananaM kimapi na kintu mama tAtO yaM yUyaM svIyam IzvaraM bhASadhve saeva MAma sammanute|

LV yUyaM taM nAvagacchatha kintvahaM tamavagacchAmi taM nAvagacchAmIti vAKyaM yadi vadAmi tarhi yUyamiva mRSAbhASI bhavAmi kintvahaM tamavagacchAmi tadAkSamapi gRhIAmi|

LVI yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSa ibrAhIm mama samayaM draSTum atIvAvAJchat tanirIkSyAnandacca|

LVII tadA yihUdIyA apRcchan tava vayaH paJcAzadvatsara na tvaM kim ibrAhImam adrAkSIH?

LVIII yIzuH pratyavAdId yuSmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi ibrAhImo janmanaH pUrvvakAlamArabhyahaM vidye|

LX tadA te pASANAn uttolya tamAhantum udayacchan kintu yIzu rgupto mantirAd bahirgatya teSAM madhyena prasthitavAn|

## IX

<sup>I</sup> tataH paraM yIzugacchan mArgamadhye janmAndhaM naram apazyat|

<sup>II</sup> tataH ziSyAstam apRcchan he guro naroyaM svapApena vA svapitrAH pA-penAndho'jAyata?

<sup>III</sup> tataH sa pratyuditavAn etasya vAsya pitroH pApAd etAdrZobhUda iti nahi kintvarena yathezvarasya karmma prakAzyate taddhetoreva|

<sup>IV</sup> dine tiSThati matpreyituH karmma mayA karttavyaM yadA kimapi karmma na kriyate tAdrZi nizAgacchati|

<sup>V</sup> ahaM yAvatkAlaM jagati tiSThAmi tAvatkAlaM jagato jyotiHsvarUposmi|

<sup>VI</sup> ityuktA bhUmau niSThIvaM nikSipyA tena paGkaM kRtavAn

<sup>VII</sup> pazcAt tatpaGkena tasyAndhasya netre pralipyA tamityAdizat gatvA zilohe 'rthAt preritanAmni sarasi snAhi| tatondho gatvA tatrAsnAt tataH prannacakSu rbhUtva vyAghuTyAgAt|

<sup>VIII</sup> aparajca samIpavAsino loka ye ca taM pUrvvamandham apazyan te bakttum Arabhanta yondhaloko vartmanypavizyAbhikSata sa evAyaM janaH kiM na bhavati?

<sup>IX</sup> kecidavadan sa eva kecidavocan tAdrzo bhavati kintu sa svayamabravit sa evAhaM bhavAmi|

<sup>X</sup> ataeva te 'pRcchan tvAm kathaM dRSTiM pAptavAn?

<sup>XI</sup> tataH sovadad yIzanAmaka eko jano mama nayane paGkena pralipyA ityAjJApayat zilohakAsAraM gatvA tatra snAhi| tatastatra gatvA mayi snAte dRSTimahaM labdhavAn|

<sup>XII</sup> tadA te 'vadan sa pumAn kutra? tenokttaM nAhaM jAnAmi|

<sup>XIII</sup> aparaM tasmin pUrvvAndhe jane phirUzinAM nikaTam AnIte sati phirUzinopi tamapRcchan kathaM dRSTiM prAptosi?

<sup>XIV</sup> tataH sa kathitavAn sa paGkena mama netre 'limpat pazcAd snAtva dRSTimalabhe|

<sup>XV</sup> kintu yIzu rvizrAmavAre karddamaM kRtvA tasya nayane prasanne'karod itikAraNAt katipayaphirUzino'vadan

<sup>XVI</sup> sa pumAn IzvarAnna yataH sa vizrAmavAraM na manyate| tatonye kecit pratyavadan pApI pumAn kim etAdrZam AzcaryyaM karmma karttuM zaknoti?

<sup>XVII</sup> itthaM teSAM parasparaM bhinnavAkyatvam abhavat| pazcAt te punarapi taM pUrvvAndhaM mAnuSam aprAkSuH yo janastava cakSuSi prasanne kRtavAn tasmin tvAm kiM vadasi? sa ukttavAn sa bhavizadvAdi|

<sup>XVIII</sup> sa dRSTim AptavAn iti yihUdIyAstasya dRSTiM prAptasya janasya pitro rmukhAd azrutva na pratyayan|

<sup>XIX</sup> ataeva te tAvapRcchan yuvayo ryaM putraM janmAndhaM vadathaH sa kimayaM? tarhIdAniM kathaM draSTuM zaknoti?

<sup>XX</sup> tatastasya pitarau pratyavocatAm ayam AvayoH putra A janerandhazca tadapyAvAM jAnIvaH

<sup>XXI</sup> kintvadhuna kathaM dRSTiM prAptavAn tadAvAM n jAnIvaH kosya cakSuSi prasanne kRtavAn tadapi na jAnIva eSa vayaHprApta enaM pRcchata svakathAM svayaM vakSyati|

<sup>XXII</sup> yihUdIyAnAM bhayAt tasya pitarau vAkyamidam avadatAM yataH kopi manuSyoyadi yIzum abhiSiktaM vadati tarhi sa bhajanagrRhAd dUrIkAriSyate yihUdIya iti mantraNAm akurvvan

<sup>XXIII</sup> atastasya pitarau vyAharatAm eSa vayaHprApta enaM pRcchata|

<sup>XXIV</sup> tadA te punazca taM pUrvvAndham AhUya vyAharan Izvarasya guNan vada eSa manuSyAH pApIti vayaM jAnImaH|

<sup>XXV</sup> tadA sa ukttavAn sa pApI na veti nAhaM jAne pUrvvAmandha Asamaham adhuna pazyamIti mAttraM jAnAmi|

<sup>XXVI</sup> te punarapRcchan sa tvAM prati kimakarot? kathaM netre prasanne 'karot?

<sup>XXVII</sup> tataH sovAdId ekakRtvokathayaM yUyaM na zRNutha tarhi kutaH punaH zrotum icchatha? yUyamapi kiM tasya ziSyA bhavitum icchatha?

<sup>XXVIII</sup> tadA te taM tiraskRtya vyAharan tvAM tasya ziSyoyayaM mUsAH ziSyAH|

<sup>XXIX</sup> mUsAvaktreNezvaro jagAda tajjAnImaH kintveSa kutratyaloka iti na jAnImaH|

<sup>XXX</sup> sovadad eSa mama locane prasanne 'karot tathApi kutratyaloka iti yUyaM na jAnItha etad AzcaryyaM bhavati|

<sup>XXXI</sup> IzvaraH pApinAM kathAM na zRNoti kintu yo janastasmin bhaktiM kRtvA tadiSTakriyAM karoti tasyaiva kathAM zRNoti etad vayaM jAnImaH|

<sup>XXXII</sup> kopi manuSyoyanmAndhAya cakSuSi adadAt jagadArambhAd etAdrZiM kathAM kopi kadApi nAzRNot|

<sup>XXXIII</sup> asmAd eSa manuSyoyadIzvarAnnAjAyata tarhi kiJcidapIdRzaM karmma karttuM nAzaknot |  
<sup>XXXIV</sup> te vyAharan tvaM pApAd ajAyathAH kimasmAn tvaM zikSayasi? pazcAtte taM bahirakurvvan |  
<sup>XXXV</sup> tadanantaraM yihUdIyaiH sa bahirakriyaya yIzuriti vArttAm zruttva taM sAkSat prApya pRSTavAn Izvarasya putre tvaM vizvasiSi?  
<sup>XXXVI</sup> tadA sa pratyavocati he prabho sa ko yat tasminnahaM vizvasimi?  
<sup>XXXVII</sup> tato yIzuH kathitavAn tvaM taM dRSTavAn tvaya sAkAM yaH kathaM kathayati saeva saH |  
<sup>XXXVIII</sup> tadA he prabho vizvasimItyuktva sa taM praNAmat |  
<sup>XXXIX</sup> pazcAd yIzuH kathitavAn nayanahInA nayanAni prApnuvanti nayanavantazcAn-dhA bhavantItyabhiprAyeNa jagadAham Agaccham |  
<sup>XL</sup> etat zruttva nikaTasthAH katipayAH phirUzino vyAharan vayamapi kimandhAH?  
<sup>XLI</sup> tadA yIzuravAdId yadyandhA abhavata tarhi pApAni nAtiSThan kintu pazyAmIti vAkyavadanAd yuSmAkaM pApAni tiSThanti |

## X

<sup>I</sup> ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, yo jano dvAreNa na pravizya kenApyanyena meSagRhaM pravizati sa eva steno dasyuzca |  
<sup>II</sup> yo dvAreNa pravizati sa eva meSapAlakaH |  
<sup>III</sup> dauvArikastasmai dvAraM mocayati meSagaNazca tasya vAkyAM zRNoti sa nijAn meSAn svasvanAmnAhUya bahiH kRtvA nayati |  
<sup>IV</sup> tathA nijAn meSAn bahiH kRtvA svayaM teSAM agre gacchati, tato meSAstasya zabdaM budhyante, tasmAt tasya pazcAd vrajanti |  
<sup>V</sup> kintu parasya zabdaM na budhyante tasmAt tasya pazcAd vrajiSyanti varaM tasya samIpAt palAyiSyante |  
<sup>VI</sup> yIzustebya imAM dRSTAntakathAm akathayat kintu tena kathitakathAyAstAt-paryyaM te nAbudhyanta |  
<sup>VII</sup> ato yIzuH punarakathayat, yuSmAnAhaM yathArthataraM vyAharAmi, meSagRhasya dvAram ahameva |  
<sup>VIII</sup> mayA na pravizya ya Agacchan te stena dasyavazca kintu meSAsteSAM katha nAzRNvan |  
<sup>IX</sup> ahameva dvArasvarUpaH, mayA yaH kazcita pravizati sa rakSAM prApsyati tathA bahirantazca gamanAgamane kRtvA caraNasthAnaM prApsyati |  
<sup>X</sup> yo janastenaH sa kevalaM stanyabadhavinAzAn karttumeva samAyAti kintvaham Ayu rdAtum arthAt bAhUlyena tadeva dAtum Agaccham |  
<sup>XI</sup> ahameva satyameSapAlako yastu satyo meSapAlakaH sa meSArthaM prANatyAgAM karoti; |  
<sup>XII</sup> kintu yo jano meSapAlako na, arthAd yasya meSA nijA na bhavanti, ya etAdRzo vaitanikaH sa vRkam AgacchantaM dRSTvA mejavrajaM vihAya palAyate, tasmAd vRkastaM vrajaM dhRtvA vikirati |  
<sup>XIII</sup> vaitanikaH palAyate yataH sa vetanArthI meSArthaM na cintayati |  
<sup>XIV</sup> ahameva satyo meSapAlakaH, pitA mAM yathA jAnAti, ahaJca yathA pitaraM jAnAmi, |  
<sup>XV</sup> tathA nijAn meSAnapi jAnAmi, meSAzca mAM jAnAnti, ahaJca meSArthaM prANatyAgAM karomi |  
<sup>XVI</sup> aparajca etad gRhIya meSebhyo bhinna api meSA mama santi te sakala Anyi-tavyAH; te mama zabdaM zroSyanti tata eko vraja eko rakSako bhaviSyati |  
<sup>XVII</sup> prANAnahaM tyaktva punaH prANAn grahISyAmi, tasmAt pitA mayi snehaM karoti |  
<sup>XVIII</sup> kazcijjano mama prANAn hantum na zaknoti kintu svayaM tAn samarpayAmi tAn samarpayituM punargrahItuJca mama zaktirAste bhAramimaM svapituH sakAzAt prAptoham |  
<sup>XIX</sup> asmAdupadezAt punazca yihUdIyAnAM madhye bhinnavAkyatA jAta |  
<sup>XX</sup> tato bahavo vyAharan eSa bhUtagrasta unmattazca, kuta etasya katham zRNutha?  
<sup>XXI</sup> kecid avadan etasya katha bhUtagrastasya kathAvanna bhavanti, bhUtah kim andhAya cakSuSI dAtuM zaknoti?  
<sup>XXII</sup> zItakAle yirUzAlami mandirotsargaparvvaNyupasthite  
<sup>XXIII</sup> yIzuH sulemAno niHsAreNa gamanAgamane karoti,  
<sup>XXIV</sup> etasmin samaye yihUdIyAstaM veSTayitva vyAharan kati kAlAn asmAkaM vicikitsAM sthApayiSyAmi? yadyabhiSikto bhavati tarhi tat spaSTaM vada |



XXV tadA yIzuH pratyavadad aham acakathaM kintu yUyaM na pratItha, nijapitu  
rnAmnA yAM yAM kriyAM karomi sA kriyaiva mama sAkSisvarUpA|  
XXVI kintvahaM pUrvvamakathayaM yUyaM mama meSA na bhavatha, kAraNAdas-  
mAn na vizvasitha|  
XXVII mama meSA mama zabdaM zRNvanti tAnahaM jAnAmi te ca mama pazcAd  
gacchanti|  
XXVIII ahaM tebhyo'nantAyu rdadAmi, te kadApi na naMkSyanti kopi mama karAt tAn  
harttuM na zakSyati|  
XXIX yo mama pitA tAn mahyaM dattavAn sa sarvvasmAt mahAn, kopi mama pituH  
karAt tAn harttuM na zakSyati|  
XXX ahaM pitA ca dvayorekatvam|  
XXXI tato yihUdIyAH punarapi taM hantuM pASANAn udatolayan|  
XXXII yIzuH kathitavAn pituH sakAzAd bahUnyuttamakarmmAni yuSmAkaM prAkAza-  
yaM teSAM kasya karmmaNaH kAraNAN mAM pASANairAhanantam udyataH stha?  
XXXIII yihUdIyAH pratyavadan prazastakarmmaheto rna kintu tvAm mAnuSaH svamIz-  
varam uktvezvaraM nindasi kAraNAdasmAt tvAM pASANairhanmaH|  
XXXIV tadA yIzuH pratyuktavAn mayA kathitaM yUyam IzvarA etadvacanaM yuS-  
mAkam zAstre likhitaM nAsti kiM?  
XXXV tasmAd yeSAM uddeze Izvarasya katha kathita te yadIzvaragaNA ucyante  
dharmmagranthasyApyanyatha bhavituM na zakyaM,  
XXXVI tarhyAham Izvarasya putra iti vAkyasya kathanAt yUyaM pitrAbhiSiktaM jagati  
perritaJca pumAMsaM katham IzvaranindakaM vAdaya?  
XXXVII yadyahaM pituH karmma na karomi tarhi mAM na pratIta;  
XXXVIII kintu yadi karomi tarhi mayi yuSmAbhiH pratyaye na kRte'pi kAryye pratyayaH  
kriyatAM, tato mayi pitAstIti pitaryyaham asmIti ca kSATva vizvasiSyatha|  
XXXIX tadA te punarapi taM dharttum aceSTanta kintu sa teSAM karebhyo nistIryya  
XL puna ryarddan adyAstaTe yatra purvvaM yohan amajjayat tatrAgatya nyavasat|  
XLI tato bahavo lokAstatsamIpam Agatya vyAharan yohan kimapyAzcaryyaM karmma  
nAkarot kintvasmin manuSye yA yaH katha akathayat tAH sarvvaH satyAH;  
XLII tatra ca bahavo lokAstasmin vyazvasan|

## XI

I anantaraM mariyam tasyA bhaginI marthA ca yasmin vaithanIyAgrAme vasatastas-  
min grAme iliyAsar nAmA piDita eka AsIt|  
II yA mariyam prabhuM sugandhitelaina marddayitva svakezaistasya caraNau sama-  
mArjat tasyA bhrAta sa iliyAsar rogI|  
III aparajca he prabho bhavAn yasmin prIyate sa eva piDitostIti kathAM kathayitva  
tasya bhaginyau preSitatvatyau|  
IV tadA yIzurimAM vArttAM zrutvAkathayata piDeyaM maraNArthaM na kintvIz-  
varasya mahimArtham Izvaraputrasya mahimaprakAzArthajca jAta|  
V yIzu ryadyapimarthAyAM tadbhaginyAm iliyAsari cAprIyata,  
VI tathApi iliyAsaraH piDAyAH kathaM zrutva yatra AsIt tatraiva dinadvayamatiSThat|  
VII tataH param sa ziSyAnakathayad vayaM puna ryihUdIyapradezaM yAmaH|  
VIII tataste pratyavadan, he guro svalpadinAni gatAni yihUdIyastvAM pASANai  
rhantum udyatAstathApi kiM punastatra yAsyasi?  
IX yIzuH pratyavadat, ekasmin dine kiM dvAdazaghaTika na bhavanti? kopi diva  
gacchan na skhalati yataH sa etajjagato dIptiM prApnoti|  
X kintu rAtrau gacchan skhalati yato hetostatra dIpti nAsti|  
XI imAM kathAM kathayitva sa tAnavadad, asmAkaM bandhuH iliyAsar nidritobhUd  
idAniM taM nidrAto jAgarayituM gacchAmi|  
XII yIzu rmRtau kathAmimAM kathitavAn kintu vizrAmArthaM nidrAyAM kathitavAn  
iti jJAtva ziSyA akathayan,  
XIII he guro sa yadi nidrAti tarhi bhadraveva|  
XIV tadA yIzuH spaSTaM tAn vyAharat, iliyAsar amriyata;  
XV kintu yUyaM yathA pratItha tadarthamahaM tatra na sthitavAn ityasmAd yuSman-  
nimitam AhlAditohaM, tathApi tasya samIpe yAma|  
XVI tadA thoma yaM didumaM vadanti sa saGginaH ziSyAn avadad vayamapi gatva  
tena sArddhaM mriyAmahai|  
XVII yIzustatropasthAya iliyAsaraH zmazAne sthApanAt catvAri dinAni gatAnIti vArt-  
tAM zrutavAn|  
XVIII vaithanIyA yirUzAlamaH samIpastha krozaikamAtrAntarita;

<sup>XIX</sup> tasmAd bahavo yihUdIyA marthAM mariyamaJca bhyAtRzokApannAM sAntvayi-  
tuM tayoH samIpam Agacchan|

<sup>XX</sup> marthA yIzorAgamanavArtAM zrutvaiva taM sAkSad akarot kintu mariyam geHa  
upavizya sthItA|

<sup>XXI</sup> tadA marthA yIzumavAdat, he prabho yadi bhavAn atrAstHAsyat tarhi mama  
bhrAtA nAmariSyat|

<sup>XXII</sup> kintvidAnImapi yad Izvare prArthayiSyate Izvarastad dAsyatIti jAne'haM|

<sup>XXIII</sup> yIzuravAdIt tava bhrAtA samutthAsyati|

<sup>XXIV</sup> marthA vyAharat zeSadvise sa utthAnasamaye protthAsyatIti jAne'haM|

<sup>XXV</sup> tadA yIzuH kathitavAn ahameva utthApayitA jIvayitA ca yaH kazcana mayi  
vizvasiti sa mRtvApi jIviSyati;

<sup>XXVI</sup> yaH kazcana ca jIvan mayi vizvasiti sa kadApi na mariSyati, asyAM kathAyAM  
kiM vizvasiSi?

<sup>XXVII</sup> sAvadat prabho yasyAvataraNApekSAsTi bhavAn saevAbhiSikta Izvaraputra iti  
vizvasimi|

<sup>XXVIII</sup> iti kathAM kathayitvA sA gatvA svAM bhaginIM mariyamaM guptamAhUya  
vyAharat gururupatiSThati tvAmAhUyati ca|

<sup>XXIX</sup> kathAmimAM zrutvA sA tUrNam utthAya tasya samIpam agacchat|

<sup>XXX</sup> yIzu rgrAmamadhyAM na pravizya yatra marthA taM sAkSad akarot tatra  
sthItavAn|

<sup>XXXI</sup> ye yihUdIyA mariyama sAkAM gRhe tiStHantastAm asAntvayana te tAM kSipram  
utthAya gacchantiM vilokya vyAharan, sa zmazAne rodituM yAti, ityuktvA te tasyAH  
pazcAd agacchan|

<sup>XXXII</sup> yatra yIzuratiSThat tatra mariyam upastHaya taM dRSTvA tasya caraNayoH  
patitvA vyAharat he prabho yadi bhavAn atrAstHAsyat tarhi mama bhrAtA nAmariSyat|

<sup>XXXIII</sup> yIzustiAM tasyAH saGgino yihUdIyAMzca rudato vilokya zokArttaH san dIRghaM  
nizvasya kathitavAn taM kutrAstHApayata?

<sup>XXXIV</sup> te vyAharan, he prabho bhavAn Agatya pazyatu|

<sup>XXXV</sup> yIzunA kranditaM|

<sup>XXXVI</sup> ataeva yihUdIyA avadan, pazyatAyaM tasmin kidRg apriyata|

<sup>XXXVII</sup> teSAM kecid avadan yondhAya cakSuSi dattavAn sa kim asya mRtyuM nivAray-  
ituM nAzaknot?

<sup>XXXVIII</sup> tato yIzuH punarantardIRghaM nizvasya zmazAnAntikam agacchat| tat  
zmazAnam ekaM gahvaraM tanmukhe pASANA eka ASIt|

<sup>XXXIX</sup> tadA yIzuravadad enaM pASANam apasArayata, tataH pramItasya bhaginI  
marthAvadat prabho, adhuna tatra durgandho jAtaH, yatodya catvAri dinAni zmazAne  
sa tiSThati|

<sup>XL</sup> tadA yIzuravAdIt, yadi vizvasiSi tarhIzvarasya mahimaprakAzaM drakSyasi  
kathAmimAM kiM tubhyaM nAkathayaM?

<sup>XLI</sup> tadA mRtasya zmazAnAt pASANO'pasArite yIzurUrdvvaM pazyan akathayat, he  
pita rmama nevesanam azRNoH kArANAdasmAt tvAM dhanyaM vadAmi|

<sup>XLII</sup> tvAM satataM zRNoSi tadapyahaM jAnAmi, kintu tvAM mAM yat prairayastad  
yathAsmin sthAne sthItA lokA vizvasanti tadartham idaM vAkyaM vadAmi|

<sup>XLIII</sup> imAM kathAM kathayitvA sa proccairAhvayat, he iliyAsar bahirAgaccha|

<sup>XLIV</sup> tataH sa pramItaH zmazAnavastrai rbaddhahastapAdo gAtramArjanavAsasa  
baddhamukhazca bahirAgacchat| yIzuruditavAn bandhanAni mocayitvA tyajatainaM|

<sup>XLV</sup> mariyamaH samIpam AgatA ye yihUdIyalokAstada yIzoretat karmmApazyan  
teSAM bahavo vyazvasan,

<sup>XLVI</sup> kintu kecidanye phirUzinAM samIpaM gatvA yIzoretasya karmmaNo vArttAm  
avadan|

<sup>XLVII</sup> tataH paraM pradhAnayAjakAH phirUzinAzca sabhAM kRtvA vyAharan vayaM  
kiM kurmmaH? eSa mAnavo bahUnyAzcaryyakarmmANi karoti|

<sup>XLVIII</sup> yadIdRzaM karmma karttuM na vArayAmastarhi sarvve lokAstasmin vizva-  
siSyanti romilokAzcAgatyAsmAkam anaya rAJadhAnyA sArddhaM rAJyam Achetsyanti|

<sup>XLIX</sup> tadA teSAM kiyaphAnAmA yastasmin vatsare mahAyAjakapade nyayujyata sa  
pratyavadad yUyaM kimapi na jAntha;

<sup>L</sup> samagradezasya vinAzatopi sarvvalokArtham ekasya janasya maraNam asmAkAM  
maGgalahetukam etasya vivecanAmapi na kurutha|

<sup>LI</sup> etAM kathAM sa nijabuddhya vyAharad iti na,

<sup>LII</sup> kintu yIzUstaddezIyanAM kArANat prANAN tyakSyati, dizi dizi vikIrnAN Izvarasya  
santAnAM saMgRhyaikajAtiM kariSyati ca, tasmin vatsare kiyaphA mahAyAjakatvapade  
nyuktaH san idaM bhaviSyadvAkyaM kathitavAn|

<sup>LIII</sup> taddinamArabhya te kathaM taM hantuM zaknuvantIti mantraNAM karttuM prArehire |

<sup>LIV</sup> ataeva yihUdIyAnAM madhye yIzuH saprakAzaM gamanAgamane akRtvA tasmAd gatvA prAntarasya samIpathAyipradezasyephrAyim nAmni nagare ziSyaiH sAKaM kAlaM yApayituM prArehhe |

<sup>LV</sup> anantaraM yihUdIyAnAM nistArotsave nikaTavarttini sati tadutsavAt pUrvvaM svAn zuCn karttuM bahavo jana grAmebhyo yirUzAlam nagaram Agacchan,

<sup>LVI</sup> yIzoranveSaNaM kRtvA mandire daNDayamAnAH santaH parasparaM vyAharan, yuSmAKaM kIdRzo bodho jAYate? sa kim utsave'smin atrAgamiSyati?

<sup>LVII</sup> sa ca kutrAsti yadyetaT kazcid vetti tarhi darzayatu pradhAnayAjakAH phirUzinaZca taM dharttuM pUrvvam imAm AjJAM prAcArayan |

## XII

<sup>I</sup> nistArotsavAt pUrvvaM dinaSaTke sthite yIzu ryaM pramItam iliyAsaraM zmazAnAd udasthAparat tasya nivAsasthAnaM baithaniyAgrAmam Agacchat |

<sup>II</sup> tatra tadarthaM rajanyaM bhojye kRte martha paryyaveSayad iliyAsar ca tasya saGgibhiH sArddhaM bhojanAsana upAvizat |

<sup>III</sup> tadA mariyam arddhaseTakaM bahumUlyam jaTAmAMsIyam tailam AnIya yIzoz-caraNayo rmarddayitvA nijakeza rmArSTum Arabhata; tadA tailasya parimalena gRham Amoditam abhavat |

<sup>IV</sup> yaH zimonaH putra riSkariyotIyo yihUdAnAmA yIzuM parakareSu samarpayiSyati sa ziSyastadA kathitavAn,

<sup>V</sup> etattailaM tribhiH zatai rmudrApadai rvikrItaM sad daridrebhyaH kuto nAdIyata?

<sup>VI</sup> sa daridralokArtham acintayad iti na, kintu sa caura evaM tannikaTe mudrAsampuTakasthityA tanmadhye yadatiSThat tadapAharat tasmAt kAraNAd imAM kathAmakathayat |

<sup>VII</sup> tadA yIzurakathayad enAM mA vAraya sA mama zmazAnasthApanadinArthaM tadarakSayat |

<sup>VIII</sup> daridrA yuSmAKaM sannidhau sarvvadA tiSThanti kintvahaM sarvvadA yuSmAKaM sannidhau na tiSThAmi |

<sup>IX</sup> tataH paraM yIzustrAstIti vArttAM zrutvA bahavo yihUdIyAstaM zmazAnAduthApitam iliyAsaraJca draSTuM tat sthAnam Agacchana |

<sup>X</sup> tadA pradhAnayAjakAstam iliyAsaramapi saMharttum amantrayan ;

<sup>XI</sup> yatastena bahavo yihUdIyA gatvA yIzau vyazvasan |

<sup>XII</sup> anantaraM yIzu ryrUzAlam nagaram AgacchatIti vArttAM zrutvA parehani utsavAgatA bahavo lokAH

<sup>XIII</sup> kharjUrUpatrAdyanIya taM sAKSAT karttuM bahirAgatya jaya jayeti vAcaM proccai rvaktum Arabhanta, isrAyelo yo rAjA paramezvarasya nAmnAgacchati sa dhanyaH |

<sup>XIV</sup> tadA "he siyonaH kanye mA bhaisIH pazyAyaM tava rAjA garddabhazAvakam AruhyAgacchati"

<sup>XV</sup> iti zAstrIyavacanAnusAreNa yIzurekaM yuvagarddabhaM prApya taduparyyArohat |

<sup>XVI</sup> asyAH ghaTanAyAstAtparyyaM ziSyAH prathamaM nAbudhyanta, kintu yIzau mahimAnaM prApate sati vAKyamidaM tasmina akathyata lokAzca tampratIttham akurvvan iti te smRtavantaH |

<sup>XVII</sup> sa iliyAsaraM zmazAnAd Agantum AhvatavAn zmazAnAJca udasthApayad ye ye lokAstatkarmya sAKSad apazyan te pramANaM dAtum Arabhanta |

<sup>XVIII</sup> sa etAdRzam adbhutaM karmmakarot tasya janazrute rlokAstaM sAKSAT karttum Agacchan |

<sup>XIX</sup> tataH phirUzinaH parasparaM vaktum Arabhanta yuSmAKaM sarvvAzceSTA vrthA jAtAH, iti kiM yUyaM na budhyadhve? pazyata sarvve lokAstasya pazcAdvarttinobhavan |

<sup>XX</sup> bhajanaM karttum utsavAgatAnAM lokAnAM katipayA janA anyadezIyA Asan ,

<sup>XXI</sup> te gaIlliyabaitsaidAnivAsinaH philipasya samIpam Agatya vyAharan he maheccha vayaM yIzuM draSTum icchAmaH |

<sup>XXII</sup> tataH philipo gatvA Andriyam avadat pazcAd Andriyaphilipau yIzave vArttAm akathayatAM |

<sup>XXIII</sup> tadA yIzuH pratyuditavAn mAnavasutasya mahimaprAptisamaya upasthitaH |

<sup>XXIV</sup> ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, dhAnyabIjaM mRttikAyAM patitvA yadi na mRyate tarhyekAKi tiSThati kintu yadi mRyate tarhi bahuguNaM phalaM phalati |

<sup>XXV</sup> yo jane nija prANAn priyan jAnAti sa tAn hArayiSyati kintu ye jana ihaloke nijaprANAn apriyan jAnAti se nantAyuH prAptuM tAn rakSiSyati |

<sup>XXVI</sup> kazcid yadi mama sevako bhavituM vAJchati tarhi sa mama pazcAdgAmI bhavatu, tasmAd ahaM yatra tiSThAmi mama sevakepi tatra sthAsyati; yo jano mAM sevate mama pitApi taM sammaMsyate|

<sup>XXVII</sup> sAmprataM mama prANA vyAkula bhavanti, tasmAd he pitara etasmAt samayAn mAM rakSa, ityahaM kiM prArthayiSyE? kintvham etatsamayArtham avatIrNavAn|

<sup>XXVIII</sup> he pita: svanAmno mahimAnaM prakAzaya; tanaiva svanAmno mahimAnaM ahaM prAkAzayaM punarapi prakAzayiSyAmi, eSA gagaNIYA vANI tasmin samayejAyata|

<sup>XXIX</sup> taczrutvA samIpasthalokANAM kecid avadan megho'garjIt, kecid avadan svargIyadUto'neha saha kathAMacakathat|

<sup>XXX</sup> tadA yIzuH pratyavAdIt, madarthaM zabdoyAM nAbhUt yuSmadarthamevAbhUt|

<sup>XXXI</sup> adhuna jagatosya vicAra: sampatsyate, adhunAsya jagata: patI rAjyAt cyoSyati|

<sup>XXXII</sup> yadyaI pRthivyA Urdvve prothAptosmi tarhi sarvvAn mAnavAn svasamIpam AkarSiSyAmi|

<sup>XXXIII</sup> kathaM tasya mRti rbhaviSyati, etad bodhayituM sa imAM kathAm akathayat|

<sup>XXXIV</sup> tadA lokA akathayan sobhiSiktaH sarvvAdA tiSThatIti vyavasthAgranthe zrutam asmAbhiH, tarhi manuSyaputraH prothApito bhaviSyatIti vAKyaM kathaM vadasi? manuSyaputroyaM kaH?

<sup>XXXV</sup> tadA yIzurakathAyad yuSmAbhiH sArddham alpadinAni jyotirAste, yathA yuSmAn andhakAro nAcchAdayati tadarthaM yAvatkAlaM yuSmAbhiH sArddham jyotistiSThati tAvatkAlaM gacchata; yo jano'ndhakAre gacchati sa kutra yAtIti na jAnAti|

<sup>XXXVI</sup> ataeva yAvatkAlaM yuSmAkaM nikaTe jyotirAste tAvatkAlaM jyotIrUpasantAna bhavituM jyotiSi vizvasita; imAM kathAM kathayitvA yIzuH prasthAya tebhyaH svAM guptavAn|

<sup>XXXVII</sup> yadyapi yIzusteSAM samakSam etAvadAz CaryyakarmmAni kRtavAn tathApi te tasmin na vyazvasan|

<sup>XXXVIII</sup> ataeva kaH pratyeti susaMvAdaM parezAsmat pracAritaM? prakAzate parezasya hastaH kasya ca sannidhau? yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdina yadetad vAKyamuktaM tat saphalam abhavat|

<sup>XXXIX</sup> te pratyetuM nAzankuvan tasmin yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdi punaravAdId,

<sup>XL</sup> yadA, "te nayanai rna pazyanti buddhibhizca na budhyante tai rmanaHsu parivarttiteSu ca tAnahaM yathA svasthAn na karomi tathA sa teSAM locanAnyandhAni kRtvA teSAMantaHkaraNani gADhAni kariSyati|"

<sup>XLI</sup> yizayiyo yadA yIzo rmahimAnaM vilokya tasmin kathAMakathayat tadA bhaviSyadvAKyam IdRzaM prakAzayat|

<sup>XLII</sup> tathApyadhipatinAM bahavastasmin pratyAyan| kintu phirUzinastAn bhajana-grhAd dUrIkurvantIti bhayAt te taM na svIkRtavantaH|

<sup>XLIII</sup> yata Izvarasya prazaMsAto mAnavAnAM prazaMsAyAM te'priyanta|

<sup>XLIV</sup> tadA yIzuruccaiHkAram akathayat yo jano mayi vizvasita sa kevale mayi vizvasitIti na, sa matprerake'pi vizvasiti|

<sup>XLV</sup> yo jano mAM pazyati sa matprerakamapi pazyati|

<sup>XLVI</sup> yo jano mAM pratyeti sa yathAndhakAre na tiSThati tadartham ahaM jyotiHsvarUpo bhUtva jagatyasmin avatIrNavAn|

<sup>XLVII</sup> mama kathAM zrutvA yadi kazcin na vizvasita tarhi tamahaM doSiNaM na karomi, yato heto rjagato janAnAM doSAN nizcitAn karttuM nAgatya tAn paricAtum Agatosmi|

<sup>XLVIII</sup> yaH kazcin mAM na zraddhAya mama kathaM na grhIAti, anyastaM doSiNaM kariSyati vastutastu yAM kathAMaham acakathaM sA katha carame'nhI taM doSiNaM kariSyati|

<sup>XLIX</sup> yato hetorahaM svataH kimapi na kathayAmi, kiM kiM mayA kathayitavyaM kiM samupadeSTavyajca iti matprerayitA pitA mAmAjJApayat|

<sup>L</sup> tasya sAJJA anantAyurityahaM jAnAmi, ataevAhaM yat kathayAmi tat pitA yathAj-JApayat tathaiva kathayAmyaham|

### XIII

<sup>1</sup> nistArotsavasya kiJcitkAlAt pUrvvaM pRthivyAH pituH samIpagamanasya samayaH sannikarSobhUd iti jJatvA yIzurAprathamAd yeSu jagatpravAsiSvAtmIyalokeSa prema karoti sma teSu zeSaM yAvat prema kRtavAn|

<sup>2</sup> pitA tasya haste sarvvAM samarpitavAn svayam Izvarasya samIpAd Agacchad Izvarasya samIpam yAsyati ca, sarvvANyetAni jJatvA rajanyAM bhojane sampUrNe sati,

<sup>3</sup> yadA zaitAn taM parahasteSu samarpayituM zimonaH putrasya IskAriyotiyasya yihUda antaHkaraNe kupravRtitiM samArpayat,

<sup>IV</sup> tadA yIzu rbhojanAsanAd utthAya gAtravastraM mocayitvA gAtramArjanavastraM gRhItvA tena svakaTim abadhnAt,

<sup>V</sup> pazcAd ekapAtre jalam abhiSicya ziSyANAM pAdAn prakSalya tena kaTibaddhagA-tramArjanavAsaSA mArSTuM prArabhata |

<sup>VI</sup> tataH zimonpitarasya samIpamAgate sa uktavAn he prabho bhavAn kiM mama pAdau prakSAlayiSyati?

<sup>VII</sup> yIzuruditavAn ahaM yat karomi tat samprati na jAnAsi kintu pazcAj jJAsyasi |

<sup>VIII</sup> tataH pitaraH kathitavAn bhavAn kadApi mama pAdau na prakSAlayiSyati | yIzurakathayad yadi tvAM na prakSAlaye tarhi mayi tava kopyaMzo nAsti |

<sup>IX</sup> tadA zimonpitaraH kathitavAn he prabho tarhi kevalapAdau na, mama hastau zirazca prakSAlayatu |

<sup>X</sup> tato yIzuravadad yo jano dhautastasya sarvvAGgapariSkRtatvAt pAdau vinAnyAG-gasya prakSAlanApekSA nAsti | yUyAM pariSkRtA iti satyaM kintu na sarvve,

<sup>XI</sup> yato yo janastaM parakareSu samarpayisyati taM sa jJAtavAna; ataeva yUyAM sarvve na pariSkRtA imAM kathAM kathitavAn |

<sup>XII</sup> itthaM yIzusteSAM pAdAn prakSalya vastraM paridhAyAsane samupavizya kathi-tavAn ahaM yuSmAn prati kiM karmmAkArSaM jAnItha?

<sup>XIII</sup> yUyAM mAM guruM prabhujca vadatha tat satyameva vadatha yatohaM saeva bhavAmi |

<sup>XIV</sup> yadyahaM prabhu rguruzca san yuSmAkaM pAdAn prakSAlitavAn tarhi yuS-mAkamapi parasparaM pAdaprakSAlanam ucitam |

<sup>XV</sup> ahaM yuSmAn prati yathA vyavAharam yuSmAn tathA vyavaharttum ekaM panthAnaM darzitavAn |

<sup>XVI</sup> ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, prabho rdAso na mahAn prerakAcca prerito na mahAn |

<sup>XVII</sup> imAM kathAM viditvA yadi tadanusArataH karmmANi kurutha tarhi yUyAM dhanya bhaviSyatha |

<sup>XVIII</sup> sarvveSu yuSmAsu kathAmimAM kathayAmi iti na, ye mama manonItAstAnahaM jAnAmi, kintu mama bhakSyANi yo bhuGkte matprANaprAtikUlyataH | utthApayati pAdasya mUlaM sa eSa mAnavaH | yadetad dharmmapustakasya vacanaM tadanusAre-NAvazyam ghaTiSyate |

<sup>XIX</sup> ahaM sa jana ityatra yathA yuSmAkaM vizvAso jAyate tadarthaM etAdRzaghaTanAt pUrvvam ahamidANiM yuSmabhyamakathayam |

<sup>XX</sup> ahaM yuSmAnatIva yathArthaM vadAmi, mayA preritaM janaM yo gRhIati sa mAmeva gRhIati yazca mAM gRhIati sa matprerakaM gRhIati |

<sup>XXI</sup> etAM kathAM kathayitvA yIzu rduHkhiI san pramANaM dattvA kathitavAn ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi yuSmAkam eko jano mAM parakareSu samarpayisyati |

<sup>XXII</sup> tataH sa kamuddizya kathAmetAM kathitavAn ityatra sandigdhaH ziSyAH paras-paraM mukhamAlokayituM prArabhanta |

<sup>XXIII</sup> tasmin samaye yIzu ryasmin aprIyata sa ziSyastasya vakSaHsthalam avAlambata |

<sup>XXIV</sup> zimonpitarastaM saGketenAvadat, ayaM kamuddizya kathAmetAm kathayatIti pRccha |

<sup>XXV</sup> tadA sa yIzo rvakSaHsthalam avalambya pRSThavAn, he prabho sa janaH kaH?

<sup>XXVI</sup> tato yIzuH pratyavadad ekakhaNDaM pUpaM majjayitvA yasmai dAsyAmi saeva saH; pazcAt pUpakhaNDamekaM majjayitvA zimonaH putrAya ISkariyotIyAya yihUdai dattavAn |

<sup>XXVII</sup> tasmin datte sati zaitAn tamAzrayat; tadA yIzustam avadat tvaM yat kariSyasi tat kSipraM kuru |

<sup>XXVIII</sup> kintu sa yenAzayena tAM kathAmakathAyat tam upaviStalokAnAM kopi nAbud-hyata;

<sup>XXIX</sup> kintu yihUdAH samIpe mudrAsampuTakasthiteH kecid ittham abudhyanta pArvvaNAsAdanArthaM kimapi dravyaM kretuM vA daridrebhyaH kijcid vitarituM kathitavAn |

<sup>XXX</sup> tadA pUpakhaNDagrahaNAt paraM sa tUrNaM bahiragacchat; rAtrizca samu-pasyita |

<sup>XXXI</sup> yihUde bahirgate yIzurakathayad idANiM mAnavasutasya mahima prakAzate tenezvarasyApi mahima prakAzate |

<sup>XXXII</sup> yadi tenezvarasya mahima prakAzate tarhIzvaropi svena tasya mahimAnaM prakAzayisyati tUrNameva prakAzayisyati |

<sup>XXXIII</sup> he vatsA ahaM yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM kiJcitkAlamAtram Ase, tataH paraM mAM mRgayiSyadhve kintvahaM yatsthAnaM yAmi tatsthAnaM yUyAM gantuM na

zakSyatha, yAmimAM kathAM yihUdIyebhyaH kathitavAn tathAdhunA yuSmabhyamapi kathayAmi |

<sup>XXXIV</sup> yUyaM parasparaM prIyadhvam ahaM yuSmAsu yatha prIye yUyamapi parasparam tathaiva prIyadhvaM, yuSmAn imAM navInAm AjJAm AdizAmi |

<sup>XXXV</sup> tenaiva yadi parasparaM prIyadhve tarhi lakSaNenAnena yUyaM mama ziSyA iti sarvve jJAtuM zakSyanti |

<sup>XXXVI</sup> zimonapitaraH pRStHavAn he prabho bhavAn kutra yAsyati? tato yIzuH pratyavadat, ahaM yatsthAnaM yAmi tatsthAnaM sAmprataM mama pazcAd gantuM na zaknoSi kintu pazcAd gamiSyasi |

<sup>XXXVII</sup> taDA pitaraH pratyuditavAn, he prabho sAmprataM kuto hetostava pazcAd gantuM na zaknomi? tvadarthaM prANAn dAtuM zaknomi |

<sup>XXXVIII</sup> tato yIzuH pratyuktavAn mannimittaM kiM prANAn dAtuM zaknoSi? tvAma-haM yathArthaM vadAmi, kukkuTaravaNAt pUrvvaM tvaM tri rmAm apahnoSyase |

## XIV

<sup>I</sup> manoduHkhino mA bhUta; Izvare vizvasita mayi ca vizvasita |

<sup>II</sup> mama pitu gRhe bahUni vAsasthAni santi no cet pUrvvaM yuSmAn ajJApayiSyAM yuSmadarthaM sthAnaM sajjayituM gacchAmi |

<sup>III</sup> yadi gatvAhaM yuSmannimittaM sthAnaM sajjayAmi tarhi panarAgatyA yuSmAn svasamIpaM neSyAmi, tato yatrAhaM tiStHAmi tatra yUyamapi sthAsyatha |

<sup>IV</sup> ahaM yatsthAnaM brajAmi tatsthAnaM yUyaM jAnItha tasya panthAnamapi jAnItha |

<sup>V</sup> taDA thoma avadat, he prabho bhavAn kutra yAti tadvayaM na jAnImaH, tarhi kathaM panthAnaM jJAtuM zaknumaH?

<sup>VI</sup> yIzurakathayad ahameva satyajIvanarUpapatho mayA na gantA kopi pituH samI-paM gantuM na zaknoti |

<sup>VII</sup> yadi mAm ajJAsyata tarhi mama pitaramapyajJAsyata kintvadhunAtastaM jAnItha pazyatha ca |

<sup>VIII</sup> taDA philipaH kathitavAn, he prabho pitaraM darzaya tasmAdasmAkaM yatheStAM bhaviSyati |

<sup>IX</sup> tato yIzuH pratyAvadIt, he philipa yuSmAbhiH sArddham etAvaddinAni sthitamapi mAM kiM na pratyabhijAnAsi? yo jano mAm apazyat sa pitaramapyapazyat tarhi pitaram asmAn darzayeti kathAM kathaM kathayasi?

<sup>X</sup> ahaM pitari tiStHAmi pitA mayi tiStHati kiM tvaM na pratyaSi? ahaM yadvAkyAM vadAmi tat svato na vadAmi kintu yaH pitA mayi virAjate sa eva sarvvakarmmANi karAti |

<sup>XI</sup> ataeva pitaryahaM tiStHAmi pitA ca mayi tiStHati mamAsyAM kathAyAM pratyayaM kuruta, no cet karmmahetoH pratyayaM kuruta |

<sup>XII</sup> ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, yo jano mayi vizvasiti sohamiva karmmANi kariSyati varaM tatopi mahAkarmmANi kariSyati yato hetorahaM pituH samIpaM gacchAmi |

<sup>XIII</sup> yathA putreNa pitu rmahimA prakAzate tadarthaM mama nAma procya yat prArthayiSyadhve tat saphalaM kariSyAmi |

<sup>XIV</sup> yadi mama nAmna yAt kiJcid yAcadhve tarhi tadahaM sAdhayiSyAmi |

<sup>XV</sup> yadi mayi prIyadhve tarhi mamAJJAH samAcarata |

<sup>XVI</sup> tato mayA pituH samIpe prArthite pitA nirantaraM yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM sthAtum itaramekaM sahAyam arthAt satyamayam AtmAnaM yuSmAkaM nikaTaM preSaiSyati |

<sup>XVII</sup> etajjagato lokAstaM grahItuM na zaknuvanti yataste taM nApazyan nAjanaMzca kintu yUyaM jAnItha yato hetoH sa yuSmAkamanta rnivasati yuSmAkaM madhye sthAsyati ca |

<sup>XVIII</sup> ahaM yuSmAn anAthAn kRtvA na yAsyAmi punarapi yuSmAkaM samIpaM AgamiSyAmi |

<sup>XIX</sup> kiyatkAlarat param asya jagato loka mAM puna rna drakSyanti kintu yUyaM drakSyatha;ahaM jIviSyAmi tasmAt kAraNAD yUyamapi jIviSyatha |

<sup>XX</sup> pitaryahamasmI mayi ca yUyaM stha, tathAhaM yuSmAsvasmi tadapi taDA jJAsyatha |

<sup>XXI</sup> yo jano mamAJJA gRhItva tA Acarati saeva mayi prIyate; yo janazca mayi prIyate saeva mama pituH priyapAtraM bhaviSyati, tathAhamapi tasmin prItva tasmai svAM prakAzayiSyAmi |

<sup>XXII</sup> taDA ISkariyotIyAd anyo yihUdAstamavadat, he prabho bhavAn jagato lokAnAM sannidhau prakAzito na bhUtvAsmAkaM sannidhau kutaH prakAzito bhaviSyati?

<sup>XXIII</sup> tato yIzuH pratyuditavAn, yo jano mayi prIyate sa mamAjJA api gRhIAti, tena mama pitApi tasmIn preSyate, AvAJca tannikaTamAgatya tena saha nivatsyAvAH |

<sup>XXIV</sup> yo jano mayi na prIyate sa mama katha api na gRhIAti punazca yAmimAM kathAM yUyaM zRNutha sA katha kevalasya mama na kintu mama prerako yaH pitA tasyApi katha |

<sup>XXV</sup> idAnIM yuSmAkaM nikaTe vidyamAnoham etAH sakalah kathAH kathayAmi |

<sup>XXVI</sup> kintvitaH paraM pitra yaH saHAYo'rthAt pavitra AtmA mama nAmni prerayiSyati sa sarvvaM zikSayitva mayoktAH samastAH katha yuSmAn smArayiSyati |

<sup>XXVII</sup> ahaM yuSmAkaM nikaTe zAntIM sthApayitva yAmi, nijAM zAntIM yuSmabhyaM dadAmi, jagato loka yathA dadAti tathAhaM na dadAmi; yuSmAkam antaHkaraNani duHkhitAni bhItAni ca na bhavantu |

<sup>XXVIII</sup> ahaM gatvA punarapi yuSmAkaM samIpam AgamiSyAmi mayoktaM vAkyami-daM yUyam azrauStA; yadi mayyapreSyadhvaM tarhyahaM pituH samIpam gacchAmi mamAsyAM kathAyAM yUyam ahlAdiSyadhvaM yato mama pitA mattopi mahAn |

<sup>XXIX</sup> tasyA ghaTanAyAH samaye yathA yuSmAkaM zraddha jAyate tadartham ahaM tasyA ghaTanAyAH pUrvvam idAnIM yuSmAn etAM vArttAM vadAmi |

<sup>XXX</sup> itaH paraM yuSmAbhiH saha mama bahava AlApA na bhaviSyanti yataH kArANAD etasya jagataH patirAgacchati kintu mayA saha tasya kopi sambandho nAsti |

<sup>XXXI</sup> ahaM pitari prema karomi tathA pitu rvidhivat karmmAni karomIti yena jagato loka jAnanti tadartham uttiSThata vayaM sthAnAdasmAd gacchAma |

## XXV

<sup>I</sup> ahaM satyadrAkSAlatAsvarUpo mama pitA tUdyAnaparcArakasvarUpajca |

<sup>II</sup> mama yAsu zAkhAsu phalAni na bhavanti tAH sa chinatti tathA phalavatyah zAkha yathAdhikaphalAni phalanti tadarthaM tAH pariSkaroti |

<sup>III</sup> idAnIM mayoktopadezena yUyaM pariSkRtAH |

<sup>IV</sup> ataH kArANat mayi tiSThata tenAhamapi yuSmAsu tiSThAmi, yato heto rdrAk-SAlatAyAm asaMlagnA zAkha yathA phalavati bhavituM na zaknoti tathA yUyamapi mayyatiSThantaH phalavanto bhavituM na zaknutha |

<sup>V</sup> ahaM drAkSAlatAsvarUpo yUyajca zAkhAsvarUpoH; yo jano mayi tiSThati yatra cAhaM tiSThAmi, sa pracUraphalaiH phalavAn bhavati, kintu mAM vinA yUyaM kimapi karttuM na zaknutha |

<sup>VI</sup> yaH kazcin mayi na tiSThati sa zuSkazAkheva bahi rnikSipyate lokAzca tA AhRtya vahnau nikSipyA dAhayanti |

<sup>VII</sup> yadi yUyaM mayi tiSThatha mama katha ca yuSmAsu tiSThati tarhi yad vAJchitva yAcisyadhve yuSmAkaM tadeva saphalaM bhaviSyati |

<sup>VIII</sup> yadi yUyaM pracUraphalavanto bhavatha tarhi tadvArA mama pitu rmahimA prakAziSyate tathA yUyaM mama ziSyA iti parikSAyisyadhve |

<sup>IX</sup> pitA yathA mayi prItavAn ahamapi yuSmAsu tathA prItavAn ato heto ryUyaM nirantaraM mama premapAtrAni bhUtvA tiSThata |

<sup>X</sup> ahaM yathA piturAjJA gRhItva tasya premabhAjanaM tiSThAmi tathaiva yUyamapi yadi mamAjJA guhItha tarhi mama prembhAjanaM sthAsyatha |

<sup>XI</sup> yuSmannimittaM mama ya AhlAdah sa yathA ciraM tiSThati yuSmAkam Anandazca yathA pUryyate tadarthaM yuSmabhyam etAH katha atrakatham |

<sup>XII</sup> ahaM yuSmAsu yathA prIye yUyamapi parasparaM tathA prIyadhvam eSA mama-jJA |

<sup>XIII</sup> mitrANAM kArANat svaprANadAnaparyyantaM yat prema tasmAn mahAprema kasyApi nAsti |

<sup>XIV</sup> ahaM yadyad AdizAmi tattadeva yadi yUyam Acarata tarhi yUyameva mama mitrAni |

<sup>XV</sup> adyArabhya yuSmAn dAsAn na vadiSyAmi yat prabhhu ryat karoti dAsastad na jAnAti; kintu pituH samIpe yadyad azRNavaM tat sarvvaM yUsmAn ajjApayam tatKArANad yuSmAn mitrAni proktavAn |

<sup>XVI</sup> yUyaM mAM rocitavanta iti na, kintvahameva yuSmAn rocitavAn yUyaM gatvA yathA phalAnyutpAdayatha tAni phalAni cAkSayAni bhavanti, tadarthaM yuSmAn nyajunajam tasmAn mama nAma procya pitaram yat kijcid yAcisyadhve tadeva sa yuSmabhyaM dAsyati |

<sup>XVII</sup> yUyaM parasparaM prIyadhvam aham ityAjJApayAmi |

<sup>XVIII</sup> jagato lokai ryuSmAsu RtIyiteSu te pUrvvam mAmevArttIyanta iti yUyaM jAnIta |

<sup>XXIX</sup> yadi yUyaM jagato loka abhaviSyata tarhi jagato loka yuSmAn AtmIyan bud-dhVapreSyanta; kintu yUyaM jagato loka na bhavatha, ahaM yuSmAn asmAjja-gato'rocayam etasmAt kArANajjagato loka yuSmAn RtIyante |

<sup>XX</sup> dAsaH prabho rmahAn na bhavati mamaitat pUrvvIyaM vAkyam smarata; te yadi mAmEvAtADayan tarhi yuSmAnapi tADayiSyanti, yadi mama vAkyam gRhIanti tarhi yuSmAkamapi vAkyam grahISyanti|

<sup>XXI</sup> kintu te mama nAMakAraNAd yuSmAn prati tAdRzaM vyavahariSyanti yato yo mAM preritavAn taM te na jAnanti|

<sup>XXII</sup> teSAM sannidhim Agatya yadyahaM nAkathayiSyam tarhi teSAM pApam nAbhaviSyat kintvadhuna teSAM pApamAcchAdayitum upAyo nAsti|

<sup>XXIII</sup> yo jano mAm RtIyate sa mama pitaramapi RtIyate|

<sup>XXIV</sup> yAdRzAni karmmANi kenApi kadApi nAkriyanta tAdRzAni karmmANi yadi teSAM sAkSAd ahaM nAkariSyam tarhi teSAM pApam nAbhaviSyat kintvadhuna te dRSTvApi mAM mama pitaraJcArttIyanta|

<sup>XXV</sup> tasmAt te'kAraNaM mAm RtIyante yadetad vacanaM teSAM zAstre likhitamAste tat saphalam abhavat|

<sup>XXVI</sup> kintu pitu nringataM yaM sahAyamarthAt satyamayam AtmAnaM pituH samIpAd yuSmAkaM samIpe preSayiSyAmi sa Agatya mayi pramANaM dAsyati|

<sup>XXVII</sup> yUyaM prathamamArabhya mayA sArddhaM tiSThatha tasmAddheto ryUyamapi pramANaM dAsyatha|

## XVI

<sup>I</sup> yuSmAkaM yathA vAdha na jAyate tadarthaM yuSmAn etAni sarvvavAkyAni vyAharam|

<sup>II</sup> lokA yuSmAn bhajanagRhebhyo dUrIkariSyanti tathA yasmin samaye yuSmAn hatva Izvarasya tuSTi janakaM karmmAkurmma iti maMsyante sa samaya Agacchanti|

<sup>III</sup> te pitaraM mAjca na jAnanti, tasmAd yuSmAn pratIdRzam AcariSyanti|

<sup>IV</sup> ato hetAH samaye samupasthite yathA mama katha yuSmAkaM manaHsuH samupatiSThati tadarthaM yuSmAbhyam etAM kathAM kathayAmi yuSmAbhiH sArddham ahaM tiSThan prathamaM taM yuSmabhyaM nAkathayaM|

<sup>V</sup> sAmprataM svasya prerayituH samIpaM gacchAmi tathApi tvAm kka gacchasi kathAmetAM yuSmAkaM kopi mAM na pRcchati|

<sup>VI</sup> kintu mayoktAbhirAbhiH kathAbhi ryUSmAkam antaHkaraNani duHkhena pUrNanyabhavan|

<sup>VII</sup> tathApyahaM yathArthaM kathayAmi mama gamanaM yuSmAkaM hitArthameva, yato heto rgamane na kRte sahAyo yuSmAkaM samIpaM nAgamiSyati kintu yadi gacchAmi tarhi yuSmAkaM samIpe taM preSayiSyAmi|

<sup>VIII</sup> tataH sa Agatya pApapuNyadaNDeSu jagato lokANAM prabodhaM janayiSyati|

<sup>IX</sup> te mayi na vizvasanti tasmAddhetoH pApaprabodhaM janayiSyati|

<sup>X</sup> yuSmAkam adRzyaH sannahaM pituH samIpaM gacchAmi tasmAd puNye prabodhaM janayiSyati|

<sup>XI</sup> etajagato'dhipati rdaNDAjJAM prApnoti tasmAd daNDe prabodhaM janayiSyati|

<sup>XXII</sup> yuSmabhyaM kathayituM mamAnekAH kathA Asate, tAH kathA idANIM yUyaM soDhuM na zaknutha;

<sup>XXIII</sup> kintu satyamaya AtmA yadA samAgamiSyati tadA sarvvaM satyaM yuSmAn neSyati, sa svataH kimapi na vadiSyati kintu yacchroSyati tadeva kathayitva bhAvikAryyaM yuSmAn jJApayiSyati|

<sup>XXIV</sup> mama mahimAnaM prakAzayiSyati yato madIyAM kathAM gRhItva yuSmAn bodhayiSyati|

<sup>XXV</sup> pitu ryadyad Aste tat sarvvaM mama tasmAd kAraNAd avAdiSaM sa madIyAM kathAM gRhItva yuSmAn bodhayiSyati|

<sup>XXVI</sup> kiyatkaIAt paraM yUyaM mAM draSTuM na lapsyadhve kintu kiyatkaIAt paraM puna rdraSTuM lapsyadhve yatohaM pituH samIpaM gacchAmi|

<sup>XXVII</sup> tataH ziSyANAM kiyanto janAH parasparaM vaditum Arabhanta, kiyatkaIAt paraM mAM draSTuM na lapsyadhve kintu kiyatkaIAt paraM puna rdraSTuM lapsyadhve yatohaM pituH samIpaM gacchAmi, iti yad vAkyam ayaM vadati tat kiM?

<sup>XXVIII</sup> tataH kiyatkaIAt param iti tasya vAkyam kiM? tasya vAkyasyAbhiprAyaM vayaM boddhuM na zaknumastairiti

<sup>XXIX</sup> nigadite yIzusteSAM praznecchAM jJAtva tebhyo'kathayat kiyatkaIAt paraM mAM draSTuM na lapsyadhve, kintu kiyatkaIAt paraM pUna rdraSTuM lapsyadhve, yAmimAM kathAmakathayaM tasya abhiprAyaM kiM yUyaM parasparaM mRgayadhve?

<sup>XX</sup> yuSmAnaham atiyathArthaM vadAmi yUyaM krandiSyatha vilapiSyatha ca, kintu jagato loka AnandiSyanti; yUyaM zokakuA bhaviSyatha kintu zokAt paraM AnandayuktA bhaviSyatha|



<sup>XXI</sup> prasavakAla upasthite nArI yathA prasavavedanayA vyAkula bhavati kintu putre bhUmiSThe sati manuSyaiko janmanA naraloke praviStA ityAnandAt tasyAstatsarvvaM duHkhaM manasi na tiSThati,

<sup>XXII</sup> tathA yUyamapi sAmprataM zokAkula bhavatha kintu punarapi yuSmabhyaM darzanaM dAsyAmi tena yuSmAkam antaHkaraNani sAnandAni bhaviSyanti, yuSmAkaM tam AnandaJca kopi harttuM na zakSyati|

<sup>XXIII</sup> tasmin divase kAmapi kathAM mAM na prakSyatha| yuSmAnaham atiyathArthaM vadAmi, mama nAmna yat kiJcid pitaraM yAciSyadhve tadeva sa dAsyati|

<sup>XXIV</sup> pUrvve mama nAmna kimapi nAyAcadhvaM, yAcadhvaM tataH prApsyatha tasmAd yuSmAkaM sampUrNAnando janiSyate|

<sup>XXV</sup> upamAkathAbhiH sarvvANyetAni yuSmAn jJApitavAn kintu yasmin samaye upamayA noktvA pituH kathAM spaSTaM jJApyiSyAmi samaya etAdRza Agacchati|

<sup>XXVI</sup> tadA mama nAmna prArthayiSyadhve haM yuSmannimittaM pitaraM vineSye kathAmimAM na vadAmi;

<sup>XXVII</sup> yato yUyaM mayi prema kurutha, tathAham Izvarasya samIpAd AgatavAn ityapi pratItha, tasmAd kAraNAt kAraNAt pitA svayaM yuSmAsu prIyate|

<sup>XXVIII</sup> pituH samIpAjajad Agatosmi jagat parityajya ca punarapi pituH samIpaM gacchAmi|

<sup>XXIX</sup> tadA ziSyA avadan, he prabho bhavAn upamayA noktvAdhuna spaSTaM vadati|

<sup>XXX</sup> bhavAn sarvvajJaH kenacit prSto bhavitumapi bhavataH prayojanaM nAstItiyadhunAsmAkAM sthirajJanaM jAtaM tasmAd bhavAn Izvarasya samIpAd AgatavAn ityatra vayaM vizvasimaH|

<sup>XXXI</sup> tato yIzuH pratyavAdId idAnIM kiM yUyaM vizvasitha?

<sup>XXXII</sup> pazyata sarvve yUyaM vikIraNAH santo mAm ekAkinaM pratyajya svAM svAM sthAnaM gamiSyatha, etAdRzaH samaya Agacchati varaM prAyeNopasthitavAn; tathApyahaM naikAKI bhavAmi yataH pitA mayA sArddham Aste|

<sup>XXXIII</sup> yathA mayA yuSmAkaM zAnti rjAyate tadartham etAH kathA yuSmabhyam acakathaM; asmin jagati yuSmAkaM klezo ghaTiSyate kintvakSobha bhavata yato mayA jagajjitaM|

## XVII

<sup>I</sup> tataH paraM yIzuretAH kathAH kathayitvA svargaM vilokyaitat prArthayat, he pitaH samaya upasthitavAn; yathA tava putrastava mahimAnaM prakAzayati tadarthaM tvAM nijaputrasya mahimAnaM prakAzaya|

<sup>II</sup> tvAM yollokAn tasya haste samarpitavAn sa yathA tebhyo'nantAyu rdadAti tadarthaM tvAM prANimAtrANAM adhipatitvabhAraM tasmai dattavAn|

<sup>III</sup> yastvam advitIyaH satya Izvarastvaya preritazca yIzuH khrIStA etayorubhayoH paricaye prApte'nantAyu rbhavati|

<sup>IV</sup> tvAM yasya karmmaNo bhAraM mahyaM dattavAn, tat sampannaM kRtvA jagatyasmin tava mahimAnaM prAkAzayam|

<sup>V</sup> ataeva he pita rjagatyavidyamAne tvaya saha tiSThato mama yo mahimAsIt samprati tava samIpe mAM taM mahimAnaM prApaya|

<sup>VI</sup> anyacca tvam etajjagato yAllokAn mahyam adadA ahaM tebhystava nAmnas-tattvajJAnam adadAM, te tavaivAsan, tvAM tAn mahyamadadAH, tasmAtte tavopadezam agRhlan|

<sup>VII</sup> tvAM mahyaM yat kiJcid adadAstatsarvvaM tvatto jAyate ityadhunAjAnan|

<sup>VIII</sup> mahyaM yamupadezam adadA ahamapi tebhystamupadezam adadAM tepi tamagRhlan tvattohaM nirgatya tvaya preritobhavam atra ca vyazvasan|

<sup>IX</sup> teSameva nimittaM prArthaye'haM jagato lokanimittaM na prArthaye kintu yAllokAn mahyam adadAsteSameva nimittaM prArthaye'haM yataste tavaivAsate|

<sup>X</sup> ye mama te tava ye ca tava te mama tathA tai rmama mahimA prakAzyate|

<sup>XI</sup> sAmpratam asmin jagati mamAvasthiteH zeSam abhavat ahaM tava samIpaM gacchAmi kintu te jagati sthAsyanti; he pavitra pitarAvayo ryathaikatvamAste tathA teSAmapyekatvaM bhavati tadarthaM yAllokAn mahyam adadAstAn svanAmna rakSa|

<sup>XII</sup> yAvanti dinAni jagatyasmin taiH sahAhamAsaM tAvanti dinAni tAn tava nAmna-haM rakSitavAn; yAllokAn mahyam adadAstAn sarvvAn ahamarakSaM, teSAM madhye kevalaM vinAzapAtraM hAritaM tena dharmmapustakasya vacanaM pratyakSaM bhavati|

<sup>XIII</sup> kintvadhuna tava sannidhiM gacchAmi mayA yathA teSAM sampUrNAnando bhavati tadarthamahaM jagati tiSThan etAH kathA akathayam|

<sup>XIV</sup> tavopadezam tebhyo'dadAM jagata saha yathA mama sambandho nAsti tathA jagata saha teSAmapi sambandhAbhAvAj jagato lokAstAn RtIyante|

<sup>XV</sup> tvaM jagatastAn gRhANeti na prArthaye kintvazubhAd rakSeti prArthayeham |  
<sup>XVI</sup> ahaM yathA jagatsambandhIyo na bhavAmi tathA tepi jagatsambandhIyA na bhavanti |  
<sup>XVII</sup> tava satyakathayA tAN pavitrIkuru tava vAkyameva satyaM |  
<sup>XVIII</sup> tvaM yathA mAAM jagati prairayastathAhamapi tAN jagati prairayaM |  
<sup>XIX</sup> teSAM hitArthaM yathAhaM svaM pavitrIkaromi tathA satyakathayA tepi pavitrIbhavantu |  
<sup>XX</sup> kevalaM eteSamarthe prArthaye'ham iti na kintveteSAMupadezena ye janA mayi vizvasiSyanti teSAMapyarthe prArtheye'ham |  
<sup>XXI</sup> he pitasteSAM sarvveSAM ekatvaM bhavatu tava yathA mayi mama ca yathA tvayyekatvaM tathA teSAMapyAvayorekatvaM bhavatu tena tvaM mAAM preritavAn iti jagato lokAH pratiyantu |  
<sup>XXII</sup> yathAvayorekatvaM tathA teSAMapyekatvaM bhavatu teSvahaM mayi ca tvam itthaM teSAM sampUrNamekatvaM bhavatu, tvaM preritavAn tvaM mayi yathA priyase ca tathA teSvapi prItavAn etadyathA jagato loka jAnanti |  
<sup>XXIII</sup> tadarthaM tvaM yaM mahimAnaM mahyam adadAstaM mahimAnam ahamapi tebhyo dattavAn |  
<sup>XXIV</sup> he pita rjagato nirmmANAt pUrvvaM mayi snehaM kRtvA yaM mahimAnaM dattavAn mama taM mahimAnaM yathA te pazyanti tadarthaM yAllokAn mahyaM dattavAn ahaM yatra tiStHAmi tepi yathA tatra tiStHanti mamaISa vAJchA |  
<sup>XXV</sup> he yathArthika pita rjagato lokaistvayyajItepi tvAmahaM jAnane tvaM mAAM preritavAn itIme ziSyA jAnanti |  
<sup>XXVI</sup> yathAhaM teSu tiStHAmi tathA mayi yena premnA premAkarostat teSu tiStHati tadarthaM tava nAmAhaM tAN jJApitavAn punarapi jJApyaiSyAmi |

## XVIII

<sup>I</sup> tAH kathAH kathayitvA yIzuH ziSyANAdAya kidronnAmakaM srota uttIryaya ziSyaiH saha tatradyodyAnaM prAvizat |  
<sup>II</sup> kintu vizvAsaghAtiyihUdAstat sthAnaM paricIyate yato yIzuH ziSyaiH sArddhaM kadAcit tat sthAnam agacchat |  
<sup>III</sup> tada sa yihUdAH sainyagaNaM pradhAnayAjakanAM phirUzinAJca padAtigaNaJca gRhItvA pradIpAn ulkAn astrANI cAdAya tasmin sthAna upasthitavAn |  
<sup>IV</sup> svaM prati yad ghaTiSyate taj jJAtvA yIzuragresaraH san tAnapRcchat kaM gaveSayatha? |  
<sup>V</sup> te pratyavadan, nAsaratIyaM yIzuM; tato yIzuravAdId ahameva saH; taiH saha vizvAsaghAtI yihUdAzcaTiStHati |  
<sup>VI</sup> tadAhameva sa tasyaitAM kathAM zrutvaiva te pazcAdetya bhUmau patitAH |  
<sup>VII</sup> tato yIzuH punarapi pRSThavAn kaM gaveSayatha? tataste pratyavadan nAsaratIyaM yIzuM |  
<sup>VIII</sup> tada yIzuH pratyuditavAn ahameva sa imAM kathAMacakatham; yadi mAmanvichatha tarhImAn gantuM mA vArayata |  
<sup>IX</sup> itthaM bhUte mahyaM yAllokAn adadAsteSAM ekamapi nAhArayam imAM yAM kathAM sa svayamakathayat sA katha saphala jAtA |  
<sup>X</sup> tadA zimonpitarasya nikaTe khaGgalsthiteH sa taM niSkoSaM kRtvA mahAyAjakasya mAlkhanAmAnaM dAsam Ahatya tasya dakSiNakarNaM chinnavAn |  
<sup>XI</sup> tato yIzuH pitaram avadat, khaGgaM koSe sthApaya mama pitA mahyaM pAtuM yaM kaMsam adadat tenAhaM kiM na pAsyAmi? |  
<sup>XII</sup> tada sainyagaNaH senApati ryihUdIyANAM padAtayazca yIzuM ghRtvA baddhva hAnannAmnaH kiyaphAH zvazurasya samIpaM prathamam anayan |  
<sup>XIII</sup> sa kiyaphAstasmin vatsare mahAyAjatvapade niyuktaH |  
<sup>XIV</sup> san sAdhAraNalokANAM maGgalArtham ekajanasya maraNamucitam iti yihUdIyaiH sArddham amantrayat |  
<sup>XV</sup> tada zimonpitaro'nyaikaziSyazca yIzoH pazcAd agacchatAM tasyAnyaziSyasya mahAyAjakena paricitatvAt sa yIzunA saha mahAyAjakasyATTAlIkAM prAvizat |  
<sup>XVI</sup> kintu pitaro bahirdvArasya samIpe'tiStHAd ataeva mahAyAjakena paricitaH sa ziSyAH punarbahirgatvA dauvAyikAyai kathayitvA pitaram abhyantaram Anayat |  
<sup>XVII</sup> tada sa dvArarakSiKA pitaram avadat tvaM kiM na tasya mAnavasya ziSyAH? tataH sovadad ahaM na bhavAmi |  
<sup>XVIII</sup> tataH paraM yatsstHane dAsAH padAtayazca zItahetoraGgArari rvahniM prajvAlya tApaM sevivantastatstHane pitarastiStHAn taiH saha vahnitApaM sevituram Arabhata |  
<sup>XIX</sup> tada ziSyESUpadeze ca mahAyAjakena yIzuH pRStAH

<sup>XX</sup> san pratyuktavAn sarvvalokAnAM samakSaM kathAmakathayaM guptaM kAmapi kathAM na kathayitvA yat sthAnaM yihUdIyAH satataM gacchanti tatra bhajanagehe mandire cAzikSayaM |

<sup>XXI</sup> mattaH kutaH pRcchasi? ye janA madupadezam azRNvan tAneva pRccha yadyad avadaM te tat jAninta |

<sup>XXII</sup> tadetthaM pratyuditatvAt nikaTasthapadAti ryIzuM capeTenAhatya vyAharat mahAyAjakam evaM prativadasi?

<sup>XXIII</sup> tato yIzuH pratigaditavAn yadyayathArtham acakathaM tarhi tasyAyathArthasya pramANaM dehi, kintu yadi yathArthaM tarhi kuto heto rmAm atADayaH?

<sup>XXIV</sup> pUrvvaM hAnan sabandhanaM taM kiyaphAmahAyAjakasya samIpaM praiSayat |

<sup>XXV</sup> zimonpitarastiSThan vahnitApaM sevate, etasmin samaye kiyantastam apRcchan tvam kim etasya janasya ziSyo na? tataH sopahnutyAbravId ahaM na bhavAmi |

<sup>XXVI</sup> tadA mahAyAjakasya yasya dAsasya pitaraH karNamacchinat tasya kuTumbaH pratyuditavAn udyAne tena saha tiSThantaM tvAM kiM nApazyam?

<sup>XXVII</sup> kintu pitaraH punarapahnutyA kathitavAn; tadAnIM kukkuTo'raut |

<sup>XXVIII</sup> tadanantaraM pratyUSe te kiyaphAgRhAd adhipate rgRhaM yIzum anayan kintu yasmin azucitve jAte tai rnistArotsave na bhoktavyaM, tasya bhayAd yihUdIyAstad-gRhaM nAvizan |

<sup>XXIX</sup> aparaM pIlAtO bahirAgatya tAn pRSThavAn etasya manuSyasya kaM doSaM vadatha?

<sup>XXX</sup> tadA te petyavadan duSkarmmakAriNi na sati bhavataH samIpe nainaM samArpayiSyAmaH |

<sup>XXXI</sup> tataH pIlAtO'vadad yUyamaNaM gRhItvA sveSAM vyavasthaya vicArayata | tadA yihUdIyAH pratyavadan kasyApi manuSyasya prANadaNDaM karttuM nAsmAkam adhikAro'sti |

<sup>XXXII</sup> evaM sati yIzuH svasya mRtyu yaM kathAM kathitavAn sA saphalAbhavat |

<sup>XXXIII</sup> tadanantaraM pIlAtaH punarapi tad rAjagRhaM gatvA yIzumAhUya pRSTavAn tvam kiM yihUdIyAnAM rAjA?

<sup>XXXIV</sup> yIzuH pratyavadat tvam etAM kathAM svataH kathayasi kimanyaH kazcin mayi kathitavAn?

<sup>XXXV</sup> pIlAtO'vadad ahaM kiM yihUdIyAH? tava svadezIya vizeSataH pradhAnayAjaka mama nikaTe tvAM samArpayana, tvam kiM kRtavAn?

<sup>XXXVI</sup> yIzuH pratyavadat mama rAjyam etajjagatsambandhIyam na bhavati yadi mama rAjyaM jagatsambandhIyam abhaviSyat tarhi yihUdIyAnAM hasteSu yathA samarpito nAbhavaM tadarthaM mama sevakA ayotsyan kintu mama rAjyam aihikaM na |

<sup>XXXVII</sup> tadA pIlAtaH kathitavAn, tarhi tvAM rAjA bhavasi? yIzuH pratyuktavAn tvAM satyaM kathayasi, rAjAhaM bhavAmi; satyatAyAM sAkSyAM dAtuM janiM gRhItvA jagatyasmin avatIrNavAn, tasmAt satyadharmmapakSapAtino mama kathAM zRNvanti |

<sup>XXXVIII</sup> tadA satyaM kiM? etAM kathAM paSTva pIlAtaH punarapi bahirgatvA yihUdIyAn abhASata, ahaM tasya kamapyaparAdhaM na prApnomi |

<sup>XXXIX</sup> nistArotsavasamaye yuSmAbhirabhirucita eko jano mayA mocayitavya eSA yuSmAkAM rItirasti, ataeva yuSmAkAM nikaTe yihUdIyAnAM rAjAnaM kiM mocayAmi, yuSmAkam icchA ka?

<sup>XL</sup> tadA te sarvve ruvanto vyAharan enaM mAnuSaM nahi barabbAM mocaya | kintu sa barabba dasyurAsIt |

## XIX

<sup>I</sup> pIlAtO yIzum AnIya kazaya prAhArayat |

<sup>II</sup> pazcAt senAgaNaH kaNTakanirmmitaM mukuTaM tasya mastake samarpya vArtAkIvarNaM rAjaparicchadaM paridhApya,

<sup>III</sup> he yihUdIyAnAM rAjAn namaskAra ityuktva taM capeTenAhantum Arabhata |

<sup>IV</sup> tadA pIlAtaH punarapi bahirgatvA lokAn avadat, asya kamapyaparAdhaM na labhe'haM, pazyata tad yuSmAn jApayituM yuSmAkAM sannidhau bahirenam AnyAmi |

<sup>V</sup> tataH paraM yIzuH kaNTakamukuTavAn vArttAkIvarNavasanavAMzca bahirAgacchat | tataH pIlAta uktavAn enaM manuSyAM pazyata |

<sup>VI</sup> tadA pradhAnayAjakAH padAtayazca taM dRSTva, enaM kruze vidha, enaM kruze vidha, ityuktva ravituM Arabhanta | tataH pIlAtaH kathitavAn yUYaM svayam enaM nItva kruze vidhata, aham etasya kamapyaparAdhaM na prAptavAn |

<sup>VII</sup> yihUdIyAH pratyavadan asmAkAM ya vyavasthAste tadanusAreNAsya prANahananam ucitaM yatoyaM svam Izvarasya putramavadat |

<sup>VIII</sup> pIlAta imAM kathAM zrutva mahAtrAsayuktaH

<sup>IX</sup> san punarapi rAjagRha AgatyA yIzuM pRSTavAn tvaM kutratyo lokaH? kintu yIzastasya kimapi pratyuttaram nAvadat |

<sup>X</sup> 1# tataH pIlAt kathitavAna tvaM kiM mayA sArddhaM na saMlapiSyasi ? tvAM kruze vedhituM vA mocayituM zakti rmamAste iti kiM tvaM na jAnAsi ? tadA yIzuH pratyavadad IzvareNAdaYIM mamopari tava kimapyadhapatitvaM na vidyate, tathApi yo jano mAM tava haste samArpayat tasya mahApAtakaM jAtam |

<sup>XI</sup> tadA yIzuH pratyavadad IzvareNADattaM mamopari tava kimapyadhapatitvaM na vidyate, tathApi yo jano mAM tava haste samArpayat tasya mahApAtakaM jAtam |

<sup>XII</sup> tadArabhya pIlAtastaM mocayituM ceSTitavAn kintu yihUdIyA ruvanto vyAharan yadImaM mAnavaM tyajasi tarhi tvaM kaisarasya mitraM na bhavasi, yo janaH svaM rAjAnaM vakti saeva kaimarasya viruddhAM kathAM kathayati |

<sup>XIII</sup> etAM kathAM zrutvA pIlAtO yIzuM bahirAnIya nistArotsavasya AsAdanadinasya dvitIyapraharAt pUrvaM prastarabandhananAmni sthAne 'rthAt ibriYabhASaya yad gabbithA kathyate tasmin sthAne vicArAsana upAvizat |

<sup>XIV</sup> anantaraM pIlAtO yihUdIyAn avadat, yuSmAkaM rAjAnaM pazyata |

<sup>XV</sup> kintu enaM dUrIkuru, enaM dUrIkuru, enaM kruze vidha, iti kathAM kathayitVA te ravitum Arabhanta; tadA pIlAtaH kathitavAn yuSmAkaM rAjAnaM kiM kruze vedhiSyAmi? pradhAnayAjaka uttaram avadan kaisaraM vinA kopi rAjAsmAkaM nAsti |

<sup>XVI</sup> tataH pIlAtO yIzuM kruze vedhituM teSAM hasteSu samArpayat, tataste taM dhRtvA nItavantaH |

<sup>XVII</sup> tataH paraM yIzuH kruzaM vahan ziraHkapAlam arthAd yad ibriYabhASaya gulgaltAM vadanti tasmin sthAna upasthitaH |

<sup>XVIII</sup> tataste madhyasthAne taM tasyobhayapArzve dvAvaparau kruze'vidhan |

<sup>XIX</sup> aparam eSa yihUdIyAnAM rAjA nAsaratIyayIzuH, iti vijJapanaM likhitVA pIlAtas-tasya kruzopari samayojayat |

<sup>XX</sup> sA lipiH ibriYayUnAnIyaromIyabhASAbhi rlikhita; yIzoH kruzavedhanasthAnaM nagarasya samIpaM, tasmAd bahavo yihUdIyAstAM paThitum Arabhanta |

<sup>XXI</sup> yihUdIyAnAM pradhAnayAjakaH pIlAtamiti nyavedayan yihUdIyAnAM rAjeti vAkyAM na kintu eSa svaM yihUdIyAnAM rAjAnam avadat itthaM likhatu |

<sup>XXII</sup> tataH pIlAta uttaraM dattavAn yallekhanIyaM tallikhitavAn |

<sup>XXIII</sup> itthaM senAgaNo yIzuM kruze vidhitVA tasya paridheyavastraM caturo bhAgAn kRtvA ekaikasenA ekaikabhAgam agRhlAt tasyottariyavastraJcAgRhlAt | kintUttariyavas-trAM UCisevanaM vIna sarvvam UtAM |

<sup>XXIV</sup> tasmAtte vyAharan etat kaH prApsyati? tanna khaNDayitVA tatra guTikAp-AtaM karavAma | vibhajante'dharIyaM me vasanaM te parasparaM | mamottariyavas-trArthaM guTikAM pAtayanti ca | iti yadvAkyAM dharmmapustake likhitamAste tat senAgaNenethaM vyavaharaNat siddhamabhavat |

<sup>XXV</sup> tadAnIM yIzoM mAtA mAtu rhaginI ca yA kliyapA bhAryya mariyam magdallInI mariyam ca etAstasya kruzasya sannidhau samatiSThan |

<sup>XXVI</sup> tato yIzuH svamAtaraM priyatamaziSyajca samIpe daNDAYamAnau vilokya mAtaram avadat, he yoSid enaM tava putraM pazya,

<sup>XXVII</sup> ziSyantvavadat, enAM tava mAtaraM pazya | tataH sa ziSyastadghaTikAyAM tAM nijagRhaM nItavAn |

<sup>XXVIII</sup> anantaraM sarvvaM karmAdhunA sampannamabhUt yIzuriti jJatVA dharmma-pustakasya vacanaM yathA siddhaM bhavati tadartham akathayat mama pipAsA jAta |

<sup>XXIX</sup> tatastasmin sthAne amlarasena pUrNapAtrasthitya te spaJjamekaM tadamlarase-nArdrIkRtya esobnale tad yojayitVA tasya mukhasya sannidhAvasthApayan |

<sup>XXX</sup> tadA yIzuramlarasaM gRhItVA sarvvaM siddham iti kathAM kathayitVA mastakaM namayan prANAn paryyatyajat |

<sup>XXXI</sup> tadvinam AsAdanadinaM tasmAt pare'hani vizrAmavAre deha yathA kruzopari na tiSThanti, yataH sa vizrAmavAro mahAdinamAsIt, tasmAd yihUdIyAH pIlAtanikaTAM gatVA teSAM pAdabhajjanasya sthAnAntaranayanasya cAnumatim prArthayanta |

<sup>XXXII</sup> ataH senA AgatyA yIzunA saha kruze hatayoH prathamadvitIyacorayoH pAdAn abhajjan;

<sup>XXXIII</sup> kintu yIzoH sannidhiM gatVA sa mRta iti dRSTVA tasya pAdau nAbhajjan |

<sup>XXXIV</sup> pazcAd eko yoddha zUlAghAtena tasya kukSim avidhat tatKsaNat tasmAd raktaM jalaJca niragacchat |

<sup>XXXV</sup> yo jano'sya sAkSyAM dadAti sa svayaM dRSTavAn tasyedaM sAkSyAM satyaM tasya katha yuSmAkaM vizvAsaM janayituM yogya tat sa jAnAti |

<sup>XXXVI</sup> tasyaikam asdhyapi na bhaMkSyate,

XXXVII tadvad anyazAstrepi likhyate, yathA, "dRSTipAtaM kariSyanti te'vidhan yantu tamprati|"

XXXVIII arimathIyanagarasya yUSaphnAmA ziSyA eka AsIt kintu yihUdIyebhyo bhayAt prakAzito na bhavati; sa yIzo rdehaM netuM pllAtasyAnumatiM prArthayata, tataH pllAtenAnumate sati sa gatvA yIzo rdeham anayat|

XXXIX aparaM yo nikadImo rAtrau yIzoH samIpam agacchat sopi gandharasena mizritaM prAyeNa paJcAzatseTakamaguruM gRhItvAgacchat|

XL tataste yihUdIyAnAM zmazAne sthApanarItyanusAreNa tatsugandhidravveNa sahitaM tasya dehaM vastreNaveSTayan|

XLI aparaJca yatra sthAne taM kruze'vidhan tasya nikaTasthodyAne yatra kimapi mRtadehaM kadApi nAsthApyata tAdRzAm ekaM nUtanaM zmazAnam AsIt|

XLII yihUdIyAnAm AsAdanadinAgamanAt te tasmin samIpasthazmazAne yIzum azA-yayan|

## XX

I anantaraM saptAhasya prathamadine 'tipratyUSe 'ndhakAre tiSThati magdalInI mariyam tasya zmazAnasya nikaTaM gatvA zmazAnasya mukhAt prastaramapasAritam apazyat|

II pazcAd dhAvitvA zimonpitarAya yIzoH priyatamaziSyAya cedam akathayat, lokAH zmazAnAt prabhuM nItvA kutrAstHApayan tad vaktuM na zaknomi|

III ataH pitaraH sonyaziSyazca barhi rbhutvA zmazAnastHAnaM gantum ArabhetAM|

IV ubhayordhAvatoH sonyaziSyAH pitaraM pazcAt tyaktvA pUrvvaM zmazAnastHAna upasthitavAn|

V tadA prahvIbhUya sthApitavastrAni dRSTavAn kintu na prAvizat|

VI aparaM zimonpitara AgatyA zmazAnastHAnaM pravizya

VII sthApitavastrAni mastakasya vastraJca pRthak sthAnAntare sthApitaM dRSTavAn|

VIII tataH zmazAnastHAnaM pUrvvam Agato yonyaziSyAH sopi pravizya tAdRzaM dRSTA vyazvasIt|

IX yataH zmazAnAt sa utthApayitavya etasya dharmmapustakavacanasya bhAvAm te tadA voddhuM nAzankuvan|

X anantaraM tau dvaU ziSyau svaM svaM gRhaM parAvRtyAgacchatAm|

XI tataH paraM mariyam zmazAnadvArasya bahiH sthitvA roditum Arabhata tato rudatI prahvIbhUya zmazAnaM vilokya

XII yIzoH zayanastHAnasya ziraHsthAne padatale ca dvayo rdizo dvaU svargIyadUtAvu-paviSTau samapazyat|

XIII tato pRSTavantau he nAri kuto rodiSi? sAvadat lokA mama prabhuM nItvA kutrAstHApayan iti na jAnAmi|

XIV ityuktvA mukhaM parAvRtya yIzum daNDayamAnam apazyat kintu sa yIzuriti sa jJAtuM nAzaknot|

XV tadA yIzustAm apRcchat he nAri kuto rodiSi? kaM vA mRgayase? tataH sA tam udyAnasevakaM jJAtvA vyAharat, he maheccha tvaM yadItaH sthAnAt taM nItavAn tarhi kutrAstHApayastad vada tatsthAnAt tam AnayAmi|

XVI tadA yIzustAm avadat he mariyam| tataH sA parAvRtya pratyavadat he rabbUnI arthAt he guro|

XVII tadA yIzuravadat mAM mA dhara, idAnIM pituH samIpe UrddhvagamanaM na karomi kintu yo mama yuSmAkaJca pita mama yuSmAkaJcezvarastasya nikaTa UrddhvagamanaM karttum udyatosmi, imAM kathAM tvaM gatvA mama bhrAtRgaNaM jJApaya|

XVIII tato magdalInImariyam tatSaNaAd gatvA prabhustasyai darzanaM dattvA katha etA akathayat iti vArttAM ziSyebhyo'kathayat|

XIX tataH paraM saptAhasya prathamadinasya sandhyAsamaye ziSyA ekatra militvA yihUdIyebhyo bhIya dvAraruddham akurvvAn, etasmin kaLe yIzusteSAM madhyastHane tiSThan akathayat yuSmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAt|

XX ityuktvA nijahastaM kukSiJca darzitavAn, tataH ziSyAH prabhuM dRSTvA hRSTA abhavan|

XXI yIzuH punaravadat yuSmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAt pita yathA mAM praiSayat tathAhamapi yuSmAn preSayAmi|

XXII ityuktvA sa teSAMupari dIrghaprazvAsaM dattvA kathitavAn pavitram AtmAnaM gRhIta|

XXIII yUYaM yeSAM pApAni mocayiSyatha te mocayiSyante yeSAJca pApAti na mocayiSyatha te na mocayiSyante|

<sup>XXIV</sup> dvAdazamadhye gaNito yamajo thomAnAmA ziSyO yIzorAgamanakAlai taiH sArddhaM nAsIt |

<sup>XXV</sup> ato vayaM prabhUm apazyAmeti vAkye'nyaziSyairukte sovadat, tasya hastayo rIauhakllakAnAM cihnaM na vilokya taccihnam aGulyA na sprSTvA tasya kukSau hastaM nAropya cAhaM na vizvasiSyAmi |

<sup>XXVI</sup> aparam aSTame'hni gate sati thomAsahitaH ziSyagaNa ekatra militvA dvAraM rud-dhvAbhyantara AsIt, etarhi yIzusteSAM madhyasthAne tiSThan akathayat, yuSmAkaM kuzalaM bhUyAt |

<sup>XXVII</sup> pazcAt thAmai kathitavAn tvam aGgulIm atrArpayitvA mama karau pazya karaM prasArya mama kukSAvarpaya nAvizvasya |

<sup>XXVIII</sup> tadA thomA avadat, he mama prabho he madIzvara |

<sup>XXIX</sup> yIzurakathayat, he thomA mAM nirIkSyA vizvasiSi ye na dRSTvA vizvasanti taeva dhanyAH |

<sup>XXX</sup> etadanyAni pustake'smin alikhitAni bahUnyAzcaryyakarmmANi yIzuH ziSyANAM purastAd akarot |

<sup>XXXI</sup> kintu yIzurIzvarasyAbhiSiktaH suta eveti yathA yUyaM vizvasitha vizvasya ca tasya nAmna paramAyuh prApnutha tadartham etAni sarvvANyalikhyanta |

## XXI

<sup>I</sup> tataH paraM tibiriyAjalahestaTe yIzuH punarapi ziSyebhyo darzanaM dattavAn darzanasyAkhyAnamidam |

<sup>II</sup> zimonpitaraH yamajathoma gAlIIiyakAnnAnagaranivAsi nithanel sivadeH putrA-vanyau dvau ziSyau caiteSvektra militeSu zimonpitara'kathayat matsyAn dhartuM yAmi |

<sup>III</sup> tataste vyAharan tarhi vayamapi tvayA sArddhaM yAmaH tadA te bahirgataH santaH kSipraM nAvam Arohan kintu tasyAM rajanyAm ekamapi na prApnuvan |

<sup>IV</sup> prabhAte sati yIzustaTe sthitavAn kintu sa yIzuriti ziSyA jJAtuM nAzaknuvan |

<sup>V</sup> tadA yIzurapRcchat, he vatsA sannidhau kiJcit khAdyadravyam Aste? te'vadan kimapi nAsti |

<sup>VI</sup> tadA so'vadat naukAyA dakSiNapArzve jAlaM nikSipata tato lapsyadhve, tasmAt tai rnikSipte jAle matsyA etAvanto'patan yena te jAlamAkRSya nottolayituM zaktAH |

<sup>VII</sup> tasmAd yIzoH priyatamaziSyAH pitarAyAkathaya eSa prabhu rbhavet, eSa prabhuriti vAcam zrutvaiva zimon nagnatAheho rmatsyadhAriNa uttarIyavastraM paridhAya hradaM pratyudalamphayat |

<sup>VIII</sup> apare ziSyA matsyaiH sArddhaM jAlam AkarSantaH kSudranaukAM vAHayitvA kUlAmAnayan te kUlAd atidUre nAsan dvizatahastebhyo dUra Asan ityanumIyate |

<sup>IX</sup> tIraM prAptaistaistatra prajvalitAgnistadupari matsyAH pUpAzca dRSTAH |

<sup>X</sup> tato yIzurakathayat yAn matsyAn adharata teSAM katipayAn Anayata |

<sup>XI</sup> ataH zimonpitaraH parAvRtya gatvA bRhadbhistripajcAzadadhikazatamatsyaiH paripUrNaM tajjAlam AkRSyodatolayat kintvetAvadbhi rmatsyairapi jAlaM nAchidyata |

<sup>XII</sup> anantaraM yIzustAn avAdIt yUyamAgatya bhuMgdhvaM; tadA saeva prabhuriti jJAtatvAt tvam kaH? iti praSTuM ziSyANAM kasyApi pragalbhatA nAbhavat |

<sup>XIII</sup> tato yIzurAgatya pUpAn matsyAMzca gRhItvA tebhyaH paryyaveSayat |

<sup>XIV</sup> itthaM zmazAnAdutthAnAt paraM yIzuH ziSyebhyastRtIyavAraM darzanaM datta-vAn |

<sup>XV</sup> bhøjane samApte sati yIzuH zimonpitaraM prSTavAn, he yUnasaH putra zimon tvam kim etebhyodhikaM mayi priIyase? tataH sa uditavAn satyaM prabho tvayi priye'haM tad bhavAn jAnAti; tadA yIzurakathayat tarhi mama meSazAvakagaNaM pAlaya |

<sup>XVI</sup> tataH sa dvitIyavAraM prSTavAn he yUnasaH putra zimon tvam kim mayi priIyase? tataH sa uktavAn satyaM prabho tvayi priye'haM tad bhavAn jAnAti; tadA yIzurakathayata tarhi mama meSaganaM pAlaya |

<sup>XVII</sup> pazcAt sa tRtIyavAraM prSTavAn, he yUnasaH putra zimon tvam kim mayi priIyase? etadvAkyam tRtIyavAraM prSTavAn tasmAt pitara duHkhitO bhUtvA'kathayat he prabho bhavataH kimapyagocaraM nAsti tvayyahaM priIye tad bhavAn jAnAti; tato yIzuravadat tarhi mama meSaganaM pAlaya |

<sup>XVIII</sup> ahaM tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi yauvanakAle svayam baddhakaTi ryatrec-hA tatra yAtavAn kintvitaH paraM vRddhe vayasi hastaM vistArayiSyasi, anyajanast-vAM baddhva yatra gantuM tavecchA na bhavati tvAM dhRtvA tatra neSyati |

<sup>XIX</sup> phalataH kIdRzena maraNena sa Izvarasya mahimAnaM prakAzayiSyati tad bodhayituM sa iti vAkyam proktavAn | ityukte sati sa tamavocat mama pazcAd Agaccha |

<sup>XX</sup> yo jano rAtrikAle yIzo rvakSo'valambya, he prabho ko bhavantaM parakareSu samarpayiSyatIti vAkyam pRSTavAn, taM yIzoH priyatamaziSyam pazcAd AgacchantaM  
<sup>XXI</sup> pitaro mukhaM parAvarttya vilokya yIzuM pRSTavAn, he prabho etasya mAn-  
 avasya kIdRzI gati rbhaviSyati?

<sup>XXII</sup> sa pratyavadat, mama punarAgamanaparyyantaM yadi taM sthApayitum icchAmi  
 tatra tava kiM? tvaM mama pazcAd Agaccha |

<sup>XXIII</sup> tasmAt sa ziSyo na mariSyatIti bhrAtRgaNamadhye kiMvadantI jAtA kintu sa na  
 mariSyatIti vAkyam yIzu rnAvadat kevalaM mama punarAgamanaparyyantaM yadi taM  
 sthApayitum icchAmi tatra tava kiM? iti vAkyam uktavAn |

<sup>XXIV</sup> yo jana etAni sarvvANi likhitavAn atra sAkSyaJca dattavAn saeva sa ziSyAH, tasya  
 sAkSyaM pramANamiti vayaM jAnImaH |

<sup>XXV</sup> yIzuretebhyo'parANyapi bahUni karmmANi kRtavAn tAni sarvvANi yadyekaikaM  
 kRtvA likhyante tarhi granthA etAvanto bhavanti teSAM dhAraNe pRthivyAM sthAnaM  
 na bhavati | iti | |

## preritAnAM karmmaNAmAkhyAnaM

<sup>I</sup> he thiyaphila, yIzuH svamanonItAn preritAn pavitreNAtmanA samAdizya yasmin dine svargamArohat yAM yAM kriyAmakarot yadyad upAdizacca tAni sarvvAni pUrvvaM mayA likhitAni|

<sup>II</sup> sa svanidhanaduHkhabhogAt param anekapratyayakSapramANauH svaM saJivAM darzayitvA

<sup>III</sup> catvAriMzaddinAni yAvat tebhyaH preritebhyo darzanaM dattvezvarIyarAjyasya varNanama akarot|

<sup>IV</sup> anantaraM teSAM sabhAM kRtvA ityAjJApayat, yUyaM yirUZAlamo'nyatra gamana-makRtvA yastin pitrAGglkRte mama vadanAt kathA azRNuta tatprAptim apekSya tiSthata|

<sup>V</sup> yohan jale majjitAvAn kintvalpadinamadhye yUyaM pavitra Atmani majjita bhav-iSyatha|

<sup>VI</sup> pazcAt te sarvve militvA tam apRcchan he prabho bhavAn kimidAnIM punarapi rAjyam isrAellyalokAnAM kareSu samarpayisyati?

<sup>VII</sup> tataH sovadat yAn sarvvAn kAlAN samayAMzca pitA svavaze'sthApayat tAn jJAtRM yuSmAkam adhikAro na jAyate|

<sup>VIII</sup> kintu yuSmAsu pavitrasyAtmana AvirbhAve sati yUyaM zaktiM prApya yirUZAlami samastayihUdAzomiroNadezayoH pRthivyAH sImAM yAvad yAvanto dezAsteSu yarvveSu ca mayi sAKSyAM dASyatha|

<sup>IX</sup> iti vAkyamuktvA sa teSAM samakSaM svargaM nIt'o'bhavat, tato meghamAruhya teSAM dRSTeragocar'o'bhavat|

<sup>X</sup> yasmin samaye te vihAyasaM pratyanyadRSTyA tasya tAdRzam Urdvvagamanam apazyan tasminneva samaye zuklavastrau dvau janau teSAM sannidhau daNDAYa-mANau kathitavantau,

<sup>XI</sup> he gAlIllyaloka yUyaM kimarthaM gagaNaM prati nirIkSya daNDAYamAnAs-tiSthatha? yuSmAkaM samIpAt svargaM nIt'o yo yIzustaM yUyaM yathA svargam ArohantaM adzaram tathA sa punazcAgamiSyati|

<sup>XII</sup> tataH paraM te jaitunanAmnaH parvvatAd vizrAmavArasya pathaH parimANam arthAt prAyeNARddhakrozaM durasthaM yirUZAlamnagaraM parAvRtyAgacchan|

<sup>XIII</sup> nagaram pravizya pitaro yAkUb yohan AndriyaH philipaH thoma barthajamayo mathirAlphIyaputro yAkUb udyogA zimon yAkUbo bhrAtA yihUda ete sarvve yatra sthAne pravasanti tasmim uparitanaprakoSthe prAvizan|

<sup>XIV</sup> pazcAd ime kiyatyAH striyazca yIzo rmAtA mariyam tasya bhrAtarazcaite sarvva ekacitIbhUta satataM vinayena vinayena prArthayanta|

<sup>XV</sup> tasmim samaye tatra sthAne sAkalyena viMzatyadhikazataM ziSyA Asan| tataH pitarasteSAM madhye tiSthan uktavAn

<sup>XVI</sup> he bhrAtRgaNa yIzudhAriNAM lokAnAM pathadarzako yo yihUdAstasmin dAyUda pavitra AtmA yAM kathAM kathayAmAsa tasyAH pratyakSibhavanasyAvazyakatvam Asit|

<sup>XVII</sup> sa jano'smAkAM madhyavartti san asyAH sevAya aMzam alabhata|

<sup>XVIII</sup> tadanantaraM kukarmmaNA labdhaM yanmUlyAM tena kSetramekaM krItam aparaM tasmim adhomukhe bhRmau patite sati tasyodarasya vidIrNatvAt sarvvA nADyo niragacchan|

<sup>XIX</sup> etAM kathAM yirUZAlamnivAsinaH sarvve loka vidAnti; teSAM nijabhASaya tatKSetraJca hakaldAmA, arthAt raktakSetramiti vikhyAtamAste|

<sup>XX</sup> anyacca, niketanaM tadyantu zunyameva bhaviSyati| tasya dUSye nivAsArthaM kopi sthAsyati naiva hi| anya eva janastasya padaM saMprApsyati dhruvaM| itthaM gltupastake likhitamAste|

<sup>XXI</sup> ato yohano majjanam ArabhyAsmAkAM samIpAt prabho ryIzoH svargArohaNadi-naM yAvat sosmAkAM madhye yAvanti dinAni yApitavAn

<sup>XXII</sup> tAvanti dinAni ye mAnava asmAbhiH sArddhaM tiSthanti teSAM ekena janenAs-mAbhiH sArddhaM yIzorutthAne sAKSiNA bhavitavyaM|

<sup>XXIII</sup> ato yasya rUDhi ryuSto yaM barzabbetyuktvAhUyanti sa yUSaph matathizca dvAvetau pRthak kRtvA ta Izvarasya sannidhau prAryya kathitavantaH,

<sup>XXIV</sup> he sarvvAntaryyAmin paramezvara, yihUdAH sevanapreritatvapadacyutaH

<sup>XXV</sup> san nijasthAnam agacchat, tatpadaM labdhum enayo rjanayo rmadhye bhavata ko'bhirucitastadasmAn darzyatAM|



<sup>XXVI</sup> tato guTikApAte kRte matathirniraclYata tasmAt sonyeSAM ekAdazAnAM prari-tAnAM madhye gaNitobhavat|

## II

<sup>I</sup> aparaJca nistArotsavAt paraM paJcAzattame dine samupasthite sati te sarvve ekAcittIbhUya sthAna ekasmin militA Asan|

<sup>II</sup> etasminneva samaye'kasmAd AkAzAt pracaNDAtyugravAyoH zabdavadv ekaH zabda Agatya yasmin gRhe ta upAvizan tad gRhaM samastaM vyApnot|

<sup>III</sup> tataH paraM vahnizikhAsvarUpA jihvAH pratyakSIbhUya vibhaktAH satyaH prati-janorddhve sthagitA abhUvan|

<sup>IV</sup> tasmAt sarvve pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNAH santa AtmA yathA vAcitavAn tadanusAreNAnyadezIyAnAM bhASA uktavantaH|

<sup>V</sup> tasmIn samaye pRthivIsthasarvvadezabhyo yihUdIyamatAvalambino bhaktaloka yirUzAlami prAvasan|

<sup>VI</sup> tasyAH kathAyAH kiMvadantya JAtatvAt sarvve lokA militvA nijanijabhASaya ziSyANAM kathAkathanaM zrutvA samudvigna abhavan|

<sup>VII</sup> sarvvaeva vismayApannA AzcaryyAnvitAzca santaH parasparaM uktavantaH pazyata ye kathAM kathayanti te sarvve gAlIIyialokAH kiM na bhavanti?

<sup>VIII</sup> tarhi vayaM pratyekazaH svasvajanmadezIyabhASAbhiH kathA eteSAM zRNumaH kimidaM?

<sup>IX</sup> pArthi-mAdi-arAmnaharayimdezanivAsimano yihUdA-kappadakiyA-panta-AziyA-  
<sup>X</sup> phrugiyA-pamphuliyA-misaranivAsinaH kurINInikaTavarttilUbIyapradezanivAsino romanagarAd Agata yihUdIyaloka yihUdIyamatagrAhiNaH krItIyA arAbIyAdayo lokAzca ye vayam

<sup>XI</sup> asmAkAM nijanijabhASAbhireteSAM IzvarIyamahAkarmmavyAkhyAnaM zRNumaH|

<sup>XII</sup> itthaM te sarvvaeva vismayApannAH sandigdhaCittAH santaH parasparamUcuH, asya ko bhAvAH?

<sup>XIII</sup> apare kecil parihasya kathitavanta ete navInadrAkSARasena mattA abhavan|

<sup>XIV</sup> tadA pitara ekAdazabhi rjanaiH sAkAM tiSThan tAllokAn uccaiHkAram avadat, he yihUdIyA he yirUzAlamnivAsinaH sarvve, avadhAnaM kRtvA madIyavAkyaM budhyadhvaM|

<sup>XV</sup> idAnIm ekayAmAd adhika velA nAsti tasmAd yUyaM yad anumAtha mAnavA ime madyapAnena mattAstanna|

<sup>XVI</sup> kintu yoyelbhaviSyadvaktraitadvAkyamuktaM yathA,

<sup>XVII</sup> IzvaraH kathayAmAsa yugAntasamaye tvaham| varSiSyAmi svamAtmAnaM sarvvaprANyupari dhruvam| bhAvivAkyaM vadiSyanti kanyAH putrAzca vastutaH| pratyAdezaJca prApSyanti yuSmAkAM yuvamAnavAH| tathA prAcInalokAstu svapnAn drakSyanti nizcitaM|

<sup>XVIII</sup> varSiSyAmi tadAtmAnaM dAsadAsIjanopiri| tenaiva bhAvivAkyaM te vadiSyanti hi sarvvazaH|

<sup>XIX</sup> Urddhvasthe gagaNe caiva nIcasthe pRthivItale| zoNitAni bRhadbhAnUn ghandhUmAdikAni ca| cihnAni darzayiSyAmi mahAzcaryyakriyAstatha|

<sup>XX</sup> mahAbhayAnakasyaiva taddinasya parezituH| purAgamAd raviH kRSNo raktazcandro bhaviSyataH|

<sup>XXI</sup> kintu yaH paramezasya nAmni samprArthayiSyate| saeva manujo nUnAM paritAto bhaviSyati|

<sup>XXII</sup> ato he isrAyelvaMzIyalokAH sarvve kathAyAmetasyAm mano nidhaddhvaM nAsaratlyo yIzurIzvarasya manonItaH pumAn etad IzvarastatkrAIRazcaryyAdbhutakarmmabhi rIakSaNaizca yuSmAkAM sAkSadeva pratipAditavAn iti yUyaM jAnItha|

<sup>XXIII</sup> tasmIn yIzau Izvarasya pUrVvanizcitamantraNAnirUpaNaNusAreNa mRtyau samarpite sati yUyaM taM dhRtvA duSTalokAnAM hastaiH kruze vidhitvAHata|

<sup>XXIV</sup> kintvIzvarastaM nidhanasya bandhanAnmocayitvA udasthApayat yataH sa mRtyunA baddhastiSThatIti na sambhavati|

<sup>XXV</sup> etastin dAyUdapi kathitavAn yathA, sarvvada mama sAkSattaM sthApaya paramezvaraM| sthite maddakSiNe tasmIn skhaliSyAmi tvahaM nahi|

<sup>XXVI</sup> AnandiSyati taddheto rmAmakInaM manastu vai| AhlAdiSyati jihvApi madIyA tu tathaiva ca| pratyAzaya zarIrantu madIyAM vaizayiSyate|

<sup>XXVII</sup> paraloke yato hetostvaM mAM naiva hi tyakSyasi| svakiyAM puNyavantaM tvaM kSayitum naiva dAsyasi| evaM jIvanamArgaM tvaM mAMEva darzayiSyasi|

XXVIII svasammukhe ya Anando dakSiNe svasya yat sukhaM| anantaM tena mAM pUrNaM kariSyasi na saMzayaH| |

XXIX he bhrAtaro'smAkAM tasya pUrvvapuruSasya dAyUdaH kathAM spaSTaM kathay-ituM mAM anumanyadhvaM, sa prANAn tyaktvA zmazAne sthApitobhavad adyApi tat zmazAnam asmAkAM sannidhau vidyate|

XXX phalato laukikabhAvena dAyUdo vaMze khrISTaM janma grAhayitvA tasyaiva siMhAsane samuveSTuM tamutthApayiSyati paramezvaraH zaphaM kutvA dAyUdaH samIpa imam aGgIkAraM kRtavAn,

XXXI iti jJAtvA dAyUd bhaviSyadvAdI san bhaviSyatkAlIyajJanena khrISTotthAne kathAmimAM kathayAmAsa yathA tasyAtmaM paraloke na tyakSyate tasya zarIraJca na kSeSyati;

XXXII ataH paramezvara enaM yIzuM zmazAnAd udasthApayat tatra vayaM sarvve sAkSiNa Asmahe|

XXXIII sa Izvarasya dakSiNakareNonnatiM prApya pavitra Atmina pitA yamaGgIkAraM kRtavAn tasya phalaM prApya yat pazyatha zRNutha ca tadavarSat|

XXXIV yato dAyUd svargaM nAruroha kintu svayam imAM kathAm akathayad yathA, mama prabhumidaM vAkyamavadat paramezvaraH|

XXXV tava zatrUnahaM yAvat pAdapIThaM karomi na| tAvat kAlaM madIye tvAM dakSavArzva upAviza|

XXXVI ato yaM yIzuM yUyaM kruze'hata paramezvarastaM prabhutvAbhiSiktatvapade nyayuMkheti isrAyellyA lokA nizzitaM jAnantu|

XXXVII etAdRzIM kathAM zrutvA teSAM hRdayAnAM vidIrNatvAt te pitarAya tadanyapreritebhyaZca kathitavantaH, he bhrAtRgaNa vayaM kiM kariSyAmaH?

XXXVIII tataH pitaraH pratyavadad yUyaM sarvve svaM svaM manaH parivarttayadhvaM tathA pApamocanArthaM yIzukhrISTasya nAmna majjitAzca bhavata, tasmAd dAnarUpaM paritram AtmAnaM lapsyatha|

XXXIX yato yuSmAkAM yuSmatsantAnAnAjca dUrasthasarvvalokAnAjca nimittam arthAd asmAkAM prabhuH paramezvaro yAvato lAkAn AhvAsyati teSAM sarvveSAM nimittam ayamaGgIkAra Aste|

XL etadanyAbhi rbahukathAbhiH pramANaM datvAkathayat etebhyo vipathagAmibhyo varttamAnalokebhyaH svAn rakSata|

XLI tataH paraM ye sAnandAstAM kathAm agrhlan te majjita bhavan| tasmin divase prAyeNa trINi sahasrANI lokAsteSAM sapakSAH santaH

XLII preritAnAm upadeze saGgatau pUPabhajjane prArthanAsu ca manaHsaMyogaM kRtvAtiSThan|

XLIII preritai rnAnAprakAralakSaNeSu mahAz Caryakarmamasu ca darziteSu sarvvalokAnAM bhayamupasthitaM|

XLIV vizvAsakArinaH sarvva ca saha tiSThanataH| sveSAM sarvvAH sampattIH sadhAraNyena sthApayitvAbhujjata|

XLV phalato gRhANi dravyANI ca sarvvANI vikrIya sarvveSAM svasvaprayo- janAnusAreNa vibhajya sarvvebhyo'dadan|

XLVI sarvva ekacittIbhUya dine dine mandire santiSThamAna gRhe gRhe ca pUPanabhajjanta Izvarasya dhanyavAdaM kurvvanto lokaiH samAdRtAH paramAnandena saralAntaHkaraNena bhojanaM pAnaJcakurvvan|

XLVII paramezvaro dine dine paritrANabhAjanai rmaNDaIm avarddhayat|

### III

I trItIyayAmavelAyAM satyAM prArthanAyAH samaye pitarayohanau sambhUya mandiraM gacchataH|

II tasminneva samaye mandirapravezakAnAM samIpe bhikSaraNArthaM yaM janmakhajjamAnuSaM lokA mandirasya sundaranAmni dvAre pratidinam asthApayan tam vahantastadvAraM Anayan|

III tada pitarayohanau mantiraM praveSTum udyatau vilokya sa khaJjastau kiJcid bhikSitavAn|

IV tasmAd yohana sahitaH pitarastam ananyadRSTyA nirIkSya proktavAn AvAM prati dRSTiM kuru|

V tataH sa kiJcit prAptyAzaya tau prati dRSTiM kRtavAn|

VI tada pitaro gaditavAn mama nikaTe svarNarUpyAdi kimapi nAsti kintu yadAste tad dadAmi nAsaratIyasya yIzukhrISTasya nAmna tvamutthAya gamanAgamane kuru|

VII tataH paraM sa tasya dakSiNakaraM dhRtvA tam udatolayat; tena tatKSanAt tasya janasya pAdagulphayoH sabalatvAt sa ullamphya prothAya gamanAgamane 'karot|

<sup>VIII</sup> tato gamanAgamane kurvvan ullamphan IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan tAbhyAM sArddhaM mandiraM prAvizat |

<sup>IX</sup> tataH sarvve lokAstaM gamanAgamane kurvvantam IzvaraM dhanyaM vadantaJca vilokya

<sup>X</sup> mandirasya sundare dvAre ya upavizya bhikSitavAn saevAyam iti jJAtvA taM prati tayA ghaTanaya camatkrTA vismayApannAzcAbhavan |

<sup>XI</sup> yaH khaJjaH svasthobhavat tena pitarayohanoH karayordhTatayoH satoH sarvve lokA sannidhim Agacchan |

<sup>XII</sup> tad dRSTvA pitarastebhyo'kathayat, he isrAyelIyaloka yUYaM kuto 'nenAzcaryyaM manyadhve? AvAM nijazaktyA yadvA nijapNyena khajjamanuSyamenaM gamitavan-tAviti cintayitvA AvAM prati kuto'nanyadRSTiM kurutha?

<sup>XIII</sup> yaM yIzuM yUYaM parakareSu samArpayata tato yaM pIlAto mocayitum e[]cchat tathApi yUYaM tasya sAkSAn nAGgIkRtavanta ibrAhIma ishAko yAkUbazvezvaro'rthAd asmAkAM pUrvvapuruSANAM IzvaraH svaputrasya tasya yIzo rmahimAnaM prAkAza-yat |

<sup>XIV</sup> kintu yUYaM taM pavitraM dhArmmikaM pumAMsaM nAGgIkRtya hatyAkAri-NamekaM svebhyo dAtum ayAcadhvaM |

<sup>XV</sup> pazcAt taM jIvanasyAdhipatim ahata kintvIzvaraH zmazAnAt tam udasthApayata tatra vayaM sAkSiNa Asmahe |

<sup>XVI</sup> imaM yaM mAnuSaM yUYaM pazyatha paricinutha ca sa tasya nAmni viz-vAsakaraNAt calanazaktiM labdhavAn tasmin tasya yo vizvAsaH sa taM yuSmAkAM sarvveSAM sAkSAt sampUrNaruPeNa svastham akARsIt |

<sup>XVII</sup> he bhrAtaro yUYaM yuSmAkam adhipatayazca ajJAtvA karmmANyetAni kRtavanta idAnIM mamaiSa bodho jAyate |

<sup>XVIII</sup> kintvIzvaraH khrISTasya duHkhabhoge bhaviSyadvAdinAM mukhebhyo yAM yAM kathAM pUrvvamakathayat tAH kathA itthaM siddha akarot |

<sup>XIX</sup> ataH sveSAM pApamocanArthaM khedaM kRtvA manAMsi parivarttayadhvaM, tasmAd IzvarAt sAntvanAprApteH samaya upasthAsyati;

<sup>XX</sup> punazca pUrvvakAlam Arabhya pracArito yo yIzukhrISTastam Izvaro yuSmAn prati preSaiSyati |

<sup>XXI</sup> kintu jagataH sRSTimArabhya Izvaro nijapavitrabhaviSyadvAdigaNona yatha kathitavAn tadanusAreNa sarvveSAM kAryANAM siddhiparyyantaM tena svarge vAsaH karttavayaH |

<sup>XXII</sup> yuSmAkAM prabhuH paramezvaro yuSmAkAM bhrAtRgaNamadhyAt matsadRzaM bhaviSyadvaktAram utpAdayiSyati, tataH sa yat kiJcit kathayiSyati tatra yUYaM man-AMsi nidhaddhvaM |

<sup>XXIII</sup> kintu yaH kazcit prANI tasya bhaviSyadvAdinaH kathAM na grahISyati sa nijalokANAM madhyAd ucchetsyate," imAM kathAM asmAkAM pUrvvapuruSebhyaH kevalo mUsAH kathayAmAsa iti nahi,

<sup>XXIV</sup> zimUyelbhaviSyadvAdinam Arabhya yAvanto bhaviSyadvAkyaM akathayan te sarvvaeva samayasyaitasya kathAM akathayan |

<sup>XXV</sup> yUYamapi teSAM bhaviSyadvAdinAM santANAH, "tava vaMzodbhavapuMsA sarvvadezIya loka AziSaM prApta bhaviSyanti", ibrAhIme kathAMetAM kathayitvA IzvarosmAkAM pUrvvapuruSaiH sArddhaM yaM niyamaM sthirIkRtavAn tasya niy-masyAdhikAriNopi yUYaM bhavatha |

<sup>XXVI</sup> ata Izvaro nijaputraM yIzum utthApya yuSmAkAM sarvveSAM svasvapApAt parAvarttya yuSmabhyam AziSaM dAtuM prathamatastaM yuSmAkAM nikaTaM preSi-tavAn |

## IV

<sup>I</sup> yasmin samaye pitarayohanau lokAn upadizatastasmin samaye yAjaka mandirasya senApatayaH sidUkIgaNazca

<sup>II</sup> taylor upadezakaraNe khrISTasyotthAnam upalakSya sarvveSAM mRtAnAm ut-thAnaprastAve ca vyagrAH santastAvupAgaman |

<sup>III</sup> tau dhRtvA dinAvasAnakAraNAt paradinaparyyanantaM ruddhva sthApitavantaH |

<sup>IV</sup> tathApi ye lokAstayorupadezam azRNvan teSAM prAyeNa pajcasahasrANI jana vyazvasan |

<sup>V</sup> pare'hani adhipatayaH prAcIna adhyApakAzca hAnananAmA mahAyAjakaH  
<sup>VI</sup> kiyaphA yohan sikandara ityAdayo mahAyAjakasya jJAtayaH sarvve yirUzAlamna-gare militAH |

<sup>VII</sup> anantaraM preritau madhye sthApayitvAprcchan yuvAM kayA zaktaya vA kena nAmna karmmANyetAni kuruthaH?

<sup>VIII</sup> tadA pitaraH pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNaH san pratyavAdIt, he lokAnAm adhipati-gaNa he isrAyellIyaprAcInAH,

<sup>IX</sup> etasya durbalamAnuSasya hitaM yat karmmAkriyata, arthAt, sa yena prakAreNa svasthobhavat taced adyAvAM pRcchatha,

<sup>X</sup> tarhi sarvva isrAyeIlyaloka yUYaM jAnIta nAsaratIyo yo yIzukhrISTaH kruze yuSmAbhiravidhya yaczvareNa zmazAnAd utthApitaH, tasya nAmna janoyaM svasthaH san yuSmAkAm sammukhe prottiSThati |

<sup>XI</sup> nicetRbhi ryuSmAbhirayaM yaH prastaro'vajjAto'bhavat sa pradhAnakoNasya prastaro'bhavat |

<sup>XII</sup> tadbhinnAdaparAt kasmAdapi paritrANaM bhavituM na zaknoti, yena trANaM prAppeta bhUmaNDalasyalokAnAM madhye tAdRzaM kimapi nAma nAsti |

<sup>XIII</sup> tadA pitarayohanoretAdRzIm akSebhatAM dRSTvA tAvavidvAMSau nIcalokAviti buddhvA Azcaryyam amanyanta tau ca yIzoH saGginau jAtAviti jJAtum azaknuvan |

<sup>XIV</sup> kintu tAbhyAM sArddhaM taM svasthamAnuSaM tiSThantaM dRSTvA te kAmapyaparAm ApattiM karttaM nAzaknun |

<sup>XV</sup> tadA te sabhAtaH sthAnAntaraM gantuM tAn AjjApya svayaM parasparam iti mantraNAmakurvvan

<sup>XVI</sup> tau mAnavaM prati kiM karttavyaM? tAvekaM prasiddham Azcaryyam karmma kRtavantaM tad yirUzAlamniVAsinAM sarvveSAM lokAnAM samIpe prAkAzata tacca vayamapahnotuM na zaknumaH |

<sup>XVII</sup> kintu lokAnAM madhyam etad yathA na vyApnoti tadarthaM tau bhayaM pradarzya tena nAmna kamapi manuSyAM nopadizatam iti dRDhaM niSedhAmaH |

<sup>XVIII</sup> tataste preritAvAhUya etadAjJApayan itaH paraM yIzo rnAmna kadApi kAmapi kathAM mA kathayataM kimapi nopadizaJca |

<sup>XIX</sup> tataH pitarayohanau pratyavadatAm IzvarasyAjJagrahaNaM vA yuSmAkam Aj-JagrahaNam etayo rmadhye Izvarasya gocare kiM vihitaM? yUYaM tasya vivecanAM kuruta |

<sup>XX</sup> vayaM yad apazyAma yadazRNuma ca tanna pracArayiSyAma etat kadApi bhavituM na zaknoti |

<sup>XXI</sup> yadaghaTata tad dRSTA sarvve lokA Izvarasya guNAn anvavadan tasmAt lokab-hayAt tau daNDayituM kamapyupAyaM na prApya te punarapi tarjayitvA tAvatyajan |

<sup>XXII</sup> yasya mAnuSasyaitat svAsthyakaraNam AzcaryyaM karmmAkriyata tasya vayaz-catvAriMzadvatsara vyatItAH |

<sup>XXIII</sup> tataH paraM tau visRSTau santau svasaGginAM sannidhiM gatvA pradhAnaya-jakaiH prAcInalokaizca prokAtAH sarvVAH katha jJApitavantaM |

<sup>XXIV</sup> tacchrutvA sarvva ekacittIbhUya Izvaramuddizya proccairetat prArthayanta, he prabho gagaNapRthivIpayodhInAM teSu ca yadyad Aste teSAM sraSTezvarastvaM |

<sup>XXV</sup> tvaM nijasevakena dAyUdA vAkyamidam uvacitha, manuSyA anyadezlyAH kurv-vanti kalahaM kutaH | lokAH sarvve kimarthaM vA cintAM kurvanti niSphaAM |

<sup>XXVI</sup> paramezasya tenaivAbhiSiktasya janasya ca | viruddhamabhitiSThanti pRthivyAH patayaH kutaH | |

<sup>XXVII</sup> phalatastava hastena mantraNaya ca pUrva yadyat sthirIkRtaM tad yathA sid-dhaM bhavati tadarthaM tvaM yam athiSiktavAn sa eva pavitro yIzustasya prAtikUlyena herod pantIyapIAta

<sup>XXVIII</sup> 'nyadezIyaloka isrAyellokAzca sarvva ete sabhAyAm atiSThan |

<sup>XXIX</sup> he paramezvara adhuna teSAM tarjanaM garjanaJca zRnu;

<sup>XXX</sup> tathA svAsthyakaraNakarmmaNA tava bAhubalaprakAzapUrvvakaM tava sev-akAn nirbhayena tava vAkyAM pracArayituM tava vipratputrasya yIzo rnAmna AzcaryyANyasambhavANI ca karmmANi karttuJcAjJApaya |

<sup>XXXI</sup> itthaM prArthanaya yatra sthAne te sabhAyAm Asan tat sthAnaM prAkam-pata; tataH sarvve pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNAH santa Izvarasya kathAm akSobheNa prAcArayan |

<sup>XXXII</sup> aparaJca pratyayakAriLokasamUha ekamanasa ekacittIbhUya sthitAH | teSAM kepi nijasampattiM svIyAM nAjAnan kintu teSAM sarvVAH sampattyaH sAdhAraNyena sthitAH |

<sup>XXXIII</sup> anyacca preritA mahAzaktiprakAzapUrvvakaM prabho ryIzorutthAne sAkSyam adaduH, teSu sarvveSu mahAnugraho'bhavacca |

<sup>XXXIV</sup> teSAM madhye kasyApi dravyanyUnata nAbhavad yatasteSAM gRhabhUmyAdya yAH sampattaya Asan tA vikrIya

<sup>XXXV</sup> tanmUlyamAnIya preritAnAM caraNeSu taiH sthApitaM; tataH pratyekazaH prayoJanAnusAreNa dattamabhavat |

XXXVI vizeSataH kupropadvIpIyo yosinAmako levivaMzajAta eko jano bhUmyadhikArI, yaM preritA barNabbA arthAt sAntvanAdAyaka ityuktva samAhUyan,  
XXXVII sa jano nijabhUmiM vikrIya tanmUlyamAnIya preritAnAM caraNeSu sthApita-  
vAn|

## V

I tadA anAniyanAmaka eko jano yasya bhAryyAyA nAma saphIrA sa svAdhikAraM vikrIya

II svabhAryyAM jJApayitVA tanmUlyasyaikAMzaM saGgopya sthApayitVA tadanyAMza-  
mAtamAnIya preritAnAM caraNeSu samarpitavAn|

III tasmAt pitarokathayat he anAniya bhUme rmUlyam kiJcit saGgopya sthApayitUM  
pavitrasyAtmanaH sannidhau mRSaVAKyaM kathayitUjca zaitAn kutastavAntaHkaraNe  
pravRttimajanayat?

IV sA bhUmi ryadA tava hastagata tadA kiM tava svIya nAsIt? tarhi svAntaHkaraNe  
kuta etAdRzI kukalpanA tvaya kRta? tvaM kevalamanuSyasya nikaTe mRSaVAKyaM  
nAvAdIH kintvIzvarasya nikaTe'pi|

V etAM kathAM zrutvaiva so'nAniyo bhUmau patan prANAn atyajat, tadvRttAntaM  
yAvanto lokA azRNvan teSAM sarvveSAM mahAbhayam ajAyat|

VI tadA yuvalokAstaM vastreNacchAdya bahi rnItva zmazAne'sthApayan|

VII tataH praharaiKanantaraM kiM vRttaM tannAvagatyasya bhAryyApi tatra  
samupasthitA|

VIII tataH pitarastAm apRcchat, yuvAbhyAm etAvanmudrAbhyo bhUmi rvikrItA na vA?  
etatvam vada; tadA sA pratyavAdIt satyam etAvadbhyo mudrAbhya eva|

IX tataH pitarokathayat yuvAM kathaM paramezvarasyAtmAnaM parIkSitum eka-  
mantraNava bhavataM? pazya ye tava patiM zmazAne sthApitavantaste dvArasya  
samIpe samupatiSThanti tvAmapi bahirneSyanti|

X tataH sApi tasya caraNasannidhau patitVA prANAn atyAkSit| pazcAt te yu-  
vAno'bhyantaram AgatyA tAmapi mRtAM dRSTva bahi rnItva tasyAH patyuh pArzve  
zmazAne sthApitavantaH|

XI tasmAt maNDalyAH sarvve lokA anyalokAzca tAM vArttAM zrutVA sAdhvasaM  
gatAH|

XII tataH paraM preritAnAM hastai rlokAnAM madhye bahvAzcaryyyANYadbhutanI kar-  
mmANyakkriyanta; tadA ziSyAH sarvva ekacittIbhUya sulemAno 'linde sambhUyasan|

XIII saSAM saGghAntargo bhavitUM kopi pragalbhataM nAgamat kintu lokAstAn  
samAdriyanta|

XIV striyaH puruSAzca bahavo lokA vizvAsya prabhuM zaraNamApannAH|

XV pitarasya gamanAgamanAbhyAM kenApi prakAreNa tasya chAyA kasmiMzcijjane  
lagiSyatItyAzaya lokA rogiNaH zivikaya khaTvaya cAnIya pathi pathi sthApitavantaH|

XVI caturdiksthanagarebhyo bahavo lokAH sambhUya rogiNo'pavitrabhutagrastAMzca  
yirUzAlamam Anayan tataH sarvve svastha akriyanta|

XVII anantaraM mahAyAjakaH sidUkinAM matagrAhiNasteSAM saharazca

XVIII mahAkrodhAntvitAH santaH preritAn dhRtvA nIcalokAnAM kArAyAM baddhva  
sthApitavantaH|

XIX kintu rAtrau paramezvarasya dUtaH kArAyA dvAraM mocayitVA tAn bahi-  
rAnIyAkathayat,

XX yUYaM gatVA mandire daNDayamAnAH santo lokAn pratImAM jIvanadAyikAM  
sarvvAM kathAM pracArayata|

XXI iti zrutVA te pratyUSE mandira upasthAya upadiSTavantaH| tadA saharagaraNena  
sahito mahAyAjaka AgatyA mantrigaNam isrAyelvaMzasya sarvvAn rAjasa bhAsadaH  
sabhAsthan kRtvA kArAyAstAn ApayitUM padAtigaNaM preritavAn|

XXII tataste gatVA kArAyAM tAn aprApya pratyAgatyasya iti vArttAm avAdiSuH,

XXIII vayaM tatra gatVA nirvighnaM kArAyA dvAraM ruddhaM rakSakAMzca dvArasya  
bahirdaNDayamAnAn adarzaMa eva kintu dvAraM mocayitVA tanmadhye kamapi  
draSTuM na prAptAH|

XXIV etAM kathAM zrutVA mahAyAjako mandirasya senApatiH pradhAnayAjakAzca, ita  
paraM kimaparaM bhaviSyatIti cintayitVA sandigdha citta abhavan|

XXV etasminneva samaye kazcit jana AgatyA vArttAmetaM avadat pazyata yUYaM yAn  
mAnavaN kArAyAm asthApayata te mandire tiSThanto lokAn upadizanti|

XXVI tadA mandirasya senApatiH padAtayazca tatra gatVA cellokAH pASANAn  
nikSipyAsmAn mArayantIti bhiiyA vinatyAcAraM tAn Anayan|

XXVII te mahAsabhAyA madhye tAn asthApayan tataH paraM mahAyAjakastAn apRc-  
chat,

<sup>XXVIII</sup> anena nAmnA samupadeSTuM vayaM kiM dRDhaM na nyaSedhAma? tathApi pazyata yUYaM sveSAM tenopadezene yirUzAlamaM paripUrNaM kRtvA tasya janasya raktapAtajanitAparAdham asmAn pratyAnetuM ceSTadhve |

<sup>XXXIX</sup> tataH pitaronyapreritAzca pratyavadan mAnuSasyAjJagrahaNAd IzvarasyAjJagrahaNam asmAkamucitam |

<sup>XXX</sup> yaM yIzuM yUYaM kruze vedhitvAhata tam asmAkaM paitRka Izvara utthApya

<sup>XXXI</sup> isrAyelvaMzAmAM manaHparivarttanaM pApakSamAjca karttuM rAjAnaM paritrAtArAjca kRtvA svadakSiNapArzve tasyAnnatim akarot |

<sup>XXXII</sup> etasmin vayamapi sAKSiNa Asmahe, tat kevalaM nahi, Izvara AjJAgrAhibhyo yaM pavitram AtmanaM dattavAn sopi sAKSyasti |

<sup>XXXIII</sup> etadvAkye zrute teSAM hRdayAni viddhAnyabhavan tataste tAn hantuM mantrita-vantaH |

<sup>XXXIV</sup> etasminneva samaye tatsabhAsthanAM sarvvalokAnAM madhye sukhyAto gamilIyelnAmaka eko jano vyavasthApakaH phirUziloka utthAya preritAn kSaNArthaM sthAnAntaraM gantum Adizya kathitavAn,

<sup>XXXV</sup> he isrAyelvaMzIyAH sarvve yUYam etAn mAnuSAn prati yat karttum udyatAstasmin sAvadhAnA bhavata |

<sup>XXXVI</sup> itaH pUrvaM thUdAnAmaiko jana upasthAya svaM kamapi mahApuruSam avadat, tataH prAyeNa catuHzatalokAstasya matagrAhiNobhavan pazcAt sa hatobhavat tasyAjJAgrAhiNo yAvanto lokAste sarvve virkIrNAH santo 'kRtakAryya abhavan |

<sup>XXXVII</sup> tasmAjjanAt paraM nAmalekhanasamaye gaIlIlyayihUdAnAmaiko jana upasthAya bahUllokAn svamataM grAhitavAn tataH sopi vyanazyat tasyAjJAgrAhiNo yAvanto loka Asan te sarvve vikIrNA abhavan |

<sup>XXXVIII</sup> adhuna vadAmi, yUYam etAn manuSyAn prati kimapi na kRtvA kSantA bhavata, yata eSa saGkalpa etat karmma ca yadi manuSyAdabhavat tarhi viphalam bhaviSyati |

<sup>XXXIX</sup> yadIzvarAdabhavat tarhi yUYaM tasyAnyathA karttuM na zakSyatha, varam Izvararodhaka bhaviSyatha |

<sup>XL</sup> tada tasya mantraNAM svIkRtya te preritAn AhUya prahrtya yIzo rnAmna kAmapi kathAM kathayituM niSidhya vyasarjan |

<sup>XLI</sup> kintu tasya nAmArthaM vayaM lajjAbhogasya yogyatvena gaNitA ityatra te sanandAH santaH sabhAsthanAM sAKSad agacchan |

<sup>XLII</sup> tataH paraM pratidinaM mandire grHe cAvizrAmam upadizya yIzukturISTasya susaMvAdaM pracAritavantaH |

## VI

<sup>I</sup> tasmin samaye ziSyANAM bAhulyAt prAtyAhikadAnasya vizrANanai rbhinnadezIyAnAM vidhavAstrigaNa upekSite sati ibriyalokaiH sahAnyadezIyAnAM vivAda upAtiSThat |

<sup>II</sup> tada dvAdazapreritAH sarvvAn ziSyAn saMgRhyAkathayan Izvarasya kathApracAraM parityajya bhajanagaveSaNam asmAkam ucitaM nahi |

<sup>III</sup> ato he bhrAtRgaNa vayam etatkarmmaNo bhAraM yebhyo dAtuM zaknuma etAdRzAn sukhyAtyApannan pavitreNAtmanA jJanena ca pUrNAN sapprajanAn yUYaM sveSAM madhye manonItAn kuruta,

<sup>IV</sup> kintu vayaM prArthanAyAM kathApracArakarmmaNi ca nityappravRttAH sthAsyAmaH |

<sup>V</sup> etasyAM kathAyAM sarvve lokAH santuSTAH santaH sveSAM madhyAt stiphAnaH philipaH prakharo nikAnor tIman parmniNA yihUdimatagrAhi-AntiyakhiyanagarIyo nikaLA etAn paramabhaktAn pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNAN sapta janAn

<sup>VI</sup> preritAnAM samakSam Anayan, tataste prArthanAM kRtvA teSAM ziraHsu hastAn Arpayan |

<sup>VII</sup> aparajca Izvarasya katha dezaM vyApnot vizeSato yirUzAlami nagare ziSyANAM saMkhyA prabhUtarUpeNavarddhata yAjakanAM madhyepi bahavaH khriSTamatagrAhiNo bhavan |

<sup>VIII</sup> stiphAno vizvAsena parAkrameNa ca paripUrNaH san lokAnAM madhye bahuvidham adbhutam AzcaryyaM karmAkarot |

<sup>IX</sup> tena libarttinIyanAmna vikhyAtasaGghasya katipayajanAH kurINIyasikandarIyakilikyAzlyAdezIyAH kiyanto janAzcotthAya stiphAnena sARDdhaM vyavadanta |

<sup>X</sup> kintu stiphAno jJanena pavitreNAtmanA ca IdRzIM kathAM kathitavAn yasyAste ApattiM karttuM nAzaknuvan |

<sup>XI</sup> pazcAt tai rlobhitAH katipayajanAH kathAmenAm akathayan, vayaM tasya mukhato mUsA Izvarasya ca nindAvAkyam azrauSma |

<sup>XII</sup> te lokAnAM lokaprAcInAnAm adhyApakAnAJca pravRttiM janayitvA stiphAnasya sannidhim Agatya taM dhRtvA mahAsabhAmadhyam Anayan|

<sup>XIII</sup> tadanantaraM katipayajaneSu mithyAsAkSiSu samAnIteSu te'kathayan eSA jana etatpuNyasthAnavyavasthayo rnindAtaH kadApi na nivarttate|

<sup>XIV</sup> phalato nAsaratIyayIzuH sthAnametad ucchinnaM kariSyati mUsAsamarpitam asmAkaM vyavaharaNam anyarUpAM kariSyati tasyaitAdRzIM kathAM vayam azRNuma|

<sup>XV</sup> tadA mahAsabhAstH AH sarvve taM prati sthirAM dRSTiM kRtvA svargadUtamukhasadRzaM tasya mukham apazyan|

## VII

<sup>I</sup> tataH paraM mahAyAjakaH pRSTavAn, eSA kathAM kiM satya?

<sup>II</sup> tataH sa pratyavadat, he pitaro he bhrAtaraH sarvve lAKa manAMsi nidhaddhvaM| asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSA ibrAhIm hAraNnagare vAsakaraNAt pUrvvaM yadA arAMnahanarayimadeze Aslt tadA tejomaya Izvaro darzanaM datva

<sup>III</sup> tamavadat tvaM svadezajJatimitrAni parityajya yaM dezamahaM darzayiSyami taM dezaM vraja|

<sup>IV</sup> ataH sa kasDIyadezaM vihAya hAraNnagare nyavasat, tadanantaraM tasya pitari mRte yatra deze yUYaM nivasatha sa enAM dezamAgacchat|

<sup>V</sup> kintvIzvarastasmai kamapyadhikAram arthAd ekapadarimitAM bhUmimapi nAdadAt; tadA tasya kopi santAno nAslt tathApi santAnaiH sArddham etasya dezasyAdhikAri tvaM bhaviSyasIti tampratyagGikRtavAn|

<sup>VI</sup> Izvara itham aparamapi kathitavAn tava santAnAH paradeze nivatsyanti tatastadezIyalokAzcatuH zatavatsarAn yAvat tAn dAsatve sthApayitvA tAn prati kuvyavahAraM kariSyanti|

<sup>VII</sup> aparam Izvara enAM kathAmapi kathitavAn, ye lokAstAn dAsatve sthApayiSyanti tAllokAn ahaM danDayiSyami, tataH paraM te bahirgataH santo mAm atra sthAne seviSyante|

<sup>VIII</sup> pazcAt sa tasmai tvakchedasya niyamaM dattavAn, ata ishAkanAmni ibrAhIma ekaputre jAte, aSTamadine tasya tvakchedam akarot| tasya ishAkaH putro yAkUb, tatastasya yAkUbo'smAkaM dvAdaza pUrvvapuruSA ajAyanta|

<sup>IX</sup> te pUrvvapuruSA IrSyaya paripUrNA misaradezaM preSayitUM yUSaphaM vyakriNan|

<sup>X</sup> kintvIzvarastasya sahAyo bhUtvA sarvvasya durgate rakSivA tasmai buddhiM dattva misaradezasya rAJaH phirauNaH priyapAtraM kRtavAn tato rAJA misaradezasya svIyasarvvarivarasya ca zAsanapadaM tasmai dattavAn|

<sup>XI</sup> tasmin samaye misara-kinAnadezayo rdurbhikSahetoratikiStatvat naH pUrvvapuruSA bhakSyadravyaM nAlabhanta|

<sup>XII</sup> kintu misaradeze zasyAni santi, yAkUb imAM vArttAM zrutvA prathamam asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSAN misaraM preSitavAn|

<sup>XIII</sup> tato dvitIyavAragamane yUSaph svabhrAtRbhiH paricito'bhavat; yUSapho bhrAtaraH phirauN rAJena paricita abhavan|

<sup>XIV</sup> anantaraM yUSaph bhrAtRgaNaM preSyA nijapitaraM yAkUbaM nijAn paJcAdhikasaptatiskaMkhyakAn jJAtijanAMzca samAhUtavAn|

<sup>XV</sup> tasmAd yAkUb misaradezaM gatva svayam asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSAzca tasmin sthAne'mriyanta|

<sup>XVI</sup> tataste zikhimaM nIta yat zmazAnam ibrAhIm mudrAdatva zikhimaH pitu rhamoraH putrebhyaH krItavAn tatzmazAne sthApayAJcakrire|

<sup>XVII</sup> tataH param Izvara ibrAhImaH sannidhau zapathaM kRtvA yAM pratijJAM kRtavAn tasyAH pratijJyAH phalanasamaye nikaTe sati isrAyelloka simaradeze varddhamAnA bahusaMkhyA abhavan|

<sup>XVIII</sup> zeSe yUSaphaM yo na paricinoti tAdRza eko narapatirupasthAya

<sup>XIX</sup> asmAkaM jJAtibhiH sArddhaM dhUrttatAM vidhAya pUrvvapuruSAN prati kuvyavaharaNapUrvvakaM teSAM vaMzanAzanAya teSAM navajAtAn zizUn bahi rnirakSepayat|

<sup>XX</sup> etasmin samaye mUsA jajJe, sa tu paramasundaro'bhavat tathA pitRgRhe mAsatrayaparyantaM pAlito'bhavat|

<sup>XXI</sup> kintu tasmin bahirnikSipte sati phirauNarAjasya kanya tam uttolya nItvA dattakaputraM kRtvA pAlitavati|

<sup>XXII</sup> tasmAt sa mUsA misaradezIyAyAH sarvvavidyAyAH pAradRSva san vAkye kriyAyAJca zaktimAn abhavat|

<sup>XXIII</sup> sa sampUrNacatvAriMzadvatsaravayasko bhUtvA isrAyelIyavaMzanijabhrAtRn sAKSAT kartuM matiM cakre|

XXIV teSAM janamekaM hiMsitaM dRSTvA tasya sapakSaH san hiMsitanam upakRtya misariyajanaM jaghAna|

XXV tasya hastenezvarastAn uddhariSyati tasya bhrAtRgaNa iti jJAsyati sa ityanu-mAnaM cakAra, kintu te na bubudhire|

XXVI tatpare 'hani teSAM ubhaya rjanayo rvAkkalaha upasthite sati mUsAH samIpaM gatvA tayo rmelanaM karttuM matiM kRtvA kathayAmAsa, he mahAzayau yuvAM bhrAtarau paraspam anyAyaM kutaH kuruthaH?

XXVII tataH samIpavAsinaM prati yo jano'nyAyaM cakAra sa taM dUrkRtya kathayA-mAsa, asmAkamupari zAstRtvavicArayitRtvapadayoH kastvAM niyuktavAn?

XXVIII hyo yathA misariyaM hatavAn tathA kiM mAmapi haniSyasi?

XXIX tadA mUsA etAdRzIM kathAM zrutvA palAyanaM cakre, tato midiyanaDezaM gatvA pravAsI san tashau, tatastata dvau putrau jajjAte|

XXX anantaraM catvAriMzadvatsareSu gateSu sInayaparvvatasya prAntare prajvalitas-tambasya vahnzikhAyAM paramezvaradUtastasmai darzanaM dadau|

XXXI mUsAstasmin darzane vismayaM matvA vizeSaM jJAtuM nikaTaM gacchati,

XXXII etasmin samaye, ahaM tava pUrvvapuruSANAm Izvaro'rthAd ibrAhIma Izvara ishAka Izvaro yAkUba Izvarazca, mUsAmuddizya paramezvarasyaitAdRzI vihAyasiya vANI babhUva, tataH sa kampAnvitaH san puna nrirIkSituM pragalbho na babhUva|

XXXIII paramezvarastaM jagAda, tava pAdayoH pADuke mocaya yatra tiSthasi sa pavitrabhUmiH|

XXXIV ahaM misaradezasthAnAM nijalokAnAM durddazAM nitAntam apazyam, teSAM kAtaryyoktiJca zrutavAn tasmAt tAn uddharttum avaruhyAgamam; idAnIm Agaccha misaradezaM tvAM preSayAmi|

XXXV kastvAM zAstRtvavicArayitRtvapadayo rniyuktavAn, iti vAkyamuktvA tai ryo mUsA avajjAtastameva IzvaraH stambamadhye darzanadAtra tena dUtena zAstAraM muktidAtAraJca kRtvA preSayAmAsa|

XXXVI sa ca misaradeze sUphnAmni samudre ca pazcAt catvAriMzadvatsarAn yAvat mahAprAntare nAnAprakArANyadbhutAni karmmAni lakSaNani ca darzayitvA tAn bahiH kRtvA samAninAya|

XXXVII prabhuH paramezvaro yuSmAkaM bhrAtRgaNasya madhye mAdRzam ekaM bhaviSyadvaktAram utpAdayiSyati tasya kathAyAM yUyaM mano nidhAsyatha, yo jana isrAyelaH santAnebhya enAM kathAM kathayAmAsa sa eSa mUsAH|

XXXVIII mahAprAntarasthamaNDalImadhye'pi sa eva sInayaparvtopari tena sArd-dhaM saMlApino dUtasya cAsmatpitRgaNasya madhyasthaH san asmabhyaM dAtavyani jIvanadAyakAni vAkyAni lebhe|

XXXIX asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSastam amAnyAM katvA svebhyo dUrkRtya misaradezaM parAvRtya gantuM manobhirabhilaSyA hAroNaM jagaduH,

XL asmAkam agre'gre gantu[m]m asmadarthaM devagaNaM nirmmahi yato yo mUsA asmAn misaradezAd bahiH kRtvAnItavAn tasya kiM jAtaM tadasmAbhi rna jJAyate|

XLI tasmin samaye te govatsAkRtiM pratimAM nirmmAya tAmuddizya naivedyamutm-Rjya svahastakRtavastunA AnanditavantaH|

XLII tasmAd IzvarasteSAM prati vimukhaH san AkAzasthaM jyotirgaNaM pUjayituM tebhyo'numatiM dadau, yAdRzAm bhaviSyadvAdinAM grantheSu likhitamAste, yathA, isrAyellyavaMza re catvAriMzatsamAn purA| mahati prAntare saMsthA yUyantu yAni ca| balihomAdikarmmAni kRtavantastu tAni kiM| mAM samuddizya yuSmAbhiH prakRtAnIti naiva ca|

XLIII kintu yo molakAkhyasya devasya dUSyameva ca| yuSmAkaM rimphanAkhyAya devatAyAzca tArakA| etayorubhaya rmUrTI yuSmAbhiH paripUjite| ato yuSmAMstu bAbelaH pAraM neSyAmi nizcitaM|

XLIV aparaJca yannidarzanam apazyastadanusAreNa dUSyaM nirmmahi yasmin Iz-varo mUsAm etadvAkyAM babhASe tat tasya nirUpitaM sAkSyasvarUpaM dUSyam asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSaiH saha prAntare tashau|

XLV pazcAt yihozUyena sahitaisteSAM vaMzajAtairasmatpUrvvapuruSaiH sveSAM sammukhAd IzvareNa dUrkRtAnAm anyadezIyanAM dezAdhikRtikAle samAnItaM tad dUSyaM dAyUdhikAraM yAvat tatra sthAna AsIt|

XLVI sa dAyUd paramezvarasyAnugrahaM prApya yAkUba IzvarArtham ekaM dUSyaM nirmmAtuM vavAjcha;

XLVII kintu sulemAn tadarthaM mandiram ekaM nirmmitavAn|

XLVIII tathApi yaH sarvvoparisthaH sa kasmiMzcid hastakRte mandire nivasatIti nahi, bhaviSyadvAdI kathAmetAM kathayati, yathA,



XLIX parezo vadati svargo rAjasiMhAsanaM mama | madIyaM pAdapIThaJca pRthivI bhavati dhruvaM | tarhi yUYaM kRte me kiM pranirmmAsyatha mandiraM | vizrAmAya madIyaM vA sthAnaM kiM vidyate tviha |

<sup>L</sup> sarvvANyetAni vastUni kiM me hastakRtAni na | |

<sup>LI</sup> he anAjJAgrAhaka antaHkaraNe zravana cApavitrAlokAH yUYam anavarataM pavitrasyAtmanaH prAtikUlyam Acaratha, yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSA yAdRZA yUYamapi tAdRzAH |

<sup>LII</sup> yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSAH kaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM nAtADayan? ye tasya dhArmmikasya janasyAgamanakathAM kathitavantastAn aghnan yUYam adhUnA vizvAsagHAtino bhUtVA taM dhArmmikaM janam ahata |

<sup>LIII</sup> yUYaM svargIyadUtagaNena vyavasthAM prApyApi taM nAcaratha |

<sup>LIV</sup> imAM kathAM zrutVA te manaHsu biddhAH santastaM prati dantagharSaNam akurvvan |

<sup>LV</sup> kintu stiphAnaH pavitreNAtmana pUrNo bhUtVA gagaNaM prati sthiradRSTiM kRtVA Izvarasya dakSiNe daNDayamAnaM yIzuJca vilokya kathitavAn;

<sup>LVI</sup> pazya,meghadvAraM muktam Izvarasya dakSiNe sthitaM mAnavasutaJca pazyAmi |

<sup>LVII</sup> tadA te proccaiH zabdaM kRtVA karNeSvaGgulI rnidhAya ekacittIbhUya tam Akraman |

<sup>LVIII</sup> pazcAt taM nagarAd bahiH kRtVA prastarairAghnan sAkSiNo lakAH zaulanAmno yUnazcaraNasannidhau nijavastrANI sthApitavantaH |

<sup>LIX</sup> anantaraM he prabho yIze madIyamAtmAnaM gRhANa stiphAnasyeti prArthanavAkyavadanasamaye te taM prastarairAghnan |

<sup>LX</sup> tasmAt sa jAnunI pAtayitVA proccaiH zabdaM kRtVA, he prabhe pApametad eteSu mA sthApaya, ityuktVA mahAnidrAM prApnot |

## VIII

<sup>I</sup> tasya hatyAkaraNaM zaulopi samamanyata | tasmin samaye yirUzAlamnagarasthAM maNDalIM prati mahAtADanAyAM jAtAyAM preritalokAn hitVA sarvve'pare yihUdA-zomiroNadezayo rnAnAstHane vikIrNAH santo gataH |

<sup>II</sup> anyacca bhaktalokAstaM stiphAnaM zmazAne sthApayitVA bahu vyalapan |

<sup>III</sup> kintu zaulo gRhe gRhe bhramitVA striyaH puruSAMzca dhRtVA kArAyAM baddhVA maNDalya mahotpAtaM kRtavAn |

<sup>IV</sup> anyacca ye vikIrNA abhavan te sarvvatra bhramitVA susaMvAdaM prAcArayan |

<sup>V</sup> tadA philipaH zomiroNnagaraM gatVA khrISTAkhyAnaM prAcArayat;

<sup>VI</sup> tato zuci-bhRtagrastalokebhyo bhUtAzcltRtAgacchan tatha bahavaH pakSaghAti-naH khajJA lokAzca svastha abhavan |

<sup>VII</sup> tasmAt lakA IdRzaM tasyAzcaryyaM karma vilokya nizamy ca sarvva ekacittIbh-hUya tenoktAkhyAne manAMsi nyadadhuH |

<sup>VIII</sup> tasminnagare mahAnandazcAbhavat |

<sup>IX</sup> tataH pUrvvaM tasminnagare zimonnAmA kazcijjano bahvI rmAyAkriyAH kRtVA svaM kaJcana mahApuruSaM procy zomiroNIyAnAM mohaM janayAmAsa |

<sup>X</sup> tasmAt sa mAnuSa Izvarasya mahAzaktisvarUpa ityuktVA bAlavRddhavanitAH sarvve lakAstasmin manAMsi nyadadhuH |

<sup>XI</sup> sa bahukAlAn mAyAvikriyaya sarvvAn atIva mohayAJcakAra, tasmAt te taM menire |

<sup>XII</sup> kintvIzvarasya rAjyasya yIzukhrISTasya nAmnazcAkhyAnapracAriNaH philipasya kathAyAM vizvasya teSAM strIpuruSobhayaLoka majjita abhavan |

<sup>XIII</sup> zeSe sa zimonapi svayAM pratyait tato majjitaH san philipena kRtAm Az-caryyakriyAM lakSaNaJca vilokyaSambhavaM manyamAnastena saha sthitavAn |

<sup>XIV</sup> itthaM zomiroNdezIyaloka Izvarasya kathAm agrHlan iti vArttAM yirUzAlamna-garasthaperitAH prApya pitaraM yohanaJca teSAM nikaTe preSitavantaH |

<sup>XV</sup> tatastau tat sthAnam upasthAya loka yatha pavitrAm AtmAnaM prApnuvanti tadarthaM prArthayetAn |

<sup>XVI</sup> yataste purA kevalaprabhuylzo rnAmna majjitamAtra abhavan, na tu teSAM madhye kamapi prati pavitrasyAtmana AvirbhAvo jataH |

<sup>XVII</sup> kintu preritAbhyAM teSAM gAtreSu kareSvarpitesu satsu te pavitrAm Atmanam prApnuvan |

<sup>XVIII</sup> itthaM lokAnAM gAtreSu preritayoH karArpaNena tAn pavitrAm AtmAnaM prAptAn dRSTVA sa zimon tayoH samIpe mudra AnIya kathitavAn;

<sup>XIX</sup> ahaM yasya gAtre hastam arpayiSyAmi tasyApi yathetthaM pavitrAtmaprApti rbhavati tAdRzIM zaktiM mahyaM dattaM |

<sup>XX</sup> kintu pitarastaM pratyavadat tava mudrAstvayA vinazyantu yata Izvarasya dAnaM mudrAbhiH krIyate tvamitthaM buddhavAn;

<sup>XXI</sup> IzvarAya tAvantaHkaraNaM saralaM nahi, tasmAd atra tavAMzo'dhikArazca kopi nAsti|

<sup>XXII</sup> ata etatpApahetoH khedAnvitaH san kenApi prakAreNa tava manasa etasyAH kupalpanAyAH kSama bhavati, etadartham Izvare prArthanAM kuru;

<sup>XXIII</sup> yatastvaM tiktapitte pApasya bandhane ca yadasi tanmayA buddham|

<sup>XXIV</sup> tadA zimon akathayat tarhi yuvAbhyAmuditA kathA mayi yathA na phalati tadarthaM yuvAM mannimittaM prabhau prArthanAM kurutaM|

<sup>XXV</sup> anena prakAreNa tau sAkSyAM dattvA prabhoH kathAM pracArayantau zomiroNIyAnAm anekagrAmeSu susaMvAdaJca pracArayantau yirUzAlamnagaraM parAvRtya gatau|

<sup>XXVI</sup> tataH param Izvarasya dUtaH philipam ityAdizat, tvamutthAya dakSiNasyAM dizi yo mArgo prAntarasya madhyena yirUzAlamo 'sAnagaraM yAti taM mArgaM gaccha|

<sup>XXVII</sup> tataH sa utthAya gatavAn; tadA kandAkInAmnaH kUZlokAnAM rAjJyAH sarvvasampatteradhIzaH kUZadezIya ekaH SaNDo bhajanArthaM yirUzAlamnagaram Agatya

<sup>XXVIII</sup> punarapi rathamAruhya yizayiyamno bhaviSyadvAdino granthaM paThan pratyAgacchati|

<sup>XXIX</sup> etasmin samaye AtmA philipam avadat, tvam rathasya samIpaM gatvA tena sArddhaM mila|

<sup>XXX</sup> tasmAt sa dhAvan tasya sannidhAvupasthAya tena paThyamAnaM yizayiyathav-iSyadvAdino vAkyAM zruttvA pRSTavAn yat paThasi tat kiM budhyase?

<sup>XXXI</sup> tataH sa kathitavAn kenacinna bodhitohaM kathaM budhyeya? tataH sa philipam rathamAroDhuM svena sArddham upaveStuJca nyavedayat|

<sup>XXXII</sup> sa zAstrasyetadvAkyAM paThitavAn yathA, samAnIyata ghAtAya sa yathA meSazAvakaH| lomacchedakasAkSacca meSazca nIravo yathA| Abadhya vadanaM svIyaM tathA sa samatiSThata|

<sup>XXXIII</sup> anyAyena vicAreNa sa ucchinno 'bhavat tadA| tatkiInamanuSyAn ko jano varNayituM kSamaH| yato jIvannRNAM dezAt sa ucchinno 'bhavat dhruvaM|

<sup>XXXIV</sup> anantaraM sa philipam avadat nivedayAmi, bhaviSyadvAdi yAmimAM kathAM kathayAmAsa sa kiM svasmin vA kasmiMzcid anyasmin?

<sup>XXXV</sup> tataH philipastatprakaraNam Arabhya yIzorupAkyhAnaM tasyAgre prAstaut|

<sup>XXXVI</sup> itthaM mArgeNa gacchantau jalAzayasya samIpa upasthitau; tadA kIBo'vAdIt pazyAtra sthAne jalamAste mama majjane kA bAdhA?

<sup>XXXVII</sup> tataH philipa uttaraM vyAharat svAntaHkaraNena sAkAM yadi pratyEsi tarhi bAdhA nAsti| tataH sa kathitavAn yIzukhrISa Izvarasya putra ityahaM pratyemi|

<sup>XXXVIII</sup> tadA rathaM sthagitaM karttum AdiStE philipakIlbau dvau jalam avAruhatAM; tadA philipastam majjayAmAsa|

<sup>XXXIX</sup> tatpazcAt jalamadhyAd utthitayoH satoH paramezvarasyAtmA philipam hRtvA nItavAn, tasmAt kIlbAH punastaM na dRSTavAn tathApi hRSTacittaH san svamArgeNa gatavAn|

<sup>XL</sup> philipazcAsdodnagaram upasthAya tasmAt kaisariyAnagara upasthitikAla-paryyanataM sarvvasminnagare susaMvAdaM pracArayan gatavAn|

## IX

<sup>I</sup> tatAlaparyyanataM zaulaH prabhoH ziSyANAM prAtikUlyena tADanAbadhayoH kathAM niHsArayan mahAyAjakasya sannidhiM gatvA

<sup>II</sup> striyaM puruSajca tanmatagrAhiNaM yaM kaJcit pazyati tAn dhRtvA baddhva yirUzAlamam AnayatItyAzayena dammeSaknagarIyaM dharmmasamAjAn prati patraM yAcitavAn|

<sup>III</sup> gacchan tu dammeSaknagaranikaTa upasthitavAn; tato'kasmAd AkAzAt tasya caturdikSu tejasaH prakAzanAt sa bhUmAvapatat|

<sup>IV</sup> pazcAt he zaula he zaula kuto mAM tADayasi? svaM prati proktam etaM zabdaM zruttvA

<sup>V</sup> sa pRSTavAn, he prabho bhavAn kaH? tadA prabhurakathayat yaM yIzuM tvaM tADayasi sa evAhaM; kaNTakasya mukhe padAghAtakaraNaM tava kaSTam|

<sup>VI</sup> tadA kampamAno vismayApannazca sovadat he prabho mayA kiM karttavayaM? bhavata icchA ka? tataH prabhurAjJApayad utthAya nagaraM gaccha tatra tvayA yat karttavayaM tad vadiSyate|

<sup>VII</sup> tasya saGgino loka api taM zabdaM zruttavantaH kintu kamapi na dRSTvA stabdhAH santaH sthitavantaH|

<sup>VIII</sup> anantaraM zaulo bhUmita utthAya cakSuSI unmlIya kamapi na dRSTavAn| tada lokAstasya hastau dhRtvA dammeSaknagaram Anayan|

<sup>IX</sup> tataH sa dinatrayaM yAvad andho bhUtvA na bhuktavAn pItavAMzca|

<sup>X</sup> tadanantaraM prabhustaddammeSaknagaravAsina ekasmai ziSyAya darzanaM datvA AhUtavAn he ananiya| tataH sa pratyavAdIt, he prabho pazya zRNomi|

<sup>XI</sup> tada prabhustamAjJApayat tvamutthAya saralanAmAnaM mArgaM gatvA yihU-dAnivezane tArSanagarIyaM zaulanAmAnaM janaM gaveSayan pRcha;

<sup>XII</sup> pazya sa prArthayate, tathA ananiyanAmaka eko janastasya samIpam Agatya tasya gAtre hastArpaNaM kRtvA dRSTiM dadAtItthaM svapne dRSTavAn|

<sup>XIII</sup> tasmAd ananiyaH pratyavadat he prabho yirUzAlami pavitralokAn prati so'nekaMiMsAM kRtavAn;

<sup>XIV</sup> atra sthAne ca ye lokAstava nAmni prArthayanti tAnapi baddhuM sa pradhAnayA-jakebhyaH zaktiM prAptavAn, imAM kathAM aham anekeSAM mukhebhyaH zrutavAn|

<sup>XV</sup> kintu prabhurakathayat, yAhi bhinnadezIyalokANAM bhUpatInAm isrAyellokAnA-Jca nikaTe mama nAma pracArayituM sa jano mama manonItapAtramAste|

<sup>XVI</sup> mama nAmanimittaJca tena kiyAvAn mahAn klezo bhoktava etat taM darzayiSyAmi|

<sup>XVII</sup> tato 'naniyo gatvA gRhaM pravizya tasya gAtre hastArpraNaM kRtvA kathitavAn, he bhrAtaH zaula tvaM yathA dRSTiM prApnoSi pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNo bhavasi ca, tadarthaM tavAgamanakAle yaH prabhuyIzustubhyaM darzanam adadAt sa mAM preSitavAn|

<sup>XVIII</sup> ityuktamAtre tasya cakSurbhyAm mInazalkavad vastuni nirgate tatSaNaT sa prasannacakSu rbhUtvA protthAya majjito'bhavat bhuktvA pItvA sabalobhavacca|

<sup>XIX</sup> tataH paraM zaulaH ziSyaiH saha katipayadivasAn tasmIn dammeSakanagare sthitvA'vilambaM

<sup>XX</sup> sarvvabhajanabhavanAni gatvA yIzurIzvarasya putra imAM kathAM prAcArayat|

<sup>XXI</sup> tasmAt sarvve zrotArazcamatKRtya kathitavanto yo yirUzAlamnagara etannAmnA prArthayitRlokAn vinAzitavAn evam etAdRzalokAn baddhvA pradhAnayAjakanikaTaM nayatItyAzaya etatsthAnamapyAgacchat saeva kimayaM na bhavati?

<sup>XXII</sup> kintu zaulaH kramaza utsAhavAn bhUtvA yIzurIzvareNAbhiSikto jana etasmin pramANaM datvA dammeSak-nivAsiyihUdIyalokAn niruttarAn akarot|

<sup>XXIII</sup> ithaM bahutithe kAle gate yihUdIyalokAstaM hantuM mantrayAmAsuH

<sup>XXIV</sup> kintu zualasteSAmetasya mantraNaya vArttAM prAptavAn| te taM hantuM tu divAnizAM guptAH santo nagarasya dvAre'tiSThan;

<sup>XXV</sup> tasmAt ziSyAstaM nItvA rAtrau piTake nidhAya prAcIreNavArohayan|

<sup>XXVI</sup> tataH paraM zaulo yirUzAlamaM gatvA ziSyagaNena sArddhaM sthAtum aihat, kintu sarvve tasmAdabibhayaH sa ziSyA iti ca na pratyayan|

<sup>XXVII</sup> etasmAd barNabbAstaM gRhItva preritAnAM samIpamAnIya mArgamadhye prabhuH kathaM tasmai darzanaM dattavAn yAH kathAzca kathitavAn sa ca yathAk-SobhaH san dammeSaknagare yIzo rnAma prAcArayat etAn sarvvavRttAntAn tAn jJApitavAn|

<sup>XXVIII</sup> tataH zaulastaiH saha yirUzAlami kAlaM yApayan nirbhayaM prabho ryIzo rnAma prAcArayat|

<sup>XXIX</sup> tasmAd anyadezIyalokaiH sArddhaM vivAdasyopasthitatvAt te taM hantum aceSTanta|

<sup>XXX</sup> kintu bhrAtRgaNastajJJAtvA taM kaisariyanagaraM nItvA tArSanagaraM preSita-vAn|

<sup>XXXI</sup> ithaM sati yihUdiyAgAllIzomiroNadezIyAH sarvva maNDalyo vizrAmaM prAp-tAstatastAsAM niSThAbhavat prabho rbhiyA pavitrasyatmanaH sAntvanaya ca kAlaM kSepayitvA bahusaMkhyA abhavan|

<sup>XXXII</sup> tataH paraM pitaraH sthAne sthAne bhramitvA zeSe lodnagaraniVAsipavitalokANAM samIpe sthitavAn|

<sup>XXXIII</sup> tada tatra pakSaghAtavyAdhinASTau vatsarAn zayyAgatam aineyanAmAnaM manuSyam sAkSat prApya tamavadat,

<sup>XXXIV</sup> he aineya yIzukhrISTastvAM svastham akArSIIt, tvamutthAya svazayyAM nikSipa, ityuktamAtre sa udatiSThat|

<sup>XXXV</sup> etAdRzaM dRSTvA lodzAroNanivAsino lokAH prabhuM prati parAvarttanta|

<sup>XXXVI</sup> aparaJca bhikSadAnAdiSu nAnakriyAsu nityaM pravRtta yA yAphonagarani-vAsinI TABithAnAmA ziSyA yAM darkkAM arthAd hariNImayuktvA Ahvayan sa nArI

<sup>XXXVII</sup> tasmIn samaye rugnA sati prANAn atyajat, tato lokAstAM prakSalyoparisthaprakoSThe zAyayitvAstHApayan|

<sup>XXXVIII</sup> lodnagaraM yAphonagarasya samIpasthaM tasmAttatra pitara Aste, iti vArttAM zruttvA tUrNaM tasyAgamanArthaM tasmin vinayamuktvA ziSyagaNo dvau manujau preSitAvAn|

<sup>XXXIX</sup> tasmAt pitara utthAya tAbhyAM sArddham Agacchat, tatra tasmin upasthita uparisthaprakoSthaM samAnIte ca vidhavAH svAbhiH saha sthitikAle darkkayA kRtAni yAnyuttarIyAni paridheyAni ca tAni sarvvAni taM darzayitvA rudatyazcatasRSu dikSvatiSThan|

<sup>XL</sup> kintu pitarastAH sarvvA bahiH kRtvA jAnuni pAtayitvA prArthitavAn; pazcAt zavaM prati dRSTiM kRtvA kathitavAn, he TABIthe tvamuttiStha, iti vAkya ukte sA strI cakSuSi pronmIlya pitaram avalokyothAyopAvizat|

<sup>XLI</sup> tataH pitarastasyAH karau dhRtvA uttolya pavitralokAn vidhavAzcAhUya teSAM nikaTe sajjvAM tAM samArpayat|

<sup>XLII</sup> eSA katha samastayAphonagaraM vyAptA tasmAd aneke lokAH prabhau vyazvasan|

<sup>XLIII</sup> aparajca pitarastadyAphonagarIyasya kasyacit zimonnAmnazcarmmakArasya grHe bahudinAni nyavasat|

## X

<sup>I</sup> kaisariyAnagara itAliyAkhyasainyAntargataH karNliyanAmA senApatirAsIt

<sup>II</sup> sa saparivAro bhakta IzvaraparAyaNazcAsIt; lokebhyo bahUni dAnAdIni datvA niranntaram Izvare prArthayAjcakra|

<sup>III</sup> ekadA tRtIyapraharavelAyAM sa dRSTavAn Izvarasyaiko dUtaH saprakAzaM tatsampam Agatya bhakta kathitavAn, he karNliya|

<sup>IV</sup> kintu sa taM dRSTvA bhItokathayat, he prabho kiM? tAdA tamavadat tava prArthana dAnAdi ca sAkSisvarUpaM bhUtvazvarasya gocaramabhavat|

<sup>V</sup> idAnIM yAphonagaraM prati lokAn preSyA samudratIre zimonnAmnazcarmmakArasya grHe pravAsakArI pitaranAmna vikhyAto yah zimon tam AhvAyaya;

<sup>VI</sup> tasmAt tvaya yadyat kartavyaM tattat sa vadiSyati|

<sup>VII</sup> ityupadizya dUte prasthite sati karNliyaH svagrHasthAnAM dAsAnAM dvau janau nityaM svasaGinAM sainyanAm ekAM bhaktasenAjcAhUya

<sup>VIII</sup> sakalameetaM vRtAntaM vijjApya yAphonagaraM tAn prAhiNot|

<sup>IX</sup> parasmin dine te yAtrAM kRtvA yadA nagarasya sampIa upAtiSThan, tadA pitaro dvitiyapraharavelAyAM prArthayituM grhaparSTham Arohat|

<sup>X</sup> etasmin samaye kSudhArtaH san kijcid bhoktum aicchat kintu teSAM anAsAdanasamaye sa mUrcchitaH sannapatat|

<sup>XI</sup> tato meghadvAraM muktaM caturbhiH koNai rlambitaM bRhadvastramiva kijcana bhAjanam AkAzAt prthivIm avArohatIti dRSTavAn|

<sup>XII</sup> tanmadhye nAnaprakArA grAmyavanyapazavaH khecarorogAmiprabhRtayo jantavazAsan|

<sup>XIII</sup> anantaraM he pitara utthAya hatvA bhUmKsva tampratIyaM gaganIya vANI jAtA|

<sup>XIV</sup> tadA pitaraH pratyavadat, he prabho IdRzaM mA bhavatu, aham etat kAlaM yAvat niSiddham azuci vA dravyaM kijcidapi na bhuktavAn|

<sup>XV</sup> tataH punarapi dAdRzI vihayasIya vANI jAtA yad IzvaraH zuci kRtvAn tat tvAM niSiddhaM na jAnhi|

<sup>XVI</sup> itthaM triH sati tat pAtraM punarAkRSTaM AkAzam agacchat|

<sup>XVII</sup> tataH paraM yad darzanaM prAptavAn tasya ko bhAva ityatra pitaro manasa sandegdhi, etasmin samaye karNliiyasya te preSitA manuSyA dvArasya sannidhAvupasthAya,

<sup>XVIII</sup> zimono grHamanvicchantaH sampRchyAhUya kathitavantaH pitaranAmna vikhyAto yah zimon sa kimatra pravasati?

<sup>XIX</sup> yadA pitarastaddarzanasya bhAvAM manasAndolayati tadAtmA tamavadat, pazya trayo janAstvAM mRgayante|

<sup>XX</sup> tvam utthAyAvaruhya niHsandehaM taiH saha gaccha mayaiva te preSitAH|

<sup>XXI</sup> tasmAt pitaro'varuhya karNliiyapreritalokAnAM nikaTamAgatya kathitavAn pazyata yUyaM yaM mRgayadhve sa janohaM, yUyaM kinnimittam AgatAH?

<sup>XXII</sup> tatate pratyavadan karNliyanAmA zuddhasattva IzvaraparAyaNo yihUdIyadezasthAnAM sarvveSAM sannidhau sukhyAtyApanna ekaH senApati rnijagRhaM tvAmAhUya netuM tvattaH katha zrotujca pavitradUtena samAdiStAH|

<sup>XXIII</sup> tadA pitarastAnabhyantaraM nItvA teSAMAtithyaM kRtvAn, pare'hani taiH sArddhaM yAtrAmakarot, yAphonivAsinAM bhrAtRnam kiyanto janAzca tena saha gatAH|

<sup>XXIV</sup> parasmin divase kaisariyAnagaramadhyapravezasamaye karNiliyo jJAtibandhUn AhUyAnIya tAn apekSya sthitaH|

<sup>XXV</sup> pitare gRha upasthite karNiliyastaM sAkSatkRtya caraNayoH patitvA prANamat|

<sup>XXVI</sup> pitarastamutthApya kathitavAn, uttiStHahamapi mAnuSaH|

<sup>XXVII</sup> tadA karNiliyena sAkam Alapan gRhaM prAvizat tanmadhye ca bahulokAnAM samAgamaM dRSTvA tAn avadat,

<sup>XXVIII</sup> anyajAtIyalokaiH mahAlapanaM vA teSAM gRhamadhye pravezanaM yihUdIyAnAM niSiddham astIti yUYam avagacchatha; kintu kamapi mAnuSam avyavahAryyam azuciM vA jJAtuM mama nocitam iti paramezvaro mAM jJApatavAn|

<sup>XXIX</sup> iti hetorAhvAnazravaNamAtrAt kAJcanApattim akRtvA yuSmAkaM samIpam Agatosmi; pRcchAmi yUYaM kinnimittaM mAm AhUyata?

<sup>XXX</sup> tadA karNiliyah kathitavAn, adya catvAri dinAni jAtAni etAvadvelAM yAvad aham anAhAra Asan tastatRtIyaprahare sati gRhe prArthanasamaye tejomayavastrabhRd eko jano mama samakSaM tiSthan etAM kathAM akathayat,

<sup>XXXI</sup> he karNiliya tvadIya prArthanA Izvarasya karNagocarIbhUtA tava dAnAdi ca sAkSisvarUpaM bhUtva tasya dRSTigocaramabhavat|

<sup>XXXII</sup> ato yAphonagaraM prati lokAn prahitya tatra samudratIre zimonnAmnaH kasyaciccarmmakArasya gRhe pravAsakArI pitaranAmnA vikhyAto yaH zimontamAhUjyaya; tataH sa Agatya tvAm upadekSyati|

<sup>XXXIII</sup> iti kAraNAt tatksaNA tava nikaTe lokAn preSitavAn, tvamAgatavAn iti bhadraM kRtavAn| Izvaro yAnyAkhyAnAni kathayitum Adizat tAni zrotuM vayaM sarvve sAmpratam Izvarasya sAKSAd upasthitAH smaH|

<sup>XXXIV</sup> tadA pitara imAM kathAM kathayitum ArabdhavAn, Izvaro manuSyANAm apakSapAtI san

<sup>XXXV</sup> yasya kasyacid dezasya yo lokAstasmAdbhItva satkarmma karoti sa tasya grAhyo bhavati, etasya nizcayam upalabdhavAnaham|

<sup>XXXVI</sup> sarvveSAM prabhu ryo yIzukhrISTastena Izvara isrAyelvaMzAnAM nikaTe susaMvAdaM preSyA sammelanasya yaM saMvAdaM prAcArayat taM saMvAdaM yUYaM zrutavantaH|

<sup>XXXVII</sup> yato yohanA majjane pracArite sati sa gAllladezamArabhya samastayihUdIyadezaM vyApnot;

<sup>XXXVIII</sup> phalata IzvareNa pavitreNAtmanA zaktya cAbhiSikto nAsaratIyayIzuH sthAne sthAne bhraman sukriyAM kurvvan zaitAna kliSTAn sarvvalokAn svasthAn akarot, yata Izvarastasya sahAya AsIt;

<sup>XXXIX</sup> vayaJca yihUdIyadeze yirUzAlamnagare ca tena kRtAnAM sarvveSAM karmmaNAM sAKSiNo bhavAmaH| lokAstaM kruze viddhVA hatavantaH,

<sup>XL</sup> kintu tRtIyadivase IzvarastamutthApya saprakAzam adarzayat|

<sup>XLI</sup> sarvvalokAnAM nikaTa iti na hi, kintu tasmin zmazAnAdutthite sati tena sArddhaM bhojanaM pAnaJca kRtavanta etAdRzA Izvarasya manonItAH sAKSiNo ye vayam asmAkaM nikaTe tamadarzayat|

<sup>XLII</sup> jIvitamRtobhayalokAnAM vicAraM karttum Izvaro yaM niyuktavAn sa eva sa janaH, imAM kathAM pracArayituM tasmin pramANaM dAtuJca so'smAn AjJApyat|

<sup>XLIII</sup> yastasmin vizvasiti sa tasya nAmnA pApAnmukto bhaviSyati tasmin sarvve bhaviSyadvAdinopi etAdRzAm sAKSyAM dadati|

<sup>XLIV</sup> pitarasyaitatkathAkathanakAle sarvveSAM zrotRNAmupari pavitra AtmAvArohat|

<sup>XLV</sup> tataH pitareNa sArddham AgatAstvakchedino vizvAsino loka anyadezIyebhyaH pavitra Atmani datte sati

<sup>XLVI</sup> te nAnAjAtIyabhASAbhiH kathAM kathayanta IzvaraM prazaMsanti, iti dRSTvA zrutvA ca vismayam Apadyanta|

<sup>XLVII</sup> tadA pitaraH kathitavAn, vayamiva ye pavitram AtmAnaM prAptAsteSAM jalamajjanaM kiM kopi niSeddhum zaknoti?

<sup>XLVIII</sup> tataH prabho rnAmnA majjita bhavateti tAnAjJApyat| anantaraM te svaiH sArddhaM katipayadinAni sthAtuM prArthayanta|

## XI

<sup>I</sup> itthaM bhinnadezIyaloka apIzvarasya vAkyam agrhlan imAM vArttAM yihUdIyadezasthaperita bhrAtRgaNazca zrutavantaH|

<sup>II</sup> tataH pitare yirUzAlamnagaraM gatavati tvakchedino lokAstena saha vivadamAna avadan,

<sup>III</sup> tvam atvakchedilokAnAM gRhaM gatva taiH sArddhaM bhuktavAn|

<sup>IV</sup> tataH pitara AditaH kramazastatkAryyasya sarvvavRttAntamAkhyAtum ArabdhavAn|

<sup>V</sup> yAphonagara ekadAhaM prArthayamAno mUrcchitaH san darzanena caturSu koNeSu lambanamAnaM vRhadvastramiva pAtramekam AkAzadavaruhya mannikaTam Agacchad apazyam|

<sup>VI</sup> pazcAt tad ananyadRSTyA dRSTvA vivicya tasya madhye nAnAprakArAn grAmyavanyapazUn urogAmikhecarAMzca dRSTavAn;

<sup>VII</sup> he pitara tvamutthAya gatvA bhuMkSva mAM sambodhya kathayantaM zab-damekaM zrutavAMzca|

<sup>VIII</sup> tatohaM pratyavadaM, he prabho netthaM bhavatu, yataH kijcana niSiddham azuci dravyaM vA mama mukhamadhyaM kadApi na prAvizat|

<sup>IX</sup> aparam Izvaro yat zuci kRtavAn tanniSiddhaM na jAnIhi dvi rmAmpratIdRzI vihAyasIyA vANI jAta|

<sup>X</sup> triritthaM sati tat sarvvaM punarAkAzam AKRSTaM|

<sup>XI</sup> pazcAt kaisariyanagarAt trayo janA mannikaTam preSitA yatra nivezane sthitohaM tasmin samaye tatropAtiSThan|

<sup>XII</sup> taDA niHsandehaM taiH sArddhaM yAtum AtmA mAmAdiSTavAn; tataH paraM mayA sahaiteSu SaDbhrAtRSu gateSu vayaM tasya manujasya gRhaM prAvizama|

<sup>XIII</sup> somAkaM nikaTe kathAmetAm akathayat ekadA dUta ekaH pratyakSIbhUya mama gRhamadhye tiSTan mAmityAjJApitavAn, yAphonagaraM prati lokAn prahitya pitaranAmna vikhyAtaM zimonam AhUyaya;

<sup>XIV</sup> tatastava tvadIyaparivArANAJca yena paritrANaM bhaviSyati tat sa upadekSyati|

<sup>XV</sup> ahaM tAM kathAmutthAya kathitavAn tena prathamam asmAkam upari yatha pavitra AtmAvArUDhavAn tathA teSAMapyupari samavarUDhavAn|

<sup>XVI</sup> tena yohan jale majjitavAn iti satyaM kintu yUyaM pavitra Atmani majjita bhaviSyatha, iti yadvAkyam prabhuruditavAn tat taDA mayA smrTAM|

<sup>XVII</sup> ataH prabha yIzukkhrIStE pratyakAriNo ye vayam asmabhyam Izvaro yad dattavAn tat tebhyo lokebhhyopi dattavAn tataH kohaM? kimaham IzvaraM vArayituM zaknomi?

<sup>XVIII</sup> kathAmetAM zruvA te kSantA Izvarasya guNAn anukIrttya kathitavantaH, tarhi paramAyuHprAptinimittam IzvaronyadezIyalokebhhyopi manaHparivarttanarUpaM dAnam adAt|

<sup>XIX</sup> stiphAnaM prati upadrave ghaTite ye vikIrNA abhavan tai phainIkIkuprAntiyakhiyAsu bhramitvA kevalayihUdIyalokAn vinA kasyApyanyasya samIpa Izvarasya kathAM na prAcArayan|

<sup>XX</sup> aparaM teSAM kuprIyAH kurInIyAzca kiyanto janA AntiyakhiyAnagaraM gatvA yUnAnIyalokAnAM samIpepi prabhoryIzoH kathAM prAcArayan|

<sup>XXI</sup> prabhoH karasteSAM sahAya AsIt tasmAd aneke lokA vizvasya prabhuM prati parAvarttanta|

<sup>XXII</sup> iti vArttAyAM yirUzAlamasthamaNDalIyalokAnAM karNagocarIbhUtAyAM AntiyakhiyAnagaraM gantu te barNabbAM prairayan|

<sup>XXIII</sup> tato barNabbAstatra upasthitaH san IzvarasyAnugrahasya phalaM dRSTvA sanando jAtaH,

<sup>XXIV</sup> sa svayaM sAdhu rvizvAsena pavitreNAtmanA ca paripUrNaH san ganoniSTaya prabhAvAsthaM karttuM sarvvAn upadiSTavAn tena prabhoH ziSyA aneke babhUvuH|

<sup>XXV</sup> zeSe zaulaM mRgayituM barNabbAstArSanagaraM prasthitavAn| tatra tasyod-dezaM prApya tam AntiyakhiyAnagaram Anayat;

<sup>XXVI</sup> tatastau maNDalIsthalokaiH sabhAM kRtvA saMvatsaramekaM yAvad bahulokAn upAdizatAM; tasmin AntiyakhiyAnagare ziSyAH prathamaM khrISTIyanAmna vikhyAta abhavan|

<sup>XXVII</sup> tataH paraM bhaviSyadvAdigaNe yirUzAlama AntiyakhiyAnagaram Agate sati

<sup>XXVIII</sup> AgAbanAmA teSAmeka utthAya AtmanaH zikSayA sarvvadeze durbhikSaM bhaviSyatIti jJApitavAn; tataH klaudiyakaisarasyAdhikAre sati tat pratyakSam abhavat|

<sup>XXIX</sup> tasmAt ziSyA ekaikazaH svasvazaktyanusArato yihUdIyadezanivAsinAM bhratR-NAAM dinayApanArthaM dhanaM preSayituM nizcitya

<sup>XXX</sup> barNabbAzaulayo rdvArA prAcInalokAnAM samIpaM tat preSitavantaH|

## XII

<sup>I</sup> tasmin samaye herodrAjo maNDalyAH kiyajjanebhyo duHkhaM dAtuM prArabhat|

<sup>II</sup> vizeSato yohanaH sodaraM yAkUbaM karavAlAghAten hatavAn|

<sup>III</sup> tasmAd yihUdIyAH santuSTA abhavan iti vijjAya sa pitaramapi dharttuM gatavAn|

<sup>IV</sup> tadA kiNvazUnyapUpotsavasamaya upAtiStat; ata utsave gate sati lokANAM samakSaM taM bahirAneyyAmIti manasi sthirIkRtya sa taM dhArayitvA rakSNArtham yeSAm ekaikasaMghe catvAro janAH santi teSAM caturNAM rakSakasaMghAnAM samIpe taM samarpya kArAyAM sthApitavAn |

<sup>V</sup> kintuM pitarasya kArAsthitikAraNAt maNDalyA loka avizrAmam Izvarasya samIpe prArthayanta |

<sup>VI</sup> anantaraM herodi taM bahirAnAyituM udyate sati tasyAM rAtrau pitaro rakSakadvayamadyasthAne zRGkhaladvayena baddhvaH san nidrita AsIt, dauvArikAzca kArAyAH sammukhe tiSthanato dvAram arakSiSuH |

<sup>VII</sup> etasmin samaye paramezvarasya dUte samupasthite kArA dIptimatI jAtA; tataH sa dUtah pitarasya kukSAvAvAtaM kRtvA taM jAgarayitvA bhASitavAn tUrNamuttiStHa; tatastasya hastasthazRGkhaladvayaM galat patitaM |

<sup>VIII</sup> sa dUstamavadat, baddhakaTiH san pAdayoH pAduke arpaya; tena tathA kRte sati dUstam uktavAn gAtrIyavastraM gAtre nidhAya mama pazCad ehi |

<sup>IX</sup> tataH pitarastasya pazCad vrajana bahiragacchat, kintu dUtena karmmaitat kRtamiti satyamajjAtvA svapnadarzanaM jJAtavAn |

<sup>X</sup> itthaM tau prathamAM dvitIyAjca kArAM laGghitvA yena lauhanirmmitadvAreNa nagaram gamyate tatsamIpaM prApnutAM; tatastasya kavATaM svayaM muktamabhavat tatastau tatsthAnAd bahi rbhUtvA mArgaikasya sImAM yAvad gatau; tato'kasmAt sa dUtah pitaraM tyaktavAn |

<sup>XI</sup> tadA sa cetanAM prApya kathitavAn nijadUtaM prahitya paramezvaro herodo hastAd yihUdIyalokANAM sarvvAzAyAzca mAM samuddhRtavAn ityahaM nizcayaM jJAtavAn |

<sup>XII</sup> sa vivicya mArkanAmrA vikhyAtasya yohano mAtu rmariyamo yasmin gRhe bahavaH sambhUya prArthayanta tannivezanaM gataH |

<sup>XIII</sup> pitareNa bahirdvAra Ahate sati rodAnAmA bAlika dRStuM gata |

<sup>XIV</sup> tataH pitarasya svaraM zruvA sA harSayuktA sati dvAraM na mocayitvA pitaro dvAre tiSthatIti vArttAM vaktum abhyantaraM dhAvitvA gatavatI |

<sup>XV</sup> te prAvocan tvamunmatta jAtAsi kintu sA muhurmuhuruktavati satyamevaitat |

<sup>XVI</sup> tadA te kathitavantastarhi tasya dUto bhavet |

<sup>XVII</sup> pitaro dvAramAhatavAn etasminnantare dvAraM mocayitvA pitaraM dRSTvA vismayaM prAptAH |

<sup>XVIII</sup> tataH pitaro niHzabdaM sthAtuM tAn prati hastena saGketaM kRtvA paramezvaro yena prakAreNa taM kArAyA uddhRtyAnItavAn tasya vRttAntaM tAnajjApayat, yUyaM gatvA yAkubaM bhrAtRgaNaJca vArttAmetAM vadatetyuktA sthAnAntaraM prasthita-vAn |

<sup>XIX</sup> prabhAte sati pitaraH kva gata ityatra rakSakanAM madhye mahAn kalaho jAtaH |

<sup>XX</sup> herod bahu mRgayitvA tasyoddeze na prApte sati rakSakan saMprCcchya teSAM prANAn hantum AdiStavAn |

<sup>XXI</sup> pazcAt sa yihUdIyapradezAt kaisariyanagaraM gatvA tatrAvAtiSthat |

<sup>XXII</sup> sorasIdonadezayho rlokebhyo herodi yuyutsau sati te sarvva ekamantraNAH santastasya samIpa upasthAya IvAstanAmAnaM tasya vastragRhAdhIzau sahaAyaM kRtvA heroda sArddhaM sandhiM prArthayanta yatastasya rAjjo dezena teSAM dezIyanAM bharaNam abhavatM |

<sup>XXIII</sup> ataH kutracin nirupitadine herod rAjakIyaM paricchadaM paridhAya siMhAsane samupavizya tAn prati kathAm uktavAn |

<sup>XXIV</sup> tato loka uccaiHkAraM pratyavadan, eSa manujaravo na hi, IzvarIyaravaH |

<sup>XXV</sup> tadA herod Izvarasya sammAnaM nAKarot; tasmAddhetoh paramezvarasya dUto haThAt taM prAharat tenaiva sa kItaiH kSINaH san prANAn ajahAt | kintvIzvarasya katha dezaM vyApya prabalAbhavat | tataH paraM barNabbAzaulau yasya karmmaNo bhAraM prApnutAM tAbhyAM tasmin sampAdite sati mArkanAmna vikhyAto yo yohan taM saGginaM kRtvA yirUzAlamnagarAt pratyAgatau |

### XIII

<sup>I</sup> aparaJca barNabbAH, zimon yaM nigraM vadanti, kurInIyalUkiyo heroda rAjJA saha kRtavidyA[]bhyAso minahem, zaulazcaite ye kiyanto janA bhaviSyadvAdina upadeSTARazcAntiyakhiyanagarasthamaNDalyAm Asan,

<sup>II</sup> te yadopavAsaM kRtvezvaram asevanta tasmin samaye pavitra Atma kathitavAn ahaM yasmin karmmaNi barNabbAzailau niyuktavAn tatkarmma karttuM tau prThak kuruta |

<sup>III</sup> tatastairupavAsaprArthanayoH kRtayoH satoste tayo rgAtrayo rhastArpanaM kRtvA tau vyasRjan |

<sup>IV</sup> tataH paraM tau pavitreNAtmana preritau santau silUkiyAnagaram upasthAya samudrapathena kupropadvIpam agacchatAM |

<sup>V</sup> tataH sAlAmInagaram upasthAya tatra yihUdIyAnAM bhajanabhavanAni gatvezvarasya kathAM prAcArayatAM; yohanapi tatsahacaro bhavat |

<sup>VI</sup> ithaM te tasyopadvIpasya sarvvatra bhramantaH pAphanagaram upasthitAH; tatra suvivecakena sarjiyapaulanAmna taddezAdhipatiNA saha bhaviSyadvAdino vezadhArI baryIzunAma yo mAyAvI yihUdI AsIt taM sAkSAT prAptavataH |

<sup>VII</sup> taddezAdhipa Izvarasya kathAM zrotuM vAJchan paulabarNabbau nyamantrayat |

<sup>VIII</sup> kintvilumA yaM mAyAvinAM vadanti sa dezAdhipatiM dharmmamArgAd bahirbhUtaM karttum ayatata |

<sup>IX</sup> tasmAt zolo'rthAt paulaH pavitreNAtmana paripUrNaH san taM mAyAvinAM pratyanyadRSTiM kRtvAkathayat,

<sup>X</sup> he narakin dharmmadveSin kauTilyaduSkarmmaparipUrNa, tvam kiM prabhoH satyapathasya viparyyakaraNAt kadApi na nivarttiSyase?

<sup>XI</sup> adhuna paramezvarastava samucitaM kariSyati tena katiipayadinAni tvam andhaH san sUryyamapi na drakSyasi | tatKsaNAd rAtrivad andhakArastasya dRSTim AcchAditavAn; tasmAt tasya hastaM dharttuM sa lokamanvicchan itastato bhramaNaM kRtavAn |

<sup>XII</sup> enAM ghaTanAM dRSTvA sa dezAdhipatiH prabhUpadezAd vismitya vizvAsaM kRtavAn |

<sup>XIII</sup> tadanantaraM paulastatsaGginau ca pAphanagarAt protaM cAlayitvA pamphuliyAdezasya pargInagaram agacchan kintu yohan tayoH samIpAd etya yirUZAlamaM pratyAgacchat |

<sup>XIV</sup> pazcAt tau pargIta yAtRAM kRtvA pisidiyAdezasya AntiyakhiyAnagaram upasthAya vizrAmavAre bhajanabhavanaM pravizya samupAvizatAM |

<sup>XV</sup> vyavasthAbhaviSyadvAkyayoH paThitayoH sato rhe bhrAtarau lokAn prati yuvayoH kAcid upadezakatha yadyasti tarhi taM vadataM tau prati tasya bhajanabhavanasyAdhipatayaH kathAm etAM kathayitvA praiSayan |

<sup>XVI</sup> ataH paula uttiSThan hastena saGketaM kurvvan kathitavAn he isrAyelIyamanuSyA IzvaraparAyaNAH sarvve lokA yUyam avadhaddhaM |

<sup>XVII</sup> eteSAmisrAyellokAnAm Izvaro'smAkAM pUrvvaparusan manonItAn katvA gRhItavAn tato misari deze pravasanakAle teSAMunnatiM kRtvA tasmAt svIyabAhubalena tAn bahiH kRtvA samAnayat |

<sup>XVIII</sup> catvAriMzadvatsarAn yAvacca mahAprAntare teSAM bharaNaM kRtvA

<sup>XIX</sup> kinAndezAntarvarttIni saptarAjyAni nAzayitvA guTikApAtena teSu sarvvadezeSu tebhyo dhikAraM dattavAn |

<sup>XX</sup> pajcAzadadhikacatuHzateSu vatsareSu gateSu ca zimUyelhaviSyadvAdiparyantaM teSAMupari vicArayitRn niyuktavAn |

<sup>XXI</sup> taizca rAJji prArthite, Izvaro binyAmIno vaMzajAtasya klzaH putraM zaulaM catvAriMzadvarSaparyantaM teSAMupari rAJAnaM kRtavAn |

<sup>XXII</sup> pazcAt taM padacyutaM kRtvA yo madiSTakriyAH sarvvaH kariSyati tAdRzaM mama manobhimatam ekaM janaM yizayaH putraM dAyUdaM prAptavAn idam pramAnaM yasmin dAyUdi sa dattavAn taM dAyUdaM teSAMupari rAJatvaM karttum utpAditavAna |

<sup>XXIII</sup> tasya svapatrizrutasya vAkyasyAnusAreNa isrAyellokAnAM nimittaM teSAM manuSyANAM vaMzAd Izvara ekaM yIzuM (trAtAram) udapAdayat |

<sup>XXIV</sup> tasya prakAzanAt pUrvvaM yohan isrAyellokAnAM sannidhau manaHparAvarttanarUpaM majjanaM prAcArayat |

<sup>XXV</sup> yasya ca karmmaNo bhAraM praptavAn yohan tan niSpAdayan etAM kathAM kathitavAn, yUYaM aM kaM janaM jAnItha? aham abhiSiktatrAta nahi, kintu pazyata yasya pAdayoH pAdukayo rbandhane mocayitumapi yogyo na bhavAmi tAdRza eko jano mama pazcAd upatiSThati |

<sup>XXVI</sup> he ibrAhImo vaMzajAtA bhrAtaro he IzvarabhItAH sarvvaloka yuSmAn prati paritrANasya kathaiSA prerita |

<sup>XXVII</sup> yirUZAlamnivAsinasteSAM adhipatayazca tasya yIzoH paricayaM na prApya prativizrAmavAraM paThyamAnAnAM bhaviSyadvAdikathAnAm abhiprAyam abuddhva ca tasya vadhena tAH kathAH saphala akurvvan |

<sup>XXVIII</sup> prANahananasya kamapi hetum aprApyApi pllAtasya nikaTe tasya vadhaM prArthayanta |

<sup>XXIX</sup> tasmin yAH katha likhitAH santi tadanusAreNa karmma sampAdya taM kruzAd avatAryya zmazAne zAyitavantaH |

<sup>XXX</sup> kintvlzvaraH zmazAnAt tamudasthApayat,



XXXI punazca galIlapradezAd yirUzAlamanagaraM tena sArddhaM ye loka Agacchan sa bahudinAni tebhyo darzanaM dattavAn, atasta idAnIM lokAn prati tasya sAkSiNaH santi|

XXXII asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSANAM samakSam Izvaro yasmin pratijJAtavAn yathA, tvaM me putrosi cAdya tvAM samutthApativAnaham|

XXXIII idaM yadvacanaM dvitIyagIte likhitamAste tad yIzorutthAnena teSAM santAna ye vayam asmAkaM sannidhau tena pratyakSI kRtaM, yuSmAn imaM susaMvAdaM jJApayAmi|

XXXIV paramezvareNa zmazAnAd utthApatiM tadIyaM zarIraM kadApi na kSeSyate, etasmin sa svayaM kathitavAn yathA dAyUdaM prati pratijJato yo varastamahaM tubhyaM dAsyAmi|

XXXV etadanyasmin glte'pi kathitavAn| svakIyaM puNyavantaM tvaM kSayituM na ca dAsyasi|

XXXVI dAyUda IzvarAbhimatasevAyai nijAyuSi vyayite sati sa mahAnidrAM prApya nijaiH pUrvvapuruSaiH saha militaH san akSIyata;

XXXVII kintu yamIzvaraH zmazAnAd udasthApayat sa nAkSIyata|

XXXVIII ato he bhrAtaraH, anena janena pApamocanaM bhavatIti yuSmAn prati pracAritam Aste|

XXXIX phalato mUsAvyavasthaya yUYaM yebhvo doSebhvo mukta bhavituM na zakSyatha tebhyaH sarvadoSebhya etasmin jane vizvAsinaH sarvve mukta bhaviSyantIti yuSmAbhi rjJayatAM|

XL aparajca| avajJakAriNo lokAzcakSurunmIlya pazyata| tathaiVasambhavaM jJAtva syAta yUYaM vilajjitAH| yato yuSmAsu tiSThatsu kariSye karmma tAdRzaM| yenaiva tasya vRttAnte yuSmabhyaM kathite'pi hi| yUYaM na tantu vRttAntaM pratyeSyatha kadAcana|

XLI yeyaM katha bhaviSyadvAdinAM grantheSu likhitAste sAvadhAna bhavata sa katha yathA yuSmAn prati na ghaTate|

XLII yihUdIyabhajanabhavanAn nirgatayostayo rbhinnadezIyai rvakSyamANA prArthanA kRta, AgAmini vizrAmavAre'pi katheyam asmAn prati pracArItA bhavatviti|

XLIII sabhAyA bhaGge sati bahavo yihUdIyaloka yihUdIyamatagrAhiNo bhaktalokAzca barNabbApaulayoH pazcAd Agacchan, tena tau taiH saha nAnAkathAH kathayitvezvarAnugrahAzraye sthAtuM tAn prAvarttayatAM|

XLIV paravizrAmavAre nagarasya prAyeNa sarvve lAkA IzvarIyaM kathAM zrotuM militAH,

XLV kintu yihUdIyaloka jananiVahaM vilokya IrSyaya paripUrNAH santo viparItakathAkathanenezvaranindaya ca paulenoktAM kathAM khaNDayituM ceSTitavantaH|

XLVI tataH pauqlabarNabbAvakSobhau kathitavantau prathamaM yuSmAkaM sannidhAvIzvariyakathAyAH pracArANam ucitamAsIt kintuM tadagrAhyatvakaraNena yUYaM svAn anantAyuSo'yogyAn darzayatha, etatkArANAd vayam anyadezIyalokAnAM samIpaM gacchAmaH|

XLVII prabhurasmAn ittham AdiSTavAn yathA, yAvacca jagataH sImAM lokAnAM trANakArANat| mayAnyadezamadhye tvaM sthApito bhUH pradIpavat|

XLVIII tadA kathAmIdRzIM zruttva bhinnadezIya AhlAditAH santaH prabhoH kathAM dhanyAM dhanyAm avadan, yAvanto lokAzca paramAyuH prAptinimittaM nirUpita Asan te| vyazvasan|

XLIX itthaM prabhoH katha sarvvedezAM vyApnot|

L kintu yihUdIya nagarasya pradhAnapurusaM sammAnyAH kathipayA bhaktA yoSitazca kupravRttiM grAhayitvA paulabarNabbau tADayitvA tasmAt pradezAd dUrIkRtavantAH|

LI ataH kArANat tau nijapadadhUIsteSAM prAtikUlyena pAtayitve[kaniyaM nagaraM gatau|

LII tataH ziSyagaNa Anandena pavitreNAtmanA ca paripUrNobhavat|

## XIV

I tau dvau janau yugapad ikaniyanagarasthayihUdIyanAM bhajanabhavanaM gatva yathA bahavo yihUdIya anyadezIyalokAzca vyazvasan tAdRzIM kathAM kathitavantau|

II kintu vizvAsahInA yihUdIya anyadezIyalokAn kupravRttiM grAhayitvA bhrAtRgaNaM prati teSAM vairaM janitavantaH|

III ataH svAnugrahakathAyAH pramANaM datva tayo rhastai rbahulakSaNam adbhutakarmma ca prAkAzayad yAH prabhustasya katha akSobhena pracAryya tau tatra bahudinAni samavAtiSThetAM|

<sup>IV</sup> kintu kiyanto loka yihUdIyAnAM sapakSAH kiyanto lokAH preritAnAM sapakSA jAtAH, ato nAgarikajanivahamadhya bhinnavAkyatvam abhavat|

<sup>V</sup> anyadezIyA yihUdIyAsteSAM adhipatayazca daurAtmyaM kutvA tau prastarairAhan-  
tum udyatAH|

<sup>VI</sup> tau tadvArttAM prApya palAyitvA lukAyaniyAdezasyAntarvarttilustrAdarbbo

<sup>VII</sup> tatsamIpasthadezaJca gatvA tatra susaMvAdaM pracArayatAM|

<sup>VIII</sup> tatrobhayapAdayozcalanazaktihIno janmArabhya khajjaH kadApi gamanaM  
nAkarot etAdRza eko mAnuSo lustrAnagara upavizya paulasya kathAM zrutatvAn|

<sup>IX</sup> etasmin samaye paulastamprati dRSTiM kRtvA tasya svAsthye vizvAsaM viditvA  
proccaiH kathitavAn

<sup>X</sup> padbhyAmuttiSThan Rju rbhava| tataH sa ullamphaM kRtvA gamanAgamane  
kutavAn|

<sup>XI</sup> tadA lokAH paulasya tat kAryyaM vilokya lukAyanIyabhaSAyA proccaiH  
kathAmetAM kathitavantaH, devA manuSyarUpaM dhRtvAsmAkAM samIpam avAro-  
han|

<sup>XII</sup> te barNabbAM yUpitaram avadan paulazca mukhyo vaktA tasmAt taM markuriyam  
avadan|

<sup>XIII</sup> tasya nagarasya sammukhe sthApatasya yUpitaravigrahasya yAjako vRSAn puS-  
pamAlAzca dvArasamIpam AnIya lokaiH sarddhaM tAvuddizya samutsRjya dAtum  
udyataH|

<sup>XIV</sup> tadvArttAM zrutatvA barNabbApaulau svIyavastrAni chitvA lokAnAM madhyaM  
vegena pravizya proccaiH kathitavantau,

<sup>XV</sup> he maheccAH kuta etAdRzaM karmma kurutha? AvAmapi yuSmAdRzau  
sukhaduHkhabhoginau manuSyau, yuyam etAH sarvva vRthAkalpanAH parityajya  
yathA gaganavasundharAjalanidhInAM tanmadhyasthAnAM sarvveSAJca sraSTarama-  
maram IzvaraM prati parAvarttadhve tadartham AvAM yuSmAkAM sannidhau susaM-  
vAdaM pracArayavaH|

<sup>XVI</sup> sa IzvaraH pUrvvakAle sarvvadezIyalokAn svasvamArge calitumanumatiM datta-  
vAn,

<sup>XVII</sup> tathApi AkAzAt toyavarSaNena nAnAprakArazasyotpatyA ca yuSmAkAM hitaiSI  
san bhakSyairAnanadena ca yuSmAkam antaHkaraNani tarpayan tAni dAnAni nijasAk-  
SisvarUpAni sthapatavAn|

<sup>XVIII</sup> kintu tAdRzAyAM kathAyAM kathitAyAmapi tayoH samIpa utsarjanAt lokaniva-  
haM prAyeNa nivarttayitUM nAzaknutAM|

<sup>XIX</sup> AntiyakhIyA-ikaniyanagarAbhyAM katipayayihUdIyaloka Agatya lokAn prAvart-  
tayanta tasmAt tai paulaM prastarairAghnan tena sa mRta iti vijjAya nagarasya bahistam  
AkRSya nItavantaH|

<sup>XX</sup> kintu ziSyagaNe tasya caturdizi tiSThati sati sa svayam utthAya punarapi nagara-  
madhyaM prAvizat tatpare'hani barNabbAsahito darbbInagaraM gatavAn|

<sup>XXI</sup> tatra susaMvAdaM pracAryya bahulokAn ziSyAn kRtvA tau lustrAM ikaniyam  
AntiyakhIyAJca parAvRtya gatau|

<sup>XXII</sup> bahuduHkhAni bhuktvApIzvararAjyaM praveSTavyam iti kAraNAd dharmma-  
mArge sthAtuM vinayaM kRtvA ziSyagaNasya manaHsthairyyam akurutAM|

<sup>XXIII</sup> maNDalInAM prAcInavargAn niyujya prArthanopavAsau kRtvA yatprabhau te  
vyazvasan tasya haste tAn samarpya

<sup>XXIV</sup> pisiidiyAmadhyena pAmphuliyAdezaM gatavantau|

<sup>XXV</sup> pazcat pargAnagaraM gatvA susaMvAdaM pracAryya attAliyAnagaraM prasthita-  
vantau|

<sup>XXVI</sup> tasmAt samudrapathena gatvA tAbhyAM yat karmma sampannaM tatkaromma  
sAdhayitUM yannagare dayAlorIzvarasya haste samarpitau jAtau tad AntiyakhIyAna-  
garaM gatavantaH|

<sup>XXVII</sup> tatropasthAya tannagarasthamaNDalIM saMgRhya svAbhyAma Izvaro yadyat  
karmmakarot tathA yena prakAreNa bhinnadezIyalokAn prati vizvAsarUpadvAram  
amocayad etAn sarvvavRttAntAn tAn jjApatavantau|

<sup>XXVIII</sup> tatastau ziryyaiH sArddhaM tatra bahudinAni nyavasatAM|

## XV

<sup>I</sup> yihUdAdezAt kiyanto janA Agatya bhrAtRgaNamitthaM zikSitavanto  
mUsAvyavasthaya yadi yuSmAkAM tvakchedo na bhavati tarhi yUyaM paritrANAM  
prAptuM na zakSyatha|

<sup>II</sup> paulabarNabbau taiH saha bahUn vicArAn vivAdAMzca kRtavantau, tato maN-DalIyanokA etasyAH kathAyAstattvaM jJAtuM yirUzAlamnagarasthAn preritAn prAcInAMzca prati paulabarNabbAprabhRtIn katipayajanAn preSayituM nizcayaM kRtavantaH|

<sup>III</sup> te maNDalyA preritAH santaH phaiNIkIzomirondezAbhyAM gatvA bhinnadezIyAnAM manaHparivarttanasya vArttayA bhrATRnAM paramAhlAdam ajanayan|

<sup>IV</sup> yirUzAlamyupasthAya preritagaNena lokaprAcInagaNena samAjena ca samupagrRhItAH santaH svairIzvaro yAni karmmANi kRtavAn teSAM sarvvavRttAntAn teSAM samakSam akathayan|

<sup>V</sup> kintu vizvAsinaH kiyantaH phirUzimatagrAhiNo loka utthAya kathAmetAM kathitavanto bhinnadezIyAnAM tvakchedaM karttuM mUsAvyavasthAM pAlayituJca samAdeSTavyam|

<sup>VI</sup> tataH preritA lokaprAcInAzca tasya vivecanAM karttuM sabhAyAM sthitavantaH|  
<sup>VII</sup> bahuvicAreSu jAtaSu pitara utthAya kathitavAn, he bhrAtaro yathA bhinnadezIyalokA mama mukhAt susaMvAdaM zrutvA vizvasanti tadarthaM bahudinAt pUrvvam IzvarosmAkAM madhye mAM vRtvA niyuktavAn|

<sup>VIII</sup> antaryyAmIzvaro yathAsmabhyaM tathA bhinnadezIyebhyaH pavitramAtmAnaM pradAya vizvAsena teSAM antaHkaraNANI pavitrANI kRtvA

<sup>IX</sup> teSAM asmAkaJca madhye kimapi vizeSaM na sthApayitvA tAnadhi svayaM pramANAM dattavAn iti yUyAM jAnitha|

<sup>X</sup> ataevAsmAkAM pUrvvapuruSA vayaJca svayaM yadyugasya bhAraM soDhuM na zaktAH samprati taM ziSyagaNasya skandheSu nyasituM kuta Izvarasya parIkSAM kariSyatha?

<sup>XI</sup> prabho ryIzukhrISTasyAnugraheNa te yathA vayamapi tathA paritrANAM prAptum AzAM kurmmaH|

<sup>XII</sup> anantaraM barNabbApaulAbhyAm Izvaro bhinnadezIyAnAM madhye yadyad Azaryyam adbhutaJca karmma kRtavAn tadvRttAntaM tau svamukhAbhyAm avarNayatAM sabhAsthaH sarvve nIravAH santaH zrutavantaH|

<sup>XIII</sup> tayoH kathAyAM samAptAyAM satyAM yAkUb kathyaitum ArabdhavAn  
<sup>XIV</sup> he bhrAtaro mama kathAyAm mano nidhatta| IzvaraH svanAmArthaM bhinnadezIyalokAnAm madhyAd ekaM lokasaMghaM grahItuM matim kRtvA yena prakAreNa prathamaM tAn prati kRpAvalekanaM kRtavAn taM zimon varNitavAn|

<sup>XV</sup> bhaviSyadvAdibhiruktANI yANI vAKyANI taiH sArddham etasyaikyaM bhavati yathA likhitamAste|

<sup>XVI</sup> sarvveSAM karmmaNAM yastu sAdhakaH paramezvaraH| sa evedaM vadedvAKyaM zeSAH sakalamAnavaH| bhinnadezIyalokAzca yAvanto mama nAmataH| bhavanti hi suvikhyAtaste yathA paramezituH|

<sup>XVII</sup> tatvaM samyak samIhante tannimittamahaM kila| parAvRtya samAgatya dAyUdaH patitaM punaH| dUSyamutthApayiSyAmi tadIyaM sarvvavastu ca| patitaM punaruthApya sajjayiSyAmi sarvvatha||

<sup>XVIII</sup> A prathamAd IzvaraH svIyANI sarvvakarmmANI jAnAti|  
<sup>XIX</sup> ataeva mama nivedanamidaM bhinnadezIyalokAnAM madhye ye janA IzvaraM prati parAvartanta teSAMupari anyAM kamapi bhAraM na nyasya

<sup>XX</sup> devatAprasAdAzucibhakSyAM vyabhicArakarmma kaNThasampIDanamAritapranibhakSyAM raktabhakSyAJca etANI parityaktuM likhAmaH|

<sup>XXI</sup> yataH pUrvvakAlato mUsAvyavasthApracAriNo loka nagare nagare santi prativizvAmavAraJca bhajanabhavane tasyAH pATho bhavati|

<sup>XXII</sup> tataH paraM preritagaNo lokaprAcInagaNaH sarvva manDalI ca sveSAM madhye barzabbA nAmna vikhyAto manonItau kRtvA paulabarNabbAbhyAM sArddham AntiyakhiyanagaraM prati preSaNam ucitaM buddhva tAbhyAM patraM praiSayan|

<sup>XXIII</sup> tasmin patre likhitamiMda, Antiyakhiya-suriya-kilikiyAdezhastabhinnadezIyabhrATRgaNaya preritagaNasya lokaprAcInagaNasya bhrATRgaNasya ca namaskAraH|

<sup>XXIV</sup> vizeSato'smAkAM AjJAm aprApyApi kiyanto janA asmAkAM madhyAd gatvA tvakchedo mUsAvyavastha ca pAlayitavyAviti yuSmAn zikSayitvA yuSmAkAM manasAmasthairyyaM kRtvA yuSmAn sasandehAn akurvvan etAM kathAM vayam azRnma|

<sup>XXV</sup> tatkAraNAd vayam ekamantraNAH santaH sabhAyAM sthitvA prabho ryIzukhrISTasya nAmanimittaM mRtyumukhagatAbhyAmasmAkAM

<sup>XXVI</sup> priyabarNabbApaulAbhyAM sArddhaM manonItalokAnAM keSAJcid yuSmAkAM sannidhau preSaNam ucitaM buddhavantaH|

<sup>XXVII</sup> ato yihUdAsIlau yuSmAn prati preSitavantaH, etayo rmukhAbhyAM sarvvAM kathAM jJAsyatha|

XXVIII devatAprasAdabhakSyaM raktabhakSyaM galapIDanamAritaprANibhakSyaM vyabhicArakarmma cemAni sarvvANi yuSmAbhistryAjiyAni; etatprayojanIyAjJAvy- atirekena yuSmAkam upari bhAramanyaM na nyasituM pavitrasyaAtmano'smAkajca ucitajJAnam abhavat |

XXX ataeva tebhyaH sarvvebhyaH sveSu rakSiteSu yUYaM bhadraM karmma kariSy- atha | yuSmAkaM maGgalaM bhUYat |

XXXI te visRSTAH santa AntiyakhiyAnagara upasthAya lokanivahaM saMgRhya patram adadan |

XXXII tataste tatpatraM paThitvA sAntvanAM prApya sAnanda abhavan |

XXXIII yihUdAsIlau ca svayaM pracArakau bhUtva bhrAtRgaNaM nAnopadizya tAn susthirAn akurutAm |

XXXIV ithaM tau tatra taiH sAkaM katipayadinAni yApayitvA pazcAt preritAnAM samIpe pratyAgamanArthaM teSAM sannidheH kalyANena visRSTAvabhavatAM |

XXXV kintu silastatra sthAtuM vAjchitavAn |

XXXVI aparaM paulabarNabbau bahavaH ziSyAzca lokAn upadizya prabhoH susaM- vAdaM pracArayanta AntiyakhiyAyAM kAlaM yApitavantaH |

XXXVII katipayadineSu gateSu paulo barNabbAm avadat AgacchAvAM yeSu nagareSvIz- varasya susaMvAdaM pracAritavantau tAni sarvvanagarANi punargatvA bhrAtaraH kIdRzAH santIti draSTuM tAn sAkSat kurvvaH |

XXXVIII tena mArkanAmna vikhyAtaM yohanaM saGginaM karttuM barNabba mati- makarot,

XXXIX kintu sa pUrvvaM tAbhyAM saha kAryyArthaM na gatvA pAmphUliyAdeze tau tyaktavAn tatkAraNat paulastaM saGginaM karttum anucitaM jJAtavAn |

XL itthaM tayoratizayavirodhasyopasthitatvAt tau parasparaM pRthagabhavatAM tato barNabba mArkaM gRhItva potena kupropadvIpaM gatavAn;

XLI kintu paulaH silaM manonItaM kRtvA bhrAtRbhIrIzvarAnugrahe samarpitaH san prasthAya

XLII suriyAkilikiyAdezAbhyAM maNDalIH sthIrIkurvvan agacchat |

## XVI

I paulo darbbIlustrAnagarayorupasthitobhavat tatra tImathiyAnAma ziSya eka AsIt; sa vizvAsinyA yihUdIyAyA yoSito garbbhajAtaH kintu tasya pitAnyadezIyalokaH |

II sa jano lustrA-ikaniyanagarasthAnAM bhrAtRnAM samIpepi sukhyAtimAn AsIt |

III paulastaM svasaGginaM karttuM matiM kRtvA taM gRhItva taddezanivAsinAM yihUdIyAnAm anurodhAt tasya tvakchedaM kRtavAn yatastasya pitA bhinnadezIyaloka iti sarvvairajJAyata |

IV tataH paraM te nagare nagare bhramitvA yirUzAlamasthaiH preritai rlokaprAcI- naicca nirUpitaM yad vyavasthApatraM tadanusAreNAcarituM lokebhystad dattavantaH |

V tenaiva sarvve dharmmasamAjAH khrISTadharmme susthirAH santaH pratidinaM varddhitA abhavan |

VI teSu phrugiyAgAlAtiyAdezamadhyena gateSu satsu pavitra Atma tAn AziyAdeze kathAM prakAzayituM pratiSiddhavAn |

VII tathA musiyAdeza upasthAya bithuniyAM gantuM tairudyoge kRte Atma tAn nAnvamanayata |

VIII tasmAt te musiyAdezaM parityajya troyAnagaraM gatvA samupasthitAH |

IX rAtrau paulaH svapne dRSTavAn eko mAkidaniyalokastiSThan vinayaM kRtvA tasmai kathayati, mAkidaniyAdezam AgatyAsmAn upakurvvti |

X tasyetthaM svapnadarzanAt prabhustaddezIyalokAn prati susaMvAdaM pracAray- itum asmAn AhUyatIti nizcitaM buddhvA vayaM tUrNaM mAkidaniyAdezaM gantum udyogam akurmma |

XI tataH paraM vayaM troyAnagarAd prasthAya RjumArgeNa sAmathrAkiyopadvIpena gatvA pare'hani niyApalinagara upasthitAH |

XII tasmAd gatvA mAkidaniyAntarvvartti romIyavasatisthAnaM yat philipInAmaprad- hAnanagaraM tatropasthAya katipayadinAni tatra sthitavantaH |

XIII vizrAmavAre nagarAd bahi rgatvA nadItaTe yatra prArthanAcAra sAsIt tatropavizya samAgata nArIH prati kathAM prAcArayAma |

XIV tataH thuyAtIrAnagarIyA dhUSarAmbaravikrAyini ludiyAnAmika yA Izvarasevika yoSIt zrotrINAM madhya AsIt tayA pauloktavAkyAni yad gRhyanthe tadarthaM prabhust- asya manodvARA muktavAn |

<sup>XV</sup> ataH sA yoSit saporivArA majjita satI vinayaM kRtvA kathitavati, yuSmAkaM vicArAd yadi prabhau vizvAsinI jAtAhaM tarhi mama gRham Agatya tiSThata| itthaM sA yatnenAsmAn asthApyat|

<sup>XVI</sup> yasyA gaNanaya tadadhipatInAM bahudhanopArjanaM jAtaM tAdRzI gaNakabhUtagrasta kAcana dAsI prArthanAsthanaganamanakAla AgatyAsmAn sAKSat kRtavati|

<sup>XVII</sup> sAsmAKaM paulasya ca pazcAd etya proccaiH kathAmimAM kathitavati, manuSyA ete sarvoparisthasyezvarasya sevakah santo'smAn prati paritrANasya mArgaM prakAzayanti|

<sup>XVIII</sup> sA kanya bahudinAni tAdRzam akarot tasmAt paulo duHkhitaH san mukhaM parAvartya taM bhUtamavadad, ahaM yIzukhrISTasya nAmna tvAmAjJApayAmi tvamasyA bahirgaccha; tenaiva tatKSanAt sa bhUtastasyA bahirgataH|

<sup>XIX</sup> tataH sveSAM lAbhasya pratyAZa viphalA jAteti vilokya tasyAH prabhavaH paulaM sIlaJca dhRtvAkRSya vicArasthAne'dhipatInAM samIpam Anayan|

<sup>XX</sup> tataH zAsakAnAM nikaTaM nItvA romiloka vayam asmAKaM yad vyavaharaNaM grahItum AcarituJca niSiddhaM,

<sup>XXI</sup> ime yihUdIyalokAH santopi tadeva zikSayitvA nagare'smAkam atIva kalahaM kurvanti,

<sup>XXII</sup> iti kathite sati lokanivahastayoH prAtikUlyenodatiSThat tatha zAsakAstayo rvas-trAni chitvA vetrAghAtaM karttum AjJApayan|

<sup>XXIII</sup> aparaM te tau bahu prahAryya tvametau kArAM nItvA sAvadhAnaM rakSayeti kArArakSakam Adizan|

<sup>XXIV</sup> ittham AjJAM prApya sa tAvabhyantarasthakArAM nItvA pAdeSu pAdapAzIbhi rbaddhvA sthApitAvAn|

<sup>XXV</sup> atha nizIthasamaye paulasIIAvIzvaramuddizya prAthanaM gAnaJca kRtavantau, kArAsthitA lokAzca tadazRNvan

<sup>XXVI</sup> tadAkasmAt mahAn bhUmikampo'bhavat tena bhittimUlena saha kArA kampilAbhUt tatKSanAt sarvvaNI dvArANI muktAni jAtani sarvveSAM bandhanAni ca muktAni|

<sup>XXVII</sup> ataeva kArArakSako nidrAto jAgaritvA kArAya dvArANI muktAni dRSTvA bandilokAH palAyitA ityanumAya koSat khaGgaM bahiH kRtvAtmaghAtaM karttum udyataH|

<sup>XXVIII</sup> kintu paulaH proccaistamAhUya kathitavAn pazyA vayaM sarvve'trAsmahe, tvaM nijaprANahiMsAM mAkarSIH|

<sup>XXIX</sup> tAdA pradIpam Anetum ukTvA sa kampamaNaH san ullampyAbhyantaram Agatya paulasIIayoH pAdeSu patitavAn|

<sup>XXX</sup> pazcAt sa tau bahirAnIya pRSTavAn he mahecchau paritrANaM prAptuM mayA kiM karttavayAM?

<sup>XXXI</sup> pazcAt tau svagRhamAnIya tayoH sammukhe khAdyadravyAni sthApitavAn tatha sa svayaM tadIyAH sarvve parivArAzcezvare vizvasantaH sAnandita abhavan|

<sup>XXXII</sup> tasmai tasya gRhashtitasarvvalokebhayazca prabhoH kathAM kathitavantau|

<sup>XXXIII</sup> tatha rAtrestasminneva daNde sa tau gRhItvA tayoH prahArANAM kSatAni prakSAlitavAn tataH sa svayaM tasya sarvve pariJanAzca majjita abhavan|

<sup>XXXIV</sup> pazcAt tau svagRhamAnIya tayoH sammukhe khAdyadravyAni sthApitavAn tatha sa svayaM tadIyAH sarvve parivArAzcezvare vizvasantaH sAnandita abhavan|

<sup>XXXV</sup> dina upasthite tau lokau mocayeti kathAM kathayituM zAsakah padAtiganaM preSitavantaH|

<sup>XXXVI</sup> tataH kArArakSakaH paulaya tAM vArttAM kathitavAn yuvAM tyAjayituM zAsaka lokAna preSitavanta idAnim yuvAM bahi rbhUtvA kuzalena pratiSThetAM|

<sup>XXXVII</sup> kintu paulastAn avadat romilokayorAvayoH kamapi doSam na nicitya sarvveSAM samakSam AvAM kazaya tADayitvA kArAyAM baddhavanta idAnim ki-mAvAM guptaM vistrakSyanti? tanna bhaviSyati, svayamAgatyAvAM bahiH kRtvA nayantu|

<sup>XXXVIII</sup> tAdA padAtibhiH zAsakebhya etadvArttAyAM kathitAyAM tau romilokAviti kathAM zrutvA te bhItAH

<sup>XXXIX</sup> santastayoH sannidhimAgatya vinayam akurvvan aparaM bahiH kRtvA nagarAt prastatuM prArthitavantaH|

<sup>XL</sup> tAstastau kArAya nirgatya ludiyAya gRhaM gatavantau tatra bhrAtRgaNaM sAK-SAtkRtIya tAn sAntvayitvA tasmAt sthAnAt prasthitau|

## XVII

<sup>1</sup> paulasIIau AmphipalyApalloniyAnagarAbhyAM gatvA yatra yihUdIyanAM bhajanabhavanamekam Aste tatra thiSalanIkInagara upasthitau|

<sup>II</sup> tadA paulaH svAcArAnusAreNa teSAM samIpaM gatVA vizrAmavAratraye taiH sARddhaM dharmmapustakiyakathAya vicAraM kRtavAn|

<sup>III</sup> phalataH khrISTena duHkhabhogaH karttavayaH zmazAnadutthAnaJca karttavayaM yuSmAkaM sannidhau yasya yIzoH prastAvaM karomi sa IzvareNAbhiSiktaH sa etAH kathAH prakAzya pramANaM datVA sthirIkRtavAn|

<sup>IV</sup> yasmAt teSAM katipayajana anyadezIya bahavo bhaktaloka bahyaH pradhAna-nAryyazca vizvasya paulasIlayoH pazcAdgAmino jAtAH|

<sup>V</sup> kintu vizvAsahInA yihUdIyaloka IrSyaya paripUrNAH santo haTaTsya katinay-alampaTalokAn saGginaH kRtvA janataya nagaramadhye mahAkalahaM kRtvA yAsonogRham Akramya preritAn dhRtvA lokanivahasya samIpam AnetuM ceSTitavantaH|

<sup>VI</sup> teSAMuddezam aprApya ca yAsonaM katipayAn bhrAtRMzca dhRtvA nagarAdhipatInAM nikaTamAnIya proccaiH kathitavanto ye manuSyA jagadudvAtitavantaste 'trApyupasthitAH santi,

<sup>VII</sup> eSa yAson AtithyaM kRtvA tAn gRhItavAn| yIzunAmaka eko rAjastIti kathayantaste kaisarasyAjJAviruddhaM karma kurvati|

<sup>VIII</sup> teSAM kathAmimAM zrutVA lokanivaho nagarAdhipatayazca samudvigna abhavan|

<sup>IX</sup> tadA yAsonastadanyeSAJca dhanadaNDaM gRhItVA tAn parityaktavantaH|

<sup>X</sup> tataH paraM bhrAtRgaNo rajanyaM paulasIlay zIghraM birayAnagaraM preSitavAn tau tatropasthAya yihUdIyAnAM bhajanabhavanaM gatavantau|

<sup>XI</sup> tatrasthA lokAH thiSalanIkIsthalokebhyo mahAtmAna Asan yata itthaM bhavati na veti jJAtuM dine dine dharmmagranthasyAlocanAM kRtvA svairaM kathAm agRhlan|

<sup>XII</sup> tasmAd aneke yihUdIYA anyadezIyAnAM mAnyA striyaH puruSAzcAneke vyazvasan|

<sup>XIII</sup> kintu birayAnagare paulenezvarIya kathA pracAryyata iti thiSalanIkIsthA yihUdIYA jJAtVA tatsthanAmapyAgatya lokAnAM kupravRttim ajanayan|

<sup>XIV</sup> ateva tasmAt sthAnAt samudreNa yAntIti darzayitVA bhrAtaraH kSipraM paulaM prAhiNvan kintu sIlatImathiyau tatra sthitavantau|

<sup>XV</sup> tataH paraM paulasya mArgadarzakAstam AthInInagara upasthApayan pazcAd yuvAM tUrNam etat sthAnaM AgamiSyathaH sIlatImathiyau pratImAm AjJAM prApya te pratyAgataH|

<sup>XVI</sup> paula AthInInagare tAvapekSyA tiSThan tannagaraM pratimAbhiH paripUrNaM dRSTVA santaptahRdayo 'bhavat|

<sup>XVII</sup> tataH sa bhajanabhavane yAn yihUdIyAn bhaktalokAMzca haTTe ca yAn apazyat taiH saha pratidinaM vicAritavAn|

<sup>XVIII</sup> kintvipikUrIyamatagrahiNaH stoyikIyamatagrahiNazca kiyanto janAstena sARDhaM vyavadanta| tatra kecid akathayan eSa vAcAlaH kiM vaktum icchati? apare kecid eSa janaH keSAJcid videzIyadevAnAM pracAraka ityanumiyate yataH sa yIzum utthitIjca pracArayat|

<sup>XIX</sup> te tam areyapAganAma vicArasthAnam AnIya prAvocan idaM yannavInaM mataM tvaM prAcIkaza idaM kiDRzaM etad asmAn zrAvaya;

<sup>XX</sup> yAmimAm asambhavakathAm asmAkaM karNagocarIkRtavAn asya bhAvArthaH ka iti vayaM jJAtum icchAmaH|

<sup>XXI</sup> tadAthInInivAsinastannagarapravAsinazca kevalaM kasyAzcana navInakathAyAH zravanena pracAraNena ca kAlam ayApayan|

<sup>XXII</sup> paulo'reyapAgasya madhye tiSThan etAM kathAM pracAritavAn, he AthInIyaloka yUyAM sarvvathA devapUjAyAm Asakta ityaha pratyakSaM pazyAmi|

<sup>XXIII</sup> yataH paryayaTanakAle yuSmAkaM pUjanIyAni pazyan 'avijJatezvarAya` etalipiyuktAM yajJavedImekAM dRSTavAn; ato na viditVA yaM pUjayadhve tasyaiva tatvaM yuSmAn prati pracArayAmi|

<sup>XXIV</sup> jagato jagatsthAnAM sarvvavastUnAJca sraSTA ya IzvaraH sa svargapRthivy-orekAdhipatiH san karanirmmitamandireSu na nivasati;

<sup>XXV</sup> sa eva sarvvebhyo jIvanaM prANAn sarvvasAmagrIzca pradadAti; ateva sa kasyAzcit sAmagyra bhAvaheto rmanuSyANAM hastaiH sevito bhavatIti na|

<sup>XXVI</sup> sa bhUmaNDale nivAsArtham ekasmAt zoNitAt sarvvAn manuSyAn sRSTVA teSAM pUrrvanirUpitasamayAM vasatisImAJca niracinot;

<sup>XXVII</sup> tasmAt lokaiH kenApi prakAreNa mRgayitVA paramezvarasya tatvaM prAptuM tasya gaveSaNaM karaNIyam|

<sup>XXVIII</sup> kintu so'smAkaM kasmAccidapi dUre tiSThatIti nahi, vayaM tena nizvasanaprazvasanagamanAgamanaprANadhAraNAni kurmmaH, pu[n]nazca yuSmAkameva katipayAH kavayaH kathayanti 'tasya vaMza vayaM smo hi' iti|

<sup>XXIX</sup> ataeva yadi vayam Izvarasya vaMza bhavAmastarhi manuSyai rvidyaya kauzalena ca takSitaM svarNaM rUpyaM dRSad vaiteSAM Izvaratvam asmAbhi rna jJAtavyaM |  
<sup>XXX</sup> teSAM pUrvvIyalokAnAm ajJAnatAM pratIzvaro yadyapi nAvAdhatta tathApi-dAnIM sarvvatra sarvvAn manaH parivarttayitum AjJApayati,

<sup>XXXI</sup> yataH svaniyuktena puruSeNa yadA sa pRthivIsthAnAM sarvv लोकAnAM vicAraM kariSyati taddinaM nyarUpayat; tasya zmazAnothApanena tasmin sarvvabhyaH pramaNAAM prAdAt |

<sup>XXXII</sup> tadA zmazAnAd utthAnasya kathAM zrutvA kecid upAhaman, kecidavadan enAM kathAM punarapi tvattaH zroSyAmaH |

<sup>XXXIII</sup> tataH paulasteSAM samIpAt prasthi[tavAn |

<sup>XXXIV</sup> tathApi kecilokAstena sArddham militvA vyazvasan teSAM madhye 'reya-pAgIyadinyasiyo dAmArInAmA kAcinnArI kiyanto narAzcasan |

## XVIII

<sup>I</sup> tadghaTanAtaH paraM paula AthInInagarAd yAtrAM kRtvA karinthanagaram Agacchat |

<sup>II</sup> tasmin samaye klaudiyah sarvvAn yihUdIyan romAnagaraM vihAya gantum AjJApayat, tasmAt priskillAnAmna jAyaya sArddham itAliyAdezAt kijcitrUrvvam Agamat yaH pantadeze jAta AkkilaNAmA yihUdIyalokaH paulastaM sAkSAT prApya tayoh samIpamitavAn |

<sup>III</sup> tau dUSyanirmmANajIvinau, tasmAt parasparam ekavRttikatvAt sa tabhyAM saha uSivA tat karmmAkaro |

<sup>IV</sup> paulaH prativizrAmavAraM bhajanabhavanaM gatvA vicAraM kRtvA yihUdIyan anyadezIyAMzca pravRttiM grAhitavAn |

<sup>V</sup> sIlatImathiyayo rmAkidaniyAdezAt sametayoh satoH paula uttaptamaN bhUtva yIzurIzvareNAbhiSikto bhavatiIti pramaNAAM yihUdIyanAM samIpe prAdAt |

<sup>VI</sup> kintu te 'Iva virodhaM vidhAya pASaNDIyakathAM kathitavantastataH paulo vastraM dhunvan etAM kathAM kathitavAn, yuSmAkaM zoNitapAtAparAdho yuSmAn pratyeva bhavatu, tenAhaM niraparAdho 'dyArabhya bhinnadezIyanAM samIpaM yAmi |

<sup>VII</sup> sa tasmAt prasthAya bhajanabhavanasamIpasthasya yustanAmna Izvarabhaktasya bhinnadezIyasya nivezanaM prAvizat |

<sup>VIII</sup> tataH krISpanAmA bhajanabhavanAdhipatiH saparivAraH prabhau vyazvasIt, karinthanagarIyA bahavo lokAzca samAkarNya vizvasya majjita bhavan |

<sup>IX</sup> kSaNadAyAM prabhuH paulaM darzanaM datvA bhASitavAn, mA bhaiSIH, mA nirasIH kathAM pracAraya |

<sup>X</sup> ahaM tvaya sArddham Asa hiMsArthaM kopi tvAM sprastuM na zakSyati nagare'smin madIya loka bahava Asate |

<sup>XI</sup> tasmAt paulastannagare prAyeNa sArddhavatsaraparyyantaM samsthAyezvarasya kathAm upAdizat |

<sup>XII</sup> gAlliyanAmA kazcid AkhAyAdezasya prADvivAkaH samabhavat, tato yihUdIya ekavAkyAH santaH paulam Akrama vicArasthAnaM nItvA

<sup>XIII</sup> mAnuSa eSa vyavasthAya viruddham IzvarabhajanaM karttuM lokAn kupravRttiM grAhayatIti niveditavantaH |

<sup>XIV</sup> tataH paule pratyuttaram dAtum udyate sati gAlliya yihUdIyan vyAharat, yadi kasyacid anyAyasya vAtizayaduSTatAcaraNasya vicAro'bhaviSyat tarhi yuSmAkaM kathA mayA sahanIyAbhaviSyat |

<sup>XV</sup> kintu yadi kevalaM kathAya vA nAmno vA yuSmAkaM vyavasthAya vivAdo bhavati tarhi tasya vicAramahaM na kariSyAmi, yUyaM tasya mImAMsAM kuruta |

<sup>XVI</sup> tataH sa tAn vicArasthAnAd dUrIkRtavAn |

<sup>XVII</sup> tadA bhinnadezIyAH sosthininAmAnaM bhajanabhavanasya pradhAnAdhipatiM dhRtvA vicArasthAnasya sammukhe prAharan tathApi gAlliya teSu sarvvakarmmasu na mano nyadadhAt |

<sup>XVIII</sup> paulastatra punarbahudinAni nyavasat, tato bhrAtRgaNAd visarjanaM prApya kiJcanavratanimittaM kiMkriyanagare ziro muNDayitvA priskillAkkilAbhyAM sahito jalapathena suriyAdezaM gatavAn |

<sup>XIX</sup> tata iphiSanagara upasthAya tatra tau visRjya svayAM bhajanabhavanaM pravizya yihUdIyaiH saha vicAritavAn |

<sup>XX</sup> te svaiH sArddham punaH katipayadinAni sthAtuM taM vyanayan, sa tadanurarikRtya kathAMetAM kathitavAn,

<sup>XXI</sup> yirUzAlami AgAmyutsavapAlanArthaM mayA gamanIyaM; pazcAd IzvarecchAyAM jAtAyAM yuSmAkaM samIpaM pratyAgamiSyAmi| tataH paraM sa tai rvisRStAH san jalapathena iphiSanagarAt prasthitavAn|

<sup>XXII</sup> tataH kaisariyAm upasthitaH san nagaraM gatvA samAjaM namaskRtya tasmAd AntiyakhiiyanagaraM prasthitavAn|

<sup>XXIII</sup> tatra kiyatKAlaM yApayitvA tasmAt prasthAya sarvveSAM ziSyANAM manAMsi susthirAni kRtvA kramazo galAtiyAphrugiyAdezayo rbhramitvA gatavAn|

<sup>XXIV</sup> tasminneva samaye sikandariyanagare jAta ApallonAmA zAstravit suvaktA yihUdIya eko jana iphiSanagaram AgatavAn|

<sup>XXV</sup> sa zikSitaprabhumArgo manasodyogi ca san yohano majjanamAtraM jJAtvA yathArthatayA prabhoH kathAM kathayan samupAdizat|

<sup>XXVI</sup> eSa jano nirbhayatvena bhajanabhavane kathayitum ArabdhavAn, tataH priskil-lakkilau tasyopadezakathAM nizamya taM svayoH samIpaM AnIya zuddharUpeNez-varasya kathAm abodhayatAm|

<sup>XXVII</sup> pazcAt sa AkhAyAdezaM gantuM matiM kRtavAn, tadA tatradyaH ziSyagaNo yathA taM gRhIAti tadarthaM bhrAtRgaNena samAzvasya patre likhite sati, ApallAstatropasthi-taH san anugraheNa pratyayinAM bahUpakArAn akarot,

<sup>XXVIII</sup> phalato yIzurabhiSiktastrAteti zAstrapramANaM datvA prakAzarUpeNa prati-pannaM kRtvA yihUdIyan niruttarAn kRtavAn|

## XIX

<sup>I</sup> karinthanagara ApallasaH shtitikAle paula uttarapradezairAgacchan iphiSanagaram upasthitavAn| tatra katipayaziSyAn sAkSat prApya tAn apRcchat,

<sup>II</sup> yUyaM vizvasya pavitramAtmAnam prApTA na vA? tataste pratyavadan pavitra AtmA dIyate ityasmAbhiH zrutamapi nahi|

<sup>III</sup> tadA sa'vadat tarhi yUyaM kena majjita abhavata? te'kathayan yohano majjanena|

<sup>IV</sup> tadA paula uktavAn itaH paraM ya upasthAsyati tasmin arthata yIzukhrISTe vizvasitavyamityuktvA yohan manaHparivarttanasUcakena majjanena jale lokAn amajjayat|

<sup>V</sup> tAdRzIM kathAM zrutvA te prabho rylzukhrISTasya nAmna majjita abhavan|

<sup>VI</sup> tataH paulena teSAM gAtreSu kare'rpate teSAMupari pavitra AtmAvArUDhavAn, tasmAt te nAnAdezIyA bhASA bhaviSyatkathAzca kathitavantaH|

<sup>VII</sup> te prAyeNa dvAdazajana Asan|

<sup>VIII</sup> paulo bhajanabhavanaM gatvA prAyeNa mAsatrayam Izvarasya rAjyasya vicAraM kRtvA lokAn pravartya sAhasena kathAmakathayat|

<sup>IX</sup> kintu kaThinAntaHkaraNatvAt kiyanto janA na vizvasya sarvveSAM samakSam etatpathasya nindAM karttuM pravRttAH, ataH paulasteSAM samIpaAt prasthAya ziSyagaNaM pRthakkRtvA pratyahaM turAnnanAmnaH kasyacit janasya pATHazAlAyAM vicAraM kRtavAn|

<sup>X</sup> itthaM vatsaradvayaM gataM tasmAd AziyAdezanivAsinaH sarvve yihUdIya anyadezIyalokAzca prabho rylzoH kathAm azrauSan|

<sup>XI</sup> paulena ca Izvara etAdRzAnyadbhutanI karmmAni kRtavAn

<sup>XII</sup> yat paridheye gAtamArjanavastre vA tasya dehAt pIDitalokAnAm samIpaM AnIte te nirAmaya jAta apavitra bhUtAzca tebhyo bahirgatavantaH|

<sup>XIII</sup> tadA dezATanakAriNaH kiyanto yihUdIya bhUtApasAriNo bhUtagrastanokAnAM sannidhau prabhe rylzo rnAma japtvA vAkyamidam avadan, yasya kathAM paulaH pracArayati tasya yIzo rnAmna yuSmAm AjjApayAmaH|

<sup>XIV</sup> skivanAmno yihUdIyanAM pradhAnayAjakasya saptabhiH puttaistatha kRte sati

<sup>XV</sup> kazcid apavitro bhUtAH pratyuditavAn, yIzuM jAnAmi paulaJca paricinomi kintu ke yUyaM?

<sup>XVI</sup> ityuktvA sopavitrabhUtagrasto manuSyO lamphaM kRtvA teSAMupari patitvA balena tAn jitavAn, tasmAtte nagnAH kSatAGgAzca santastasmAd gehAt palAyanta|

<sup>XVII</sup> sA vAg iphiSanagaranivAsinasaM sarvveSAM yihUdIyanAM bhinnadezIyanAM lokAnAJca zravgocarIbhUtA; tataH sarvve bhayaM gatAH prabho rylzo rnAmno yazo 'varddhata|

<sup>XVIII</sup> yeSAmamekeSAM lokAnAM pratItirajAyata ta Agatya svaiH kRtAH kriyAH prakAzarUpeNAGgIkRtavantaH|

<sup>XIX</sup> bahavo mAyAkarmmakAriNaH svasvagranthAn AnIya rAzIkRtya sarvveSAM samakSam adAhayan, tato gaNanAM kRtvAbudhyanta paJcAyutarUpyamudrAmUlya-pustakAni dagdhanI|

<sup>XX</sup> itthaM prabhoH katha sarvvadezaM vyApya prabala jAta|



<sup>XXI</sup> sarvveSveteSu karmmasu sampanneSu satsu paulo mAkidaniyAkhAyAdezAbhyAM yirUzAlamaM gantuM matIM kRtvA kathitavAn tatsthAnaM yAtRyAyAM kRtAyAM satyAM mayA romAnagaraM draSTavyaM |

<sup>XXII</sup> svAnugatalokAnAM tImathiyerAstau dvau janau mAkidaniyAdezaM prati prahitya svayam AziyAdeze katipayadinAni sthitavAn |

<sup>XXIII</sup> kintu tasmin samaye mate'smin kalaho jAtaH |

<sup>XXIV</sup> tatKArANamidaM, arttIMidevyA rUPyamandiranirmmANena sarvveSAM zilpinAM yatheSTalAbham ajanayat yo dImItriyAnAmA nADIndhamaH

<sup>XXV</sup> sa tAN tatKArmmajIvinaH sarvvalokAMzca samAhUya bhASitavAn he maheccha etena mandiranirmmANenAsmAkaM jIvika bhavati, etad yUyaM vittha;

<sup>XXVI</sup> kintu hastanirmmitezvarA IzvarA nahi paulanAmnA kenacijjanena kathAmimAM vyAhRtya kevalephiSanagare nahi prAyeNa sarvvasmin AziyAdeze pravRtIM grAhayitvA bahulokAnAM zemuSI parAvarttitA, etad yuSmAbhi rdRzyate zrUyate ca |

<sup>XXVII</sup> tenAsmAkaM vANijyasya sarvvathA hAnEH sambhavanaM kevalamiti nahi, AziyAdezasthai rvA sarvvajagatsthai rlokaiH pUjya yArtimI mahAdevI tasyA mandirasyAvajJAnasya tasyA aizvaryyasya nAzasya ca sambhAvanA vidyate |

<sup>XXVIII</sup> etAdRzIM kathAM zrutvA te mahAkrodhAnvitAH sinta uccaiHkAraM kathitavanta iphiSIyAnAm arttIMi devI mahati bhavati |

<sup>XXIX</sup> tataH sarvvanagaraM kalahena paripUrNamabhavat, tataH paraM te mAkidanIyagAyAristArkhanAmAnau paulasya dvau sahararau dhRtvaikacittA raGgabhUmiM javena dhAvitavantaH |

<sup>XXX</sup> tataH paulo lokAnAM sannidhiM yAtum udyatavAn kintu ziSyagaNastaM vAritavAn |

<sup>XXXI</sup> paulasyatMIya AziyAdezasthAH katipayAH pradhAnalokAstasya samIpaM naramekaM preSyA tvaM raGgabhUmiM mAgA iti nyavedayan |

<sup>XXXII</sup> tato nAnAlokAnAM nAnAkathAkathanAt sabhA vyAkula jAta kiM kArANad etAvati janatAbhavat etad adhikai rlokai rnAjJayi |

<sup>XXXIII</sup> tataH paraM janatAmadhyAd yihUdIyairbahiSkRtaH sikandaro hastena saGketaM kRtvA lokebhya uttaraM dAtumudyatavAn,

<sup>XXXIV</sup> kintu sa yihUdIyaloka iti nizcite sati iphiSIyAnAm arttIMi devI mahatI vAKyaM prAyeNa pajca daNDAN yAvad ekasvareNa lokanivahaiH proktaM |

<sup>XXXV</sup> tato nagarAdhipatistAn sthirAn kRtvA kathitavAn he iphiSyaAH sarvve loka AkarNayata, artIMmahAdevyA mahAdevAt patitAyAstatpratimAyAzca pUjanama iphiSanaGarasthAH sarvve lokAH kurvvanti, etat ke na jAnanti?

<sup>XXXVI</sup> tasmAd etatpratIKulaM kepi kathayituM na zaknuvanti, iti jJAtvA yuSmAbhiH susthiratvena sthAtavyam avivicya kimapi karmma na kartavyajca |

<sup>XXXVII</sup> yAn etAn manuSyAn yUYamatra samAnayata te mandiradravyApahAraka yuSmAkaM devyA nindakAzca na bhavanti |

<sup>XXXVIII</sup> yadi kaJcana prati dImItriyasya tasya sahAyAnAJca kAcid Apatti rvidyate tarhi pratinidhiloka vicArasthAnajca santi, te tat sthAnaM gatvA uttarapratyuttare kurvvantu |

<sup>XXXIX</sup> kintu yuSmAkaM kAcidaparA kathA yadi tiSThati tarhi niyamitAyAM sabhAyAM tasya niSpatti rbhaviSyati |

<sup>XL</sup> kintvetasya virodhasyottaraM yena dAtuM zaknum etAdRzasya kasyacit kArANasyAbhAvAd adyatanaghaTanAheto rAjadrohiNAmivAsmAkam abhiyogo bhaviSyatIti zaGka vidyate |

<sup>XLI</sup> iti kathayitvA sa sabhAsthalokAn visRSTavAn |

## XX

<sup>I</sup> itthaM kalahe nivRtte sati paulaH ziSyagaNam AhUya visarjanaM prApya mAkidaniyAdezaM prasthitavAn |

<sup>II</sup> tena sthAnena gacchan taddezIyAn ziSyAn bahUpadizya yUnAnIyadezam upasthitavAn |

<sup>III</sup> tatra mAsatrayaM sthitvA tasmAt suriyAdezaM yAtum udyataH, kintu yihUdIyastaM hantuM guptA atISthan tasmAt sa punarapi mAkidaniyAmArgeNa pratyAgantuM matIM kRtavAn |

<sup>IV</sup> birayAnagarIyasopAtraH thiSalanIkIyAristArkhasikundau darbbonagarIyagAyati-mathiyau AziyAdezIyatukhikatrapihau ca tena sArddhaM AziyAdezaM yAvad gatavantaH |

<sup>V</sup> ete sarvve 'grasarAH santo 'smAn apekSyA troyAnagare sthitavantaH |

<sup>VI</sup> kiNvazUnyapUpotsavadine ca gate sati vAyAM philipInagarAt toyapathena gatvA pajcabhi rdinaistroyAnagaram upasthAya tatra saptadinAnyavAtiSThAma |

<sup>VII</sup> saptAhasya prathamadine pUpAn bhaMktu ziSyeSu militeSu paulaH paradine tasmAt prasthAtum udyataH san tadahni prAyeNa kSapAya yAmadvayaM yAvat ziSyebhyo dharmmakathAm akathayat|

<sup>VIII</sup> uparisthe yasmin prakoSThe sabhAM kRtvAsan tatra bahavaH pradIpAH prAj-  
valan|

<sup>IX</sup> utukhanAmA kazcana yuvA ca vAtAyana upavizan ghorataranidrAgrasto 'bhUt tada paulena bahukSaNaM kathAyAM pracAritAyAM nidrAmagnaH sa tasmAd uparisthatR-  
tIyaprakoSThAd apatat, tato lokAstaM mRtakalpaM dhRtvodatolayan|

<sup>X</sup> tataH paulo'varuhya tasya gAtre patitvA taM kroDe nidhAya kathitavAn, yUYaM vyAkula mA bhUta nAyaM prANai rviyuktaH|

<sup>XI</sup> pazcAt sa puna naczopari gatvA pUpAn bhaMktvA prabhAtaM yAvat kathopakathane kRtvA prasthitavAn|

<sup>XII</sup> te ca taM jIvantaM yuvAnaM gRhItvA gatvA paramApyAyitA jAtAH|

<sup>XIII</sup> anantaraM vayaM potenAgrasarA bhUtvAsmanagaram uttIryya paulaM grahItuM matim akurmma yataH sa tatra padbhyAM vrajituM matim kRtveti nirUpitavAn|

<sup>XIV</sup> tasmAt tatrAsmAbhiH sArddhaM tasmin milite sati vayaM taM nItvA mitulInyu-  
padvIpaM prAptavantaH|

<sup>XV</sup> tasmAt potaM mocayitvA pare'hani khIyopadvIpasya sammukhaM labdhavantas-  
tasmAd ekenAhnA sAmopadvIpaM gatvA potaM lAgayitvA trogulliyee sthitvA parasmin  
divase□ millItanagaram upAtiSThAma|

<sup>XVI</sup> yataH paula AziyAdeze kAlaM yApayitum nAbhilaSan iphiSanagaraM tyaktvA  
yAtuM mantraNAM sthirkRtavAn; yasmAd yadi sAdhyaM bhavati tarhi nistArotsavasya  
pajAzattamadine sa yirUzAlamyupasthAtuM matiM kRtavAn|

<sup>XVII</sup> paulo milItad iphiSaM prati lokaM prahitya samAjasya prAcInAn AhUyAnItavAn|

<sup>XVIII</sup> teSu tasya samIpam upasthiteSu sa tebhya imAM kathAM kathitavAn, aham  
AziyAdeze prathamAgamanam ArabhyAdya yAvad yuSmAkaM sannidhau sthitvA sarv-  
vasamaye yathAcaritavAn tad yUYaM jAnItha;

<sup>XIX</sup> phalataH sarvvathA namramanAH san bahuzrupAtena yihudIyAnAm ku-  
mantraNAjAtanAnAparIkSAbhiH prabhoH sevAmakaravaM|

<sup>XX</sup> kAmapi hitakathA□M na gopAyitavAn taM pracAryya saprakAzaM gRhe gRhe  
samupadizyevaram prati manaH parAvarrtanIyaM prabhau yIzukhrISTe vizvasanIyaM

<sup>XXI</sup> yihUdIyAnAm anyadezIyalokAnAjca samIpa etAdRzaM sAkSyaM dadAmi|

<sup>XXII</sup> pazyata sAmpratam AtmanAkRSTaH san yirUzAlamnagare yAtrAM karomi, tatra  
mAmprati yadyad ghaTiSyate tAnyahaM na jAnAmi;

<sup>XXIII</sup> kintu mayA bandhanaM klezazca bhoktava iti pavitra AtmA nagare nagare  
pramANaM dadAti|

<sup>XXIV</sup> tathApi taM klezamahaM tRNaya na manye; IzvarasyAnugrahaviSayakasya  
susaMvAdasya pramANaM dAtuM, prabho ryIzoH sakAzAda yasyAH sevAyAH bhAraM  
prApnavaM taM sevAM sAdhayitum sAnandaM svamArgaM samApayitu□□ca ni-  
japrANAnapi priyAn na manye|

<sup>XXV</sup> adhuna pazyata yeSAM samIpe'ham IzvarIyarAjyasya susaMvAdaM pracAryya  
bhramaNaM kRtavAn etAdRza yUYaM mama vadanaM puna rdraSTuM na prApsyatha  
etadapyahaM jAnAmi|

<sup>XXVI</sup> yuSmabhyam aham Izvarasya sarvvAn AdezAn prakAzayitum na nyavartte|

<sup>XXVII</sup> ahaM sarvveSAM lokAnAM raktapAtadoSAd yannirdoSa Ase tasyAdya yuSmAn  
sAkSiNaH karomi|

<sup>XXVIII</sup> yUYaM sveSu tathA yasya vrajasyAdhyakSan AtmA yuSmAn vidhAya nyayuGkta  
tatsarvvasmin sAvadhAna bhavata, ya samAjaJca prabhu rnijaraktamUlyena krItavAna  
tam avata,

<sup>XXIX</sup> yato mayA gamane kRtaeva durjaya vRka yuSmAkaM madhyaM pravizya vrajaM  
prati nirdayatAm AcariSyanti,

<sup>XXX</sup> yuSmAkameva madhyAdapi loka utthAya ziSyagaNam apahantuM viparItam  
upadekSyantItyahaM jAnAmi|

<sup>XXXI</sup> iti heto ryUYaM sacaitanyAH santastiSTata, ahaJca sAzrupAtaH san vatsaratrayaM  
yAvad divAnizaM pratijanaM bodhayitum na nyavartte tadapi smarata|

<sup>XXXII</sup> idAnIM he bhrAtaro yuSmAkaM niSThAM janayitum pavitrikRtalokAnAM mad-  
hye'dhikAraJca dAtuM samartha ya IzvarastasyAnugrahasya yo vAdazca tayorubhayo  
ryuSmAn samArpayam|

<sup>XXXIII</sup> kasyApi svarNaM rUPyaM vastraM vA prati mayA lobho na kRtaH|

<sup>XXXIV</sup> kintu mama matsahacaralokAnAjcAvazyakavyayAya madIyamidaM karadvayam  
azrAmyad etad yUYaM jAnItha|

XXXV anena prakAreNa grahaNad dAnaM bhadrAmi yadvAkyAM prabhu ryIzuH kathitavAn tat smarttuM daridralokAnAmupakArArthaM zramaM karttuJca yuSmAkam ucitam etatsarvvaM yuSmAnaham upadiSTavAn|

XXXVI etAM kathAM kathayitvA sa jAnunI pAtayitvA sarvaiH saha prArthayata|

XXXVII tena te krandrantaH

XXXVIII puna rmaMa mukhaM na drakSyatha vizeSata eSA yA katha tenAkathi tatkAraNAt zokaM vilApajca kRtvA kaNThaM dhRtvA cumbitavantaH| pazcAt te taM potaM nItavantaH|

## XXI

I tai rvisRSTAH santo vayaM potaM bAhayitvA RjumArgeNa koSam upadvIpam Agatya pare'hani rodiyopadvIpam AgacchAma tatastasmAt pAtArAyAm upAtiSThAma|

II tatra phainIkiiyAdezagAminam potamekaM prApya tamAruhya gatavantaH|

III kupropadvIpaM dRSTvA taM savyadizi sthApayitvA suriyAdezaM gatvA potasthadravYAnyavarohayituM soranagare lAgitavantaH|

IV tatra ziSyagaNasya sAkSatkaraNaya vayaM tatra saptadinAni sthitavantaH pazcAtte pavitreNAtmana paulaM vyAharan tvaM yirUzAlamnagaraM mA gamaH|

V tatasteSu saptasu dineSu yApiteSu satsu vayaM tasmAt sthAnAt nijavartmanA gata- vantaH, tasmAt te sabAlavRddhavanitA asmAbhiH saha nagarasya parisaraparyyantam AgatAH pazcAdvayaM jaladhitaTe jAnupAtaM prArthayAmahi|

VI tataH parasparaM visRSTAH santo vayaM potaM gatAste tu svasvagRhaM pratyA- gatavantaH|

VII vayaM soranagarAt nAvA prasthAya talimAyinagaram upAtiSThAma tatrAsmAkaM samudriyamArgasyAnto'bhavat tatra bhrAtRgaNaM namaskRtya dinamekaM taiH sArDdham uSatavantaH|

VIII pare 'hani paulastasya saGgino vayaJca pratiSThamAnAH kaisariyanagaram Agatya susaMvAdapracArakAnAM saptajanAnAM philipanAmna ekasya gRhaM prav- izyAvatiSThAma|

IX tasya catasro duhitaro'nUDhA bhaviSyadvAdinya Asan|

X tatrAsmAsu bahudinAni proSiteSu yihUdIyadezAd AgatyAgAbanAmA bhaviSyadvAdI samupasthitavAn|

XI sosmAkaM samIpametya paulasya kaTibandhanaM gRhItvA nijahastApAdAn bad- dhvA bhASitavAn yasyedaM kaTibandhanaM taM yihUdIyaloka yirUzAlamanagara ithaM baddhvA bhinnadezlyAnAM kareSu samarpayisyantIti vAkyAM pavitra AtmA kathayati|

XII etAdRzIM kathAM zrutvA vayaM tannagaravAsino bhrAtarazca yirUzAlamaM na yAtuM paulaM vyanayAmahi|

XIII kintu sa pratyAvAdIt, yUyaM kiM kurutha? kiM krandanena mamAntaHkaraNaM vidIrNaM kariSyatha? prabho ryIzo rnAmno nimittaM yirUzAlami baddho bhavituM kevala tanna prANAn dAtumapi sasajjosmi|

XIV tenAsmAkaM kathAyAm agrhItAyAm Izvarasya yathecchA tathaiva bhavatvityuk- tvA vayaM nirasyAma|

XV pare'hani pAtheyadvayANI gRhItvA yirUzAlamaM prati yAtrAm akurmma|

XVI tataH kaisariyanagananivAsinaH katipayAH ziSyA asmAbhiH sArddham itvA kRprIyena mnAsannAmna yena prAcInaziSyena sArddham asmAbhi rvastavyaM tasya samIpam asmAn nItavantaH|

XVII asmAsu yirUzAlamyupasthiteSu tatrasthabhrAtRgaNo'sman AhlAdena gRhItavAn|

XVIII parasmin divase paule'smAbhiH saha yAkUbo gRhaM praviSte lokaprAcInAH sarvve tatra pariSadi saMsthitAH|

XIX anantaraM sa tAn natvA svIyapracAraNena bhinnadezlyAn pratIzvaro yAni karmAni sAdhitavAn tadIyAM kathAM anukramAt kathitavAn|

XX iti zrutvA te prabhuM dhanyaM procya vAkyamidam abhASanta, he bhrAta ryihUdIyanAM madhye bahusahasrAni loka vizvAsina Asate kintu te sarvve vyavasthAmatacAriNa etat pratyakSaM pazyasi|

XXI zizUnAM tvakchedanAdyAcaraNaM pratiSidhya tvaM bhinnadezanivAsino yi- hUdIyalokAn mUsAvAkyam azradhdAtum upadizasIti taiH zrutamasti|

XXII tvamatragatosIti vArttAM samAkarNya jananivaho militvAvazyamevAgamiSyati; ataeva kiM karaNIyam? atra vayaM mantrayitvA samupAyaM tvAM vadAmastaM tvamAcara|

XXIII vrataM karttuM kRtasaGkalpA ye'smAMka catvAro mAnavAH santi

<sup>XXIV</sup> tAn gRhItvA taiH sahitaH svaM zuciM kuru tathA teSAM ziromuNDane yo vyayo bhavati taM tvaM dehi | tathA kRte tvadlyAcAre yA janazruti rjAyate sAlIkA kintu tvaM vidhiM pAlayan vyavasthAnusAreNevAcarasIti te bhotsante |

<sup>XXV</sup> bhinnadeZyAnAM vizvAsilokAnAM nikaTe vayaM patraM likhitvetthaM sthirIkR-tavantaH, devaprasAdabhojanaM raktaM galapIDanamAritaprANibhojanaM vyab-hicArazcaitebhyaH svarakSaNavyatirekeNa teSAManyavidhipAlanaM karaNIyaM na |

<sup>XXVI</sup> tataH paulastAn mAnuSANAdAya parasmin divase taiH saha zuci rbhUtvA mandiraM gatvA zaucakarmmaNo dineSu sampUrNeSu teSAM ekaikArthaM naivedyAdyut-sargo bhaviSyatIti jJApitavAn |

<sup>XXVII</sup> teSu saptasu dineSu samAptakalpeSu AziyAdezanivAsino yihUdIyAstaM madhye-mandiraM vilokya jananivahasya manaHsu kupravRtitiM janayitvA taM dhRtvA

<sup>XXVIII</sup> proccaiH prAvocan, he isrAyellokAH sarvve sAhAyyaM kuruta | yo manuja ete-SAM lokAnAM mUsAvyavasthAyA etasya sthAnasyApi viparItaM sarvvatra sarvvAn zik-Sayati sa eSaH; vizeSataH sa bhinnadeZyAlokAn mandiram AnIya pavitrasthAnametad apavitrakarot |

<sup>XXIX</sup> pUrvvaM te madhyenagaram iphiSanagarIyaM traphimaM paulena sahitaM dRSTavanta etasmAt paulastaM mandiramadhyam Anayad ityanvamimata |

<sup>XXX</sup> ataeva sarvvasmin nagare kalahotpannatvAt dhAvanto loka Agatya paulaM dhRtvA mandirasya bahirAkRSyAnayan tatSaNAd dvArANi sarvvANi ca ruddhAni |

<sup>XXXI</sup> teSu taM hantumudyate□Su yirUzAlamnagare mahAnupadravo jAta iti vArttAyAM sahasrasenApateH karNagocarIbhUtAyAM satyAM sa tatSaNAt sainyAni senApatigaNa-Jca gRhItvA javenAgatavAn |

<sup>XXXII</sup> tato lokAH senAgaNena saha sahasrasenApatim AgacchantaM dRSTvA paulatADanAto nyavarttanta |

<sup>XXXIII</sup> sa sahasrasenApatiH sannidhAvAgamy paulaM dhRtvA zRGkhaladvayena bad-dham Adizya tAn prSTavAn eSa kah? kiM karmma cAyaM kRtavAn?

<sup>XXXIV</sup> tato janasamUhasya kazcid ekaprakAraM kazcid anyaprakAraM vAkyam araut sa tatra satyaM jJAtum kalahakAraNAd azaktaH san taM durgaM netum AjJApayat |

<sup>XXXV</sup> teSu sopAnasyopari prApteSu lokAnAM sahasakAraNAt senAgaNaH paulamut-tolya nItavAn |

<sup>XXXVI</sup> tataH sarvve lokAH pazcAdgAminaH santa enaM durIkuruteti vAkyam uc-cairavadan |

<sup>XXXVII</sup> paulasya durgAnayanasamaye sa tasmai sahasrasenApataye kathitavAn, bha-vataH purastAt kathAM kathayitum kim anumanyate? sa tamapRcchat tvaM kiM yUnAnIyaM bhASAM jAnAsi?

<sup>XXXVIII</sup> yo misarIyo janaH pUrvvaM virodhaM kRtvA catvAri sahasrANi ghAtakan saGginaH kRtvA vipinaM gatavAn tvaM kiM saeva na bhavasi?

<sup>XXXIX</sup> taDA paulo'kathayat ahaM kilikiyAdezasya tArSanagarIyo yihUdIyo, nAhaM sAmAnyanagarIyo mAnavaH; ataeva vinaye'haM lAkAnAM samakSaM kathAM kathay-itum mAManujAnIsva |

<sup>XL</sup> tenAnujJAtaH paulaH sopAnopari tiSThan hasteneGgitaM kRtavAn, tasmAt sarvve susthirA abhavan | taDA paula ibrIyabhASaya kathayitum Arabhata,

## XXII

<sup>I</sup> he pitRgaNA he bhrAtRgaNAH, idAnIM mama nivedane samavadhatta |

<sup>II</sup> taDA sa ibrIyabhASaya kathAM kathayatIti zrutvA sarvve loka atIva niHZabDA santo'tiSThan |

<sup>III</sup> pazcAt so'kathayat ahaM yihUdIya iti nizcayaH kilikiyAdezasya tArSanagaraM mama janmabhUmIH,etannagarIyasya gamillyelanAmno'dhyApakasya ziSyo bhUtvA pUrvvapuruSANAM vidhivyavasthAnusAreNa sampUrNarUpeNa zikSito'bhavam idAn-IntanA yUyaM yAdRza bhavatha tAdRzo'hamapIzvarasevAyAm udyogI jAtaH |

<sup>IV</sup> matametad dviSTvA tadgrAhinarIpuruSan kArAyAM baddhvA teSAM prANanAza-paryyantAM vipakSatAm akaravam |

<sup>V</sup> mahAyAjakaH sabhAsadaH prAcInalokAzca mamaitasyAH kathAyAH pramANaM dAtuM zaknuvanti, yasmAt teSAM samIpAd dammeSakanagaranivAsibhrAtRgaNArtham AjJApatrANi gRhItvA ye tatra sthitAstAn daNDayitum yirUzAlamam AnyanArthaM dammeSakanagaraM gatosmi |

<sup>VI</sup> kintu gacchan tannagarasya samIpaM prAptavAn taDA dvitIyapraharavelAyAM satyAm akasmAd gaganANnirgatya mahatI dIpti rmama caturdizi prakAzitavati |

<sup>VII</sup> tato mayi bhUmau□ patite sati, he zaula he zaula kuto mAM tADayasi? mAmprati bhASita etAdRza eko ravopi mayA zrutaH |

<sup>VIII</sup> tadAhaM pratyavadAM, he prabhe ko bhavAn? tataH so'vAdIt yaM tvaM tADayasi sa nAsaratIyo yIzuraHaM |

<sup>IX</sup> mama saGgino lokAstAM dIptiM dRSTvA bhIyaM prAptAH, kintu mAmpratyuditaM tadvAkyaM te | nAbudhyanta |

<sup>X</sup> tataH paraM pRSTAvAnaHaM, he prabho mayA kiM karttavyaM? tataH prabhurakathayat, uttAya dammeSakanagaraM yAhi tvayA yadyat karttavyaM nirUpitamAste tat tatra tvaM jJApayiSyase |

<sup>XI</sup> anantaraM tasyAH kharataradIpteH kArANat kimapi na dRSTvA saGgigaNena dhRtahaStaH san dammeSakanagaraM vrajitavAn |

<sup>XII</sup> tannagaranivAsinAM sarvveSAM yihUdIyAnAM mAnyo vyavasthAnusAreNa bhaktazca hanAnIyanAmA mAnava eko

<sup>XIII</sup> mama sannidhim etya tiSThan akathayat, he bhrAtaH zaula sudRSTi rbhava tasmin danDe'haM samyak taM dRSTavAn |

<sup>XIV</sup> tataH sa mahyaM kathitavAn yathA tvam IzvarasyAbhiprAyaM vetsi tasya zudhasattvajanasya darzanaM prApya tasya zrImukhasya vAkyaM zRNoSi tannimittam asmAkAM pUrvvapuruSANAm IzvarastvAM manonItaM kRtavAnaM |

<sup>XV</sup> yato yadyad adrAkSirazrauSizca sarvveSAM mAnavAnAM samIpe tvaM teSAM sAkSI bhaviSyasi |

<sup>XVI</sup> ataeva kuto vilambase? prabho rnAmnA prArthya nijapApaprakSalanArthaM majjanAya samuttiSTha |

<sup>XVII</sup> tataH paraM yirUZAlamnagaraM pratyAgatya mandire'ham ekadA prArthaye, tasmin samaye'ham abhibhUtAH san prabhUM sAkSat pazyan,

<sup>XVIII</sup> tvaM tvarayA yirUZAlamaH pratiSThasva yato lokAmayi tava sAkSyAM na grahISyanti, mAmpratyuditaM tasyedaM vAkyaM azrauSam |

<sup>XIX</sup> tatoHaM pratyvAdiSam he prabho pratibhajanabhavanaM tvayi vizvAsino lokAn baddhVA prahRtavAn,

<sup>XX</sup> tathA tava sAkSiNaH stiphAnasya raktapAtanasamaye tasya vinAZaM sammanya sannidhau tiSThan hantRlokAnAM vASAMsi rakSitavAn, etat te viduH |

<sup>XXI</sup> tataH so'kathayat pratiSThasva tvAM dUrasthahinnadezIyAnAM samIpaM preSayiSyE |

<sup>XXII</sup> tadA lokA etAvatparyantAM tadIyAM kathAM zruttvA proccairakathayan, enaM bhUmaNDalAd dUrIkuruta, etAdRzajanasya jIvanaM nocitam |

<sup>XXIII</sup> ityuccaiH kathayitvA vasanAni parityajya gagaNaM prati dhUlIrakSipan

<sup>XXIV</sup> tataH sahasrasenApatiH paulaM durgAbhyantara netuM samAdizat | etasya pratikULAH santo lokAH kinnimittam etAvaduccaiHsvaram akurvvan, etad vettuM taM kazaya prahRtya tasya parIkSAM karttumAdizat |

<sup>XXV</sup> padAtayazcarmmanirmmitarajjubhistasya bandhanaM karttumudyatAstAtadAnIM paulaH sammukhasthitaM zatasenApatim uktavAn danDAjJAyAm aprAptAyAM kiM romilokaM praharttuM yuSmAkam adhikArosti?

<sup>XXVI</sup> enAM kathAM zruttvA sa sahasrasenApateH sannidhiM gatvA tAM vArttAmavadat sa romiloka etasmAt sAvadhAnaH san karmma kuru |

<sup>XXVII</sup> tasmAt sahasrasenApati rgatvA tamaprAkSIt tvaM kiM romilokaH? iti mAM brUhi | so'kathayat satyam |

<sup>XXVIII</sup> tataH sahasrasenApatiH kathitavAn bahudraviNaM dattvAhaM tat paurasakhyaM prAptavAn; kintu paulaH kathitavAn ahaM janunA tat prApto'smi |

<sup>XXIX</sup> itthaM sati ye prahAreNa taM parIkSituM samudyata Asan te tasya samIpaM prAtiSThanta; sahasrasenApatistaM romilokaM vijjAya svayaM yat tasya bandhanam akArSIt tatkArANAd abibhet |

<sup>XXX</sup> yihUdIyalokAH paulaM kuto'pavadante tasya vRttAntaM jJAtuM vAjchan sahasrasenApatiH pare'hani paulaM bandhanAt mocayitvA pradhAnayAjakan mahAsabhAyAH sarvvalokAzca samupasthAtum Adizya teSAM sannidhau paulam avarohya sthApitavAn |

## XXIII

<sup>I</sup> sabhAsadlokAn prati paulo'nanyadRSTyA pazyan akathayat, he bhrAtRgaNA adya yAvat saralena sarvvAntaHkaraNenezvarasya sAkSAd AcarAmi |

<sup>II</sup> anena hanAnIyanAmA mahAyAjakastaM kapole capeTenAhantuM samIpasthalokAn AdiSTavAn |

<sup>III</sup> tadA paulastamavadat, he bahiSpariSkRta, IzvarastvAM praharttum udyatosti, yato vyavasthAnusAreNa vicArayitum upavizya vyavasthAM laGghitvA mAM praharttum AjJApayasi |

<sup>IV</sup> tato nikaTastha lokA akathayan, tvaM kim Izvarasya mahAyAjakaM nindasi?

<sup>V</sup> tataH paulaH pratibhASitavAn he bhrAtRgaNa mahAyAjaka eSa iti na buddhaM mayA tadanyacca svalokAnAm adhipatiM prati durvvAkyam mA kathaya, etAdRzI lipirasti|

<sup>VI</sup> anantaraM paulasteSAM arddhaM sidUkiloka arddhaM phirUziloka iti dRSTvA proc-  
caiH sabhAsthAlokAn avadat he bhrAtRgaNa ahaM phirUzimatAvalambI phirUzinaH  
satnAnazca, mRtAlokAnAm utthAne pratyAzAkaraNAD ahamapavAditosmi|

<sup>VII</sup> iti kathAyAM kathitAyAM phirUzidUkinoH parasparaM bhinnavAkyatvAt sabhAyA  
madhye dvau saMghau jAtau|

<sup>VIII</sup> yataH sidUkiloka utthAnaM svargIyadUtA AtmAnazca sarvveSAM eteSAM kamapi  
na manyante, kintu phirUzinaH sarvvam aGgIkurvvanti|

<sup>IX</sup> tataH parasparam atizayakolAhale samupasthite phirUzinAM pakSIyAH sabhAsthA  
adhyApakAH pratipakSA uttiSThanto 'kathayan, etasya mAnavasya kamapi doSaM na  
pazyAmaH; yadi kazcid AtmA vA kazcid dUta enaM pratyAdizat tarhi vayam Izvarasya  
prAtikUlyena na yotsyAmaH|

<sup>X</sup> tasmAd itIva bhinnavAkyatve sati te paulaM khaNDaM khaNDaM kariSyantItyAza-  
GkayaA sahasrasenApatiH senAgaNaM tatstHanaM yAtuM sabhAto balAt paulaM dhRtvA  
durgaM netaJcAjJApayat|

<sup>XI</sup> rAtro prabhustasya samIpe tiSThan kathitavAn he paula nirbhayo bhava yathA  
yirUZAlam nagare mayi sAkSyAM dattavAn tathA romAnagarepi tvayA dAtavyam|

<sup>XII</sup> dine samupasthite sati kiyanto yihUdlyaloka ekamantraNAH santaH paulaM na  
hatvA bhajanapAne kariSyAma iti zaphena svAn abadhnan|

<sup>XIII</sup> catvArimZajjanebhyo'dhika loka iti paNam akurvvam|

<sup>XIV</sup> te mahAyAjakanAM prAcInalokAnAJca samIpaM gatvA kathayan, vayam paulam  
na hatvA kimapi na bhokSyAmahe dRDhenAnena zaphena baddhvA abhavAma|

<sup>XV</sup> ateva sAmprataM sabhAsadlokaiH saha vayam tasmIn kaJcid vizeSavicAraM  
kariSyAmastadarthaM bhavAn zvo 'smAkaM samIpaM tam Anayatviti sahasrasenA-  
pataye nivedanaM kuruta tena yuSmAkaM samIpaM upasthiteH pUrvvam vayam taM  
hantu saJjiSyAma|

<sup>XVI</sup> tadA paulasya bhAgineyasteSAmiiti mantraNAM vijJaya durgaM gatvA tAM vArttAM  
paulam uktavAn|

<sup>XVII</sup> tasmAt paula ekaM zatasenApatim AhUya vAkyamidam bhASitavAn sahasrasenA-  
pateH samIpe'sya yuvamanuSyasya kiJcinnivedanam Aste, tasmAt tatsavidham enam  
naya|

<sup>XVIII</sup> tataH sa tamAdAya sahasrasenApatateH samIpaM upasthAya kathitavAn, bhavataH  
samIpe'sya kimapi nivedanamAste tasmAt bandiH paulo mAmAhUya bhavataH samI-  
pam enam AnetuM prArthitavAn|

<sup>XIX</sup> tadA sahasrasenApatistasya hastaM dhRtvA nirjanastHanaM nItvA pRSThavAn tava  
kiM nivedanaM? tat kathaya|

<sup>XX</sup> tataH sokathayat, yihUdlyalokAH paule kamapi vizeSavicAraM chalaM kRtvA taM  
sabhAM netuM bhavataH samIpe nivedayituM amantrayan|

<sup>XXI</sup> kintu mavata tanna svIkarttavayam yatasteSAM madhyevarttinazcatvArimZajjaneb-  
hyo'dhikaloka ekamantraNA bhUtvA paulaM na hatvA bhojanaM pAnaJca na kariSyAma  
iti zaphena baddhAH santo ghAtaka iva saJjita idAnIM kevalaM bhavato 'numatim  
apekSante|

<sup>XXII</sup> yAmimAM kathAM tvaM niveditavAn taM kasmaicidapi mA kathayetyuktva  
sahasrasenApatistaM yuvAnaM visRSTavAn|

<sup>XXIII</sup> anantaraM sahasrasenApati rdvau zatasenApatiH AhUyadam Adizat, yuvAM rAtrau  
praharaiAvaziSTAyAM satyAM kaisariyanagaraM yAtuM padAtisainyanAM dve zate  
ghoTakArohisainyanAM saptatiM zaktidhArisainyanAM dve zate ca janAn saJjitAn  
kurutaM|

<sup>XXIV</sup> paulam ArohayituM phIlikSADhipateH samIpaM nirvVighnaM netuJca vAhanAni  
samupasthApayataM|

<sup>XXV</sup> aparaM sa patraM likhitvA dattavAn tallikhitametam,

<sup>XXVI</sup> mahAmahimazrIyuktaphIlikSADhipataye klaudiyaluSIyasya namaskAraH|

<sup>XXVII</sup> yihUdlyalokAH pUrvvam enaM mAnavaM dhRtvA svahastai rhantum udyata  
etasminnantare sasainyohaM tatropasthAya eSa jano romIya iti vijJaya taM rakSitavAn|

<sup>XXVIII</sup> kinnimittaM te tamapavadante tajjJAtuM teSA sabhAM tamAnAyitavAn|

<sup>XXIX</sup> tatasteSAM vyavasthAya viruddhaya kayAcana kathaya so'pavAdito'bhavat, kintu  
sa zRGkhalabandhanArho vA prANanAzArho bhavatIdRzaH kopyaparAdho mayAsya na  
dRSTaH|

XXX tathApi manuSyasyAsya vadhArthaM yihUdIya ghAtakAiva sajjitA etAM vArttAM zrutvA tatSaNat tava samIpamenaM preSitavAn asyApavAdakAMzca tava samIpaM gatvApavaditum AjJApayam| bhavataH kuzalaM bhUyAt|

XXXI sainyagaNa AjJAnusAreNa paulaM gRhItvA tasyAM rajanyAm AntipAtrinagaram Anayat|

XXXII pare'hani tena saha yAtuM ghoTakArUDhasainyagaNaM sthApayitvA parAvRtya durgaM gatavAn|

XXXIII tataH pare ghoTakArohisainyagaNaH kaisariyanagaram upasthAya tatpatram adhipateH kare samarpya tasya samIpe paulam upasthApatavAn|

XXXIV tadAdhipatistatpatraM paThitvA pRSthavAn eSa kimpradezIyo janaH? sa kilikiyApradezIya eko jana iti jJAtvA kathitavAn,

XXXV tavApavAdakagaNa Agate tava kathAM zroSyAmi| herodrAjagRhe taM sthApayitum AdiSTavAn|

## XXIV

I paJcabhyo dinebhyaH paraM hanAnIyanAmA mahAyAjako'dhipeateH samakSaM paulasya prAtikUlyena nivedayitum tartullanAmAnaM kaJcana vaktAraM prAcInaJanAMzca saGginaH kRtvA kaisariyanagaram Agacchat|

II tataH paule samAnIte sati tartullastasyApavAdakathAM kathayitum Arabhata he mahAmahimaphllikSa bhavato vayam atinirvighnaM kAlaM yApayAmo bhavataH pariNAmadarzitaya etaddezIyanAM bahUni maGgalAni ghaTitAni,

III iti heto rvayamatikRtajJAH santaH sarvvatra sarvvaDA bhavato guNAn gAyamaH|

IV kintu bahubhiH kathAbhi rbhavantaM yena na virajjayAmi tasmAd vinaye bhavAn banukampya madalpakaThAM zRNotu|

V eSa mahAmArIsvarUpo nAsaratIyamatagrAhisaMghAtasya mukhyo bhUtvA sarv-vadezeSu sarvveSAM yihUdIyanAM rAjadrohAcaraNapravRttiM janayatItyasmAbhi rnizcitaM|

VI sa mandiramapi azuci karttuM ceSTitavAn; iti kArANAd vayam enaM dhRtvA svavyavasthAnusAreNa vicArayitum prAvarttAmahi;

VII kintu luSiyaH sahasrasenApatirAgatya balAd asmAkAM karebhya enaM gRhItvA

VIII etasyApavAdakAn bhavataH samIpam Agantum AjJApayat| vayaM yasmin tamapavAdAmo bhavata padapavAdakathAyAM vicAritAyAM satyAM sarvvaM vRttAntaM veditum zakSyate|

IX tato yihUdIya api svIkRtya kathitavanta eSa katha pramANam|

X adhipatau kathAM kathayitum paulaM pratIGgitaM kRtavati sa kathitavAn bhavAn bahUn vatsarAn yAvad etaddezasya zAsanaM karotIti vijJaya pratyuttaraM dAtum akSobho'bhavam|

XI adya kevalaM dvAdaza dinAni yAtAni, aham ArAdhanAM karttuM yirUzAlamanagaraM gatavAn eSa katha bhavata jJAtuM zakyate;

XII kintvibhe mAM madhyemandiraM kenApi saha vitaNDAM kurvvantaM kutrApi bhajanabhavane nagare vA lokAn kupravRttiM janayantuM na dRSTavantaH|

XIII idANIM yasmin yasmin mAm apavadante tasya kimapi pramANaM dAtuM na zaknuvanti|

XIV kintu bhaviSyadvAkyagranthe vyavasthAgranthe ca yA yA katha likhitAste tAsu sarvvAsu vizvasya yanmatam ime vidharmmaM jAnanti tanmatAnusAreNAhaM nijapitRpuruSANAM Izvaram ArAdhayanIMtyahaM bhavataH samakSam aGgIkaroni|

XV dhArmmikANAM adhArmmikANAjca pramItalokAnAmevotthAnaM bhaviSyatIti kathAmime svIkurvvanti tathAhamapi tasmin Izvare pratyAzAM karomi;

XVI Izvarasya mAnavANAjca samIpe yatha nirdoSo bhavAmi tadarthaM satataM yatnavAn asmi|

XVII bahuSu vatsareSu gateSu svadezIyalokANAM nimittaM dAnIyadravyANI naivedyANI ca samAdAya punarAgamanaM kRtavAn|

XVIII tatohaM zuci rbhUtvA lokANAM samAgamaM kalahaM vA na kRitavAn tathApyAziyAdezIyAH kiyanto yihudIyaloka madhyemandiraM mAM dhRtavantaH|

XIX mamopari yadi kAcidapavAdakathAsti tarhi bhavataH samIpam upasthAya teSAmeya sAkSyadAnam citam|

XX nocet pUrve mahAsabhAsthanAM lokANAM sannidhau mama daNDAYamAnatvasamayE, ahamadya mRtAnAmutthAne yuSmAbhi rvicAritosmi,

XXI teSAM madhye tiSThannahaM yAmimAM kathAmuccaiH svareNa kathitavAn tadanyo mama kopi doSo'labhyata na veti varam ete samupasthitaloka vadantu|

<sup>XXII</sup> tadA phllikSa etAM kathAM zrvtA tanmatasya vizeSavRttAntaM vijJatUM vicAraM sthagitaM kRtvA kathitavAn luSiye sahasrasenApatau samAyAte sati yuSmAkaM vicAram ahaM niSpAdayiSyAmi|

<sup>XXIII</sup> anantaraM bandhanaM vinA paulaM rakSitUM tasya sevanAya sAkSatkaraNAya vA tadIyAtmIyabandhujanAn na vArayituJca zamasenApatim AdiStavAn|

<sup>XXIV</sup> alpadinAt paraM phllikSo'dhipati rdruSillAnAmna yihUdIyayA svabhAryyayA sahAgatya paulamAhUya tasya mukhAt khrISTadharmasya vRttAntam azrauSIt|

<sup>XXV</sup> paulena nyAyasya parimitabhogasya caramavicArasya ca kathAyAM kathitAyAM satyAM phllikSaH kampamAnaH san vyAharad idAnIM yAhi, aham avakAzaM prApya tvAm AhUsyAmi|

<sup>XXVI</sup> muktipraptiyarthaM paulena mahyaM mudrAdAsyante iti patyAzAM kRtvA sa punaH punastamAhUya tena sAkAM kathopakathanaM kRtavAn|

<sup>XXVII</sup> kintu vatsaradvayAt paraM parkiyaphISTA phAlikSasya padaM prApte sati phllikSo yihUdIyAn santuSTAn cikIrSan paulaM baddhaM saMsthApya gatavAn|

## XXV

<sup>I</sup> anantaraM phISTo nijarAjyam Agatya dinatrayAt paraM kaisariyAto yirUzAlamnagaram Agamat|

<sup>II</sup> tadA mahAyAjako yihUdIyAnAM pradhAnalokAzca tasya samakSaM paulam apAvadanta|

<sup>III</sup> bhavAn taM yirUzAlamam Anetum AjJApayatviti vinIya te tasmAd anugrahaM vAJchitavantaH|

<sup>IV</sup> yataH pathimadhye gopanaena paulaM hantuM tai rghAtaka niyuktAH| phISTA uttaram dattavAn paulaH kaisariyAyAM sthAsyati punaralpadinAt param ahaM tatra yAsyAmi|

<sup>V</sup> tatasasya mAnuSasya yadi kazcid aparAdhastiSThati tarhi yuSmAkaM ye zaknuvanti te mayA saha tatra gatvA tamapavadantu sa etAM kathAM kathitavAn|

<sup>VI</sup> dazadivasebhyo'dhikaM vilambya phISTastasmAt kaisariyanagaraM gatvA parasmin divase vicArAsana upadizya paulam Anetum AjJApayat|

<sup>VII</sup> paule samupasthite sati yirUzAlamnagarAd AgatA yihUdIyalokAstaM caturdizi saMveSTya tasya viruddhaM bahUn mahAdoSan utthApitavantaH kintu teSAM kimapi pramANaM dAtuM na zaknuvantaH|

<sup>VIII</sup> tataH paulaH svasmin uttaramidam uditavAn, yihUdIyAnAM vyavasthAyA mandirasya kaisarasya vA pratikULaM kimapi karmma nAhaM kRtavAn|

<sup>IX</sup> kintu phISTo yihUdIyAn santuSTAn karttum abhilaSan paulam abhASata tvaM kiM yirUzAlamaM gatvAsmin abhiyoge mama sAkSad vicArito bhaviSyasi?

<sup>X</sup> tataH paula uttaraM proktavAn, yatra mama vicAro bhavitUM yogyaH kaisarasya tatra vicArAsana eva samupasthitosmi; ahaM yihUdIyAnAM kAmapi hAniM nAkArSam iti bhavAn yathArthato vijAnAti|

<sup>XI</sup> kajcidaparAdhaM kijcana vadArhaM karmma vA yadyaham akariSyam tarhi prANahananadaNDamapi bhoktum udyato'bhaviSyam, kintu te mama samapavAdaM kurvanti sa yadi kalpitamAtro bhavati tarhi teSAM kareSu mAM samarpayitUM kasyApyadhikAro nAsti, kaisarasya nikaTe mama vicAro bhavatu|

<sup>XII</sup> tadA phISTo mantribhiH sArddhaM saMmantrya paulAya kathitavAn, kaisarasya nikaTe kiM tava vicAro bhaviSyati? kaisarasya samIpaM gamiSyasi|

<sup>XIII</sup> kiyaddinebhyaH param AgripparAjA barNIki ca phISTaM sAkSat karttuM kaisariyanagaram Agatavantau|

<sup>XIV</sup> tadA tau bahudinAni tatra sthitau tataH phISTastaM rAjAnaM paulasya kathAM vijJApya kathayitum Arabhata paulanAmAnam ekaM bandi phllikSo baddhaM saMsthApya gatavAn|

<sup>XV</sup> yirUzAlami dama sthitiKale mahAyAjako yihUdIyAnAM prAcInalokAzca tam apodya tamprati danDAjJAM prArthayanta|

<sup>XVI</sup> tatoham ityuttaram avadaM yAvad apodito janaH svApavAdakan sAkSat kRtvA svasmin yo'parAdha Aropitastasya pratyuttaram dAtuM suyogaM na prApnoti, tAvatKAlaM kasyApi mAnuSasya prANanAzAjJapanaM romilokAnAM rti rnahi|

<sup>XVII</sup> tatasteSvatrAgateSu parasmin divase'ham avilambaM vicArAsana upavizya taM mAnuSam Anetum AjJApayam|

<sup>XVIII</sup> tadanantaraM tasyApavAdaka upasthAya yAdRzam ahaM cintitavAn tAdRzam kajcana mahApavAdaM nothApya

<sup>XIX</sup> sveSAM mate tathA paulo yaM saIvaM vadati tasmin yIzunAmani mRtajane ca tasya viruddhaM kathitavantaH|



<sup>XX</sup> tatohaM tAdRgvicAre saMzayAnaH san kathitavAn tvaM yirUzAlamaM gatvA kiM tatra vicArito bhavitum icchasi?

<sup>XXI</sup> tadA paulo mahArAjasya nikaTe vicArito bhavitum prArthayata, tasmAd ya-vatKAlaM taM kaisarasya samIpaM preSayitum na zaknomi tAvatKAlaM tamatra sthApayitum AdiSTavAn|

<sup>XXII</sup> tata AgrippaH phISTam uktavAn, ahamapi tasya mAnuSasya kathAM zrotum abhilaSAMI| tadA phISTo vyAharat zvastadIyAM kathAM tvaM zroSyasi|

<sup>XXIII</sup> parasmin divase Agrippa barNIKI ca mahAsamAgamaM kRtvA pradhAnavAhinI-patibhi rnarasthapradhAnalokaizca saha militvA rAjagRhamAgatya samupasthitau tadA phISTasyAjJayA paula AnIt'o'bhavat|

<sup>XXIV</sup> tadA phISTaH kathitavAn he rAjan Agrippa he upasthitAH sarvve lokA yirUzA-lam nagare yihUdIyalokasamUho yasmin mAnuSe mama samIpe nivedanaM kRtvA proccaiH kathAmimAM kathitavAn punaralpakAlamapi tasya jIvanaM nocitaM tametaM mAnuSaM pazyata|

<sup>XXV</sup> kintveSa janaH prANanAzarhaM kimapi karmma na kRtavAn ityAjAnAM tathApi sa mahArAjasya sannidhau vicArito bhavitum prArthayata tasmAt tasya samIpaM taM preSayitum matimakaravam|

<sup>XXVI</sup> kintu zrIyuktasya samIpaM etasmin kiM lekhanIyam ityasya kasyacin nir-Nayasya na jAtatvAd etasya vicAre sati yathAhaM lekhitum kiJcana nizcitaM prApnomi tadarthaM yuSmAkaM samakSaM vizeSato he AgripparAja bhavataH samakSam etam Anaye|

<sup>XXVII</sup> yato bandipreSaNasamaye tasyAbhiyogasya kijcidalekhanam aham ayuktaM jAnAMI|

## XXVI

<sup>I</sup> tata AgrippaH paulam avAdIt, nijAM kathAM kathayitum tubhyam anumati rdIyate| tasmAt paulaH karaM prasAryya svasmin uttaram avAdIt|

<sup>II</sup> he AgripparAja yatKArANadahaM yihUdIyairapavAdito 'bhavaM tasya vRttAntam adya bhavataH sAkSan nivedayitumanumatoham idaM svIyAM paramaM bhAgyaM manye;

<sup>III</sup> yato yihUdIyalokAnAM madhye yA yA rItiH sUkSmavicArAzca santi teSu bhavAn vijjatamaH; ataeva prArthaye dhairyyamavalambya mama nivedanaM zRNotu|

<sup>IV</sup> ahaM yirUzAlam nagare svadezIyalokAnAM madhye tiSThan A yauvanakAlAd yadrUpam AcaritavAn tad yihUdIyalokAH sarvve vidanti|

<sup>V</sup> asmAkaM sarvvebhyaH zuddhatamaM yat phirUzIyamataM tadavalambI bhUtva-haM kAlaM yApitavAn ye janA bAlyakAlAN mAM jAnAnti te etAdRzaM sAkSyAM yadi dadAti tarhi dAtuM zaknuvanti|

<sup>VI</sup> kintu he AgripparAja Izvaro'smAkaM pUrsvapurusanAM nikaTe yad aGgIkRtavAn tasya pratyAzAhetoraham idAnIM vicArasthAne daNDAYamAnosmi|

<sup>VII</sup> tasyaGgIkArasya phalaM prAptum asmAkaM dvAdazavaMza divAnizaM mahAyat-nAd IzvarasevanaM kRtvA yAM pratyAzAM kurvanti tasyAH pratyAzAyA hetorahaM yihUdIyairapavAdito'bhavam|

<sup>VIII</sup> Izvaro mRtAn utthApayiSyati vAkyAM yuSmAkaM nikaTe'sambhavaM kuto bhavet?

<sup>IX</sup> nAsaratIyayIzo rnAmno viruddhaM nAnAprakArapratikUlAcaraNam ucitam itya-haM manasi yathArthaM vijjAya

<sup>X</sup> yirUzAlamanagare tadakaravaM phalataH pradhAnayAjakasya nikaTat kSamatAM prApya bahUn pavitralokAn kArAyAM baddhavAn vizeSatasteSAM hananasamaye teSAM viruddhaM nijAM sammatiM prakAzitavAn|

<sup>XI</sup> vAraM vAraM bhajanabhavaneSu tebhyo daNDaM pradattavAn balAt taM dhar-mmaM nindayitavAMzca punazca tAn prati mahAkrodhAd unmattaH san videzIyanaga-rANi yAvat tAn tADitavAn|

<sup>XII</sup> itthaM pradhAnayAjakasya samIpAt zaktim AjjApatraJca labdhvA dammeSakna-garaM gatavAn|

<sup>XIII</sup> tadAhaM he rAjan mArgamadye madhyAhnakAle mama madIyasaGginAM lokAnAjca catasRSu dikSu gaganAt prakAzamAnAM bhAskaratopi tejasvatIM dIptiM dRSTavAn|

<sup>XIV</sup> tasmAd asmAsu sarvveSu bhUmau patiteSu satsu he zaula hai zaula kuto mAM tADayasi? kaNTakAnAM mukhe pAdAhananaM tava duHsAdhyam ibriYabhASaya gadita etAdRza ekaH zabdo mayA zrutaH|

<sup>XV</sup> tadAhaM pRSTavAn he prabho ko bhavAn? tataH sa kathitavAn yaM yIzuM tvaM tADayasi sohaM,

<sup>XVI</sup> kintu samuttiSTha tvaM yad dRSTAvAN itaH punaJca yadyat tvAM darzayiSyAmi teSAM sarvveSAM kAryyANAM tvAM sAkSiNaM mama sevakaJca karttum darzanam adAm|

<sup>XVII</sup> vizeSato yihUdIyalokebhyo bhinnajAtIyebhyazca tvAM manonItaM kRtvA teSAM yathA pApamocanaM bhavati

<sup>XVIII</sup> yathA te mayi vizvasya pavitrIkRtAnAM madhye bhAgAM prApnuvanti tad-abhiprAyeNa teSAM jJAnacakSUMSi prasannANI karttuM tathAndhakArAd dIptiM prati zaitAnAdhikArAcca IzvaraM prati matIH parAvarttayituM teSAM samIpaM tvAM preSyAmi|

<sup>XIX</sup> he AgripparAja etAdRzaM svargIyapratyAdezaM agrAhyam akRtvAhaM

<sup>XX</sup> prathamato dammeSaknagare tato yirUzAlami sarvvasmin yihUdIyadeze anyeSu deZeSu ca ye[na] loka matiM parAvarttya IzvaraM prati parAvarttayante, manaHpar-AvarttanayogyANI karmMANi ca kurvanti tAdRzam upadezaM pracAritavAn|

<sup>XXI</sup> etatkArANAd yihUdIyA madhyemandiraM mAM dhRtvA hantum udyataH|

<sup>XXII</sup> tathApi khrISTo duHkhaM bhuktVA sarvveSAM pUrvvaM zmazAnAd utthAya nijadezIyANAM bhinnadezIyANAJca samIpe dIptiM prakAzayiSyati

<sup>XXIII</sup> bhaviSyadvAdigaNo mUsAzca bhAvikAryyasya yadidaM pramANam adaduretad vinAnyAM kathAM na kathayitVA IzvarAd anugrahaM labdhvA mahatAM kSudrANAJca sarvveSAM samIpe pramANAM dattvAdya yAvat tiSThAmi|

<sup>XXIV</sup> tasyamAM kathAM nizamyA phISTa uccaiH svareNa kathitavAn he paula tvam unmattosi bahuvidyAbhyAsena tvaM hatajJano jAtaH|

<sup>XXV</sup> sa uktavAn he mahAmahima phISTa nAham unmattaH kintu satyaM vivecanIyaJca vAKyaM prastaumi|

<sup>XXVI</sup> yasya sAkSad akSobhaH san kathAM kathayAmi sa rAja tadvRttAntaM jAnAti tasya samIpe kimapi guptaM neti mayA nizcitaM budhyate yatastad vijane na kRtaM|

<sup>XXVII</sup> he AgripparAja bhavAn kiM bhaviSyadvAdigaNoktANI vAkyANI pratyeti? bhavAn pratyeti tadahaM jAnAmi|

<sup>XXVIII</sup> tata AgrippaH paulam abhihitavAn tvaM pravRttiM janayitVA prAyeNa mAmapi khrISTIyaM karoSi|

<sup>XXIX</sup> tataH so'vAdIt bhavAn ye ye lokAzca mama kathAm adya zRNvanti prAyeNa iti nahi kintvetat zRGkhalabandhanaM vinA sarvvaH te sarvve mAdRza bhavantvitIz-vasya samIpe prArthaye'ham|

<sup>XXX</sup> etasyAM kathAyAM kathitAyAM sa rAja so'dhipati rbarNIkI sabhAstHa lokAzca tasmAd utthAya

<sup>XXXI</sup> gopane parasparaM vivicya kathitavanta eSa jano bandhanArhaM prANahana-nArhaM vA kimapi karmma nAKarot|

<sup>XXXII</sup> tata AgrippaH phISTam avadat, yadyeSa mAnuSaH kaisarasya nikaTe vicArito bhavitum na prArthayiSyat tarhi mukto bhavitum azakSyat|

## XXVII

<sup>I</sup> jalapathenAsmAkam itoliyAdezaM prati yAtRayaM nizcitAyAM satyaM te yUliyanAmno mahArAjasya saMghAtAntargatasya senApateH samIpe paulaM tadanyAn katinaYajanAMzca samArpayan|

<sup>II</sup> vayam AdrAmuttIyaM potamekam Aruhya AziyAdezasya taTasamIpena yAtuM matiM kRtvA laGgaram utthApya potam amocayAma; mAKidaniyAdezasthathiSalanIkIni-vAsyAristArkhanAmA kazcid jano'smAbhiH sArddham AsIt|

<sup>III</sup> parasmin divase 'smAbhiH sidonnagare pote lAgite tatra yUliyaH senApatiH paulaM prati saujanyaM pradarthya sAntvanArthaM bandhubAndhavAn upayAtum anujajJau|

<sup>IV</sup> tasmAt pote mocite sati sammukhavAyoH sambhavAd vayaM kupropadvIpsya tIrasamIpena gatavantaH|

<sup>V</sup> kilikiyAyAH pAmphUliyAyAzca samudrasya pAraM gatVA IUkiyAdezAntargataM murAnagaram upAtiSThAma|

<sup>VI</sup> tatsthAnAd itAliyAdezaM gacchati yaH sikandariyAnagarasya potastaM tatra prApya zatasenApatistaM potam asmAn Arohaya|

<sup>VII</sup> tataH paraM bahUni dinANI zanaiH zanaiH rgatVA knIdapArzvopasthti[ ]H pUrvvaM pratikUlena pavanena vayaM salmonyAH sammukham upasthAya krItypadvIpsya tIrasamIpena gatavantaH|

<sup>VIII</sup> kaSTena tamuttIryya lAseyAnagarasyAdhaH sundaranAmakaM khAtam up-AtiSThAma|

<sup>IX</sup> itthaM bahutithaH kAlo yApita upavAsadinaJcAtItaM, tatKArANat nauvartmani bhayaGkare sati paulo vinayena kathitavAn,

<sup>X</sup> he mahecchA ahaM nizcayaM jAnAmi yAtrAyAmasyAm asmAkaM klezA bahUnAmapacayAzca bhaviSyanti, te kevalaM potasAmagryoriti nahi, kintvasmAkaM prANANAmapi|

<sup>XI</sup> tadA zatasenApatiH pau□□loktavAkyatopi karNadhArasya potavaNijazca vAkyAM bahumaMsta|

<sup>XII</sup> tat khAtaM zItakAle vAsArhasthAnaM na tasmAd avAcIpratIcordizoH krItYAH phainikiyakhAtaM yAtuM yadi zaknuvantastarhi tatra zItakAlaM yApayituM prAyeNa sarvve mantrayAmAsuH|

<sup>XIII</sup> tataH paraM dakSiNavAyu rmandaM vahatIti vilokya nijAbhiprAyasya siddheH suyogo bhavatIti buddhvA potaM mocayitvA krItYupadvIpasya tIrasamIpena calitavantaH|

<sup>XIV</sup> kintvalpakSaNaT parameva urakludonnAmA pratikUlaH pracaNdo vAyu rvahan pote'lagIt

<sup>XV</sup> tasyAbhimukhaM gantum potasyAzaktatvAd vAyAM vAYunA svayAM nItAH|

<sup>XVI</sup> anantaraM klaudinAmna upadvIpasya kUlasamIpena potaM gamayitvA bahuna kaSTena kSudranAvam arakSama|

<sup>XVII</sup> te tAmAruhya rajjca potasyAdhobhAgam abadhnan tadanantaraM cet pota saikate lagatIti bhayAd vAtavasanAnyamocayan tataH pota vAYunA cAlitaH|

<sup>XVIII</sup> kintu kramazo vAyoH prabalatvAt pota dolAyamAno'bhavat parasmin divase potasthAni katipayAni dravyANi toye nikSiptAni|

<sup>XIX</sup> tRItiyadivase vAyAM svahastaiH potasajjanadravyANi nikSiptavantaH|

<sup>XX</sup> tato bahudinAni yAvat sUryyanakSatrAdIni samAcchannAni tato 'tIva vAtyAgamAd asmAkaM prANarakSAyAH kApi pratyAzA nAtiSThat|

<sup>XXI</sup> bahudineSu lokairanAhAreNa yApiteSu sarvveSAM sAkSat paulastiSThan akathayat, he mahecchAH krItYupadvIpAt potaM na mocayitum ahaM pUrvvaM yad avadam tadgrahaNaM yuSmAkam ucitam AsIt tathA kRte yuSmAkam eSA vipad eSo'pacayazca nAghaTiSyetAm|

<sup>XXII</sup> kintu sAmprataM yuSmAn vinIya bravImyahaM, yUYaM na kSubhyata yuSmAkam ekasyApi prANino hAni rna bhaviSyati, kevalasya potasya hAni rbhaviSyati|

<sup>XXIII</sup> yato yasyezvarasya loko'haM yajcAhaM paricarAmi tadIya eko dUto hyo rAtrau mamAntike tiSThan kathitavAn,

<sup>XXIV</sup> he paula ma bhaisIH kaisarasya sammukhe tvayopasthAtavyaM; tavaitAn saGgino lokAn IzvarastubhyaM dattavAn|

<sup>XXV</sup> ataeva he mahecchA yUYaM sthiraManaso bhavata mahyaM ya kathAkathi sAvazyAM ghaTiSyate mamaitAdRzI vizvAsa Izvare vidyate,

<sup>XXVI</sup> kintu kasyacid upadvIpasyopari patitavyam asmAbhiH|

<sup>XXVII</sup> tataH param AdriyAsamudre potastathaiva dolAyamAnaH san itastato gacchan caturdazadivasasya rAtre rdvitiyapraharaSamaye kasyacit sthalasya samIpamupatiSThatIti potIyaloka anvamanyanta|

<sup>XXVIII</sup> tataste jalaM parimAya tatra viMzati rvyAmA jalAnIti jAtavantaH| kiJciddUraM gatvA punarapi jalaM parimitavantaH| tatra paJcadaza vyAmA jalAni dRSTvA

<sup>XXIX</sup> cet pASANE lagatIti bhayAt potasya pazcAdbhAgatazcaturo laGgarAn nikSipya divAkaram apekSyA sarvve sthitavantaH|

<sup>XXX</sup> kintu potIyalokAH potAgrabhAge laGgaranikSepaM chalaM kRtvA jaladhau kSudranAvam avarohya palAyitum aceSTanta|

<sup>XXXI</sup> tataH paulaH senApataye sainyagaNaya ca kathitavAn, ete yadi potamadye na tiSThanti tarhi yuSmAkaM rakSaNaM na zakyaM|

<sup>XXXII</sup> tadA senAgaNo rajjUn chitvA nAvAM jale patitum adadAt|

<sup>XXXIII</sup> prabhAtasamaye paulaH sarvvAn janAn bhojanArthaM prArthya vyAharat, adya caturdazadinAni yAvad yUYam apekSamAna anAhArAH kAlam ayApayata kimapi nAbhuMgdhaM|

<sup>XXXIV</sup> ato vinaye□'haM bhakSyAM bhujyatAM tato yuSmAkaM maGgalaM bhaviSyati, yuSmAkaM kasyacijjanasya zirasah kezaikopi na naMkSyati|

<sup>XXXV</sup> iti vyAhRtya paulaM pUpaM gRhItvezvaraM dhanyaM bhASamANastaM bhaMk-tvA bhoktum ArabdhavAn|

<sup>XXXVI</sup> anantaraM sarvve ca susthirAH santaH khAdyAni parpyagRhlan|

<sup>XXXVII</sup> asmAkaM pote SaTsaptatyadhikazatadvayaloka Asan|

<sup>XXXVIII</sup> sarvveSu lokeSu yatheSTaM bhuktavatsu potasthan godhUmAn jaladhau nikSipya taiH potasya bhAro laghUkRtaH|

<sup>XXXIX</sup> dine jAte'pi sa ko deza iti tadA na paryyaclyata; kintu tatra samataTam ekaM khAtaM dRSTvA yadi zaknumastarhi vAyAM tasyAbhyantaraM potaM gamayAma iti matiM kRtvA te laGgarAn chitvA jaladhau tyaktavantaH|

<sup>XL</sup> tathA karNabandhanaM mocayitvA pradhAnaM vAtavasanam uttolya tUrasamIpaM gatavantaH |

<sup>XLI</sup> kintu dvayoH samudrayoH saGgamasthAne saikatopari pote nikSipte 'grabhAge bAdhite pazcAdbhAge prabalataraGgo'lagat tena pota bhagnaH |

<sup>XLII</sup> tasmAd bandayazced bAhubhistarantaH palAyante ityAzaGkaya senAgaNastAn hantum amantrayat;

<sup>XLIII</sup> kintu zatasenApatiH paulaM rakSituM prayatnaM kRtvA tAn tacceSTaya nivartya ityAdiSTavAn, ye bAhutaraNaM jAnanti te'gre prolampya samudre patitvA bAhubhish-tIrttvA kUlaM yAntu |

<sup>XLIV</sup> aparam avaziSTA janAH kASThaM potIyaM dravyaM vA yena yat prApyate tadavalambya yAntu; itthaM sarvve bhUmiM prApya prANai rjIvitAH |

## XXVIII

<sup>I</sup> itthaM sarvveSu rakSAM prApteSu tatratyopadvIpasya nAma milIteti te jJAtavantaH |

<sup>II</sup> asabhyaloka yatheSTam anukampAM kRtvA varjttamAnavRStEH zItAcca vahniM prajjvAlyAsmAkam Atithyam akurvvan |

<sup>III</sup> kintu paula indhanAni saMgRhya yadA tasmin agrau nirakSipat, tadA vahneH pratApAt ekaH kRSNasarpo nirgatyA tasya haste draSTavAn |

<sup>IV</sup> te'sabhyalokAstasya haste sarpam avalambamAnaM dRSTvA parasparam uktavanta eSa jano'vazyAM naraha bhaviSyati, yato yadyapi jaladhe rakSAM prAptavAn tathApi pratiphaladAyaka enaM jIvitUM na dadAti |

<sup>V</sup> kintu sa hastaM vidhunvan taM sarpam agnimadhye nikSipya kAmapi pIDAM nAptavAn |

<sup>VI</sup> tato viSajvAlaya etasya zarIraM sphItaM bhaviSyati yadvA haThAdayaM prANAn tyakSyatIti nizcitya loka bahukSaNani yAvat tad draSTuM sthItavantaH kintu tasya kasyAzcid vipado'ghaTanAt te tadviparItaM vijjAya bhASitavanta eSa kazcid devo bhavet |

<sup>VII</sup> publiyanAmA jana ekastasyopadvIpasyAdhipatirAsIt tatra tasya bhUmyAdi ca sthi-taM | sa jano'smAn nijagRhaM nItvA saujanyaM prakAzya dinatrayaM yAvad asmAkAm Atithyam akarot |

<sup>VIII</sup> tadA tasya publiyasya pitA jvarAtisAreNa pIDyamAnaH san zayyAyAm AsIt; tataH paulastasya samIpaM gatvA prArthanAM kRtvA tasya gAtre hastaM samarpya taM svasthaM kRtavAn |

<sup>IX</sup> itthaM bhUte tadvIpanivAsina itarepi rogiloka AgatyA nirAmaya abhavan |

<sup>X</sup> tasmAtte'smAkam atIva satkAraM kRtavantaH, vizeSataH prasthAnasamaye prayo-janIyAni nAnadravyAni dattavantaH |

<sup>XI</sup> itthaM tatra triSu mAsesu gateSu yasya cihnaM diyaskUrI tAdRza ekaH sikan-darIyanagarasya potaH zItakAlaM yApayan tasmin upadvIpe 'tiSThat tameva potaM vayam Aruhya yAtrAm akurmma |

<sup>XII</sup> tataH prathamataH surAkUsanagaram upasthAya tatra trINi dinAni sthItavantaH |

<sup>XIII</sup> tasmAd AvRtya rIGiyanagaram upasthitAH dinaikasmAt paraM dakSiNavayau sAnukUlye sati parasmin divase patiyalInagaram upAtiSThAma |

<sup>XIV</sup> tato'smAsu tatratyAM bhrAtRgaNaM prApteSu te svaiH sArddham asmAn sapta dinAni sthApayitum ayatanta, itthaM vayaM romAnagaram pratyagacchAma |

<sup>XV</sup> tasmAt tatratyAH bhrAtaro'smAkam AgamanavArttAM zruttvA AppiyapharaM triSTavarNIJca yAvad agresarAH santosmAn sAKsAt karttum Agaman; teSAM darzanAt paula IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan AzvAsam AptavAn |

<sup>XVI</sup> asmAsu romAnagaraM gateSu zatasenApatiH sarvvAn bandIn pradhAnasenApateH samIpe samArpayat kintu paulAya svarakSakapadAtina saha pRthag vastum anumatiM dattavAn |

<sup>XVII</sup> dinatrayAt paraM paulastaddezasthAn pradhAnayihUdina AhUtavAn tatasteSu samupasthiteSu sa kathitavAn, he bhrAtRgaNa nijalokAnAM pUrvvapuruSANAM vA rIte rviparItaM kiJcana karmmAhaM nAKaravaM tathApi yirUZalamanivAsino loka mMAM bandiM kRtvA romilokAnAM hasteSu samarpitavantaH |

<sup>XVIII</sup> romiloka vicAryya mama prANahananArhaM kimapi kAraNaM na prApya mMAM mocayitum aiccham;

<sup>XIX</sup> kintu yihUdilokAnAm ApattyA mayA kaisararAjasya samIpe vicArasya prArthanA karttavya jAtA nocet nijadezIyalokAn prati mama kopyabhiyogo nAsti |

<sup>XX</sup> etakAraNAd ahaM yuSmAn draSTuM saMlapitujcAhUyam isrAyelvazIyAnAM pratyAzAhetoham etena zuGkhalena baddho'bhavam |

<sup>XXI</sup> tadA te tam avAdiSuH, yihUdIyadezAd vayaM tvAmadhi kimapi patraM na prApta ye bhrAtaraH samAyAtAsteSAM kopi tava kAmapi vArttAM nAvadat abhadramapi nAkathayacca|

<sup>XXII</sup> tava mataM kimiti vayaM tvattaH zrotumicchAmaH| yad idaM navInaM matamut-thitaM tat sarvvatra sarvveSAM nikaTe ninditaM jAtama iti vayaM jAnImaH|

<sup>XXIII</sup> taistadartham ekasmin dine nirUpite tasmin dine bahava ekatra militVA paulasya vAsagRham Agacchan tasmAt paula A prAtaHkAlAt sandhyAkAlaM yAvan mUsAvyavasthAgranthAd bhaviSyadvAdinAM granthebhyaZca yIzoH kathAm utthApya Izvarasya rAjye pramANaM datVA teSAM pravRttiM janayituM ceSTitavAn|

<sup>XXIV</sup> kecittu tasya kathAM pratyAyan kecittu na pratyAyan;

<sup>XXV</sup> etatkAraNAt teSAM parasparam anaikyAt sarvve calitavantaH; tathApi paula etAM kathAmekAM kathitavAn pavitra AtmA yizaiyasya bhaviSyadvaktu rvadanAd asmAkaM pitRpuruSebhya etAM kathAM bhadraM kathayAmAsa, yathA,

<sup>XXVI</sup> "upagatya janAnetAn tvaM bhASasva vacastvidaM| karNaiH zroSyatha yUYaM hi kintu yUYaM na bhotsyatha| netrai rdrakSyatha yUYaJca jJAtuM yUYaM na zakSyatha|

<sup>XXVII</sup> te mAnuSA yathA netraiH paripazyanti naiva hi| karNaiH ryathA na zRNvanti budhyante na ca mAnasaiH| vyAvarttayatsu cittAni kAle kutrApi teSu vai| mattaste manujAH svasthA yathA naiva bhavanti ca| tathA teSAM manuSyANAM santi sthULIA hi buddhayaH| badhirIbhUtakarNAZca jAtAzca mudritA dRzaH||

<sup>XXVIII</sup> ata IzvarAd yat paritrANaM tasya vArttA bhinnadezIyAnAM samIpaM preSita taeva tAM grahISyantIti yUYaM jAnIta|

<sup>XXIX</sup> etAdRzyAM kathAyAM kathitAyAM satyAM yihUdinaH parasparaM bahuvicAraM kurvvanto gatavantaH|

<sup>XXX</sup> jithaM paulaH sampUrNaM vatsaradvayaM yAvad bhATakIye vAsagRhe vasan ye lokAstasya sannidhim Agacchanti tAn sarvvAneva parigRhlan,

<sup>XXXI</sup> nirvighnam atizayaniHkSobham IzvarIyarAjatvasya kathAM pracArayan prabhau yIzau khrISTe kathAH samupAdizat| iti||

## romiNaH patraM

<sup>I</sup> Izvaro nijaputramadhi yaM susaMvAdaM bhaviSyadvAdibhi rdharmmagranthe pratizrutavAn taM susaMvAdaM pracArayituM pRthakkRta AhUtaH preritazca prabhu rylZukhrISTasya sevako yaH paulaH

<sup>II</sup> sa romAnagarasthAn IzvarapriyAn AhUtAMzca pavitralokAn prati patraM likhati |

<sup>III</sup> asmAkaM sa prabhu rylzuH khrISTaH zArIrikasambandhena dAyUdo vaMzodbhavaH

<sup>IV</sup> pavitrasyatmanaH sambandhena cezvarasya prabhAvavAn putra iti zmazAnAt tasyoHAnena pratipannaM |

<sup>V</sup> aparaM yeSAM madhye yIzunA khrISTena yUyamapyAhUtAste 'nyadezIyalokAstasya nAmni vizvasya nidezagrAhiNo yathA bhavanti

<sup>VI</sup> tadabhiprAyeNa vayaM tasmAd anugrahaM preritatvapadaJca prAptAH |

<sup>VII</sup> tAtenAsmAkam IzvareNa prabhuNA yIzukhrISTena ca yuSmabhyam anugrahaH zAntizca pradIyetAM |

<sup>VIII</sup> prathamataH sarvvasmin jagati yuSmAkaM vizvAsasya prakAzitvatAd ahaM yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM nimittaM yIzukhrISTasya nAma gRhlAn Izvarasya dhanyavAdaM karomi |

<sup>IX</sup> aparam Izvarasya prasAdAd bahukAlAt paraM saMprataM yuSmAkaM samIpaM yAtuM kathamapi yat suyogaM prApnomi, etadarthaM nirantaram nAmAnyuccArayan nijAsu sarvvaprArthanAsu sarvvadA nivedayAmi,

<sup>X</sup> etasmin yamahaM tatputrIyasusaMvAdapracAraNena manasa paricarAmi sa Izvaro mama sAkSI vidyate |

<sup>XI</sup> yato yuSmAkaM mama ca vizvAsena vayam ubhaye yathA zAntiuyukta bhavAma iti kAraNAd

<sup>XII</sup> yuSmAkaM sthairryakaraNArthaM yuSmabhyaM kiJcitparamArthadAnadAnAya yuSmAn sAkSAT karttuM madIya vAjchA |

<sup>XIII</sup> he bhrAtRgaNa bhinnadezIyalokAnAM madhye yadvat tadvad yuSmAkaM madhyepi yathA phalaM bhujje tadabhiprAyeNa muhurmuhu ryuSmAkaM samIpaM gantum udyato'haM kintu yAvad adya tasmim gamane mama vighno jAta iti yUYaM yad ajAtAstiSThatha tadaham ucitaM na budhye |

<sup>XIV</sup> ahaM sabhyAsabhyAnAM vidvadavidvatAJca sarvveSAM RNI vidye |

<sup>XV</sup> ataeva romAnivAsinAM yuSmAkaM samIpe'pi yathAzakti susaMvAdaM pracArayitum aham udyatosmi |

<sup>XVI</sup> yataH khrISTasya susaMvAdo mama lajjAspadaM nahi sa Izvarasya zaktisvarUpaH san A yihUdiyebhyo 'nyajAtIyAn yAvat sarvvajAtIyAnAM madhye yaH kazcid tatra vizvasiti tasyaiva traNAnaM janayati |

<sup>XVII</sup> yataH pratyayasya samaparimANam IzvaradattaM puNyaM tatsusaMvAde prakAzate | tadadhi dharmmapustakepi likhitamidaM "puNyavAn jano vizvAsena jIviSyati" |

<sup>XVIII</sup> ataeva ye mAnavAH pApakarmmaNA satyatAM rundhanti teSAM sarvvasya durAcaraNasyAdharmmasya ca viruddhaM svargAd Izvarasya kopaH prakAzate |

<sup>XIX</sup> yata Izvaramadhi yadyad jJeyaM tad IzvaraH svayaM tAn prati prakAzitavAn tasmAt teSAM agocaraM nahi |

<sup>XX</sup> phalatastasyAnantazaktIzvaratvAdInyadRzyAnyapi sRSTikAlam Arabhya karmmasu prakAzamAnAni dRzyante tasmAt teSAM doSaprakSAlanasya panthA nAsti |

<sup>XXI</sup> aparam IzvaraM jJatvApi te tam IzvarajJanena nAdriyanta kRtajJA va na jAtAH; tasmAt teSAM sarvve tarkA viphalIbhUtAH, aparaJca teSAM vivekazUyAni manAMsi timire magnAni |

<sup>XXII</sup> te svAn jJanino jJatva jJanahInA abhavan

<sup>XXIII</sup> anazvarasyezvarasya gauravaM vihAya nazvaramanuSyapazupakSyurogAmiprabhRterAkRtivistapratimAstairAzritAH |

<sup>XXIV</sup> itthaM ta Izvarasya satyatAM vihAya mRSamatam AzritavantaH saccidAnandaM sRSTikarttAraM tyaktvA sRSTavastunaH pUjAM sevAJca kRtavantaH;

<sup>XXV</sup> iti hetorIzvarastAn kukriyAyAM samarpya nijanijakucintAbhilASabhyAM svam svam zarIraM parasparam apamAnitaM karttum adadAt |

<sup>XXVI</sup> IzvareNa teSu kvabhilAse samarpiteSu teSAM yoSitaH svAbhAvikAcaraNam apahAya viparItakRtye prAvarttanta;

<sup>XXVII</sup> tathA puruSA api svAbhAvikayoSitsaGgamaM vihAya parasparaM kAMakRzA-nunA dagdhAH santaH pumAMsaH puMbhiH sAKaM kukRtYe samAsajya nijanijabhRAn-teH samucitaM phalam alabhanta |

<sup>XXVIII</sup> te sveSAM manaHsvIzvarAya sthAnaM dAtum anicchukAstato hetorIzvarastAn prati duSTamanaskatvam avihitakriyatvaJca dattavAn |

<sup>XXX</sup> ataeva te sarvve 'nyAyo vyabhicAro duSTatvaM lobho jighAMsA IrSyA vadho vivAdazcAturI kumatirityAdibhi rduSkarmmabhiH paripUrNAH santaH

<sup>XXX</sup> karNejapA apavAdina IzvaradveSakA hiMsakA ahaGkAriNa AtmazlAghinaH kukarmmotpAdakAH pitrorAjjAlaGghakA

<sup>XXXI</sup> avicArakA niyamalaGghinaH sneharahitA atidveSiNo nirdayAzca jAtAH |

<sup>XXXII</sup> ye janA etAdRzAM karmma kurvvanti taeva mRtityogYA Izvarasya vicAramIdRzAM jjAtvApi ta etAdRzAM karmma svayaM kurvvanti kevalamiti nahi kintu tAdRzakarm-makAriSu lokeSvapi priyante |

## II

<sup>I</sup> he paradUSaka manuSyA yaH kazcana tvaM bhavasi tavottaradAnAya panthA nAsti yato yasmAt karmmaNaH parastvayA dUSyate tasmAt tvamapi dUSyase, yatastaM dUSayannapi tvaM tadvad Acarasi |

<sup>II</sup> kintvetAdRgAcAribhyo yaM daNDam Izvaro nizciniti sa yathArtha iti vayaM jAnImaH |

<sup>III</sup> ataeva he mAnuSa tvaM yAdRgAcAriNo dUSayasi svayaM yadi tAdRgAcarasi tarhi tvam IzvaradaNDat palAyitum zakSyasIti kiM budhyase?

<sup>IV</sup> aparaM tava manasaH parivarttanaM karttum izvarasyAnugraho bhavati tanna buddhvA tvaM kiM tadIyanugrahakSamAcirasahiSNutvanidhiM tucchikaroSi?

<sup>V</sup> tathA svAntaHkaraNasya kaThoratvAt khedarAhityAcezvarasya nyAyyavicAra-prakAzanasya krodhasya ca dinaM yAvat kiM svArthaM kopaM saJcinoSi?

<sup>VI</sup> kintu sa ekaikamanujAya tatkarmmAnusAreNa pratiphalaM dAsyati;

<sup>VII</sup> vastutastu ye janA dhairyyaM dhRtvA satkarmma kurvvanto mahimaA satkAro'maratvaJcaItani mRgayante tebhyo'nantAyu rdAsyati |

<sup>VIII</sup> aparaM ye janAH satyadharmmam agRhItvA viparItadharmmam gRhIanti tAdRzA virodhijanAH kopaM krodhaJca bhokSyante |

<sup>IX</sup> A yihUdino'nyadezinaH paryyantaM yAvantaH kukarmmakAriNaH prANinaH santi te sarvve duHkhaM yAtanaJca gamiSyanti;

<sup>X</sup> kintu A yihUdino bhinnadeziparyyanta yAvantaH satkarmmakAriNo lokAH santi tAn prati mahima satkAraH zAntizca bhaviSyanti |

<sup>XI</sup> Izvarasya vicAre pakSapAto nAsti |

<sup>XII</sup> alabdhavyavasthAzAstrai ryaiH pApAni kRtAni vyavasthAzAstrAlabdhatvAnu-rUpasteSAM vinAzo bhaviSyati; kintu labdhavyavasthAzAstrA ye pApAnyakurvvan vyavasthAnusArAdeva teSAM vicAro bhaviSyati |

<sup>XIII</sup> vyavasthAzrotAra Izvarasya samIpe niSpApA bhaviSyantIti nahi kintu vyavasthAcAriNa eva sapuNyA bhaviSyanti |

<sup>XIV</sup> yato 'labdhavyavasthAzAstrA bhinnadezIyaloka yadi svabhAvato vyavasthAnurU-pAn AcArAn kurvvanti tarhyalabdhazAstrAH santo'pi te sveSAM vyavasthAzAstramiva svayameva bhavanti |

<sup>XV</sup> teSAM manasi sAKisvarUpe sati teSAM vitarkeSu ca kada tAn doSiNaH kada va nirdoSAN kRtavatsu te svAntarlikhitasya vyavasthAzAstrasya pramaNaM svayameva dadati |

<sup>XVI</sup> yasmin dine mayA prakAzitasya susaMvAdasyAnusArAd Izvaro yIzukhrISTena mAnuSANam antaHkaraNanAM gUDhAbhiprAyAn dhRtvA vicArayiSyati tasmin vicAra-dine tat prakAziSyate |

<sup>XVII</sup> pazya tvaM svayaM yihUdIti vikhyAto vyavasthopari vizvAsaM karoSi,

<sup>XVIII</sup> Izvaramuddizya svAM zIghase, tathA vyavasthaya zikSito bhUtva tasyAbhi-mataM jAnAsi, sarvvAsAM kathAnAM sAraM viviMkSe,

<sup>XIX</sup> aparaM jjAnasya satyatAyAzcAkarasvarUpaM zAstraM mama samIpe vidyata ato 'ndhalokAnAM mArgadarzayitA

<sup>XX</sup> timirasthitalokAnAM madhye dIptisvarUpo'jJanalokebhyo jjAnadAta zizUnAM zikSayitAhameveti manyase |

<sup>XXI</sup> parAn zikSayan svayaM svAM kiM na zikSayasi? vastutazcauryyaniSed-havyavasthAM pracArayan tvaM kiM svayameva corayasi?

<sup>XXII</sup> tathA paradAragamanaM pratiSedhan svayaM kiM paradArAn gacchasi? tathA tvaM svayaM pratimAdveSI san kiM mandirasya dravyAni harasi?

XXIII yastvaM vyavasthAM zLaghase sa tvaM kiM vyavasthAm avamatya nezvaraM sammanyase?

XXIV zAstre yathA likhati "bhinnadezinAM samIpe yuSmAkaM doSad Izvarasya nAmno ninda bhavati|"

XXV yadi vyavasthAM pAlayasi tarhi tava tvakchedakriyA saphala bhavati; yati vyavasthAM laGhase tarhi tava tvakchedo'tvakchedo bhaviSyati|

XXVI yato vyavasthAzAstrAdiSTadharmmakarmAcArI pumAn atvakchedI sannapi kiM tvakchedinAM madhye na gaNayiSyate?

XXVII kintu labdhazAstrazchinnatvak ca tvaM yadi vyavasthAlaGghanaM karoSi tarhi vyavasthApAlakAH svAbhAvikAcchinnatvaco lokAstvAM kiM na dUSayiSyanti?

XXVIII tasmAd yo bAhye yihUdI sa yihUdI nahi tathAGgasya yastvakchedaH sa tvakchedo nahi;

XXIX kintu yo jana Antariko yihUdI sa eva yihUdI aparajca kevalalikhitayA vyavasthaya na kintu mAnasiko yastvakchedo yasya ca prazamsA manuSyebhyo na bhUtvA IzvarAd bhavati sa eva tvakchedaH|

### III

I aparajca yihUdinaH kiM zreSThatvaM? tathA tvakchedasya vA kiM phalaM?

II sarvvaH bahUni phalAni santi, vizeSata Izvarasya zAstraM tebhyo'diyata|

III kaizcid avizvasane kRte teSAM avizvasanAt kim Izvarasya vizvAsyatAyA hAnirut-patsyate?

IV kenApi prakAreNa nahi| yadyapi sarvve manuSyA mithyAvAdinastathApIzvaraH satyavAdI| zAstre yathA likhitamAste, atastvantu svavAkyena nirddoSo hi bhaviSyasi| vicAre caiva niSpApo bhaviSyasi na samZayaH|

V asmAkam anyAyena yadIzvarasya nyAyaH prakAzate tarhi kiM vadiSyAmaH? ahaM mAnuSANAM kathAmiva kathAM kathayAmi, IzvaraH samucitaM danDaM dattva kim anyAyI bhaviSyati?

VI itthaM na bhavatu, tathA satIzvaraH kathaM jagato vicArayitA bhaviSyati?

VII mama mithyAvAkyavadanAd yadIzvarasya satyatvena tasya mahimA varddhate tarhi kasmAdahaM vicAre'parAdhitvena gaNyo bhavAmi?

VIII maGgalArthaM pApamapi karaNIyamiti vAkyAM tvayA kuto nocyate? kintu yairucyate te nitAntaM danDasya pAtRANi bhavanti; tathApi tadvAkyam asmAbhi-rapucyata ityasmAkaM glAniM kurvantaH kiyanto loka vadanti|

IX anyalokebhyo vayaM kiM zreSThAH? kadAcana nahi yato yihUdino 'nyadezinazca sarvvaeva pApasyAyattA ityasya pramaNaM vayaM pUrvvam adadama|

X lipi ryathAste, naikopi dhArmmiko janaH|

XI tathA jJanIzvarajJanI mAnavaH kopi nAsti hi|

XII vimArgagAminAH sarvve sarvve duSkarmmakArinaH| eko janopi no teSAM sAdhukarmma karoti ca|

XIII tathA teSantu vai kaNTha anAvRtazmazAnavat| stutivAdaM prakurvanti jihvAb-histe tu kevalaM| teSAMoSThasya nimne tu viSaM tiSThati sarppavat|

XIV mukhaM teSAM hi zApena kapaTena ca pUrvyam|

XV raktapAtAya teSAM tu padAni kSipragAni ca|

XVI pathi teSAM manuSyANAM nazaH klezazca kevalaH|

XVII te janA nahi jAnanti panthAnaM sukhadAyinaM|

XVIII paramezAd bhayaM yattat taccakSuSorangocaraM|

XIX vyavasthAyAM yadyalikhati tad vyavasthAdhInAn lokAn uddizya likhatIti vayaM jAnImaH| tato manuSyamAtro niruttaraH san Izvarasya sAkSAd aparAdhi bhavati|

XX ataeva vyavasthAnurUpaiH karmmahih kazcidapi prANizvarasya sAkSat sapuN-ylkRto bhavituM na zakSyati yato vyavasthaya pApajJanamAtraM jAyate|

XXI kintu vyavasthAyAH pRthag IzvareNa deyaM yat puNyaM tad vyavasthAyA bhaviSyadvAdigaNasya ca vacanaIH pramaNIkRtaM sad idAnIM prakAzate|

XXII yIzukhrISte vizvAsakaraNAd IzvareNa dattaM tat puNyaM sakaleSu prakAzitaM sat sarvvan vizvAsinaH prati vartrate|

XXIII teSAM kopi prabhedo nAsti, yataH sarvvaeva pApina IzvarIyatejohInAzca jAtAH|

XXIV ta IzvarasyAnugrahAd mUlyaM vinA khrISTakRtena paritrANena sapuNyIkRta bhavanti|

XXV yasmAt svazoNitena vizvAsAt pApanAzako balli bhavituM sa eva pUrvvam IzvareNa nizcitaH, ittham IzvarIyasahiSNutvAt purAkRtapApAnAM mArjjanakaraNe svIyayAthArthyaM tena prakAzyate,

XXVI varttamAnakAlIyamapi svayAthArthyaM tena prakAzyate, aparaM yIzau vizvAsi-naM sapuNyIkurvannapi sa yAthArthikastiSThati|



<sup>XXVII</sup> tarhi kutrAtmazlAghA? sA dUrIkRtA; kayA vyavasthayA? kiM kriyArUpayvavasthayA? itthaM nahi kintu tat kevalavizvAsarUpaya vyavasthayaiva bhavati |

<sup>XXVIII</sup> ataeva vyavasthAnurUpAH kriyA vinA kevalena vizvAsena mAnavaH sapuNylkRto bhavituM zaknotItyasya rAdhdAntaM darzayAmaH |

<sup>XXIX</sup> sa kiM kevalayihUdinAm Izvaro bhavati? bhinnadezinAm Izvaro na bhavati? bhinnadezinAmapi bhavati;

<sup>XXX</sup> yasmAd eka Izvaro vizvAsAt tvakchedino vizvAsenAtvakchedinazca sapuNylkariSyati |

<sup>XXXI</sup> tarhi vizvAsena vayaM kiM vyavasthAM lumpAma? itthaM na bhavatu vayaM vyavasthAM saMsthApayAma eva |

## IV

<sup>I</sup> asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSa ibrAhIm kAyikakriyayA kiM labdhavAn etadadhi kiM vadiSyAmaH?

<sup>II</sup> sa yadi nijakriyAbhyaH sapuNyo bhavet tarhi tasyAtmazlAghAM karttuM panthA bhavediti satyaM, kintvIzvarasya samIpe nahi |

<sup>III</sup> zAstre kiM likhati? ibrAhIm Izvare vizvasanAt sa vizvAsastasmai puNyArthaM gaNito babhUva |

<sup>IV</sup> karmmakAriNo yad vetanaM tad anugrahasya phalaM nahi kintu tenopArjitaM mantavyam |

<sup>V</sup> kintu yaH pApinaM sapuNylkaroti tasmin vizvAsinaH karmmahInasya janasya yo vizvAsaH sa puNyArthaM gaNyo bhavati |

<sup>VI</sup> aparaM yaM kriyAhInam IzvaraH sapuNylkaroti tasya dhanyavAdaM dAyUd varNayAmAsa, yathA,

<sup>VII</sup> sa dhanyo'ghAni mRSTAni yasyAgAMsyAvRtAni ca |

<sup>VIII</sup> sa ca dhanyaH parezena pApaM yasya na gaNyate |

<sup>IX</sup> eSa dhanyavAdastvakchedinam atvakchedinAM vA kaM prati bhavati? ibrAhImo vizvAsaH puNyArthaM gaNita iti vayaM vadAmaH |

<sup>X</sup> sa vizvAsastasya tvakcheditvAvasthAyAM kim atvakcheditvAvasthAyAM kasmin samaye puNyamiva gaNitaH? tvakcheditvAvasthAyAM nahi kintvatvakcheditvAvasthAyAM |

<sup>XI</sup> aparaJca sa yat sarvveSAM atvakchedinAM vizvAsinAm AdipuruSo bhavet, te ca puNyavattvena gaNyeran;

<sup>XII</sup> ye ca lokAH kevalaM chinnatvaco na santo 'smatpUrvvapuruSa ibrAhIm achinnatvak san yena vizvAsamArgeNa gatavAn tenaiva tasya pAdacihnena gacchanti teSAM tvakchedinAmapyAdipuruSo bhavet tadartham atvakchedino mAnavasya vizvAsAt puNyam utpadyata iti pramaNasvarUpaM tvakchedacihnaM sa prApnot |

<sup>XIII</sup> ibrAhIm jagato'dhikArI bhaviSyati yaiSA pratijJA taM tasya vaMzaJca prati pUrvvam akriyata sA vyavasthAmUlIkA nahi kintu vizvAsajanyapuNyamUlIkA |

<sup>XIV</sup> yato vyavasthAvalambino yadyadhikAriNo bhavanti tarhi vizvAso viphalo jAyate sA pratijJApi luptaiva |

<sup>XV</sup> adhikantu vyavasthA kopaM janayati yato 'vidyamAnAyAM vyavasthAyAm AjJAlaGghanaM na sambhavati |

<sup>XVI</sup> ataeva sA pratijJA yad anugrahasya phalaM bhavet tadarthaM vizvAsamUlIkA yatastathAtve tadvaMzasamudAyaM prati arthato ye vyavasthaya tadvaMzasambhavAH kevalaM tAn prati nahi kintu ya ibrAhImIyavizvAsena tatsambhavAstAnapi prati sA pratijJA sthAsnurbhavati |

<sup>XVII</sup> yo nirjIvAn sajjIvAn avidyamAnAni vastUni ca vidyamAnAni karoti ibrAhImo vizvAsabhUmestasyezvarasya sAkSAT so'smAkaM sarvveSAM AdipuruSa Aste, yathA likhitaM vidyate, ahaM tvAM bahujAtInAm AdipuruSaM kRtvA niyuktavAn |

<sup>XVIII</sup> tvadIyastAdRzo vaMzo janiSyate yadidaM vAkyaM pratizrutaM tadanurAd ibrAhIm bahudezIyalokAnAm AdipuruSo yad bhavati tadarthaM so'napekSitavyamapyapekSamAno vizvAsaM kRtavAn |

<sup>XIX</sup> aparaJca kSINavizvAso na bhUtvA zatavatsaravayaskatvAt svazarIrasya jarAM sArAnAmnaH svabhAryyAyA rajonivRtija tRNaya na mene |

<sup>XX</sup> aparam avizvAsAd Izvarasya pratijJAvacane kamapi saMzayaM na cakAra;

<sup>XXI</sup> kintvIzvareNa yat pratizrutaM tat sAdhayituM zakyata iti nizcitaM vijJAya dRDhavizvAsaH san Izvarasya mahimAnaM prakAzayAJcakAra |

<sup>XXII</sup> iti hetostasya sa vizvAsastadIyapuNyamiva gaNayAJcacre |

<sup>XXIII</sup> puNyamivAgaNyata tat kevalasya tasya nimittaM likhitaM nahi, asmAkaM nimittamapi,

<sup>XXIV</sup> yato'smAkaM pApanAzArthaM samarpito'smAkaM puNyaprAptyarthaJcot-  
thApto'bhavat yo'smAkaM prabhu rylzustasyothApayitarIzvore

<sup>XXV</sup> yadi vayaM vizvasAmastarhyasmAkamapi saeva vizvAsaH puNyamiva gaNayiSy-  
ate |

## V

<sup>I</sup> vizvAsena sapuNyIkRta vayam IzvareNa sArddhaM prabhuNAsmAkaM yIzukhrIS-  
Tena melanaM prAptAH |

<sup>II</sup> aparaM vayaM yasmin anugrahAzraye tiStHAmastanmadhyaM vizvAsamArgeNa  
tenaivAnItA vayam IzvarIyavibhavaprAptipratyAzaya samAnandAmaH |

<sup>III</sup> tat kevalaM nahi kintu klezabhoge'pyAnandAmo yataH kleZA[D dhairyyaM jAyata  
iti vayaM jAnImaH,

<sup>IV</sup> dhairyyaAcca parIkSitatvaM jAyate, parIkSitatvAt pratyAza jAyate,

<sup>V</sup> pratyAzAto vrIDitatvaM na jAyate, yasmAd asmabhyaM dattena pavitreNAtmanAs-  
mAkam antaHkaraNANizvarasya premavAriNA siktAni |

<sup>VI</sup> asmAsu nirupAyeSu satsu khrISTa upayukte samaye pApinAM nimittaM svIyAn  
praNAn atyajat |

<sup>VII</sup> hitakAriNo janasya kRte kopi praNAn tyaktuM sAhasaM karttuM zaknoti, kintu  
dhArmmikasya kRte prAyeNa kopi praNAn na tyajati |

<sup>VIII</sup> kintvasmAsu pApiSu satsvapi nimittamasmAkam khrISTaH svaprANAn tyaktavAn,  
tata IzvarosmAn prati nijaM paramapremANaM darzitavAn |

<sup>IX</sup> ataeva tasya raktapAtena sapuNyIkRta vayaM nitAntaM tena kopAd ud-  
dhAriSyAmahe |

<sup>X</sup> phalato vayaM yadA ripava Asma tadezvarasya putrasya maraNena tena sArddhaM  
yadyasmAkaM melanaM jAtaM tarhi melanaprAptAH santo'vazyam tasya jIvanena  
rakSAM lapsyAmahe |

<sup>XI</sup> tat kevalaM nahi kintu yena melanam alabhAmahi tenAsmAkaM prabhuNA  
yIzukhrISTena sAmpratam Izvare samAnandAmazca |

<sup>XII</sup> tathA sati, ekena mAnuSeNa pApaM pApena ca maraNaM jagatIM prAvizat aparaM  
sarvveSAM pApitvAt sarvve mAnuSA mRte rnighna abhavat |

<sup>XIII</sup> yato vyavasthAdAnasamayaM yAvat jagati pApam AsIt kintu yatra vyavastha na  
vidyate tatra pApasyApi gaNana na vidyate |

<sup>XIV</sup> tathApyAdamA yAdRzaM pApaM kRtaM tAdRzaM pApaM yai rnAkAri Adamam  
Arabhya mUsAM yAvat teSAmapyupari mRtyU rAjatvam akarot sa Adam bhAvyAdamo  
nidarzanamevAste |

<sup>XV</sup> kintu pApakarmmaNo yAdRzo bhAvastAdRg dAnakarmmaNo bhAvo na bhavati  
yata ekasya janasyAparAdhena yadi bahUnAM maraNam aghaTata tathApIzvarAnu-  
grahastadanugrahamUlakaM dAnaJcaikena janenArthAd yIzuna khrISTena bahuSu  
bAhulyAtibAhulyena phalati |

<sup>XVI</sup> aparam ekasya janasya pApakarmma yAdRk phalayuktaM dAnakarmma tAdRk  
na bhavati yato vicArakarmmaikaM pApam Arabhya daNDajanakaM babhUva, kintu  
dAnakarmma bahupApAnyArabhya puNyajanakaM babhUva |

<sup>XVII</sup> yata ekasya janasya pApakarmmatastenaikena yadi maraNasya rAjatvaM jAtaM  
tarhi ye janA anugrahasya bAhulyaM puNyadAnaJca prApnuvanti ta ekena janena,  
arthAt yIzukhrISTena, jIvane rAjatvam avazyam kariSyanti |

<sup>XVIII</sup> eko'parAdho yadvat sarvvamAnavAnAM daNDagAmI mArgo 'bhavat tadvad ekaM  
puNyadAnaM sarvvamAnavAnAM jIvanayuktapuNyagAmI mArga eva |

<sup>XIX</sup> aparam ekasya janasyAjJalaGghanAd yathA bahavo 'parAdhino jAtAstadvad  
ekasyAjJAcaraNAd bahavaH sapuNyIkRta bhavanti |

<sup>XX</sup> adhikantu vyavasthAgamanAd aparAdhasya bAhulyaM jAtaM kintu yatra pApasya  
bAhulyaM tatraiva tasmAd anugrahasya bAhulyam abhavat |

<sup>XXI</sup> tena mRtyunA yadvat pApasya rAjatvam abhavat tadvad asmAkaM prabhuy-  
IzukhrISTadvArAnantajIvanadAyipuNyenAnugrahasya rAjatvaM bhavati |

## VI

<sup>I</sup> prabhUtarUpeNa yad anugrahaH prakAzate tadarthaM pApe tiStHama iti vAkyam  
kiM vayaM vadiSyAmaH? tanna bhavatu |

<sup>II</sup> pApaM prati mRta vayaM punastasmin katham jIviSyAmaH?

<sup>III</sup> vayaM yAvanto loka yIzukhrISTe majjitA abhavAma tAvanta eva tasya maraNe  
majjitA iti kiM yUyaM na jAnItha?

<sup>IV</sup> tato yathA pituH parAkrameNa zmazAnAt khrISTa utthApitastathA vayamapi yat nUtanajvina ivAcarAmastadarthaM majjanena tena sArddhaM mRtyurUpe zmazAne saMsthApitAH|

<sup>V</sup> aparaM vayaM yadi tena saMyuktAH santaH sa iva maraNabhAgino jAtAstarhi sa ivotthAnabhAgino'pi bhaviSyAmaH|

<sup>VI</sup> vayaM yat pApasya dAsAH puna rna bhavAmastadartham asmAkaM pAparUpazarI-rasya vinAzArtham asmAkaM purAtanapuruSastena sAkaM kruze'hanyateti vayaM jAnImaH|

<sup>VII</sup> yo hataH sa pApAt mukta eva|

<sup>VIII</sup> ataeva yadi vayaM khrISTena sArddham ahanyAmahi tarhi punarapi tena sahitA jIviSyAma ityatrAsmAkaM vizvAso vidyate|

<sup>IX</sup> yataH zmazAnAd utthAпитаH khrISTo puna rna mriyata iti vayaM jAnImaH| tasmin kopyadhikAro mRtyo rnAsti|

<sup>X</sup> aparaJca sa yad amriyata tenaikadA pApam uddizyAmriyata, yacca jIvati tenezvaram uddizya jIvati;

<sup>XI</sup> tadvad yUYamapi svAn pApam uddizya mRtAn asmAkaM prabhuNA yIzukhrIS-Tenezvaram uddizya jIvanto jAnIta|

<sup>XII</sup> aparaJca kutsitAbhilASAn pUrayituM yuSmAkaM martyadeheSu pApam Ad-hipatyaM na karotu|

<sup>XIII</sup> aparaM svaM svam aGgam adharmmasyAstraM kRtvA pApasevAyAM na samar-payata, kintu zmazAnAd utthitAniva svAn Izvare samarpayata svAnyagGAni ca dharm-mAstrasvarUpANIZvaram uddizya samarpayata|

<sup>XIV</sup> yuSmAkam upari pApasyAdhipatyaM puna rna bhaviSyati, yasmAd yUYaM vyavasthAyA anAyattA anugrahasya cAyattA abhavata|

<sup>XV</sup> kintu vayaM vyavasthAyA anAyattA anugrahasya cAyattA abhavAma, iti kArANat kiM pApam kariSyAmaH? tanna bhavatu|

<sup>XVI</sup> yato mRtijanakaM pApam puNyajanakaM nidezAcaraNajcaitayordvayo ryasmin AjJApAlanArthaM bhRtyAniva svAn samarpayatha, tasyaiva bhRtyA bhavatha, etat kiM yUYaM na jAnIta?

<sup>XVII</sup> aparaJca pUrvvaM yUYaM pApasya bhRtyA Asteti satyaM kintu yasyAM zikSarUpAyAM mUSAyAM nikSiptA abhavata tasyA AkRtiM manobhi rlabdhavanta iti kArANAd Izvarasya dhanyavAdo bhavatu|

<sup>XVIII</sup> itthaM yUYaM pApasevAto muktaH santo dharmmasya bhRtyA jAtAH|

<sup>XIX</sup> yuSmAkaM zArIrikyA durbhalatAyA heto rnAnavavad aham etad bravImi; punaH punaradharmmakaraNArthaM yadvat pUrvvaM pApAmedhyayo rbhRtyatve nijAGGAni samArpayata tadvad idANIM sAdhukarmmakaraNArthaM dharmmasya bhRtyatve ni-jAGGAni samarpayata|

<sup>XX</sup> yadA yUYaM pApasya bhRtyA Asta tadA dharmmasya nAyattA Asta|

<sup>XXI</sup> tarhi yAni karmMANi yUYam idANIM lajjAjanakAni budhyadhve pUrvvaM tai ryuSmAkaM ko lAbha AsIt? teSAM karmmaNAM phalaM maraNameva|

<sup>XXII</sup> kintu sAmprataM yUYaM pApasevAto muktaH santa Izvarasya bhRtyA'bhavata tasmAd yuSmAkaM pavitratvarUpaM labhyam anantajIvanarUpajca phalam Aste|

<sup>XXIII</sup> yataH pApasya vetanaM maraNaM kintvasmAkaM prabhuNA yIzukhrISTenAnan-tajIvanam IzvaradattaM pAritoSikam Aste|

## VII

<sup>I</sup> he bhrAtRgaNa vyavasthAvidaH prati mamedam nivedanaM| vidhiH kevalaM yAvajjIvaM mAnavoparyadhipatitvaM karotIti yUYaM kiM na jAnIta?

<sup>II</sup> yAvatAlaM pati rjIvati tAvatKalam UDhA bhAryya vyavasthaya tasmin baddha tiSThati kintu yadi pati rmriyate tarhi sA nArI patyu rvyavasthAto mucyate|

<sup>III</sup> etatArANat patyurjIvanakAle nArI yadyanyaM puruSaM vivahati tarhi sA vyab-hicArini bhavati kintu yadi sa pati rmriyate tarhi sA tasyA vyavasthAyA mukta satI puruSAntareNa vyUDhApi vyabhicArini na bhavati|

<sup>IV</sup> he mama bhrAtRgaNa, IzvaranimittaM yadasmAkaM phalaM jAyate tadarthaM zmazAnAd utthApitena puruSeNa saha yuSmAkaM vivAho yad bhavet tadarthaM khrISTasya zarIreNa yUYaM vyavasthAM prati mRtAvantaH|

<sup>V</sup> yato'smAkaM zArIrikAcaraNasamaye maraNanimittaM phalam utpAdayituM vyavasthaya dUSitaH pApAbhilASo'smAkam aGgeSu jIvan AsIt|

<sup>VI</sup> kintu tadA yasyA vyavasthAyA vaze Asmahi sAmprataM tAM prati mRtatvAd vayaM tasyA adhInatvAt mukta iti hetorIzvaro'smAbhiH purAtanalikhitAnusArAt na sevitaavyaH kintu navInasabhAvenaiva sevitaavyaH

<sup>VII</sup> tarhi vAyAm kiM brUmaH? vyavasthA kiM pApajanika bhavati? netthaM bhavatu | vyavasthAm avidyamAnAyAM pApAm kim ityahaM nAvedaM; kiJca lobhaM mA kArSIriti ced vyavasthAgranthe likhitaM nAbhaviSyat tarhi lobhaH kimbhUtastadahaM nAjJAsyaM |

<sup>VIII</sup> kintu vyavasthAyA pApAm chidraM prApyAsmAkam antaH sarvvavidhaM kutsitAbhilASam ajanayat; yato vyavasthAyAM avidyamAnAyAM pApAm mRtaM |

<sup>IX</sup> aparaM pUrvvaM vyavasthAyAM avidyamAnAyAM aham ajIvaM tataH param AjJAYAm upasthitAyAm pApam ajivat tadAham amriye |

<sup>X</sup> itthaM sati jIvananimittA yAJJA sA mama mRtyujanikAbhavat |

<sup>XI</sup> yataH pApAm chidraM prApya vyavasthitAdezena mAM vaJcayitVA tena mAm ahan |

<sup>XII</sup> ataeva vyavasthA pavitrA, Adezazca pavitro nyAyyo hitakArI ca bhavati |

<sup>XIII</sup> tarhi yat svayaM hitakRt tat kiM mama mRtyujanakam abhavat? netthaM bhavatu; kintu pApAm yat pAtakamiva prakAzate tathA nidezena pApAm yadativa pAtakamiva prakAzate tadarthaM hitopAyena mama maraNam ajanayat |

<sup>XIV</sup> vyavasthAtmabodhiketi vAyAm jAnmaH kintvahaM zArIratAcArI pApasya kri-takiGkaro vidye |

<sup>XV</sup> yato yat karmma karomi tat mama mano'bhimataM nahi; aparaM yan mama mano'bhimataM tanna karomi kintu yad Rtiye tat karomi |

<sup>XVI</sup> tathAtve yan mamAnabhimataM tad yadi karomi tarhi vyavasthA sUttameti svlkaromi |

<sup>XVII</sup> ataeva samprati tat karmma mayA kriyata iti nahi kintu mama zarIrasthena pApenaiva kriyate |

<sup>XVIII</sup> yato mayi, arthato mama zarIre, kimapyuttamaM na vasati, etad ahaM jAnAmi; mamecchukatAyAM tiSThantyAmapyaham uttamakarmmasAdhane samartho na bhavAmi |

<sup>XIX</sup> yato yAmuttamAM kriyAM karttumahaM vAJchAmi tAM na karomi kintu yat kutsitaM karmma karttum anicchuko'smi tadeva karomi |

<sup>XX</sup> ataeva yadyat karmma karttuM mameccha na bhavati tad yadi karomi tarhi tat mayA na kriyate, mamAntarvartina pApenaiva kriyate |

<sup>XXI</sup> bhadraM karttum icchukaM mAM yo 'bhadraM karttuM pravarttayati tAdRzAm svabhAvamekaM mayi pazyAmi |

<sup>XXII</sup> aham AntarikapuruSeNezvaravyavasthAyAM santuSTa Ase;

<sup>XXIII</sup> kintu tadviparItaM yudhyantaM tadanyamekaM svabhAvaM madIyAGgasthitaM prapazyAmi, sa madIyAGgasthitapApasvabhAvasyAyattaM mAM karttuM ceSTate |

<sup>XXIV</sup> hA hA yo'haM durbhAgyo manujastaM mAm etasmAn mRtAccharIrAt ko nistAra-yiSyati?

<sup>XXV</sup> asmAkAm prabhuNA yIzukhrISTena nistAra-yitAram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi | ataeva zarIreNa pApavyavasthAyA manasa tu IzvaravyavasthAyAH sevanaM karomi |

## VIII

<sup>I</sup> ye janAH khrISTaM yIzum Azritya zArIrikaM nAcaranta AtmikamAcaranti te'dhuna daNDARhA na bhavanti |

<sup>II</sup> jIvanadAyakasyAtmano vyavasthA khrISTayIzuna pApamaraNayo rvyavasthAto mAmamocayat |

<sup>III</sup> yasmAccharIrasya durbbalatvAd vyavasthAyA yat karmmasAdhyam Izvaro nijaputraM pApizarIrarUpaM pApanAzakabaliRUpaJca preSyA tasya zarIre pApasya daNDaM kurvvan tatkaromma sAdhitvan |

<sup>IV</sup> tataH zArIrikaM nAcaritvAsmAbhirAtmikam AcaradbhirvyavasthAgranthe nirddiS-TAni puNyakarmmaNI sarvvANI sAdhyante |

<sup>V</sup> ye zArIrikAcAriNaste zArIrikan viSayAn bhAvayanti ye cAtmikAcAriNaste Atmano viSayAn bhAvayanti |

<sup>VI</sup> zArIrikabhAvasya phalaM mRtyuH kiJcAtmikabhAvasya phale jIvanaM zAntizca |

<sup>VII</sup> yataH zArIrikabhAva Izvarasya viruddhaH zatrutAbhAva eva sa Izvarasya vyavasthAyA adhIno na bhavati bhavituJca na zaknoti |

<sup>VIII</sup> etasmAt zArIrikAcAriSu toSTum IzvareNa na zakyAM |

<sup>IX</sup> kintvIzvarasyAtmA yadi yuSmAkAM madhye vasati tarhi yUyaM zArIrikAcAriNo na santa AtmikAcAriNo bhavathaH | yasmin tu khrISTasyAtmA na vidyate sa tatsambhavo nahi |

<sup>X</sup> yadi khrISTo yuSmAn adhitiSThati tarhi pApam uddizya zarIraM mRtaM kintu puNyamuddizyAtmA jIvati |

<sup>XI</sup> mRtagaNAđ yIzu ryenotthApitastasyAtmA yadi yuSmanmadhye vasati tarhi mRtagaNAđ khrISTasya sa utthApyaitA yuSmanmadhyavAsinA svakIyAtmanA yuSmAkaM mRtadehAnapi puna rjIvayiSyati|

<sup>XII</sup> he bhrAtRgaNa zarIrasya vayamadhamarNA na bhavAmo'taH zArIrikAcAro'smAbhi rna karttavayaH|

<sup>XIII</sup> yadi yUYaM zarIrikAcAriNo bhaveta tarhi yuSmAbhi rmarttavameva kintvAtmanA yadi zarIrikarmmANi ghAtayeta tarhi jIviSyatha|

<sup>XIV</sup> yato yAvanto lokA IzvarasyAtmanAkRSyante te sarvva Izvarasya santAnA bhavanti|

<sup>XV</sup> yUYaM punarapi bhayajanakaM dAsyabhAvaM na prAptAH kintu yena bhAvenezvaraM pitaH pitariti procya sambodhayatha tAdRzaM dattakaputratvabhAvam prApruta|

<sup>XVI</sup> aparajca vayam Izvarasya santAnA etasmin pavitra AtmA svayam asmAkam AtmAbhiH sArddhaM pramANaM dadAti|

<sup>XVII</sup> ataeva vayaM yadi santAnAstarhyadhikAriNaH, arthAd Izvarasya svattvAdhikAriNaH khrISTena sahAdhikAriNazca bhavAmaH; aparaM tena sArddhaM yadi duHkhabhAgino bhavAmastarhi tasya vibhavasyApi bhAgino bhaviSyAmaH|

<sup>XVIII</sup> kintvasmAsu yo bhAvIvibhavaH prakAziSyate tasya samIpe varttamAnakAlInaM duHkhamahaM tRNaya manye|

<sup>XIX</sup> yataH prANigaNa Izvarasya santAnAnAM vibhavaprAptim AkAGkSan nitAntam apekSate|

<sup>XX</sup> aparajca prANigaNaH svairam allIkAtAya vazIkRto nAbhavat

<sup>XXI</sup> kintu prANigaNo'pi nazvaratAdhInatvAt muktaH san Izvarasya santAnAnAM paramamuktiM prApsyatItyabhhiprAyeNa vazIkArTa vazIcakre|

<sup>XXII</sup> aparajca prasUYamAnAvad vyathitaH san idAnIM yAvat kRtsnaH prANigaNa ArttasvaraM karotIti vayaM jAnImaH|

<sup>XXIII</sup> kevalaH sa iti nahi kintu prathamajAtaphalasvarUpam AtmAnAM prAptA vayamapi dattakaputratvapadaprAptim arthAt zarIrasya muktiM pratIkSamANastadvad antarArttarAvaM kurmmaH|

<sup>XXIV</sup> vayaM pratyAzayA trANam alabhAmahi kintu pratyakSavastuno yA pratyAZa SA pratyAZa nahi, yato manuSyo yat samIkSate tasya pratyAZAM kutaH kariSyati?

<sup>XXV</sup> yad apratyakSaM tasya pratyAZAM yadi vayaM kurvvImahi tarhi dhairyayam avalambya pratIkSamahe|

<sup>XXVI</sup> tata AtmApi svayam asmAkam durbbalatAyAH sahAyatvaM karoti; yataH kiM prArthitavyaM tad boddhuM vayaM na zaknumaH, kintvaspaSTairArttarAvairAtmA svayam asmannimittaM nivedayati|

<sup>XXVII</sup> aparam IzvarAbhimatarUpeNa pavitralokAnAM kRte nivedayati ya AtmA tasyAbhiprAyo'ntaryyAminA jJAyate|

<sup>XXVIII</sup> aparam IzvarIyanirUpaNAAnusAreNAHUtAH santo ye tasmin prIyante sarvvANi militva teSAM maGgalaM sAdhayanti, etad vayaM jAnImaH|

<sup>XXIX</sup> yata Izvaro bahubhrAtRNAM madhye svaputraM jyeSThaM karttum icchan yAn pUrvaM lakSyIkRtavAn tAN tasya pratimUrtyAH sAdRzyaprAptyarthaM nyayumKta|

<sup>XXX</sup> aparajca tena ye niyuktAsta AhUtA api ye ca tenAhUtAste sapuNyIkRtAH, ye ca tena sapuNyIkRtAste vibhavayuktAH|

<sup>XXXI</sup> ityatra vayaM kiM brUmaH? Izvaro yadyasmAkaM sapakSo bhavati tarhi ko vipakSo'smAkaM?

<sup>XXXII</sup> AtmaputraM na rakSitva yo'smAkaM sarvveSAM kRte taM pradattavAn sa kiM tena sahAsmabhyam anyAni sarvvANi na dAsyati?

<sup>XXXIII</sup> IzvarasyAbhiruciteSu kena doSa AropayiSyate? ya IzvarastAn puNyavata iva gaNayati kiM tena?

<sup>XXXIV</sup> aparaM tebhyo daNDadAnAjJA vA kena kariSyate? yo'smannimittaM prANAn tyaktavAn kevalaM tanna kintu mRtagaNamadhyAd utthitavAn, api cezvarasya dakSiNe pArzve tiSThan adyApyasmAkaM nimittaM prArthata evambhUto yaH khrISTaH kiM tena?

<sup>XXXV</sup> asmAbhiH saha khrISTasya premavicchedaM janayituM kaH zaknoti? klezo vyananaM vA tADana vA durbhikSaM vA vastrahInatvaM vA prANasaMzayo vA khaGgo vA kimetAni zaknuvanti?

<sup>XXXVI</sup> kintu likhitam Aste, yathA, vayaM tava nimittaM smo mRtyuvaktre'khilaM dinaM| balirdeyo yathA meSo vayaM gaNyAmahe tathA|

<sup>XXXVII</sup> aparaM yo'smAsu prIyate tenaitAsu vipatsu vayaM samyag vijayAmahe|

<sup>XXXVIII</sup> yato'smAkaM prabhuna yIzukhrISTenezvarasya yat prema tasmAd asmAkaM vicchedaM janayituM mRtyu rjIvanaM vA divyadUta vA balavanto mukhyadUta

vA varttamAno vA bhaviSyAn kAlO vA uccapadaM vA nIcapadaM vAparaM kimapi sRSTavastu

XXXIX vaiteSAM kenApi na zakyamityasmin dRDhaviZvAso mamAste |

## IX

I ahaM kAJcid kalpitAM kathAM na kathayAmi, khrISTasya sAkSAt satyameva bravImi pavitrasyaAtmanaH sAkSAn madIyaM mana etat sAkSyAM dadAti |

II mamAntarataizayaduHkhaM nirantaram khedazca

III tasmAd ahaM svajAtIyabhRAtRNAM nimitAt svayaM khrISTAcchApAkrAnto bhavitum aiccham |

IV yatasta isrAyelasya vaMza api ca dattakaputratvaM tejo niyamo vyavasthAdAnaM mandire bhajanaM pratijAH pitRpuruSagaNazcaiteSu sarvveSu teSAM adhikAro'sti |

V tat kevalaM nahi kintu sarvvAdhyakSaH sarvvadA saccidAnanda Izvaro yaH khrISTaH so'pi zArIrikasambandhena teSAM vaMzasambhavaH |

VI Izvarasya vAKyaM viphalam jAtam iti nahi yatKArANad isrAyelo vaMze ye jAtAste sarvve vastuta isrAyelIya na bhavanti |

VII aparam ibrAhImo vaMze jAta api sarvve tasyaiva santAna na bhavanti kintu ishAko nAmnA tava vaMzo vikhyAto bhaviSyati |

VIII arthAt zArIrikasaMsargAt jAtAH santAna yAvantastAvanta evezvarasya santAna na bhavanti kintu pratizravaNad ye jAyante taeezvaravaMzo gaNyate |

IX yatastatpratzirute rvAkyametad, etAdRze samaye 'haM punarAgamiSyAmi tatpUrvvaM sArAyAH putra eko janiSyate |

X aparamapi vadAmi svamano'bhilASata IzvareNa yannirUpitaM tat karmmato nahi kintvAhvayitu rjAtametad yathA siddhyati

XI tadarthaM ribkAnAmikaya yoSitA janaikasmAd arthAd asmAkam ishAkaH pUrvvapuruSAd garbhe dhRte tasyAH santAnayoH prasavat pUrvvaM kijca tayoH zubbAzubhakarommaNaH karaNAt pUrvvaM

XII taM pratIdaM vAKyam uktaM, jyeSThaH kaniSThaM seviSyate,

XIII yathA likhitam Aste, tathApyeSavi na prItva yAkUbi prItavan ahaM |

XIV tarhi vayaM kiM brUmaH? IzvaraH kim anyAyakArI? tathA na bhavatu |

XV yataH sa svayaM mUsAm avadat; ahaM yasmin anugrahaM cikrSami tamevAnugRhIAMI, yaJca dayitum icchAMI tameva daye |

XVI ataevecchata yatamAnena va mAnavena tanna sAdhyate dayAkAriNezvreNaiva sAdhyate |

XVII phirauNi zAstre likhati, ahaM tvaddvArA matparAkramaM darzayitum sarvapRthivyAM nijanAma prakAzayitujca tvAM sthApitavAn |

XVIII ataH sa yam anugrahitum icchati tamevAnugRhIAti, yaJca nigrhItum icchati taM nigRhIAti |

XIX yadi vadasi tarhi sa doSaM kuto gRhIAti? tadIyecchAyAH pratibandhakatvaM karttaM kasya sAmarthyAM vidyate?

XX he Izvarasya pratipakSa martya tvaM kaH? etAdRzaM maM kutaH sRSTavAn? iti kathAM sRSTavastu sraSTre kiM kathayiSyati?

XXI ekasmAn mRtpiNDad utkRSTApakRSTau dvidividhau kalazau karttuM kiM kulAlasya sAmarthyAM nAsTi?

XXII IzvaraH kopaM prakAzayitum nijazaktiM jJApayitujecchan yadi vinAzasya yogyAni krodhabhAJanAni prati bahukAlaM dIrghasahiSNutAm Azrayati;

XXIII aparaJca vibhavaprAptyarthaM pUrvvaM niyuktAnyanugrahapAtrAni prati nijavibhavasya bAhulyaM prakAzayitum kevalayihUdinAM nahi bhinnadezinAmapi madhyAd

XXIV asmAniva tAnyAhvayati tatra tava kiM?

XXV hozeyagranthe yathA likhitam Aste, yo loko mama nAsIt taM vadiSyAmi madIyakaM | ya jAti rme'priya cAsIt taM vadiSyAmyahaM priyaM |

XXVI yUYaM madIyaloka na yatreti vAkyamaucyata | amarezasya santAna iti khyAsyanti tatra te |

XXVII isrAyelIyalokeSu yizAyiyO'pi vAcametAM prAcArayat, isrAyelIyavaMzAnAM ya saMkhyA sA tu nizcitaM | samudrasikatAsaMkhyAsamAna yadi jAyate | tathApi kevalaM lokairalpaistrANaM vrajiSyate |

XXVIII yato nyAyena svAM karma parezaH sAdhayiSyati | deze saeva saMkSepAnnijaM karma kariSyati |

XXIX yizAyiyO'paramapi kathayAmAsa, sainyAdhyakSaparezena cet kiJcinnodaziSyata | tadA vayaM sidomevAbhaviSyAma vinizcitaM | yadvA vayam amorAyA agamiSyAma tulyatAM |

XXX tarhi vayaM kiM vakSyAmaH? itaradezIyA lokA api puNyArtham ayatamAna vizvAsena puNyam alabhanta;  
 XXXI kintvisrAyelloka vyavasthApAlanena puNyArthaM yatamAnAstan nAlabhanta |  
 XXXII tasya kiM kAranaM? te vizvAsena nahi kintu vyavasthAyAH kriyaya ceSTitvA tasmin skhalanajanake pASANe pAdaskhalanaM prAptAH |  
 XXXIII likhitaM yAdRzam Aste, pazya pAdaskhalArthaM hi sIyoni prastarantathA | bAdhAkAraJca pASANA m paristhApitavAnaham | vizvasiSyati yastatra sa jano na trapiSyate |

## X

I he bhrAtara isrAyellyaloka yat paritrANaM prApnuvanti tadahaM manasAbhilaSan Izvarasya samIpe prArthaye |

II yata Izvare teSAM ceSTA vidyata ityatrAhaM sAkSyasmi; kintu teSAM sA ceSTA sajjAnA nahi,

III yatasta IzvaradattaM puNyam avijAya svakRtapuNyaM sthApyatum ceSTamAna Izvaradattasya puNyasya nighnatvaM na svIkurvanti |

IV khrISTa ekai kavizvAsijanAya puNyaM dAtuM vyavasthAyAH phalasvarUpo bhavati |

V vyavasthApAlanena yat puNyaM tat mUsa varNayAmAsa, yathA, yo janastAM pAlayiSyati sa taddvArA jIviSyati |

VI kintu pratyayena yat puNyaM tad etAdRzaM vAkyaM vadati, kaH svargam Aruhya khrISTam avarohayiSyati?

VII ko vA pretalokam avaruhya khrISTaM mRtagaNamadyAd AneSyatIti vAk manasi tvayA na gaditavyA |

VIII tarhi kiM bravIti? tad vAkyaM tava samIpastham arthAt tava vadane manasi cAste, tacca vAkyaM asmAbhiH pracAryyamANaM vizvAsasya vAkyaMeva |

IX vastutaH prabhuM yIzUm yadi vadanena svIkaroSi, tathezvarastaM zmazAnAd udasthApayadi iti yadyantaHkaraNena vizvasiSi tarhi paritrANaM lapsyase |

X yasmAt puNyaprAptyartham antaHkaraNena vizvasitavyaM paritrANArthaJca vadana svIkartavyaM |

XI zAstre yAdRzaM likhati vizvasiSyati yastatra sa jano na trapiSyate |

XII ityatra yihUdini tadanyaloke ca kopi vizeSo nAsti yasmAd yaH sarvveSAM advitIyaH prabhuH sa nijayAcakAna sarvvAn prati vadAnyo bhavati |

XIII yataH, yaH kazcitra paramezasya nAmna hi prArthayiSyate | sa eva manujo nUnaM paritrAto bhaviSyati |

XIV yaM ye janA na pratyAyan te tamuddizya kathaM prArthayiSyante? ye vA yasyAkhyAnaM kadApi na zruttavante taM kathaM pratyeSyanti? aparaM yadi pracArayitAro na tiSthanti tadA kathaM te zroSyanti?

XV yadi vA prerita na bhavanti tadA kathaM pracArayiSyanti? yAdRzaM likhitam Aste, yathA, mAGgalikaM susaMvAdaM dadatyAnIya ye narAH | pracArayanti zAntezca susaMvAdaM janAstu ye | teSAM caraNapadmAni kIdRk zobhAnvitAni hi |

XVI kintu te sarvve taM susaMvAdaM na gRhItavantaH | yizAyiyO yathA likhitavAn | asmatpracArite vAkye vizvAsamakaroddhi kaH |

XVII ataeva zravanaD vizvAsa aizvaravAkyapracArAt zravanaJca bhavati |

XVIII tarhyahaM bravImi taiH kiM nAzrAvi? avazyam azrAvi, yasmAt teSAM zabdo mahIM vyApnod vAkyaJca nikhilaM jagat |

XIX aparamapi vadAmi, isrAyellyalokAH kim etAM kathAM na budhyante? prathamato mUsa idam vAkyaM provAca, ahamuttApayiSye tAn agaNyamAnavairapi | klekSyami jAtim etAJca pronmattabhinnajAtibhiH |

XX aparajca yizAyiyO tizayAkSobheNa kathayAmAsa, yathA, adhi mAM yaistu nAceSTi samprAptastai rjanairahaM | adhi mAM yai rna sampRSTaM vijjAtastai rjanairahaM | |

XXI kintvisrAyellyalokAn adhi kathayAjcakAra, yairAJjAlaGghibhi rlokaI rviruddham vAkyaMucyate | tAn pratyeva dinaM kRtsnaM hastau vistArayAmyahaM | |

## XI

I IzvareNa svIkIyaloka apasArita ahaM kim IdRzaM vAkyaM bravImi? tanna bhavatu yato hamapi binyAmInagotrIya ibrAhImavaMzIya isrAyellyaloko'smi |

II IzvareNa pUrvvaM ye pradRSTaste svIkIyaloka apasArita iti nahi | aparam eliyopAkhyAne zAstre yalikhitam Aste tad yUyaM kiM na jAnIta?

III he paramezvara lokAstvadIyAH sarvva yajjavedIrbhajjan tathA tava bhaviSyadvAdinaH sarvvAn aghnan kevala eko ham avaziStA Ase te mamApi prANAn nAzayituM ceSTanate, etAM kathAm isrAyellyalokANAM viruddham eliya IzvarAya nivedayAmAsa |

IV tatastaM pratIzvarasyottaraM kiM jAtaM? bAlnAmno devasya sAkSAT yai rjanUni na pAtitANI tAdRzAH sapta sahasrANI loka avazeSitA mayA |

<sup>V</sup> tadvad etasmin varttamAnakAle'pi anugraheNAbhirucitAsteSAM avaziSTAH kati-payA lokAH santi|

<sup>VI</sup> ataeva tad yadyanugraheNa bhavati tarhi kriyayA na bhavati no ced anugraho'nanugraha eva, yadi vA kriyayA bhavati tarhyanugraheNa na bhavati no cet kriyA kriyaiva na bhavati|

<sup>VII</sup> tarhi kiM? isrAlyalokA yad amRgayanta tanna prApuH| kintvabhirucitalokAstat prApustadanye sarvva andhIbhUtAH|

<sup>VIII</sup> yathA likhitam Aste, ghoranidrAlutAbhAvaM dRSTihne ca locane| karNau zrutivi-hInau ca pradadau tebhya IzvaraH| |

<sup>X</sup> etesmin dAyUdapi likhitavAn yathA, ato bhuktyAsanaM teSAM unmAthavad bhav-iSyati| vA vaMzayantravad bAdhA daNDavad vA bhaviSyati| |

<sup>X</sup> bhaviSyanti tathAndhAste netraiH pazyanti no yathA| vepathuH kaTidezasya teSAM nityaM bhaviSyati| |

<sup>XI</sup> patanArthaM te skhalitavanta iti vAcAM kimahaM vadAmi? tanna bhavatu kintu tAn udyoginaH karttuM teSAM patanAd itaradezIyalokaiH paritrANaM prAptaM|

<sup>XII</sup> teSAM patanaM yadi jagato lokAnAM lAbhajanakam abhavat teSAM hrAso'pi yadi bhinnadezinAM lAbhajanako'bhavat tarhi teSAM vRddhiH kati lAbhajanika bhaviSyati?

<sup>XIII</sup> ato he anyadezino yuSmAn sambodhya kathayAmi nijAnAM jJAtibandhUNAM man-aHsUdyogaM janayan teSAM madhye kiyatAM lokAnAM yathA paritrANaM sAdhayAmi

<sup>XIV</sup> tannimittam anyadezinAM nikaTe preritaH san ahaM svapadasya mahimAnaM prakAzayAmi|

<sup>XV</sup> teSAM nigraheNa yadIzvaraNa saha jagato janAnAM melanaM jAtaM tarhi teSam anugRhItatvaM mRtadehe yathA jIvanalAbhastadvat kiM na bhaviSyati?

<sup>XVI</sup> aparaM prathamajAtaM phalaM yadi pavitraM bhavati tarhi sarvvameva phalaM pavitraM bhaviSyati; tathA mUlaM yadi pavitraM bhavati tarhi zAkha api tathaiva bhaviSyanti|

<sup>XVII</sup> kiyatInAM zAkhanAM chedane kRte tvaM vanyajitavRkSasya zAkha bhUtva yadi tacchAkhanAM sthAne ropita sati jitavRkSiyamUlasya rasaM bhUmKSe,

<sup>XVIII</sup> tarhi tAsAM bhinnazAkhanAM viruddhaM mAM garvvIH; yadi garvvasi tarhi tvaM mUlaM yanna dhArayasi kintu mUlaM tvAM dhArayatIti saMsmara|

<sup>XIX</sup> aparaJca yadi vadasi mAM ropayituM tAH zAkha vibhanna abhavan;

<sup>XX</sup> bhadram, apratyayakAraNat te vibhinna jAtAstathA vizvAsakAraNat tvaM ropito jAtastasmAd ahaGkAram akRtva sasAdhvaso bhava|

<sup>XXI</sup> yata Izvara yadi svAbhAvikIH zAkha na rakSati tarhi sAvadhAno bhava cet tvAmapi na sthApayati|

<sup>XXII</sup> ityatrezvarasya yAdRzI kRpA tAdRzaM bhayanakatvamapi tvayA dRzyatAM; ye patitAstAn prati tasya bhayanakatvaM dRzyatAM, tvaJca yadi tatRpAzritastiSThasi tarhi tvAM prati kRpA drakSyate; no cet tvamapi tadvat chinno bhaviSyasi|

<sup>XXIII</sup> aparaJca te yadyapratyaye na tiSThanti tarhi punarapi ropayisyante yasmAt tAn punarapi ropayitum izvarasya zaktirAste|

<sup>XXIV</sup> vanyajitavRkSasya zAkha san tvaM yadi tatazchinno rItivyatyayenottamaji-tavRkSe ro□□pito'bhavastarhi tasya vRkSasya svIyA yAH zAkhaStAH kiM punaH svavRkSe saMlagituM na zaknuvanti?

<sup>XXV</sup> he bhrAtaro yuSmAkam AtmAbhimAno yanna jAyate tadarthaM mamedRzI vaJchA bhavati yUyaM etannigUDhatattvam aJananto yanna tiSThatha; vastuto ya-vatkAlam sampUrNarUpeNa bhinnadezinAM saMgriho na bhaviSyati tAvatkAlam aMzatvena isrAyelIyalokAnAm andhata sthAsyati;

<sup>XXVI</sup> pazcAt te sarvve paritrAsyante; etAdRzaM likhitamapyAste, AgamiSyati sIyonAd eko yastrANadAyakaH| adharmmaM yAkubo vaMzAt sa tu dUrkariSyati|

<sup>XXVII</sup> tathA dUrkariSyAmi teSAM pApAnyahaM yadA| tada taireva sArddhaM me niyamo'yaM bhaviSyati|

<sup>XXVIII</sup> susaMvAdAt te yuSmAkaM vipakSA abhavan kintvabhirucitvat te pitRlokAnAM kRte priyapAtrAni bhavanti|

<sup>XXIX</sup> yata Izvarasya dAnAd AhvAnAJca pazcAttApo na bhavati|

<sup>XXX</sup> ataeva pUrsvam Izvare'vizvAsinaH santo'pi yUyaM yadvat samprati teSAM avizvAsakAraNAd Izvarasya kRpApAtrAni jAtAstadvad

<sup>XXXI</sup> idAnIM te'vizvAsinaH santi kintu yuSmAbhi rlabdhakRpAkAraNat tairapi kRpA lapsyate|

<sup>XXXII</sup> IzvaraH sarvvAn prati kRpAM prakAzayituM sarvvAn avizvAsitvena gaNayati|

<sup>XXXIII</sup> aho Izvarasya jJanabuddhirUpayo rdhanayoH kIdRk prAcuryyaM| tasya rAJaza-sanasya tattvaM kIdRg aprApyaM| tasya mArgAzca kIdRg anupalakSyAH|

<sup>XXXIV</sup> paramezvarasya saGkalpaM ko jJAtavAn? tasya mantrI vA ko'bhavat?



XXXV ko vA tasyopakArI bhRtvA tatRte tena pratyupakarttavyaH?  
 XXXVI yato vastumAtrameva tasmAt tena tasmai cAbhavat tadIyo mahimA sarvvadA  
 prakAzito bhavatu| iti|

## XII

I he bhrAtara Izvarasya kRpayAhaM yuSmAn vinaye yUyaM svaM svaM zarIraM  
 sajIvaM pavitraM grAhyAM balim Izvaramuddizya samutsRjata, eSA sevA yuSmAkaM  
 yogyA|

II aparaM yUyaM sAMsArika iva mAcarata, kintu svaM svaM svabhAvaM parAvartya  
 nUtanAcAriNo bhavata, tata Izvarasya nidezaH kIdRg uttamo grahaNIyaH sampUr-  
 Nazceti yuSmAbhIranubhAviSyate|

III kazcidapi jano yogyatvAdadhikaM svaM na manyatAM kintu Izvaro yasmai  
 pratyayasya yatparimANam adadAt sa tadanusArato yogyarUpaM svaM manutAM,  
 IzvarAd anugrahaM prAptaH san yuSmAkam ekaikaM janam ityAjJApayAmi|

IV yato yadvadasmAkam ekasmin zarIre bahUnyaGgAni santi kintu sarvveSamaG-  
 gAnAM kAryyaM samAnaM nahi;

V tadvadasmAkaM bahutve'pi sarvve vayaM khrISTE ekazarIrAH parasparam aG-  
 gapratyaGgatvena bhavAmaH|

VI asmAd IzvarAnugraheNa vizeSaM vizeSaM dAnam asmAsu prApteSu satsu kopi yadi  
 bhaviSyadvAkyAM vadati tarhi pratyayasya parimANAnusArataH sa tad vadatu;

VII yadvA yadi kazcit sevanakArI bhavati tarhi sa tatsevanaM karotu; athavA yadi  
 kazcid adhyApayitA bhavati tarhi so'dhyApayatu;

VIII tathA ya upadeSTA bhavati sa upadizatu yazca dAta sa saralatayA dadAtu yastvad-  
 hipatiH sa yatnenAdhipatitvaM karotu yazca dayAluH sa hRSTamanasA dayatAm|

IX aparaJca yuSmAkaM prema kApaTyavarjitaM bhavatu yad abhadraM tad RtIyad-  
 hvaM yacca bhadraM tasmin anurajyadhvam|

X aparaM bhrAtRtvapremNA parasparaM prIyadhvaM samAdarAd eko'parajanaM  
 zreSThaM jAnIdhvam|

XI tathA kAryye nirAlasyA manasi ca sodyogAH santaH prabhuM sevadhvam|

XII aparaM pratyAzAyAm Anandita duHkhasamaye ca dhairyyayukta bhavata;  
 prArthanAyAM satatAM pravarttadhvam|

XIII pavitrANAM dnatAM dUrIkurudhvam atithisevAyAm anurajyadhvam|

XIV ye janA yuSmAn tADayanti tAn AziSaM vadata zApam adattvA daddhvamAziSam|

XV ye janA Anandanti taiH sArddham Anandata ye ca rudanti taiH saha rudita|

XVI aparaJca yuSmAkaM manasAM parasparam ekobhAvo bhavatu; aparam ucca-  
 padam anAkAGkSya nIcalokaiH sahApi mArдавam Acarata; svAn jJAnino na manyad-  
 hvaM|

XVII parasmAd apakAraM prApyApi paraM nApakuruta| sarvveSAM dRSTito yat  
 karmmottamaM tadeva kuruta|

XVIII yadi bhavituM zakyate tarhi yathAzakti sarvvAlokaiH saha nirvvirodhena kAlaM  
 yApayata|

XIX he priyabandhavaH, kasmaicid apakArasya samucitaM daNDaM svayaM na  
 daddhvaM, kintvIzvarIyakrodhAya sthAnaM datta yato likhitamAste paramezvaraH  
 kathayati, dAnaM phalasya matkarmma sUCitaM pradadAmyahaM|

XX itikAraNAd ripu ryadi kSudhArttaste tarhi taM tvaM prabhoyaja| tathA yadi  
 tRSartaH syAt tarhi taM paripAyaya| tena tvaM mastake tasya jvaladagniM nidhAsyasi|

XXI kukriyaya parAjita na santa uttamakriyaya kukriyAM parAjayata|

## XIII

I yuSmAkam ekaikajanaH zAsanapadasya nighno bhavatu yato yAni zAsanapadAni  
 santi tAni sarvvANIzvaraNa sthApitAni; IzvaraM vinA padasthApanaM na bhavati|

II iti hetoH zAsanapadasya yat prAtikUlyAM tad IzvarIyanirUpaNasya prAtikUlyameva;  
 aparaM ye prAtikUlyam Acaranti te sveSAM samucitaM daNDaM svayameva  
 ghaTayante|

III zAstA sadAcAriNAM bhayaprado nahi durAcAriNameva bhayaprado bhavati; tvaM  
 kiM tasmAn nirbhayo bhavitum icchasi? tarhi satkarmmAcara, tasmAd yazo lapyase,

IV yatastava sadAcaraNaya sa Izvarasya bhRtyo'sti| kintu yadi kukarmmAcarasi tarhi  
 tvaM zaGkasva yataH sa nirarthakaM khaGgaM na dhArayati; kukarmmAcAriNaM  
 samucitaM daNDayitum sa Izvarasya daNDadabhRtya eva|

V atavea kevaladaNDabhayAnnahi kintu sadasadbodhAdapi tasya vazyena bhavi-  
 tavyaM|

<sup>VI</sup> etasmAd yuSmAkaM rAjakaradAnamapyucitaM yasmAd ye karaM gRhanti ta Izvarasya kiGkarA bhUtVA satatam etasmin karmmaNi nivIStAstiSThanti|

<sup>VII</sup> asmAt karagrAhiNe karaM datta, tathA zulkagrAhiNe zulkaM datta, aparaM yasmAd bhetaVyaM tasmAd bibhIta, yazca samAdaraNIyastaM samAdriyadhvam; itthaM yasya yat prApyaM tat tasmai datta|

<sup>VIII</sup> yuSmAkaM parasparaM prema viNA 'nyat kimapi deyam RNaM na bhavatu, yato yaH parasmin prema karoti tena vyavastha sidhyati|

<sup>IX</sup> vastutaH paradArAN mA gaccha, narahatyAM mA kArSIH, cairyyaM mA kArSIH, mithyAsAkSyAM mA dehi, lobhaM mA kArSIH, etAH sarvVA AJJA etAbhyo bhinna yA kAcid AJJAsTi sApi svasampvAsini svavat prema kurvityanena vacanena veditA|

<sup>X</sup> yataH prema samIpavAsino'zubhaM na janayati tasmAt premNA sarvVA vyavastha pAlyate|

<sup>XI</sup> pratyayIbhavanakAle'smAkaM paritrANasya sAmIpyAd idAnIM tasya sAmIpyam avyavahitaM; ataH samayaM vivicyAsmAbhiH sAmpratam avazyameva nidrAto jAgartavyaM|

<sup>XII</sup> bahutarA yAMini gatA prabhAtaM sannidhiM prAptaM tasmAt tAMasIyAH kriyAH parityajyAsmAbhi rvAsarIya saJJA paridhAtavyA|

<sup>XIII</sup> ato heto rvayaM divA vihitaM sadAcaraNam AcariSyAmaH| raGgaraso mattatvaM lampaTatvaM kAmukatvaM vivAda IrSyA caitAni parityakSyAmaH|

<sup>XIV</sup> yUYaM prabhuyIzukhrISTarUpaM paricchadaM paridhaddhvaM sukhAbhilASapUraNAya zArIrikAcaraNaM mAcarata|

## XIV

<sup>I</sup> yo jano'dRDhavisvAsastaM yuSmAkaM saGginaM kuruta kintu sandehavicArArthaM nahi|

<sup>II</sup> yato niSiddhaM kimapi khAdyadravyaM nAsti, kasyacijjanasya pratyaya etAdRzo vidyate kintvadRDhavisvAsaH kazcidaparo janaH kevalaM zakaM bhUGktaM|

<sup>III</sup> tarhi yo janaH sAdhArANA m dravyaM bhUGkte sa vizeSadravvyabhoktARA m nAvajAnIyAt tathA vizeSadravvyabhoktApi sAdhArANadravyabhoktARA m doSiNaM na kuryyAt, yasmAd Izvarastam agrhIAt|

<sup>IV</sup> he paradAsasya dUSayistasvaM kaH? nijaprabhoH samIpe tena padasthena pada-cyutena vA bhavitavyaM sa ca padastha eva bhaviSyati yata IzvarastaM padasthaM karttuM zaknoti|

<sup>V</sup> aparajca kazcijjano dinAd dinaM vizeSaM manyate kazcittu sarvVANI dinAni samAnAni manyate, ekaiko janaH svIyamanasi vivicya nizcinotu|

<sup>VI</sup> yo janaH kijcana dinaM vizeSaM manyate sa prabhuhaktyA tan manyate, yazca janaH kimapi dinaM vizeSaM na manyate so'pi prabhuhaktyA tanna manyate; aparaJca yaH sarvVANI bhakSyadravyANI bhUGkte sa prabhuhaktyA tANI bhUGkte yataH sa IzvaraM dhanyaM vakti, yazca na bhUGkte so'pi prabhuhaktyaiva na bhUjJana IzvaraM dhanyaM brUte|

<sup>VII</sup> aparam asmAkaM kazcit nijanimittaM prANAN dhArayati nijanimittaM mriyate vA tanna;

<sup>VIII</sup> kintu yadi vayaM prANAN dhArayAmastarhi prabhunimittaM dhArayamaH, yadi ca prANAN tyajAmastarhyapi prabhunimittaM tyajamaH, ataeva jIvane maraNe vA vayaM prabhorevAsmahe|

<sup>IX</sup> yato jIvanto mRtAzecyubhayesAM lokANAM prabhutvaprAptyarthaM khrISTo mRta utthitaH punarjIvitazca|

<sup>X</sup> kintu tvaM nijaM bhrAtaraM kuto dUSayasi? tathA tvaM nijaM bhrAtaraM kutastucchaM jAnAsi? khrISTasya vicArasiMhAsanasya sammukhe sarvvairasmAbhirupasthAtavyaM;

<sup>XI</sup> yAdRzaM likhitam Aste, parezaH zapathaM kurvvan vAkyametad purAvadat| sarvvo janaH samIpe me jAnupAtaM kariSyati| jihvaikaika tathezasya nighnatvaM svIkariSyati|

<sup>XII</sup> ataeva IzvarasamIpe'smAkam ekaikajanena nija katha kathayitavyA|

<sup>XIII</sup> itthaM sati vayam adyArabhya parasparaM na dUSayantaH svabhRatu rvighno vyAghAto vA yanna jAyeta tAdRzImIhAM kurmmahe|

<sup>XIV</sup> kimapi vastu svabhAvato nAzuci bhavatItyahaM jAne tathA prabhuna yIzukhrIS-TenApi nizcitaM jAne, kintu yo jano yad dravyam apavitraM jAnIte tasya kRte tad apavitraM Aste|

<sup>XV</sup> ataeva tava bhakSyadravyeNa tava bhrAta zokAnvito bhavati tarhi tvaM bhrAtaraM prati premNA nAcarasi| khrISTo yasya kRte svaprANAN vyayitavAn tvaM nijena bhakSyadravyeNa taM na nAzaya|

<sup>XVI</sup> aparaM yuSmAkam uttamaM karmma ninditaM na bhavatu |  
<sup>XVII</sup> bhakSyAm peyajcezvararAjyasya sAro nahi, kintu puNyaM zAntizca pavitreNAt-  
 manA jAta Anandazca |  
<sup>XVIII</sup> etai ryo janaH khrISTaM sevate, sa evezvarasya tuStikaro manuSyaizca sukhy-  
 AtaH |  
<sup>XIX</sup> ataeva yenAsmAkaM sarvveSAM parasparam aikyaM niSThA ca jAyate tadevAs-  
 mAbhi ryatitavyaM |  
<sup>XX</sup> bhakSyArtham Izvarasya karmmaNo hAniM mA janayata; sarvvaM vastu pavit-  
 ramiti satyaM tathApi yo jano yad bhuktva vighnaM labhate tadarthaM tad bhadraM  
 nahi |  
<sup>XXI</sup> tava mAMsabhakSaNasurApAnAdibhiH kriyAbhi ryadi tava bhrAtuH pAdaskha-  
 lanaM vighno vA cAJcalyaM vA jAyate tarhi tadbhojanapAnayostyAgo bhadraH |  
<sup>XXII</sup> yadi tava pratrayastiSThati tarhIzvarasya gocare svAntare taM gopaya; yo janaH  
 svamatena vyaM doSiNaM na karoti sa eva dhanyaH |  
<sup>XXIII</sup> kintu yAH kazcit samZayya bhuGkte'rthAt na pratItya bhuGkte, sa evAvazyam  
 daNDARho bhaviSyati, yato yat pratrayajaM nahi tadeva pApamayaM bhavati |

## XV

<sup>I</sup> balavadbhirasmAbhi rdurbbalAnAM daurbbalyaM soDhavyaM na ca sveSAM iS-  
 TAcAra AcaritavyaH |  
<sup>II</sup> asmAkam ekaiko janaH svasamIpavAsino hitArthaM niSThArthaJca tasyaiveS-  
 TAcAram Acaratu |  
<sup>III</sup> yataH khrISTo'pi niJeSTAcAraM nAcaritavAn, yathA likhitam Aste, tvannindaka-  
 gaNasyaiva nindAbhi rnindito'smyahaM |  
<sup>IV</sup> aparaJca vayaM yat sahiSNutAsAntvanayo rjanakena zAstreNa pratyAzAM  
 labhemahi tannimitaM pUrvvakAle likhitAni sarvvavacanAnyasmAkam  
 upadezArthameva lilikhire |  
<sup>V</sup> sahiSNutAsAntvanayorAkaro ya IzvaraH sa evaM karotu yat prabhu ryIzukhrISTA  
 iva yuSmAkam ekajano'nyajanena sArddhaM manasa aikyam Acaret;  
<sup>VI</sup> yUyajca sarvva ekacitta bhUtva mukhaikenevAsmatprabhuyIzukhrISTasya piturIz-  
 varasya guNAn kIrttayeta |  
<sup>VII</sup> aparam Izvarasya mahimnaH prakAzArthaM khrISTo yathA yuSmAn pratyagRhAt  
 tathA yuSmAkamapyeko jano'nyajanaM pratigRhIAtu |  
<sup>VIII</sup> yathA likhitam Aste, ato'haM sammukhe tiSThan bhinnadezanivAsinAM | stuvam-  
 stvAM parigAsyAmi tava nAmni parezvara | |  
<sup>IX</sup> tasya dayAlutvAcca bhinnajAtIya yad Izvarasya guNAn kIrttayeyustadarthaM yIzuH  
 khrISTastvakchedaniyamasya nighno'bhavad ityahaM vadAmi | yathA likhitam Aste,  
 ato'haM sammukhe tiSThan bhinnadezanivAsinAM | stuvamstvAM parigAsyAmi tava  
 nAmni parezvara | |  
<sup>X</sup> aparamapi likhitam Aste, he anyajAtayo yUyaM samaM nandata tajjanaiH |  
<sup>XI</sup> punazca likhitam Aste, he sarvvadezino yUyaM dhanyaM brUta parezvaraM | he  
 tadIyanarA yUyaM kurudhvaM tatprazaMsanaM | |  
<sup>XII</sup> apara yIzAyio'pi lilekha, yIzayasya tu yat mUlaM tat prakAziSyate tada | sarvva-  
 jAtIyanRNAJca zAsakaH samudeSyati | tatrAnyadezilokaizca pratyAza prakariSyate | |  
<sup>XIII</sup> ataeva yUyaM pavitrasyAtmanaH prabhAvAd yat sampUrNAM pratyAzAM lapsyad-  
 hve tadarthaM tatpratyAzAjanaka IzvaraH pratyayena yuSmAn zAntyAnandAbhyAM  
 sampUrNan karotu |  
<sup>XIV</sup> he bhrAtaro yUyaM sadbhAvayuktAH sarvvaprakAreNa jJanena ca sampUrNAH  
 parasparopadeze ca tatparA ityahaM nizcitaM jAnAmi,  
<sup>XV</sup> tathApyahaM yat pragalbhataro bhavan yuSmAn prabodhayAmi tasyaikaM  
 kAraNamidaM |  
<sup>XVI</sup> bhinnajAtIyaH pavitreNAtmanA pAvitanaivedyarUpa bhUtva yad grAhyA  
 bhaveyustannimittamaham Izvarasya susaMvAdaM pracArayituM bhinnajAtIyanAM  
 madhye yIzukhrISTasya sevakatvaM dAnaM IzvarAt labdhavAnasmi |  
<sup>XVII</sup> IzvaraM prati yIzukhrISTena mama zAghAkaraNasya kAraNam Aste |  
<sup>XVIII</sup> bhinnadezina AjJagrAhiNaH karttuM khrISTo vAkyena kriyaya ca, Azcaryyalak-  
 SaNaizcitrakriyAbhiH pavitrasyAtmanaH prabhAvena ca yAni karmMANi mayA sAdhi-  
 tavAn,  
<sup>XIX</sup> kevalaM tAnyeva vinAnyasya kasyacit karmmaNo varNanAM karttuM pragalbho  
 na bhavAmi | tasmAt A yirUZAlama illUrikaM yAvat sarvvatra khrISTasya susaMvAdaM  
 prAcArayaM |

<sup>XX</sup> anyena nicitAyAM bhittAvahaM yanna nicinomi tannimittaM yatra yatra sthAne khrISTasya nAma kadApi kenApi na jJApitaM tatra tatra susaMvAdaM pracArayitum ahaM yate|

<sup>XXI</sup> yAdRzaM likhitam Aste, yai rvArtTA tasya na prAptA darzanaM taistu lapsyate| yaizca naiva zrutaM kiJcit boddhuM zakSyanti te janAH| |

<sup>XXII</sup> tasmAd yuSmatsamIpagamanAd ahaM muhurmuhu rnvArito'bhavaM|

<sup>XXIII</sup> kintvidAnIm atra pradazeSu mayA na gataM sthAnaM kimapi nAVaziSyate yuSmatsamIpaM gantuM bahuvatsarAnArabhya mAmakInAkAGkSA ca vidyata iti hetoH

<sup>XXIV</sup> spAniyAdezagamanakAle'haM yuSmanmadhyena gacchan yuSmAn AlokiSyE, tataH paraM yuSmatsambhASaNaena tRptiM parilabhya taddezagamanArthaM yuSmAbhi rvisarjayiSyE, IdRZi madIyA pratyAzA vidyate|

<sup>XXV</sup> kintu sAmprataM pavitralokAnAM sevanAya yirUzAlamnagaraM vrajAmi|

<sup>XXVI</sup> yato yirUzAlamasthapavitralokAnAM madhye ye daridrA arthavizrANanena tAnupakarttuM maKidaniyAdezIyA AkhAyAdezIyAzca loka acchan|

<sup>XXVII</sup> eSA teSAM sadicchA yataste teSAM RNinaH santi yato heto rbhinnajAtIyA yeSAM paramArthasyAMzino jAtA aihikaviSaye teSAMupakArastaiH karttavyaH|

<sup>XXVIII</sup> ato mayA tat karmma sAdhayitVA tasmin phale tebhyaH samarpite yuSmanmadhyena spAniyAdezo gamiSyate|

<sup>XXIX</sup> yuSmatsamIpe mamAgamanasamaye khrISTasya susaMvAdasya pUrNavareNa sambalitaH san aham AgamiSyAmi iti mayA jJAyate|

<sup>XXX</sup> he bhrAtRgaNa prabho ryIzukurISTasya nAmna pavitrasyAtmAnaH premna ca vinaye'haM

<sup>XXXI</sup> yihUdAdezasthAnAm avizvAsilokAnAM karebhyo yadahaM rakSAM labheya madIyaitena sevanakarmmaNA ca yad yirUzAlamasthAH pavitralokAstuSyeyuH,

<sup>XXXII</sup> tadarthaM yUyaM matkRta IzvarAya prArthayamaNA yatadhvaM tenAham IzvarecchayA sAnandaM yuSmatsamIpaM gatVA yuSmAbhiH sahitaH prANAn ApyAyitum pArayiSyAmi|

<sup>XXXIII</sup> zAntidAyaka Izvaro yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM saGgI bhUyAt| iti|

## XVI

<sup>I</sup> kiMkrIyAnagarIyadharmmasamAjasya paricArika yA phaibInAmikAsmAkaM dharmabhaginI tasyAH kRte'haM yuSmAn nivedayAmi,

<sup>II</sup> yUyaM tAM prabhumAzritAM vijJaya tasyA AtiThyaM pavitralokArhaM kurudhvaM, yuSmattastasyA ya upakAro bhavituM zaknoti taM kurudhvaM, yasmAt tayA bahUnAM mama copakAraH kRtaH|

<sup>III</sup> aparajca khrISTasya yIzoH karmmaNi mama sahakAriNau mama prANarakSArthaJca svaprANAn paNikRtavantau yau priSkillAkkilau tau mama namaskAraM jJApayadhvaM|

<sup>IV</sup> tAbhyAm upakArAptiH kevalaM mayA svIkarttavyeti nahi bhinnadezIyaiH sarvvadharmmasamAjairapi|

<sup>V</sup> aparajca tayo rGRhe sthitAn dharmmasamAjalokAn mama namaskAraM jJApayadhvaM| tadvat AziyAdeze khrISTasya pakSe prathamajAtaphalasvarUpo ya ipenitanAmA mama priyabandhustamapi mama namaskAraM jJApayadhvaM|

<sup>VI</sup> aparaM bahuzrameNAsmAn asevata yA mariyam tAmapi namaskAraM jJApayadhvaM|

<sup>VII</sup> aparajca preriteSu khyAtakIrtI madagre khrISTAzritau mama svajAtIyau sahabandinau ca yAvAndranIkayUniyau tau mama namaskAraM jJApayadhvaM|

<sup>VIII</sup> tatha prabhu matpriyatamam Ampliyamapi mama namaskAraM jJApayadhvaM|

<sup>IX</sup> aparaM khrISTasevAyAM mama sahakAriNam UrbbANaM mama priyatamaM stAkhuJca mama namaskAraM jJApayadhvaM|

<sup>X</sup> aparaM khrISTena parIkSitam ApilliM mama namaskAraM vadata, AriSTabUlasya parijanAMzca mama namaskAraM jJApayadhvaM|

<sup>XI</sup> aparaM mama jJAtiM herodiyonaM mama namaskAraM vadata, tatha nArkisasya parivArANAM madhye ye prabhumAzritAstAn mama namaskAraM vadata|

<sup>XII</sup> aparaM prabhoH sevAyAM parizramakAriNyau truphenAtruphoSe mama namaskAraM vadata, tatha prabhoH sevAyAm atyantaM parizramakAriNI yad priya parSistAM namaskAraM jJApayadhvaM|

<sup>XIII</sup> aparaM prabhorabhurucitaM rUphaM mama dharmmamAta yA tasya mAta tAmapi namaskAraM vadata|

<sup>XIV</sup> aparam asuMkRtaM phligonaM harmmaM pAtrabaM harmmim eteSAM saGgibhrAtRgaNajca namaskAraM jJApayadhvaM|

<sup>XV</sup> aparaM philalago yUliyA nIriyastasya bhaginyalumpA caitAn etaiH sArddhaM yAvantaH pavitraloka Asate tAnapi namaskAraM jJApayadhvaM |

<sup>XVI</sup> yUyaM parasparaM pavitracumbanena namaskurudhvaM | khrISTasya dharmamasamAjagaNo yuSmAn namaskurute |

<sup>XVII</sup> he bhrAtaro yuSmAn vinaye'haM yuSmAbhi ryA zikSA labdha tAm atikramya ye vicchedAn vighnAMzca kurvvanti tAn nizcinuta teSAM saGgaM varjayata ca |

<sup>XVIII</sup> yatastAdrZA loka asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya dAsA iti nahi kintu svodarasyaiva dAsAH; aparaM praNayavacanai rmadhuravAkyazca saralalokAnAM manAMsi mohayanti |

<sup>XIX</sup> yuSmAkam AjJAgrAhitvaM sarvvatra sarvvai rjJAtaM tato'haM yuSmAsu sAnando'bhavaM tathApi yUyaM yat satjJAnena jJAninaH kujJAnE cAtatparA bhaveteti mamAbhilASaH |

<sup>XX</sup> adhikantu zAntidAyaka IzvaraH zaitAnam avilambaM yuSmAkaM padAnAm adho marddiSyati | asmAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTo yuSmAsu prasAdaM kriyat | iti |

<sup>XXI</sup> mama sahakArI tmathiyo mama jJAtayo lUkiyo yAson sosipAtrazceme yuSmAn namaskurvvante |

<sup>XXII</sup> aparam etatpatralekhakastarttiyanAmAhamapi prabho rnAmna yuSmAn namaskaromi |

<sup>XXIII</sup> tathA kRtsnadharmmasamAjasya mama cAtithyakArI gAyo yuSmAn namaskaroti | aparam etannagarasya dhanarakSaka irAstaH kkArttanAmakazcaiko bhrAta tAvapi yuSmAn namaskurutaH |

<sup>XXIV</sup> asmAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTA yuSmAsu sarvveSu prasAdaM kriyat | iti |

<sup>XXV</sup> pUrvvakAlikayugeSu pracchanna yA mantraNadhunA prakAzitA bhUtvA bhaviSyadvAdilikhitagranthagaNasya pramanAd vizvAsena grahaNArthaM sadAtanasyez-varasyAjJayA sarvvadezIyalokAn jJApyate,

<sup>XXVI</sup> tasyA mantraNAyA jJAnaM labdhva maya yaH susaMvAdo yIzukhrISTamadhi pracAryate, tadanusArAd yuSmAn dharmme susthirAn karttuM samartho yo'dvitIyaH

<sup>XXVII</sup> sarvvajja Izvarastasya dhanyavAdo yIzukhrISTena santataM bhUyat | iti |

## 1 karinthinaH patraM

<sup>I</sup> yAvantaH pavitrA lokAH sveSAm asmAkaJca vasatisthAneSvasmAkaM prabho ryIzoH khrISTasya nAmna prArthayante taiH sahAhUtAnAM khrISTena ylzuna pavitrIkRtAnAM lokAnAM ya IzvariyadharmmasamAjaH karinthanagare vidyate

<sup>II</sup> taM pratIzvarasyecchayAhUto yIzukkhrISTasya preritaH paulaH sosthininAmA bhrAta ca patraM likhati|

<sup>III</sup> asmAkaM pitrezvareNa prabhunA yIzukkhrISTena ca prasAdaH zAntizca yuSmabhyaM diyatAM|

<sup>IV</sup> Izvaro yIzukkhrISTena yuSmAn prati prasAdaM prakAzitavAn, tasmAdahaM yuSman-nimittaM sarvvadA madIyevaram dhanyaM vadAmi|

<sup>V</sup> khrISTasambandhIyaM sAkSyAM yuSmAkaM madhye yena prakAreNa sapramANam abhavat

<sup>VI</sup> tena yUYaM khrISTat sarvvavidhAvaktRtAjJAnAdIni sarvvadhanAni labdhavantaH|

<sup>VII</sup> tato'smatprabho ryIzukkhrISTasya punarAgamanaM pratIkSamANANAM yuSmAkaM kasyApi varasyAbhAvo na bhavati|

<sup>VIII</sup> aparam asmAkaM prabho ryIzukkhrISTasya divase yUYaM yannirddoSA bhaveta tadarthaM saeva yAvadantaM yuSmAn susthirAn kariSyati|

<sup>IX</sup> ya IzvaraH svaputrasyAsmatprabho ryIzukkhrISTasyAMzinaH karttuM yuSmAn AhUtavAn sa vizvasanIyaH|

<sup>X</sup> he bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM prabhuyIzukkhrISTasya nAmna yuSmAn vinaye'haM sarvvai ryuSmAbhirekarUpANI vAkyANI kathyantAM yuSmanmadhye bhinnasaGghAta na bhavantu manovicArayoraikyena yuSmAkaM siddhatvaM bhavatu|

<sup>XI</sup> he mama bhrAtaro yuSmanmadhye vivAda jAta iti vArttAmahaM kloyyAH parijanai rjJApitaH|

<sup>XII</sup> mamAbhipretamidaM yuSmAkaM kazcit kazcid vadati paulasya ziSyo'ham ApalloH ziSyo'ham kaiphaH ziSyo'ham khrISTasya ziSyo'hamiti ca|

<sup>XIII</sup> khrISTasya kiM vibhedaH kRtaH? paulaH kiM yuSmatkRte kruze hataH? paulasya nAmna vA yUYaM kiM majjitAH?

<sup>XIV</sup> kriSpagAyau viNa yuSmAkaM madhye'nyaH ko'pi mayA na majjita iti hetoraham IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi|

<sup>XV</sup> etena mama nAmna mANava mayA majjita iti vaktuM kenApi na zakyate|

<sup>XVI</sup> aparaM stiphAnasya parijana mayA majjitAstadanyaH kazcid yanmayA majjitas-tadahaM na vedmi|

<sup>XVII</sup> khrISTenAhaM majjanArthaM na preritaH kintu susaMvAdasya pracArArthameva; so'pi vAkpaTutaya mayA na pracAritavyaH, yatastatha pracArite khrISTasya kruze mRtyuH phalahIno bhaviSyati|

<sup>XVIII</sup> yato heto rye vinazyanti te taM kruzasya vArttAM pralApamiva manyante kiJca paritrANaM labhamAneSvasmAsu sA IzvarIyazaktisvarUpA|

<sup>XIX</sup> tasmAditthaM likhitamAste, jJAnavatAntu yat jJAnaM tanmayA nAzayiSyate| vilopayiSyate tadvad buddhi rbaddhimatAM mayA|

<sup>XX</sup> jJAnI kutra? zAstrI vA kutra? ihalokasya vicAratatparo vA kutra? ihalokasya jJAnaM kimIzvreNa mohIkRtaM nahi?

<sup>XXI</sup> Izvarasya jJAnAd ihalokasya mANavaH svajJAnenezvarasya tattvabodhaM na prAptavantasmAd IzvaraH pracArarUpiNA pralApena vizvAsinaH paritrAtuM roci-tavAn|

<sup>XXII</sup> yihUdIyaloka lakSaNani didRkSanti bhinnadezIyalokAstu vidyAM mRgayante,

<sup>XXIII</sup> vayaJca kruze hataM khrISTaM pracArayAmaH| tasya pracAro yihUdIyai rvighna iva bhinnadezIyaizca pralApa iva manyate,

<sup>XXIV</sup> kintu yihUdIyanAM bhinnadezIyanAJca madhye ye AhUtAsteSu sa khrISTa IzvarIyazaktirivezvarIyajJAnamiva ca prakAzate|

<sup>XXV</sup> yata Izvare yaH pralApa Aropyate sa mANavAtiriktaM jJAnameva yacca daurb-balyam Izvara Aropyate tat mANavAtiriktaM balameva|

<sup>XXVI</sup> he bhrAtaraH, AhUtayuSmadgaNo yaSmAbhirAlokyatAM tanmadhye sAMsArika-jJAnena jJAnavantaH parAkramiNo vA kulIna vA bahavo na vidyante|

<sup>XXVII</sup> yata Izvaro jJAnavatastrapyaituM mUrkhalkAn rocitavAn balANI ca trapayitum Izvaro durbbalAn rocitavAn|

<sup>XXVIII</sup> tathA varttamAnalokAn saMsthitibhraSTAn karttum Izvaro jagato'pakRSTAn heyAn avarttamANAMzCAbhicrocitavAn|

<sup>XXIX</sup> tata Izvarasya sAkSat kenApyAtmazlAghA na karttavya|

XXX yUyaJca tasmAt khrISTe yIzau saMsthiTiM prAptavantaH sa IzvarAd yuSmAkaM  
jJAnaM puNyaM pavitratvaM muktizca jAtA|  
XXXI ataeva yadvad likhitamAste tadvat, yaH kazcit zLAghamAnaH syAt zLAghatAM  
prabhunA sa hi|

## II

I he bhrAtaro yuSmatsamIpe mamAgamanakAle'haM vaktRtAyA vidyAyA vA naipuN-  
yenezvarasya sAkSyAM pracAritavAn tannahi;

II yato yIzukhrISTaM tasya kruze hatatvajca vinA nAnyat kimapi yuSmanmadhye  
jJApayituM vihitaM buddhavAn|

III aparaJcAtIva daurbalyabhItikampayukto yuSmAbhiH sArddhamAsaM|

IV aparaM yuSmAkaM vizvAso yat mAnuSikajJAnasya phalaM na bhavet kintvIz-  
varIyazakteH phalaM bhavet,

V tadarthaM mama vaktRtA madIyapracArazca mAnuSikajJAnasya  
madhuravAkyasambalitaU nAstAM kintvAtmanaH zaktezca pramaNayuktAvAstAM|

VI yayaM jJAnaM bhASamahe tacca siddhalokai rJJAnamiva manyate, tadihalokasya  
jJAnaM nahi, ihalokasya nazvarANAm adhipatInAM vA jJAnaM nahi;

VII kintu kAlAvasthAyAH pUrvvasmAd yat jJAnam asmAkaM vibhavArtham IzvareNa  
nizcitya pracchannaM tannigUDham IzvarIyajJAnaM prabhASamahe|

VIII ihalokasyAdhipatInAM kenApi tat jJAnaM na labdhaM, labdhe sati te prabhAvav-  
izISTaM prabhuM kruze nAhaniSyAn|

IX tadvallikhitamAste, netreNa kkApi no dRSTaM karNenApi ca na zrutaM| manomad-  
hye tu kasyApi na praviSTaM kadApi yat|Izvare prIyamANANAM kRte tat tena saJcitaM|

X aparamIzvaraH svAtmana tadasmAkaM sAkSAT prAkAzayat; yata AtmA sarv-  
vamevAnusandhatte tena cezvarasya marmmatattvamapi budhyate|

XI manujasyAntaHsthamAtmAnaM vinA kena manujena tasya manujasya tattvaM  
budhyate? tadvadIzvarasyAtmAnaM vinA kenApIzvarasya tattvaM na budhyate|

XII vayaJcehalokasyAtmAnaM labdhavantastannahi kintvIzvarasyaivaAtmAnaM labd-  
havantaH, tato hetorIzvareNa svaprasAdAd asmabhyaM yad yad dattaM tatsarvvam  
asmAbhi rJJAtuM zakyate|

XIII taccAsmAbhi rmAnuSikajJAnasya vAkyANI zikSivA kathyata iti nahi kintvAtmato  
vAkyANI zikSivAtmikai rvAkyairAtmikaM bhAvaM prakAzayadbhiH kathyate|

XIV prANI manuSyA IzvarIyAtmanaH zikSAM na gRhlAti yata AtmikavicAreNa sa  
vicAryyeti hetoH sa TAM pralApamiva manyate boddhujca na zaknoti|

XV Atmiko mAnavaH sarvvANi vicAryati kintu svayaM kenApi na vicAryate|

XVI yata Izvarasya mano jJAtvA tamupadeSTuM kaH zaknoti? kintu khrISTasya  
mano'smAbhi rlabdhaM|

## III

I he bhrAtaraH, ahamAtmikairiva yuSmAbhiH samaM sambhASituM nAzaknavaM  
kintu zArIrikAcAribhiH khrISTadharmme zizutulyaizca janairiva yuSmAbhiH saha  
samabhAse|

II yuSmAn kaThinabhakSyAM na bhojayan dugdham apAyayaM yato yUyaM bhakSyAM  
grahItuM tadA nAzaknuta idAnImapi na zaknutha, yato hetoradhunApi zArIrikAcAriNa  
Adhve|

III yuSmanmadhye mAtsaryyavivAdabhedA bhavanti tataH kiM zArIrikAcAriNo nAd-  
hve mAnuSikamArgeNa ca na caratha?

IV paulasyAhamityApallorahamiti vA yadvAkyAM yuSmAkaM kaizcit kaizcit kathyate  
tasmAd yUyaM zArIrikAcAriNa na bhavatha?

V paulaH kaH? Apallo rvA kaH? tau paricArakamAtraU tayorekaikasmai ca prabhu  
ryAdRk phalamadadAt tadvat tayordvArA yUyaM vizvAsino jAtAH|

VI ahaM ropitavAn Apallozca niSiktavAn IzvarazcAvarddhayat|

VII ato ropayitRsektArAvasArau varddhayitezvara eva sAraH|

VIII ropayitRsektArau ca samau tayorekaikazca svazramayogyaM svavetanaM lapsy-  
ate|

IX AvAmIzvareNa saha karmmakAriNau, Izvarasya yat kSetram Izvarasya yA nirmmi-  
tiH sa yUyameva|

X Izvarasya prasAdAt mayA yat padaM labdhaM tasmAt jJAninA gRhakAriNeva mayA  
bhittimUlaM sthApitaM tadupari cAnyena nicIyate| kintu yena yannicIyate tat tena  
vivicyatAM|

XI yato yIzukhrISTarUpaM yad bhittimUlaM sthApitaM tadanyat kimapi bhittimUlaM  
sthApayituM kenApi na zakyate|

<sup>XII</sup> etadbbhittimUlasypari yadi kecil svarNarUpyamaNikASThatRNanalAn nicinvanti,  
<sup>XIII</sup> tarhyekaikasya karmma prakAziSyate yataH sa divasastat prakAzayiSyati| yato  
hatostana divasena vahnimayenodetavyaM tata ekaikasya karmma kIdRzametasya  
parIkSA bahninA bhaviSyati|  
<sup>XIV</sup> yasya nicayanarUpaM karmma sthAsnu bhaviSyati sa vetanaM lapsyate|  
<sup>XV</sup> yasya ca karmma dhakSyate tasya kSati rbhaviSyati kintu vahne nrirgatajana iva  
sa svayaM paritrANaM prApSyati|  
<sup>XVI</sup> yUyam Izvarasya mandiraM yuSmanmadhye cezvarasyAtmA nivasatIti kiM na  
jAnItha?  
<sup>XVII</sup> Izvarasya mandiraM yena vinAzyate so'pIzvreNa vinAzayiSyate yata Izvarasya  
mandiraM pavitraveva yUyaM tu tanmandiram Adhve|  
<sup>XVIII</sup> kopi svaM na vaJcayatAM| yuSmAkaM kzcana cedihalokasya jJAnena jJAnavAna-  
hamiti budhyate tarhi sa yat jJAnI bhavet tadarthaM mUDho bhavatu|  
<sup>XIX</sup> yasmAdihalokasya jJAnam Izvarasya sAKSat mUDhatvameva| etasmin likhita-  
mapyAste, tIkSNA ya jJAninAM buddhistayA tAN dharatIzvaraH|  
<sup>XX</sup> punazca| jJAninAM kalpanA vetti paramezo nirarthakAH|  
<sup>XXI</sup> ataeva ko'pi manujairAtmAnaM na zLAghatAM yataH sarvvANi yuSmAkameva,  
<sup>XXII</sup> paula vA Apallo rVA kaiphA vA jagad vA jIVanaM vA maraNaM vA varttamAnaM  
vA bhaviSyadvA sarvvANyeva yuSmAkaM,  
<sup>XXIII</sup> yUyaJca khrISTasya, khrISTazcezvarasya|

## IV

I loka asmAn khrISTasya paricArakAn Izvarasya nigUTHavAkyadhanasyAdhyak-  
SAMzca manyantAM|  
<sup>II</sup> kijca dhanAdhyakSeNa vizvasanIyena bhavitavyametadeva lokai ryAcyate|  
<sup>III</sup> ato vicArayadbhi ryuSmAbhiranyaiH kaizcin manujai rVA mama parIkSaNaM  
mayAtIva laghu manyate 'hamapyAtmAnaM na vicArayAmi|  
<sup>IV</sup> mayA kimapyaparAddhamityahaM na vedmi kintvetena mama niraparAdhatvaM  
na nizcIyate prabhureva mama vicArayitAsti|  
<sup>V</sup> ata upayuktasamayAt pUrvvam arthataH prabhorAgamanAt pUrvvaM yuSmAbhi  
rvicAro na kriyatAM| prabhurAgatya timireNa pracchannAni sarvvANi dIpayiSyati  
manasAM mantraNAzca prakAzayiSyati tasmin samaya IzvarAd ekaikasya prazaMsA  
bhaviSyati|  
<sup>VI</sup> he bhrAtaraH sarvvANyetaNi mayAtmAnam ApallavaJcoddizya kathitAni tasyaitat  
kAranaM yuyam yatha zAsTriyavidhimatikramya mAnavam atIva nAdariSyadhba It-  
thaJcaikena vaiparItYAd apareNa na zLAghiSyadhba etAdRzIM zikSAmAvayordRSTantAt  
lapsyadhve|  
<sup>VII</sup> aparAt kastvAM vizeSayati? tubhyaM yanna datta tAdRzaM kiM dhArayasi?  
adatteneva dattena vastuna kutaH zIaghase?  
<sup>VIII</sup> idAnImeva yUyaM kiM tRpTA lAbdhadhanA vA? asmAsvavidyamAneSu yUyaM kiM  
rAJatvapadaM prApTAH? yuSmAkaM rAJatvaM mayAbhilaSitaM yatastena yuSmAbhiH  
saha vayamapi rAJyAMzino bhaviSyAmaH|  
<sup>IX</sup> prerita vayaM zeSA hantavyAzcevezvareNa nidarzitAH| yato vayaM sarvval-  
okAnAm arthataH svargiyadUtAnAM mAnavAnAJca kautukAspadAni jAtAH|  
<sup>X</sup> khrISTasya kRte vayaM mUDhAH kintu yUyaM khrISTena jJAninaH, vayaM durbbala  
yUyaJca sabalah, yUyaM sammAnita vayaJcApamAnitAH|  
<sup>XI</sup> vayamadyApi kSudhArttAstRSNArTTa vastrahInAstADita AzramarahitAzca santaH  
<sup>XII</sup> karmmaNi svakarAn vyApArayatnazca duHkhaiH kAlaM yApayAmaH| garhitairas-  
mAbhirAzIH kathyate dUrIkRtaiH sahyate ninditaiH prasAdyate|  
<sup>XIII</sup> vayamadyApi jagataH sammArjanIyogya avakarA iva sarvvai rmanyAmahe|  
<sup>XIV</sup> yuSmAn trapayitumahametAni likhAmIti nahi kintu priyatmajAniva yuSmAn  
prabodhayAmi|  
<sup>XV</sup> yataH khrISTadharmmue yadyapi yuSmAkaM dazasahasrAni vinetAro bhavanti  
tathApi bahavo janakA na bhavanti yato'hameva susaMvAdena yIzukhrISTE yuSmAn  
ajanayaM|  
<sup>XVI</sup> ato yuSmAn vinaye'haM yUyaM madanugAmino bhavata|  
<sup>XVII</sup> ityarthAM sarvveSu dharmmasamAjeSu sarvvatra khrISTadharmmayogya ye vid-  
hayo mayopadizyante tAn yo yuSmAn smArayiSyatyevambhUtaM prabhoH kRte priyaM  
vizvAsinaJca madIyatanayaM tmathiyam yuSmAkaM samIpaM preSitavAnahaM|  
<sup>XVIII</sup> aparamahaM yuSmAkaM samIpaM na gamiSyAmIti buddhvA yuSmAkaM kiyanto  
loka garvvanti|



<sup>XIX</sup> kintu yadi prabhericcha bhavati tarhyahamavilambaM yuSmatsamIpamupasthAya teSAM darpadhMAtAnAM lokAnAM vAcAM jJAsyAmIti nahi sAmarthyameva jJAsyAmi|  
<sup>XX</sup> yasmAdIzvarasya rAjatvaM vAgyuktaM nahi kintu sAmarthyayuktaM|  
<sup>XXI</sup> yuSmAkaM kA vAJchA? yuSmatsamIpe mayA kiM daNDapANiNa gantavyamuta premanamratAtmayuktena vA?

## V

<sup>I</sup> aparaM yuSmAkaM madhye vyabhicAro vidyate sa ca vyabhicArastAdRzo yad devap-UjakAnAM madhye'pi tattulyo na vidyate phalato yuSmAkameko jano vimAtRgamanaM kRrta itI vArttA sarvvatra vyAptA|

<sup>II</sup> tathAca yUYaM darpadhMAtA Adhbe, tat karmma yena kRtaM sa yathA yuSman-madhyAd dURikriyate tathA zoko yuSmAbhi rna kriyate kim etat?

<sup>III</sup> avidyamAne madIyazarIre mamAtmA yuSmanmadhye vidyate ato'haM vidyamAna iva tatkarmmakAriNo vicAraM nizcitavan,

<sup>IV</sup> asmatprabho ryIzukhrISTasya nAmna yuSmAkaM madIyatmanazca milane jAte 'smatprabho ryIzukhrISTasya zakteH sAhAyyena

<sup>V</sup> sa naraH zarIranAzArthamasmAbhiH zayatAno haste samarpayitavyastato'smAkaM prabho ryIzo rdivase tasyAtmA rakSAM gantuM zakSyati|

<sup>VI</sup> yuSmAkaM darpo na bhadrAya yUYaM kimetanna jAnItha, yathA, vikAraH kRtsnazaktUnAM svalpakiNvena jAyate|

<sup>VII</sup> yUYaM yat navInazaktusvarUpA bhaveta tadarthaM purAtanaM kiNvam avamArj-jata yato yuSmAbhiH kiNvazUnyai rbhavitavyaM| aparam asmAkaM nistArotsavIyame-SazAvako yaH khrISTaH so'smadarthaM balIkRto 'bhavat|

<sup>VIII</sup> ataH purAtanakiNvenArthato duStatAjghAMsArUpeNa kiNvena tannahi kintu sAralyasatyatvarUpayA kiNvazUnyatayAsmAbhirutsavaH karttavayaH|

<sup>IX</sup> vyAbhicAriNAM saMsargo yuSmAbhi rvihAtavya iti mayA patre likhitaM|

<sup>X</sup> kintvaihikalokAnAM madhye ye vyabhicAriNo lobhina upadrAviNo devapUjaka vA teSAM saMsargaH sarvvathA vihAtavya iti nahi, vihAtavye sati yuSmAbhi rjagato nirgantavyameva|

<sup>XI</sup> kintu bhrAtRtvena vikhyAtaH kazcijjano yadi vyabhicArI lobhi devapUjako ninda-ko madyapa upadrAvi vA bhavet tarhi tAdRzena mAnavena saha bhojanapAne'pi yuSmAbhi rna karttavaye ityadhunA mayA likhitaM|

<sup>XII</sup> samAJabahiHsthitAnAM lokAnAM vicArakaraNe mama ko'dhikAraH? kintu tadan-targatAnAM vicAraNaM yuSmAbhiH kiM na karttavayaM bhavet?

<sup>XIII</sup> bahiHsthitAnAM tu vicAra IzvareNa kAriSyate| ato yuSmAbhiH sa pAtakI svamad-hyAd bahiSkriyatAM|

## VI

<sup>I</sup> yuSmAkamekasya janasyApareNa saha vivAde jAte sa pavitralokai rvicAra-makArayan kim adhArmmikalokai rvicArayituM protsahate?

<sup>II</sup> jagato'pi vicAraNaM pavitralokaiH kAriSyata etad yUYaM kiM na jAnItha? ato jagad yadi yuSmAbhi rvicArayitavyaM tarhi kSudratamavicAresu yUYaM kimasamarthaH?

<sup>III</sup> dUtA apyasmAbhi rvicArayiSyanta iti kiM na jAnItha? ata aihikaviSayAH kim asmAbhi rna vicArayitavyA bhaveyuH?

<sup>IV</sup> aihikaviSayasya vicAra yuSmAbhiH karttavaye ye lokAH samitau kSudratamAsta eva niyujyantAM|

<sup>V</sup> ahaM yuSmAn trapayitumicchan vadAmi yRSmanmadhye kimeko'pi manuSyas-tAdRg buddhimAnnahi yo bhrAtRvivAdavicAraNe samarthaH syAt?

<sup>VI</sup> kiJcaiko bhrAtA bhrAtrAnyena kimavizvAsinAM vicArakanAM sAkSAd vivadate? yaSmanmadhye vivAda vidyanta etadapi yuSmAkaM doSaH|

<sup>VII</sup> yUYaM kuto'nyAyasahanaM kSatisahanaM vA zreyo na manyadhve?

<sup>VIII</sup> kintu yUYamapi bhrAtRneva pratyanyAyaM kSatijca kurutha kimetat?

<sup>IX</sup> Izvarasya rAjye'nyAyakAriNAM lokAnAmadhikAro nAstyetad yUYaM kiM na jAnItha? mA vAjcyadhvaM, ye vyabhicAriNo devArccinaH pAradArikAH strIvadAcAri-NaH puMmaithunakAriNastaskarA

<sup>X</sup> lobhino madyapA nindakA upadrAviNo vA ta Izvarasya rAjyabhAgino na bhav-iSyanti|

<sup>XI</sup> yUYajcaivaMvidha loka Asta kintu prabho ryIzo rnAmnAsmadIzvarasyAtmanA ca yUYaM prakSalitAH pAvitAH sapuNyIkRtAzca|

<sup>XII</sup> madarthaM sarvvaM dravyam apratiSiddhaM kintu na sarvvaM hitajanakaM| madarthaM sarvvamapratiSiddhaM tathApyahaM kasyApi dravyasya vazIkRto na bhav-iSyAmi|

<sup>XIII</sup> udarAya bhakSyANi bhakSyebhyazcodaraM, kintu bhakSyodare IzvareNa nAzay-  
iSyete; aparaM deho na vyabhcArAya kintu prabhve prabhuzca dehAya|

<sup>XIV</sup> yazcezvaraH prabhmutthApitavAn sa svazaktyAsmAnapyutthApyaiSyati|

<sup>XV</sup> yuSmAkaM yAni zarIraNI tAni khrISTasyAGgAnIti kiM yUyaM na jAnItha? ataH  
khrISTasya yAnyAGgAni tAni mayApahRtya vezyAyA aGgAni kiM kAriSyante? tanna  
bhavatu|

<sup>XVI</sup> yaH kazcid vezyAyAm Asajyate sa tayA sahaikadeho bhavati kiM yUyametanna  
jAnItha? yato likhitamAste, yathA, tau dvau janAvekAGgau bhaviSyataH|

<sup>XVII</sup> mAnavA yAnyanyAni kaluSANi kurvvate tAni vapu rna samAvizanti kintu  
vyabhcAriNA svavigrahasya viruddhaM kalmaSaM kriyate|

<sup>XVIII</sup> mAnavA yAnyanyAni kaluSANi kurvvate tAni vapu rna samAvizanti kintu  
vyabhcAriNA svavigrahasya viruddhaM kalmaSaM kriyate|

<sup>XIX</sup> yuSmAkaM yAni vapUMsi tAni yuSmadantaHsthitasyezvarAllabdhasya pavitrasya-  
Atmano mandirANI yUyaJca sveSAM svAmino nAdhve kimetad yuSmAbhi rna jJAyate?

<sup>XX</sup> yUyaM mUlyena krltA ato vapurmanobhyAm Izvaro yuSmAbhiH pUjyatAM yata  
Izvare eva tayoH svAmI|

## VII

<sup>I</sup> aparaJca yuSmAbhi rmAM prati yat patramalekhi tasyottarametat, yoSito'sparzanaM  
manujasya varaM;

<sup>II</sup> kintu vyabhcArabhayAd ekaikasya puMsaH svakIyabhAryyA bhavatu tadvad  
ekaikasya yoSito 'pi svakIyabhartaH bhavatu|

<sup>III</sup> bhAryyAyai bhartra yadyad vitaraNIyaM tad vitIryyatAM tadvad bhartre'pi  
bhAryyayA vitaraNIyaM vitIryyatAM|

<sup>IV</sup> bhAryyAyAH svadehe svatvaM nAsti bharttureva, tadvad bhartturapi svadehe  
svatvaM nAsti bhAryyAyA eva|

<sup>V</sup> upoSaNapraArthanayoH sevanaArtham ekamantraNanaM yuSmAkaM kiyatAlaM  
yAvad ya pRthakstithi rbhavati tadanyo vicchedo yuSmannmadhye na bhavatu, tataH  
param indriyANam adhairyat zayatAn yad yuSmAn parIkSAM na nayet tadarthaM  
punarekatra milata|

<sup>VI</sup> etad Adezato nahi kintvanujJAta eva mayA kathyate,

<sup>VII</sup> yato mamAvastheva sarvvaMAnavAnAmavastha bhavatviti mama vAJchA kintvIz-  
varAd ekenaiko varo'nyena cAnyo vara itthamekaikena svakIyavaro labdhaH|

<sup>VIII</sup> aparam akRtavivAhAn vidhavAzca prati mamaitannivedanaM mameva  
teSAMavasthiti rbhadra;

<sup>IX</sup> kiJca yadi tairindriyANi niyantum na zakyante tarhi vivAhaH kriyatAM yataH  
kAmadahanAd vyUDhatvaM bhadraM|

<sup>X</sup> ye ca kRtavivAhAste mayA nahi prabhunaivaivad AjJApante|

<sup>XI</sup> bhAryyA bhartRtaH pRthak na bhavatu | yadi vA pRthagbhUta syAt tarhi nirvivAha  
tiSThatu svIyapatina vA sandadhAtu bharttApi bhAryyAM na tyajatu|

<sup>XII</sup> itarAn janAn prati prabhu rna bravIti kintvahaM bravImi; kasyacid bhrAturyoSid  
avizvAsinI satyapi yadi tena sahavase tuSyati tarhi sA tena na tyajyatAM|

<sup>XIII</sup> tadvat kasyazcid yoSitaH patiravizvAsI sannapi yadi tayA sahavase tuSyati tarhi sa  
tayA na tyajyatAM|

<sup>XIV</sup> yato'vizvAsI bharttA bhAryyayA pavitrIbhUtaH, tadvadavizvAsinI bhAryyA bhartra  
pavitrIbhUta; noced yuSmAkamapatyAnyazucInyabhaviSyann kintvadhunA tAni pavit-  
raNI santi|

<sup>XV</sup> avizvAsI jano yadi vA pRthag bhavati tarhi pRthag bhavatu; etena bhrAta bhaginI  
vA na nibadhate tathApi vyamIzvareNa zAntaye samAhUtaH|

<sup>XVI</sup> he nAri tava bharttuH paritrANaM tvatto bhaviSyati na veti tvaya kiM jJAyate? he  
nara tava jAyAyAH paritrANaM tvatte bhaviSyati na veti tvaya kiM jJAyate?

<sup>XVII</sup> ekaiko janaH paramezvarAllabdhaM yad bhajate yasyAJcAvasthAyAm IzvareNAh-  
vayi tadanusAreNaivAcaratu tadahaM sarvvasamAjasthAn AdizAmi|

<sup>XVIII</sup> chinnatvag bhRtvA ya AhUtaH sa prakRstTatvak na bhavatu, tadvad achinnatvag  
bhUtvA ya AhUtaH sa chinnatvak na bhavatu|

<sup>XIX</sup> tvakchedaH sAro nahi tadvadatvakchedo'pi sAro nahi kintvIzvarasyAjJAnAM  
pAlanameva|

<sup>XX</sup> yo jano yasyAmavasthAyAmAhvAyI sa tasyamevAvatiSThatAM|

<sup>XXI</sup> dAsaH san tvaM kimAhUto'si? tanmA cintaya, tathAca yadi svatanthro bhavituM  
zaknuyAstarhi tadeva vRnu|

<sup>XXII</sup> yataH prabhunAhUto yo dAsaH sa prabho rmocitajanaH| tadvad tenAhUtaH  
svatanthro jano'pi khrISTasya dAsa eva|

<sup>XXIII</sup> yUyaM mUlyena krItA ato heto rmAnavAnAM dAsA mA bhavata |  
<sup>XXIV</sup> he bhrAtaro yasyAmavasthAyAM yasyAhvAnamabhavat tayA sa Izvarasya sAkSAt  
tiSthatu |  
<sup>XXV</sup> aparam akRtavivAhAn janAn prati prabhoH ko'pyAdezo mayA na labdhaH kintu  
prabhoranukampayA vizvAsyo bhUto'haM yad bhadraM manye tad vadAmi |  
<sup>XXVI</sup> varrtamAnAt klezasamayAt manuSyasyAnUDhatvaM bhadramiti mayA budhyate |  
<sup>XXVII</sup> tvaM kiM yoSiti nibaddho'si tarhi mocanaM prAptuM mA yatasva | kiM vA yoSito  
mukto'si? tarhi jAyAM mA gaveSaya |  
<sup>XXVIII</sup> vivAhaM kurvvatA tvayA kimapi nApArAdhyate tadvad vyUhyamAnayA yu-  
vatyApi kimapi nAparAdhyate tathAca tAdRzau dvau janau zARrikaM klezaM lapsyete  
kintu yuSmAn prati mama karuNA vidyate |  
<sup>XXIX</sup> he bhrAtaro'hamidaM bravImi, itaH paraM samayo'tIva saMkSiptaH,  
<sup>XXX</sup> ataH kRtatArairakRtatArairiva rudadhbhizArudadbhiriva sANandaizca ni-  
rAnandairiva kretRbhizcAbhAgibhirivAcaritavyaM |  
<sup>XXXI</sup> ye ca saMsAre caranti tai rnAticaritavyaM yata ihale[kasya kautuko vicalati |  
<sup>XXXII</sup> kintu yUyaM yannizcintA bhaveteti mama vAjChA | akRtavivAho jano yathA  
prabhuM paritoSayet tathA prabhuM cintayati,  
<sup>XXXIII</sup> kintu kRtavivAho jano yathA bhAryyAM paritoSayet tathA saMsAraM cintayati |  
<sup>XXXIV</sup> tadvad UDhayaoSito 'nUDhA viziSyate | yAnUDhA sA yathA kAyamanasoH pavitra  
bhavet tathA prabhuM cintayati yA coDhA sA yathA bharttAraM paritoSayet tathA  
saMsAraM cintayati |  
<sup>XXXV</sup> ahaM yad yuSmAn mRgabandhinyA parikSipeyaM tadarthaM nahi kintu yUyaM  
yadanindita bhUtvA prabhoH sevane' bAdham Asakta bhaveta tadarthametAni sarvvAni  
yuSmAkaM hitAya mayA kathyante |  
<sup>XXXVI</sup> kasyacit kanyAyAM yauvanaprAptAyAM yadi sa tasya anUDhatvaM nindanIyaM  
vivAhaZca sAdhayitavya iti manyate tarhi yathAbhilASaM karotu, etena kimapi nAparAt-  
syati vivAhaH kriyatAM |  
<sup>XXXVII</sup> kintu duHkhenAkliStA H kazcit pitA yadi sthiraManogataH sva-  
mano'bhilASasAdhane samarthazca syAt mama kanya mayA rakSitavyeti manasi  
nizciniti ca tarhi sa bhadraM karmma karoti |  
<sup>XXXVIII</sup> ato yo vivAhaM karoti sa bhadraM karmma karoti yazca vivAhaM na karoti sa  
bhadratarAm karmma karoti |  
<sup>XXXIX</sup> yAvatkAlaM pati rjIvati tAvad bhAryyA vyavasthaya nibaddhA tiSthati kintu  
patyau mahAnidrAM gate sa muktIbhUya yamabhilaSati tena saha tasya vivAho  
bhavituM zaknoti, kintvetat kevalaM prabhuhaktAnAM madhye |  
<sup>XL</sup> tathAca sA yadi niSpatika tiSthati tarhi tasyAH kSemaM bhaviSyatIti mama  
bhAvaH | aparam IzvarasyAtmA mamApyanta rvidyata iti mayA budhyate |

## VIII

<sup>I</sup> devaprasAde sarvveSAm asmAkaM jJAnamAste tadvayaM vidmaH | tathApi jJAnaM  
garvvaM janayati kintu premato niSthA jAyate |  
<sup>II</sup> ataH kazcana yadi manyate mama jJAnamAsta iti tarhi tena yAdRzaM jJAnaM  
ceSTitavyaM tAdRzaM kimapi jJAnamadyApi na labdhaM |  
<sup>III</sup> kintu ya Izvare prIyate sa IzvareNApi jJAyate |  
<sup>IV</sup> devatAbaliprasAdabhakSaNe vayamidaM vidmo yat jaganmadhye ko'pi devo na  
vidyate, ekazcezvaro dvitIyo nAstIti |  
<sup>V</sup> svarge pRthivyAM vA yadyapi keSucid Izvara iti nAmAropyate tAdRzAzca bahava  
IzvarA bahavazca prabhavo vidyante |  
<sup>VI</sup> tathApyasmAkamadvitIya IzvaraH sa pitA yasmAt sarvveSAm yadarthaJcAsmAkaM  
sRSTi rjAtA, asmAkajcAdvitIyaH prabhuH sa yIzuH khrISTo yena sarvvavastUnAM  
yenAsmAkamapi sRSTiH kRtA |  
<sup>VII</sup> adhikantu jJAnaM sarvveSAm nAsti yataH kecidadyApi devatAM sammanya de-  
vaprasAdamiva tad bhakSyAM bhujjate tena durbbalatayA teSAm svAntAni mallImasAni  
bhavanti |  
<sup>VIII</sup> kintu bhakSyadvayAd vayam IzvareNa grAhyA bhavAmastannahi yato bhUgktvA  
vayamutkRSTA na bhavAmastadvadabhuGktvApyapakRSTA na bhavAmaH |  
<sup>IX</sup> ato yuSmAkaM yA kSamata sA durbbalAnAm unMAtasvarUpA yanna bhavet  
tadarthaM sAvadhAnA bhavata |  
<sup>X</sup> yato jJAnaviziStastvaM yadi devAlaye upaviStA H kenApi dRzyase tarhi tasya  
durbbalasya manasi kiM prasAdabhakSaNa utsAho na janiSyate?  
<sup>XI</sup> tathA sati yasya kRte khrISTo mamAra tava sa durbbalo bhrAtA tava jJAnAt kiM na  
vinaMkSyati?

<sup>XII</sup> ityanena prakAreNa bhrAtrNAM viruddham aparAdhyadbhisteSAM durbbalAni manAMsi vyAghAtayadbhizca yuSmAbhiH khrISTasya vaiparItyanAparAdhyate|

<sup>XIII</sup> ato hetoH pizitAzanaM yadi mama bhrAtu rvighnasvarUpaM bhavet tarhyahaM yat svabhArTu rvighnajanako na bhaveyaM tadarthaM yAvajjivanaM pizitaM na bhokSyey|

## IX

<sup>I</sup> ahaM kim ekaH prerito nAsmi? kimahaM svatantro nAsmi? asmAkaM prabhu rylZuH khrISTaH kiM mayA nAdarzi? yUyamapi kiM prabhunA madIyazramaphalasarUpA na bhavatha?

<sup>II</sup> anyalokAnAM kRte yadyapyahaM prerito na bhaveyaM tathAca yuSmatkRte pre-rito'smi yataH prabhunA mama preritatvapadasya mudrAsvarUpA yUyamevAdhve|

<sup>III</sup> ye lokA mayi doSamAropayanti tAn prati mama pratyuttarametat|

<sup>IV</sup> bhojanapAnayoh kimasmAkaM kSamata nAsti?

<sup>V</sup> anye peritAH prabh rBhrAtarau kaiphAcza yat kurvvanti tadvat kaJcit dharmmahaginIM vyUhya tayA sArddhaM paryyaTituM vayaM kiM na zaknumaH?

<sup>VI</sup> sAMsArikazramasya parityAgAt kiM kevalamahaM barNabbAzca nivAritau?

<sup>VII</sup> nijadhanavyayena kaH saMgrAmaM karoti? ko vA drAkSakSetraM kRtvA tatphalAni na bhugkte? ko vA pazuvrajaM pAlayan tatpaya na pivati?

<sup>VIII</sup> kimahaM kevalAM mAnuSikAM vAcAM vadAmi? vyavasthAyAM kimetAdRzaM vacanaM na vidyate?

<sup>IX</sup> mUsAvyavasthAgranthe likhitamAste, tvaM zasyamarddakavRSasyAsyaM na bhaMt-syasti| IzvareNa ballvarddAnAmeva cinta kiM kriyate?

<sup>X</sup> kiM vA sarvvathAsmAkaM kRte tadvacanaM tenoktaM? asmAkameva kRte tal-likhitaM| yaH kSetraM karSati tena pratyAzAyuktena karSTavyaM, yazca zasyAni marddayati tena lAbhapratyAzAyuktena mardditavyaM|

<sup>XI</sup> yuSmatkRte'smAbhiH pAratrikAni bljAni ropitAni, ato yuSmAkamaihikaphalAnAM vayam aMzino bhaviSyAmaH kimetat mahat karmma?

<sup>XII</sup> yuSmAsu yo'dhikArastasya bhAgino yadyanye bhaveyustarhyasmAbhishato'dhikaM kiM tasya bhAgibhi rna bhavitavyaM? adhikantu vayaM tenAdhikAreNa na vyavahRta-vantaH kintu khrISTIyasusaMvAdasya ko'pi vyAghAto'smAbhiryanna jAyeta tadarthaM sarvvaM sahAmahe|

<sup>XIII</sup> aparaM ye pavitravasthUnAM paricaryyAM kurvvanti te pavitravastuto bhakSyAni labhante, ye ca vedyAH paricaryyAM kurvvanti te vedisthavasthUnAm aMzino bhavan-tyetad yUyaM kiM na vida?

<sup>XIV</sup> tadvad ye susaMvAdaM ghoSayanti taiH susaMvAdena jIvitavyamiti prabhunAdiS-TaM|

<sup>XV</sup> ahameteSAM sarvveSAM kimapi nAzritavAn mAM prati tadanusArAt Acari-tavyamityAzayenApi patramidaM mayA na likhyate yataH kenApi janena mama yazaso mudhAkaraNAt mama maraNaM varaM|

<sup>XVI</sup> susaMvAdagheSaNAt mama yazo na jAyate yatastadghoSaNaM mamAvazyakaM yadyahaM susaMvAdaM na ghoSayeyaM tarhi mAM dhik|

<sup>XVII</sup> icchukena tat kurvvata mayA phalaM lapsyate kintvanicchuke'pi mayi tatkarm-maNo bhAro'rpito'sti|

<sup>XVIII</sup> etena mayA labhyaM phalaM kiM? susaMvAdena mama yo'dhikAra Aste taM yadabhadhrabhAvena nAcareyaM tadarthaM susaMvAdaghoSaNasamaye tasya khrIS-TiyasusaMvAdasya nirvyayIkaraNameva mama phalaM|

<sup>XIX</sup> sarvveSAM anAyatto'haM yad bhUrizo lokAn pratipadye tadarthaM sarvveSAM dAsatvamaGgIkRtavAn|

<sup>XX</sup> yihUdIyAn yat pratipadye tadarthaM yihUdIyAnAM kRte yihUdIya\_ivAbhavaM| ye ca vyavasthAyattAstAn yat pratipadye tadarthaM vyavasthAnAyatto yo'haM so'haM vyavasthAyattAnAM kRte vyavasthAyatta\_ivAbhavaM|

<sup>XXI</sup> ye cAlabdhavyavasthAstAn yat pratipadye tadartham Izvarasya sAkSad al-abdhavyavastho na bhUtva khrISTena labdhavyavastho yo'haM so'ham alabd-havyavasthAnAM kRte'labdhavyavastha ivAbhavaM|

<sup>XXII</sup> durbbalAn yat pratipadye tadarthamahaM durbbalAnAM kRte durbbala\_ivAbhavaM| itthaM kenApi prakAreNa katipayA loka yanmayA paritrANaM prApnyustadarthaM yo yAdRza AsIt tasya kRte 'haM tAdRza\_ivAbhavaM|

<sup>XXIII</sup> idRza AcAraH susaMvAdArthaM mayA kriyate yato'haM tasya phalAnAM sahab-hAgI bhavitumicchAmi|

<sup>XXIV</sup> paNyaAbhArthaM ye dhAvanti dhAvatAM teSAM sarvveSAM kevala ekaH paNyaM labhate yuSmAbhiH kimetanna jJAyate? ato yUyaM yathA paNyaM lapsyadhve tathaiva dhAvata|

<sup>XXV</sup> malla api sarvvabhoge parimitabhogino bhavanti te tu mlAnAM srajaM lipsante kintu vayam amlAnAM lipsAmahe |

<sup>XXVI</sup> tasmAd ahamapi dhAvAmi kintu lakSyamanuddizya dhAvAmi tannahi | ahaM malla iva yudhyAmi ca kintu chAyAmAghAtayanniva yudhyAmi tannahi |

<sup>XXVII</sup> itarAn prati susaMvAdaM ghoSayitvAhaM yat svayamagrAhyo na bhavAmi tadarthaM deham Ahanmi vazIkurvve ca |

## X

<sup>I</sup> he bhrAtaraH, asmatpitRpuruSAnadhi yUyaM yadajJA na tiSThateti mama vAJcha, te sarvve meghAdhaHsthita babhUvuH sarvve samudramadhyena vavrajuH,

<sup>II</sup> sarvve mUsAmuddizya meghasamudrayo rmajjita babhUvuH

<sup>III</sup> sarvva ekam AtmikaM bhakSyAM bubhujira ekam AtmikaM peyaM papuzca

<sup>IV</sup> yataste'nucarata AtmikAd acalAt labdhaM toyaM papuH so'calaH khrISTaeva |

<sup>V</sup> tatha satyapi teSAM madhye'dhikeSu lokeSvIzvaro na santutoSeti hetoste prantare nipAtitAH |

<sup>VI</sup> etasmin te 'smAkaM nidarzanasvarUpA babhUvuH; ataste yatha kutsitAbhilASiNo babhUvurasmAbhithatA kutsitAbhilASibhi rna bhavitavyaM |

<sup>VII</sup> likhitamAste, loka bhoktuM pAtuJcjavivizustataH krIDitumutthita itayanena prakAreNa teSAM kaizcid yadvad devapUja kRtA yuSmAbhithadvat na kriyatAM |

<sup>VIII</sup> aparaM teSAM kaizcid yadvad vyabhicAraH kRtastena caikasmin dine trayoviMzatisahasrANI loka nipAtitAstadvad asmAbhi rvyabhicAro na kartavyaH |

<sup>IX</sup> teSAM kecid yadvat khrISTAM parIkSitavantastasmAd bhujagGai rnaSTAzca tadvad asmAbhiH khrISTo na parIkSitavyaH |

<sup>X</sup> teSAM kecid yatha vAkkalahaM kRtavantastatkAraNAt hantra vinAzitAzca yuSmAbhithadvad vAkkalaho na kriyatAM |

<sup>XI</sup> tAn prati yAnyetAni jaghaTire tAnyasmAkaM nidarzanAni jagataH zeSayuge varttmanAnAm asmAkaM zikSarthaM likhitAni ca babhUvuH |

<sup>XII</sup> ataeva yaH kazcid susthiraMmanyaH sa yanna patet tatra sAvadhAno bhavatu |

<sup>XIII</sup> mAnuSikaparIkSATirikta kApi parIkSA yuSmAn nAkrAmat, Izvarazca vizvAsyaH so'tizaktyAM parIkSAYAM patanAt yuSmAn rakSiSyati, parIkSA ca yad yuSmAbhiH soDhuM zakyate tadarthaM tayA saha nistArasya panthAnaM nirUpayiSyati |

<sup>XIV</sup> he priyabhrAtaraH, devapUjAto dUram apasarata |

<sup>XV</sup> ahaM yuSmAn vijJan matvA prabhAse mayA yat kathyate tad yuSmAbhi rvivicyatAM |

<sup>XVI</sup> yad dhanyavAdapAtram asmAbhi rdhanyaM gadyate tat kiM khrISTasya zoNitasya sahabhAgitvaM nahi? yazca pUpo'smAbhi rbhjayate sa kiM khrISTasya vapuSaH sahabhAgitvaM nahi?

<sup>XVII</sup> vayaM bahavaH santo'pyekapUpasvarUpA ekavapuHsvarUpAzca bhavAmaH, yato vayaM sarvva ekapUpasya sahabhAghinaH |

<sup>XVIII</sup> yUyaM zAririkam isrAyellyavaMzaM nirIkSadhvaM | ye ballnAM mAMsAni bhujjate te kiM yajJavedyAH sahabhAgino na bhavanti?

<sup>XIX</sup> ityanena mayA kiM kathyate? devata vAstaviki devatAyai balidAnaM vA vAstavikaM kim bhavet?

<sup>XX</sup> tannahi kintu bhinnajAtibhi rye balayo dIyante ta IzvarAya tannahi bhUtebhyaeva dIyante tasmAd yUyaM yad bhUtAnAM sahabhAgino bhavathetyahaM nAbhilaSAmi |

<sup>XXI</sup> prabhoH kaMsena bhUtAnAmapi kaMsena pAnaM yuSmAbhiraAdhyaM; yUyaM prabho rbhojyasya bhUtAnAmapi bhojyasya sahabhAgino bhavituM na zaknutha |

<sup>XXII</sup> vayaM kiM prabhuM sparddhiSyAmahe? vayaM kiM tasmAd balavantaH?

<sup>XXIII</sup> mA M prati sarvvaM karmApratiSiddhaM kintu na sarvvaM hitajanakaM sarvvam apratiSiddhaM kintu na sarvvaM niSThAjanakaM |

<sup>XXIV</sup> AtmahitaH kenApi na ceSTitavyaH kintu sarvvaIH parahitazceSTitavyaH |

<sup>XXV</sup> ApaNe yat krayyaM tad yuSmAbhiH saMvedasyArthaM kimapi na pRSTvA bhujyatAM |

<sup>XXVI</sup> yataH pRthivi tanmadhyasthaJca sarvvaM paramezvarasya |

<sup>XXVII</sup> aparam avizvAsilokAnAM kenacit nimantrita yUyaM yadi tatra jigamiSatha tarhi tena yad yad upasthApyate tad yuSmAbhiH saMvedasyArthaM kimapi na pRSTvA bhujyatAM |

<sup>XXVIII</sup> kintu tatra yadi kazcid yuSmAn vadet bhakSyametad devatAyAH prasAda iti tarhi tasya jJApayituranurodhAt saMvedasyArthaJca tad yuSmAbhi rna bhoktavyaM | pRthivi tanmadhyasthaJca sarvvaM paramezvarasya,

<sup>XXIX</sup> satyametat, kintu mayA yaH saMvedo nirddizyate sa tava nahi parasyaiva |

<sup>XXX</sup> anugrahapAtreNa mayA dhanyavAdaM kRtvA yad bhujyate tatKArANAd ahaM kuto nindiSye?

<sup>XXXI</sup> tasmAd bhोजनाM pANam anyadvA karmma kurvvadbhi ryuSmAbhiH sarvamevezvarasya mahimnaH prakAzArthaM kriyatAM|

<sup>XXXII</sup> yihUdIyANam bhinnajAtIyANam Izvarasya samAjasya vA vighnajanakai ryuSmAbhi rna bhavitavyaM|

<sup>XXXIII</sup> ahamapyAtmahitam aceSTamAno bahUNAM paritrANArthaM teSAM hitaM ceSTamAnaH sarvvaviSaye sarvveSAM tuSTikaro bhavAmItyanenAhaM yadvat khrIS-TasyAnugAmI tadvad yUYaM mamAnugAmino bhavata|

## XI

<sup>I</sup> he bhrAtaraH, yUYaM sarvvasmin kAryye mAM smaratha mayA ca yAdRgupadiSTAs-tAdRgAcarathaitatKArANat mayA prazaMsanIyA Adhbe|

<sup>II</sup> tathApi mamaISA vAJchA yad yUYamidam avagata bhavatha,

<sup>III</sup> ekaikasya puruSasyottamAGgasvarUpaH khrISTaH, yoSitazcottamAGgasvarUpaH pumAn, khrISTasya cottamAGgasvarUpa IzvaraH|

<sup>IV</sup> aparam AcchAditottamAGgena yena puMsA prArthana kriyata IzvarIyavANI kathyate vA tena svIyottamAGgam avajjAyate|

<sup>V</sup> anAcchAditottamAGgayA yaya yoSitA ca prArthana kriyata IzvarIyavANI kathyate vA tayApi svIyottamAGgam avajjAyate yataH sa muNDitaziraHsadRza|

<sup>VI</sup> anAcchAditamastakA yA yoSit tasyAH ziraH muNDanIyameva kintu yoSitAH kezacchedanaM ziromuNDanaM vA yadi lajjAjanakaM bhavet tarhi tayA svazira AcchAdyatAM|

<sup>VII</sup> pumAn Izvarasya pratimUrthiH pratitejaHsvarUpazca tasmAt tena ziro nAcchAdanIyAM kintu smantini puMsAH pratibimbavarUpa|

<sup>VIII</sup> yato yoSataH pumAn nodapAdi kintu puMso yoSid udapAdi|

<sup>IX</sup> adhikantu yoSitaH kRte puMsAH sRSTi rna babhUva kintu puMsAH kRte yoSitaH sRSTi rbabhUva|

<sup>X</sup> iti heto rdUtANam AdarAd yoSitA zirasyadhInatAsUcakam AvaraNaM dharttavyaM|

<sup>XI</sup> tathApi prabho rvidhinA pumAMsaM vinA yoSinna jAyate yoSitaJca vinA pumAn na jAyate|

<sup>XII</sup> yato yathA puMso yoSid udapAdi tathA yoSitaH pumAn jAyate, sarvvavastUni cezvarAd utpadyante|

<sup>XIII</sup> yuSmAbhirevaitad vivicyatAM, anAvRtayA yoSitA prArthanaM kiM sudRzyaM bhavet?

<sup>XIV</sup> puruSasya dIrglakezatvaM tasya lajjAjanakaM, kintu yoSito dIrglakezatvaM tasya gauravajanakaM

<sup>XV</sup> yata AcchAdanAya tasyai kezA dattA iti kiM yuSmAbhiH svabhAvato na zikSyate?

<sup>XVI</sup> atra yadi kazcid vivaditum icchet tarhyasmAkam IzvarIyasamitInAJca tAdRzi rti rna vidyate|

<sup>XVII</sup> yuSmAbhi rna bhadrAya kintu kutsitAya samAgamyate tasmAd etANI bhASamaNena mayA yUYaM na prazaMsanIyAH|

<sup>XVIII</sup> prathamataH samitau samAgatANAM yuSmAkaM madhye bhedah santIti vArtta mayA zrUYate tanmadhye kiJcit satyaM manyate ca|

<sup>XIX</sup> yato heto ryuSmanmadhye ye parIkSitAste yat prakAzyante tadarthaM bhedai rbhavitavyameva|

<sup>XX</sup> ekatra samAgatai ryuSmAbhiH prabhavaM bhejIyAM bhujyata iti nahi;

<sup>XXI</sup> yato bhojanakAle yuSmAkamekaikena svakiyAM bhakSyAM tuRNaM grasyate tasmAd eko jano bubhukSististiThati, anyazca paritRpto bhavati|

<sup>XXII</sup> bhojanapAnArthaM yuSmAkaM kiM vezmANI na santi? yuSmAbhi rva kim Izvarasya samitiM tucchIkRtya dInA loka avajjAyante? ityanena mayA kiM vaktavyaM? yUYaM kiM mayA prazaMsanIyAH? etasmin yUYaM na prazaMsanIyAH|

<sup>XXIII</sup> prabhuto ya upadezo mayA labdho yuSmAsa samarpitazca sa eSaH|

<sup>XXIV</sup> parakarasamarpaNakSapAyAM prabhu ryIzuH pUPamAdAyezvaraM dhanyaM vyAhRtya taM bhaGktvA bhASitavAn yuSmAbhiretad gRhyatAM bhujyatAJca tad yuSmatkRte bhagnaM mama zarIraM; mama smaraNArthaM yuSmAbhiretad kriyatAM|

<sup>XXV</sup> punazca bhejanAt paraM tathaiva kaMsam AdAya tenoktaM kaMsO'yaM mama zoNitena sthApito nUtananiyamaH; yativAraM yuSmAbhiretad pIyate tativAraM mama smaraNArthaM pIyatAM|

<sup>XXVI</sup> yativAraM yuSmAbhireSa pUpo bhujyate bhAjananAnena pIyate ca tativAraM prabhorAgamanaM yAvat tasya mRtyuH prakAzyate|

XXVII aparaJca yah kazcid ayogyatvena prabhorimaM pUpam aznAti tasyAnena bhAjanena pivati ca sa prabhoH kAyarudhirayo rdaNDadAyI bhaviSyati|  
XXVIII tasmAt mAnavenAgra AtmAna parIkSyA pazcAd eSa pUpo bhujyatAM kaMsenA-  
nena ca pIyatAM|

XXIX yena cAnarhatvena bhujyate pIyate ca prabhoH kAyam avimRzata tena daN-  
DaprAptaye bhujyate pIyate ca|

XXX etatkAraNAd yuSmAkaM bhUrizo loka durbbala rogiNazca santi bahavazca  
mahAnidrAM gatAH|

XXXI asmAbhi ryadyAtmavicAro'kAriSyata tarhi daNDo nAlapsyata;  
XXXII kintu yadAsmAkaM vicAro bhavati tadA vayaM jagato janaiH samaM yad  
daNDaM na labhAmahe tadarthaM prabhuna zAstiM bhUMjmahe|

XXXIII he mama bhrAtaraH, bhojanArthaM militAnAM yuSmAkam ekene-  
taro'nugRhyatAM|

XXXIV yazca bubhukSitaH sa svagrHe bhUGktAM| daNDaprAptaye yuSmAbhi rna  
samAgamyatAM| etadbhinnaM yad AdeSTavyaM tad yuSmatsamIpAgamanakAle  
mayAdekSyate|

## XII

I he bhrAtaraH, yUYaM yad AtmikAn dAyAn anavagatAstiSThatha tadahaM nAbhi-  
laSami|

II pUrvaM bhinnajAtIya yUYaM yadvad vinItAstadvad avAkpratimAnAm anugAmina  
Adhham iti janItha|

III iti hetorahaM yuSmabhyaM nivedayAmi, IzvarasyAtmanA bhASamANaH ko'pi  
yIzuM zapta iti na vyAharati, punazca pavitreNatmanA vinItaM vinAnyah ko'pi yIzuM  
prabhuriti vyAhartuM na zaknoti|

IV dAyA bahuvIdhAH kintveka AtmA

V paricaryyAzca bahuvIdhAH kintvekaH prabhuH|

VI sAdhanAni bahuvIdhAni kintu sarvveSu sarvvasAdhaka Izvara ekaH|

VII ekaikasmai tasyAtmano darzanaM parahitArthaM dIyate|

VIII ekasmai tenAtmanA jAnavAkyaM dIyate, anyasmai tenaivAtmanAdiStAM  
vidyAvAkyaM,

IX anyasmai tenaivAtmanA vizvAsaH, anyasmai tenaivAtmanA svAsthyadAnazaktiH,

X anyasmai duHsAdhyasAdhanazaktiranyasmai cezvarIyAdezaH, anyasmai cAti-  
mAnuSikasyAdezasya vicArasAmarthyam, anyasmai parabhASAbhASaNazaktiranyas-  
mai ca bhASArthabhASaNasAmaryaM dIyate|

XI ekenAdvitIyenAtmanA yathAbhilaSAm ekaikasmai janAyaikaikaM dAnaM vitarata  
tAni sarvvANi sAdhyante|

XII deha ekaH sannapi yadvad bahvaGgayukto bhavati, tasyaikasya vapuSo 'GgAnAM  
bahutvena yadvad ekaM vapu rbhavati, tadvat khrISTaH|

XIII yato heto ryihUdibhinnajAtIyadAsasvatantA vayaM sarvve majjanenaikenAt-  
manaikadehIkRtAH sarvve caikAtmabhukta abhavAma|

XIV ekenAGgena vapu rna bhavati kintu bahubhiH|

XV tatra caraNaM yadi vadet nAhaM hastastasmAt zarIrasya bhAgo nAsmIti tarhya-  
nena zarIrAt tasya viyogo na bhavati|

XVI zrotraM vA yadi vadet nAhaM nayanaM tasmAt zarIrasyaMzo nAsmIti tarhyana  
zarIrAt tasya viyogo na bhavati|

XVII kRtsnaM zarIraM yadi darzanendriyaM bhavet tarhi zravanendriyaM kutra  
sthAsyati? tat kRtsnaM yadi vA zravanendriyaM bhavet tarhi ghraNendriyaM kutra  
sthAsyati?

XVIII kintvidAnIm IzvareNa yathAbhilaSitaM tathaivAGgapratyaGgAnAm ekaikaM  
zarIre sthApitaM|

XIX tat kRtsnaM yadyekAGgarUpi bhavet tarhi zarIre kutra sthAsyati?

XX tasmAd aGgAni bahUni santi zarIraM tvekameva|

XXI ataeva tvayA mama prayojanaM nAstIti vAcAM pANiM vadituM nayanaM na  
zaknoti, tathA yuvAbhyaM mama prayojanaM nAstIti mUrddha caraNau vadituM na  
zaknotiH;

XXII vastutastu vighrasya yAnyAGgAnyasmAbhi rdurbbalAni budhyante tAnyeva  
saprayanAni santi|

XXIII yAni ca zarIramadhye'vamanyAni budhyate tAnyasmAbhiradhikaM zobhyante|  
yAni ca kudRzyAni tAni sudRzyatarANi kriyante

XXIV kintu yAni svayaM sudRzyAni teSAM zobhanam niSprayojanaM|

XXV zarIramadhye yad bhedo na bhavet kintu sarvvANyaGgAni yad aikyabhAvena sarvveSAM hitaM cintayanti tadartham IzvareNApradhAnam AdaraNIyaM kRtvA zarIraM viracitaM|

XXVI tasmAd ekasyAGgasya pIDAyAM jAtAyAM sarvvANyaGgAni tena saha pIDyante, ekasya samAdare jAte ca sarvvANI tena saha saMhRSyanti|

XXVII yUyaJca khrIS'Tasya zarIraM, yuSmAkam ekaikazca tasyaikaikam aGgaM|

XXVIII kecit kecit samitAvIzvareNa prathamataH preritA dvitIyata IzvarIyAdezavaktArastRtiyata upadeSTArO niyuktAH, tataH paraM kebhyo'pi citrakAryyasAdhanasAmarthyam anAmayakaraNazaktirupakRtau lokazAsane vA naipuNyaM nAnAbhASAbhASaNasAmarthyam vA tena vyatAri|

XXIX sarvve kiM preritAH? sarvve kim IzvarIyAdezavaktArah? sarvve kim upadeSTArAH? sarvve kiM citrakAryyasAdhakAH?

XXX sarvve kim anAmayakaraNazaktiyuktAH? sarvve kiM parabhASAvAdinaH? sarvve vA kiM parabhASArthaprakAzakAH?

XXXI yUyaM zreSThadAyAn labdhuM yatadhvaM| anena yUyaM mayA sarvvottamaMArgaM darzayitavyAH|

### XIII

I martyasvargIyANAM bhASA bhASaMAno'haM yadi premahIno bhaveyaM tarhi vAdakatAlasvarUpo ninAdakAribherIsvarUpazca bhavAmi|

II aparaJca yadyaham IzvarIyAdezADhyaH syAM sarvvANi guptavAkyAni sarvvavidyaJca jAnIyAM pUrNavizvAsaH san zailAn sthAnAntarIkartuM zaknuyajca kintu yadi premahIno bhaveyaM tarhyagaNaniya eva bhavAmi|

III aparaM yadyaham annadAnena sarvvasvaM tyajeyaM dAhanAya svazarIraM samarpayeyaJca kintu yadi premahIno bhaveyaM tarhi tatsarvvaM madarthaM niSphalaM bhavati|

IV prema cirasahiSNu hitaiSi ca, prema nirdveSam azaThaM nirgarvvaJca|

V aparaM tat kutsitaM nAcarati, AtmaceSTAM na kurute sahasA na krudhyati parAniSTaM na cintayati,

VI adharmme na tuSyati satya eva santuSyati|

VII tat sarvvaM titikSate sarvvatra vizvasiti sarvvatra bhadraM pratIkSate sarvvaM sahate ca|

VIII premno lopaH kadApi na bhaviSyati, IzvarIyAdezakathanaM lopsyate parabhASAbhASaNaM nivarttiSyate jJAnamapi lopaM yAsyati|

IX yato'smAkAm jJAnaM khaNDamAtram IzvarIyAdezakathanamapi khaNDamAtram|

X kintvasmAsu siddhatAM gateSu tAni khaNDamAtrAni lopaM yAsyante|

XI bAlyakAle'haM bala ivAbhase bala ivAcintayaJca kintu yauvane jAte tatsarvvaM bAlyAcaraNaM parityaktavAn|

XII idAnIm abhramadhyenAspaSTaM darzanam asmAbhi rlabhyate kintu tadA sAkSAT darzanaM lapsyate| adhuna mama jJAnam alpiSThaM kintu tadAhaM yathAvagamyastathaivaAvagato bhaviSyAmi|

XIII idAnIM pratyayaH pratyazA prema ca trINyetAni tiSThanti teSAM madhye ca prema zreSThaM|

### XIV

I yUyaM premAcaraNe prayatadhvam AtmikAn dAyAnapi vizeSata IzvarIyAdeza-kathanasAmarthyam prAptuM ceSTadhvaM|

II yo janaH parabhASAM bhASate sa mAnuSAN na sambhASate kintvIzvaremeva yataH kenApi kimapi na budhyate sa catmanA nigUDhavAkyAni kathayati;

III kintu yo jana IzvarIyAdezaM kathayati sa pareSAM niSThAyai hitopadezAya sAntvanAyai ca bhASate|

IV parabhASAvAdyatmana eva niSThAM janayati kintvIzvarIyAdezavAdI samite rniSThAM janayati|

V yuSmAkAM sarvveSAM parabhASAbhASaNam icchAmyahaM kintvIzvarIyAdeza-kathanam adhikamapIcchAmi| yataH samite rniSThAyai yena svavAkyAnAm artho na kriyate tasmAt parabhASAvAdita IzvarIyAdezavAdI zreyAn|

VI he bhrAtaraH, idAnIM mayA yadi yuSmatsamIpaM gamyate tarhIzvarIyadarzanasya jJAnasya vezvarIyAdezasya vA zikSAYa vA vAkyAni na bhASitvA parabhASAM bhASamaNena mayA yUyaM kimupakAriSyadhve?

VII aparaM vaMzIvallakyAdisu niSprAnisu vAdyayantresu vAditeSu yadi kkaNA na viziSyante tarhi kiM vAdyaM kiM vA gAnaM bhavati tat kena boddhuM zakyate?

VIII aparaM raNatUryya nisvaNo yadyavyakto bhavet tarhi yuddhAya kaH sajiSyate?



<sup>IX</sup> tadvat jihvAbhi ryadi sugamyA vAk yuSmAbhi rna gadyeta tarhi yad gadyate tat kena bhotsyate? vastuto yUyaM digAlApina iva bhaviSyatha|

<sup>X</sup> jagati katiprakArA uktayo vidyante? tAsAmekApi nirarthika nahi;

<sup>XI</sup> kintUkterartha yadi mayA na budhyate tarhyahaM vaktrA mleccha iva maMsye vaktApi mayA mleccha iva maMsyate|

<sup>XII</sup> tasmAd AtmikadAyalipsavo yUyaM samite rniSThArthaM prAptabahuvarA bhavituM yatadhvaM,

<sup>XIII</sup> ataeva parabhASAvAdI yad arthakaro'pi bhavet tat prArthayatAM|

<sup>XIV</sup> yadyahaM parabhASayA prarthanAM kuryyAM tarhi madIya AtmA prArthayate, kintu mama buddhi rniSphalA tiSThati|

<sup>XV</sup> ityanena kiM karaNIyAM? aham AtmanA prArthayiSye buddhyApi prArthayiSye; aparaM AtmanA gAsyAmi buddhyApi gAsyAmi|

<sup>XVI</sup> tvaM yadAtmanA dhanyavAdaM karoSi tada yad vadasi tad yadi ziSyenopasthitena janena na buddhyate tarhi tava dhanyavAdasyAnte tathAstviti tena vaktAM kathaM zakyate?

<sup>XVII</sup> tvaM samyag IzvaraM dhanyaM vadasIti satyaM tathApi tatra parasya niSTha na bhavati|

<sup>XVIII</sup> yuSmAkaM sarvvebhyo'haM parabhASAbhASaNe samartha'smIti karaNAd IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi;

<sup>XIX</sup> tathApi samitau paropadezArthaM mayA kathitAni paJca vAkyAni varaM na ca lakSaM parabhASiYAni vAkyAni|

<sup>XX</sup> he bhrAtaraH,yUyaM buddhyA bAlakAiva mA bhUta parantu duStatayA zizava\_iva bhUtva buddhya siddha bhavata|

<sup>XXI</sup> zAstra idaM likhitAMste, yathA, ityavocat parezo'ham AbhASiSya imAn janAn| bhASAbhiH parakIyAbhi rvakraizca paradezibhiH| tathA mayA kRte'pIme na grahISyanti madvacaH| |

<sup>XXII</sup> ataeva tat parabhASAbhASaNaM avizAsinaH prati cihnarUpaM bhavati na ca vizvAsinaH prati; kintvIzvarIyAdezakathanaM nAvizvAsinaH prati tad vizvAsinaH pratyeva|

<sup>XXIII</sup> samitibhukteSu sarvveSu ekasmin sthAne militva parabhASAM bhASAManeSu yadi jJanAkAGkSiNo'vizvAsino vA tatrAgaccheyustarhi yuSmAn unmattAn kiM na vadiSyanti?

<sup>XXIV</sup> kintu sarvveSvIzvarIyAdezaM prakAzayatsu yadyavizvAsI jJanAkAGkSI vA kazcit tatrAgacchati tarhi sarvvaireva tasya pApajJAnaM parIkSA ca jAyate,

<sup>XXV</sup> tatastasyAntaHkaraNasya guptakalpanAsu vyaktIbhUtAsu so'dhomukhaH patan IzvaramArAdhya yuSmAnmadhya Izvaro vidyate iti satyaM kathAMetAM kathayiSyati|

<sup>XXVI</sup> he bhrAtaraH, sammilitAnAM yuSmAkam ekena gitam anyenopadezo'nyena parabhASAnyena aizvarikadarzanam anyenArthabodhakaM vAKyaM labhyate kimetat? sarvvameva paraniSThArthaM yuSmAbhiH kriyatAM|

<sup>XXVII</sup> yadi kazcid bhASAntaraM vivakSati tarhyekasmin dine dvijanena trijanena vA parabhA[SA] kathyatAM tadadhikairna kathyatAM tairapi paryyAyAnusArAt kathyatAM, ekena ca tadarthaM bodhyatAM|

<sup>XXVIII</sup> kintvarthAbhidhAyakaH ko'pi yadi na vidyate tarhi sa samitau vAcaMyamaH sthitvezvarAyAtmane ca kathAM kathayatu|

<sup>XXIX</sup> aparaM dvau trayo vezvarIyAdezavaktAraH svaM svamAdezaM kathayantu tadanye ca taM vicArayantu|

<sup>XXX</sup> kintu tatrApareNa kenacit janenezvarIyAdeze labdhe prathamena kathanAt nivartitavyaM|

<sup>XXXI</sup> sarvve yat zikSAM sAntvanAjca labhante tadarthaM yUyaM sarvve paryyAyeNezvarIyAdezaM kathayituM zaknutha|

<sup>XXXII</sup> IzvarIyAdezavaktRNAM manAMsi teSAM adhInAni bhavanti|

<sup>XXXIII</sup> yata IzvaraH kuzAsanajanako nahi suzAsanajanaka eveti pavitralokAnAM sarvvasamitiSu prakAzate|

<sup>XXXIV</sup> aparajca yuSmAkaM vanitAH samitiSu tUSNImbhUtAstiSThantu yataH zAstralikhitena vidhinA tAH kathApracAraNAt nivAritAstAbhi rnighrAbhi rbhavitavyaM|

<sup>XXXV</sup> atastA yadi kimapi jijjAsante tarhi geheSu patnI pRcchantu yataH samitimadhye yoSitAM kathAkathanaM nindanIyaM|

<sup>XXXVI</sup> aizvaraM vacaH kiM yuSmatto niragamata? kevalaM yuSmAn vA tat kim upAgataM?

<sup>XXXVII</sup> yaH kazcid AtmAnam IzvarIyAdezavaktAram AtmanAviSTAM vA manyate sa yuSmAn prati mayA yad yat likhyate tatprabhunAjJApitam ItyurarI karotu|

<sup>XXXVIII</sup> kintu yaH kazcit aijo bhavati so'jja eva tiSThatu|

XXXIX ataeva he bhrAtaraH, yUyam IzvarIyAdezakathanasAmarthyaM labdhuM yata-dhvaM parabhASAbhASaNamapi yuSmAbhi rna nivAryyatAM|

XL sarvvakarmmANi ca vidhyanusArataH suparipATyA kriyantAM|

## XV

I he bhrAtaraH, yaH susaMvAdo mayA yuSmatsamIpe nivedito yUyaJca yaM gRhIta-vanta Azritavantazca taM puna ryuSmAn vijjApayAmi|

II yuSmAkaM vizvAso yadi vitatho na bhavet tarhi susaMvAdayuktAni mama vAkyAni smaratAM yuSmAkaM tena susaMvAdena paritrANaM jAyate|

III yato'haM yad yat jJApitastadanusArAt yuSmAsu mukhyaAM yAM zikSAM samAr-payaM seyaM, zAstrAnusArAt khrISTo'smAkaM pApamocanArthaM prANAN tyaktavAn,

IV zmazAne sthApitazca rTlyadine zAstrAnusArAt punarutthApitaH|

V sa cAgre kaiphai tataH paraM dvAdazaziSyebhyo darzanaM dattavAn|

VI tataH paraM pajazatAdhikasaMkhyakebhyo bhrAtRbhyo yugapad darzanaM datta-vAN teSAM kecit mahAnidAM gAtA bahutarAzcaAdyApi varitante|

VII tadanantaraM yAkUbaAya tatpazcAt sarvvebhyah preritebhyo darzanaM dattavAn|

VIII sarvvazeSe'kAlajAtatulyo yo'haM, so'hamapi tasya darzanaM prAptavAn|

IX Izvarasya samitiM prati daurAtmyAcaraNAd ahaM preritanAma dharttum ayogyas-tasmAt preritAnAM madhye kSudratamazcAsmi|

X yAdRzo'smi tAdRza IzvarasyAnugraheNaivAsmi; aparaM mAM prati tasyAnugraho niSphalo nAbhavat, anyebhyah sarvvebhyo mayAdhikaH zramaH kRtaH, kintu sa mayA kRtastannahi matsahakAriNezvarasyAnugraheNaiva|

XI ataeva mayA bhavet tai rVA bhavet asmAbhistAdRZI vArttA ghoSyate saiva ca yuSmAbhi rvizvAsena gRhIta|

XII mRtyudazAtaH khrISTa utthApita iti vArttA yadi tamadhi ghoSyate tarhi mR-talokAnAm utthiti rnAstIti vAg yuSmAkaM madhye kaizcit kutaH kathyate?

XIII mRtAnAm utthiti ryadi na bhavet tarhi khrISTo'pi notthApitaH

XIV khrISTazca yadyanutthApitaH syAt tarhyasmAkaM ghoSaNaM vitathaM yuS-mAkaM vizvAso'pi vitathaH|

XV vayajcezvarasya mRSAsAkSiNo bhavAmaH, yataH khrISTa stenotthApitaH iti saKSyam asmAbhirIzvaramadhi dattaM kintu mRtAnAmutthiti ryadi na bhavet tarhi sa tena notthApitaH|

XVI yato mRtAnAmutthiti ryati na bhavet tarhi khrISTo'pyutthApitatvaM na gataH|

XVII khrISTasya yadyanutthApitaH syAt tarhi yuSmAkaM vizvAso vitathaH, yUyam adyApi svapApeSu magnAstiSThatha|

XVIII aparaM khrISTAzritA ye mANava mahAnidrAM gatAste'pi nAZaM gatAH|

XIX khrISTo yadi kevalamihaloke 'smAkaM pratyAzAbhUmiH syAt tarhi sarvvamar-tyebhyo vayameva durbhAgyAH|

XX idAnIM khrISTo mRtyudazAta utthApito mahAnidrAgatAnAM madhye prathamaphalasvarUpo jAtazca|

XXI yato yadvat mAnuSadvArA mRtyuH prAdurbhUtastadvat mAnuSadvArA mRtAnAM punarutthitirapi pradurbhUtA|

XXII AdamA yathA sarvve maraNadhInA jAtAstatha khrISTena sarvve jIvayiSyante|

XXIII kintvekaikena janena nije nije paryyAya utthAtavyaM prathamataH prathamajAt-aphalasvarUpena khrISTena, dvitIyastasyAgamanasamaye khrISTasya lokaiH|

XXIV tataH param anto bhaviSyati tadAnIM sa sarvvaM zAsanam adhipatitvaM parAkramaJca luptva svapitarIzvre rAjatvaM samarpayiSyati|

XXV yataH khrISTasya ripavaH sarvve yAvat tena svapAdayoradho na nipAtayiSyante tAvat tenaiva rAjatvaM kartavyaM|

XXVI tena vijetavyo yaH zeSaripuH sa mRtyureva|

XXVII likhitamAste sarvvANi tasya pAdayo rvazIkRtAni| kintu sarvvANyeva tasya vazIkRtAnIntyukte sati sarvvANi yena tasya vazIkRtAni sa svayaM tasya vazIbhUto na jAta iti vyaktaM|

XXVIII sarvveSu tasya vazIbhUteSu sarvvANi yena putrasya vazIkRtAni svayaM putro'pi tasya vazIbhUto bhaviSyati tata IzvaraH sarvveSu sarvva eva bhaviSyati|

XXIX aparaM paretalokAnAm vinimayena ye majjyante taiH kiM lapsyate? yeSAM paretalokAnAm utthitiH kenApi prakAreNa na bhaviSyati teSAM vinimayena kuto majjanamapi tairaGgIkriyate?

XXX vayamapi kutaH pratidandaM prANabhItim aGgIkurmmahe?

XXXI asmatprabhuna yIzukhrISTena yuSmatto mama ya zLaghAste tasyAH zaphathaM kRtvA kathayAmi dine dine'haM mRtyuM gacchAmi|

XXXII iphiSanagare vanyapazubhiH sArddhaM yadi laukikabhAvAt mayA yuddhaM kRtaM tarhi tena mama ko lAbhaH? mRtAnAm utthiti ryadi na bhavet tarhi, kurmmo bhojanapAne'dya zvastu mRtyu rbhaviSyati|

XXXIII ityanena dharmmAt mA bhraMzadhvaM| kusaMsargeNa lokAnAM sadAcAro vinazyati|

XXXIV yUyaM yathocitaM sacaitanyAstiSThata, pApaM mA kurudhvaM, yato yuS-mAkaM madhya IzvariyajJAnahInAH ke'pi vidyante yuSmAkaM trapAyai mayedaM gadyate|

XXXV aparaM mRtalokAH katham utthAsyanti? kIdRzaM vA zarIraM labdhva punareSyantIti vAkyam kazcit prakSyati|

XXXVI he ajja tvaya yad bIjam upyate tad yadi na mriyeta tarhi na jIvayiSyate|

XXXVII yayA mUrtya nirgantavyaM sA tvaya nopyate kintu zuSkaM bIjameva; tacca godhUmAdInAM kimapi bIjaM bhavituM zaknoti|

XXXVIII IzvareNeva yathAbhilAsaM tasmai mUrthi rdIyate, ekaikasmai bIjAya svA svA mUrthireva dIyate|

XXXIX sarvvANI palalAni naikavidhAni santi, manuSyapazupakSimatsyAdInAM bhinarUpANI palalAni santi|

XL aparaM svargIya mUrttayaH pArthiva mUrttayazca vidyante kintu svargIyanAm ekarUpaM tejaH pArthivAnAJca tadanyarUpaM tejo'sti|

XLI sUryasya teja ekavidhaM candrasya tejastadanyavidhaM tArANAJca tejo'nyavidhaM, tArANAM madhye'pi tejasatAratamyam vidyate|

XLII tatra likhitamAste yathA, 'AdipuruSa Adam jIvatprANI babhUva,' kintvantima Adam (khrISTo) jIvanadAyaka Atma babhUva|

XLIII yad upyate tat tucchaM yaccotthAsyati tad gauravAnvitaM; yad upyate tannirbalaM yaccotthAsyati tat zaktiyuktaM|

XLIV yat zarIram upyate tat prANAnAM sadma, yacca zarIram utthAsyati tad AtmanaH sadma| prANasadmasvarUpaM zarIraM vidyate, AtmasadmasvarUpamapi zarIraM vidyate|

XLV tatra likhitamAste yathA, AdipuruSa Adam jIvatprANI babhUva, kintvantima Adam (khrISTo) jIvanadAyaka Atma babhUva|

XLVI Atmasadma na prathamaM kintu prANasadmaiva tatpazcAd Atmasadma|

XLVII AdyaH puruSe mRda utpannatvAt mRNmayo dviIyazca puruSaH svargAd AgataH prabhuH|

XLVIII mRNmayo yAdRza AsIt mRNmayAH sarvve tAdRza bhavanti svargIyazca yAdRzo'sti svargIyAH sarvve tAdRza bhavanti|

XLIX mRNmayasya rUpaM yadvad asmAbhi rdhAritaM tadvat svargIyasya rUpamapi dhArayiSyate|

L he bhrAtaraH, yuSmAn prati vyAharAmi, Izvarasya rAjye raktamAMsayoradhikAro bhavituM na zaknoti, akSayatve ca kSayasyAdhikAro na bhaviSyati|

LI pazyatAhaM yuSmabhyaM nigUDhAM kathAM nivedayAmi|

LII sarvvairasmAbhi rmahAnidrA na gamiSyate kintvantimadine tUryyAM vAditAyAm ekasmin vipale nimiSaikamadye sarvvai rUpAntaraM gamiSyate, yatastUrI vAdiSyate, mRtalokAzcAkSayIbhUta utthAsyanti vayaJca rUpAntaraM gamiSyAmaH|

LIII yataH kSayanIyenaitena zarIreNAkSayatvaM parihitavyaM, maraNAdhInenaitena dehena cAmaratvaM parihitavyaM|

LIV etasmin kSayanIye zarIre 'kSayatvaM gate, etasman maraNAdhIne dehe cAmaratvaM gate zAstre likhitaM vacanamidaM setsyati, yathA, jayena graslyate mRtyuH|

LV mRtyo te kaNTakaM kutra paraloka jayaH kka te||

LVI mRtyoH kaNTakaM pApameva pApasya ca balaM vyavastha|

LVII Izvarazca dhanyo bhavatu yataH so'smAkaM prabhuna yIzukhrISTenAsmAn jayayuktAn vidhApayati|

LVIII ato he mama priyabhrAtaraH; yUyaM susthira nizcalAzca bhavata prabhoH sevAyAM yuSmAkaM parizramo niSphalo na bhaviSyatIti jIAtva prabhoH kAryye sada tatpara bhavata|

## XVI

I pavitralokAnAM kRte yo'rthasaMgrahastamadhi gAlAtIyadezasya samAjA mayA yad AdiSTastad yuSmAbhirapi kriyatAM|

II mamAgamanakAle yad arthasaMgraho na bhavet tannimittaM yuSmAkamekaikena svasampadAnusArAt sajcayaM kRtvA saptAhasya prathamadvise svasamIpe kiJcit nikSipyatAM|

III tato mamAgamanasamaye yUyaM yAneva vizvAsya iti vediSyatha tebhyo'haM  
patrANi dattvA yuSmAkaM taddAnasya yirUzAlamaM nayanArthaM tAn preSaiSyAmi|

IV kintu yadi tatra mamApi gamanam ucitaM bhavet tarhi te mayA saha yAsyanti|

V sAmprataM mAkidaniyAdezamahaM paryyaTAmi taM paryyaTya yuSmatsamIpm  
AgamiSyAmi|

VI anantaraM kiM jAnAmi yuSmatsannidhim avasthAsye zItakAlamapi yApayiSyAmi  
ca pazcAt mama yat sthAnaM gantavyaM tatraiva yuSmAbhirahaM prerayitavyaH|

VII yato'haM yAtrAkAle kSaNamAtraM yuSmAn draStuM necchAmi kintu prabhu  
ryadyanujAnIyAt tarhi kiJcid dIrghakAlaM yuSmatsamIpe pravastum icchAmi|

VIII tathApi nistArotsavAt paraM paJcAzattamadinaM yAvad iphiSapuryyAM  
sthAsyAmi|

IX yasmAd atra kAryyasAdhanArthaM mamAntike bRhAd dvAraM muktaM bahavo  
vipakSA api vidyante|

X timathi ryadi yuSmAkaM samIpm Agacchet tarhi yena nirbhayaM yuSmanmadhye  
vartteta tatra yuSmAbhi rmano nidhiyatAM yasmAd ahaM yAdRk so'pi tAdRk prabhoH  
karmmaNe yatate|

XI ko'pi taM pratyanAdaraM na karotu kintu sa mamAntikaM yad AgantuM za-  
knuyAt tadarthaM yuSmAbhiH sakuzalaM preSyatAM| bhrAtRbhiH sArddhamahaM  
taM pratIkSe|

XII ApalluM bhrAtaramadhyahaM nivedayAmi bhrAtRbhiH sAkaM so'pi yad yuS-  
mAkaM samIpaM vrajet tadarthaM mayA sa punaH punaryAcitaH kintvidAnIM  
gamanaM sarvvathA tasmai nArocata, itaHparaM susamayaM prApya sa gamiSyati|

XIII yUyaM jAgRta vizvAse susthira bhavata pauruSaM prakAzayata balavanto bha-  
vata|

XIV yuSmAbhiH sarvvANi karmmANi premnA niSpAdyantAM|

XV he bhrAtaraH, ahaM yuSmAn idam abhiyAce stiphAnasya parijanA AkhAyAdezasya  
prathamajAtaphalasvarUpAH, pavitralokAnAM paricaryyAyai ca ta Atmano nyavedayan  
iti yuSmAbhi rjJAyate|

XVI ato yUyamapi tAdRzalokAnAm asmatsahAyAnAM zramakAriNAJca sarvveSAM  
vazyA bhavata|

XVII stiphAnaH pharttUnAta AkhAyikazca yad atrAgaman tenAham AnandAmi yato  
yuSmAbhiryat nyUnitaM tat taiH sampUritaM|

XVIII tai ryuSmAkaM mama ca manAMsyApyAyitAni| tasmAt tAdRza lokA yuSmAbhiH  
sammantavyAH|

XIX yuSmabhyam AziyAdezasthasamAjAnAM namaskRtim AkkilapriskillayostanmaN-  
Dapasthasamitezca bahunamaskRtiM prajAnIta|

XX sarvve bhrAtaro yuSmAn namaskurvvante| yUyaM pavitracumbanena mitho  
namata|

XXI paulo'haM svakaralikhitaM namaskRtiM yuSmAn vedaye|

XXII yadi kazcid yIzukhrISTe na prIyate tarhi sa zApagrasto bhavet prabhurAyAti|

XXIII asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasyAnugraho yuSmAn prati bhUyAt|

XXIV khrISTaM yIzum AzritAn yuSmAn prati mama prema tiSthatu| iti ||

## 2 karinthinaH patraM

<sup>I</sup> IzvarasyecchayA yIzukhrISTasya preritaH paulastimathirbhrAta ca dvAvetau karinthanagarasthAyai IzvarIyasamitaya AkhAyAdezasthebhyaH sarvvebhyaH pavitralokebhayzca patraM likhataH|

<sup>II</sup> asmAkaM tAtasyezvarasya prabhoryIzukhrISTasya cAnugrahaH zAntizca yuSmAsu varttatAM|

<sup>III</sup> kRpAluH pitA sarvvasAntvanAkArIzvarazca yo'smatprabhoryIzukhrISTasya tAta IzvaraH sa dhanyo bhavatu|

<sup>IV</sup> yato vayam IzvarAt sAntvanAM prApya tayA sAntvanaya yat sarvvavidhakiSTAN lokAn sAntvayituM zaknuyAma tadarthaM so'smAkAM sarvvaklezasamaye'smAn sAntvayati|

<sup>V</sup> yataH khrISTasya klezA yadvad bAhulyenAsmAsu varttante tadvad vayaM khrISTena bahusAntvanADhya api bhavAmaH|

<sup>VI</sup> vayaM yadi klizyAmahe tarhi yuSmAkAM sAntvanAparitrANayoH kRte klizyAmahe yato'smAbhi ryAdRzAni duHkhAni sahyante yuSmAkAM tAdRzaduHkhAnAM sahanena tau sAdhayaSyete ityasmIn yuSmAnadhi mama dRDhA pratyAza bhavati|

<sup>VII</sup> yadi vA vayaM sAntvanAM labhAmahe tarhi yuSmAkAM sAntvanAparitrANayoH kRte tAmapi labhAmahe| yato yUyaM yAdRg duHkhAnAM bhAgino'bhavata tAdRk sAntvanAyA api bhAgino bhaviSyatheti vayaM jAnImaH|

<sup>VIII</sup> he bhrAtaraH, AziyAdeze yaH klezo'smAn AkRamyat taM yUyaM yad anavagatAstiSThata tanmayA bhadraM na manyate| tenAtizaktiklezena vayamatIva pIDitAstasmAt jIvanarakSaNe nirupAyA jAtAzca,

<sup>IX</sup> ato vayaM sveSu na vizvasya mRtalokAnAm utthApayitarIzvre yad vizvAsaM kurmmastadartham asmAbhiH prANadaNDo bhoktavaya iti svamanasi nizcitaM|

<sup>X</sup> etAdRzabhayaGkarAt mRtyo ryo 'smAn atrAyatedAnImapi trAyate sa itaH paramapyasmAn trAsyate 'smAkam etAdRzI pratyAza vidyate|

<sup>XI</sup> etadarthamasmatkRte prArthanaya vayaM yuSmAbhirupakartavyAstatha kRte bahubhi ryAcito yo'nugraho'smAsu varttiSyate tatKRe bahubhirIzvarasya dhanyavAdo'pi kAriSyate|

<sup>XII</sup> aparaJca saMsAramadhye vizeSato yuSmanmadhye vayaM sAMsArikyA dhya nahi kintvIzvarasyAnugraheNAkuTilatAm IzvarIyasAralyaJcAcaritavanto'trAsmAkAM mano yat pramANaM dadAti tena vayaM zLAghAmahe|

<sup>XIII</sup> yuSmAbhi ryad yat paThyate gRhyate ca tadanyat kimapi yuSmabhyam asmAbhi rna likhyate taccAntaM yAvad yuSmAbhi rgrahISyata ityasmAkam AZa|

<sup>XIV</sup> yUYamitaH pUrvvampyasmAn aMzato gRHItavantaH, yataH prabho ryIzukhrISTasya dine yadvad yuSmAsvasmAkAM zLAghA tadvad asmAsu yuSmAkamapi zLAghA bhaviSyati|

<sup>XV</sup> aparaM yUyaM yad dvitIyaM varaM labhadhve tadarthamitaH pUrvvaM tayA pratyAzayA yuSmatsamIpaM gamiSyAmi

<sup>XVI</sup> yuSmaddezena mAkidaniyAdezaM vrajitvA punastasmAt mAkidaniyAdezeAt yuSmatsamIpaM etya yuSmAbhi ryihUdAdezaM preSayiSye ceti mama vAJchAsIt|

<sup>XVII</sup> etAdRzI mantraNA mayA kiM cAJcalyena kRta? yad yad ahaM mantraye tat kiM viSayiloka\_iva mantrayANA Adau svIkRtya pazcAd asvikurvve?

<sup>XVIII</sup> yuSmAn prati mayA kadhitaNI vAkyAnyagre svIkRtANI zeSe'svIkRtANI nAbhavan etenezvarasya vizvastata prakAzate|

<sup>XIX</sup> mayA silvAnena timathina cezvarasya putro yo yIzukhrISTo yuSmanmadhye ghoSitaH sa tena svIkRtaH punarasvIkRtazca tannahi kintu sa tasya svIkArasvarUpaeva|

<sup>XX</sup> Izvarasya mahima yad asmAbhiH prakAzeta tadartham IzvareNa yad yat pratij-JataM tatsarvvaM khrISTena svIkRtaM satyIbhUtaJca|

<sup>XXI</sup> yuSmAn asmAMzcAbhiSicya yaH khrISTe sthAsnUn karoti sa Izvara eva|

<sup>XXII</sup> sa cAsmAn mudrAGkitAn akArSIt satyAGkArasya paNakharUpam AtmAnaM asmAkam antaHkaraNeSu nirakSipacca|

<sup>XXIII</sup> aparaM yuSmAsu karuNAM kurvvan aham etAvatAlaM yAvat karinthanagaraM na gatavAn iti satyametasmin IzvaraM sAKSiNaM kRtvA mayA svaprANANAM zapathaH kriyate|

<sup>XXIV</sup> vayaM yuSmAkAM vizvAsasya niyantAro na bhavAmaH kintu yuSmAkam Anandasya sahAyA bhavAmaH, yasmAd vizvAse yuSmAkAM sthiti rbhavati|

## II

<sup>I</sup> aparaJcAhaM punaH zokAya yuSmatsannidhiM na gamiSyAmIti manasi niracaiSaM |  
<sup>II</sup> yasmAd ahaM yadi yuSmAn zokayuktAn karomi tarhi mayA yaH zokayuktIkRtastaM  
 vinA kenApareNAhaM harSayiSye?

<sup>III</sup> mama yo harSaH sa yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM harSa eveti nizcitaM mayAbodhi;  
 ataeva yairahaM harSayitavyastai rmadupasthitisamaye yanmama zoko na jAyeta  
 tadarthameva yuSmabhyam etAdRzaM patraM mayA likhitaM |

<sup>IV</sup> vastutastu bahuklezasya manaHpIDAyAzca samaye'haM bahvazrupAtena  
 patramekaM likhitavAn yuSmAkaM zokArthaM tannahi kintu yuSmAsu  
 madIyapremabAhulyasya jJApAnArthaM |

<sup>V</sup> yenAhaM zokayuktIkRtastena kevalamahaM zokayuktIkRtastannahi kintvaMzato  
 yUYaM sarvve'pi yato'hamatra kasmiMzcid doSamAropayituM necchAmi |

<sup>VI</sup> bahUnAM yat tarjjanaM tena janenAlambhi tat tadarthaM pracuraM |

<sup>VII</sup> ataH sa duHkhasAgare yanna nimajjati tadarthaM yuSmAbhiH sa kSantavyaH  
 sAntvayitavyazca |

<sup>VIII</sup> iti hetoH prvrthaye'haM yuSmAbhistasmin dayA kriyatAM |

<sup>IX</sup> yUYaM sarvvakarommaNi mamAdezaM grhItha na veti parIkSitum ahaM yuSmAn  
 prati likhitavAn |

<sup>X</sup> yasya yo doSo yuSmAbhiH kSamyate tasya sa doSo mayApi kSamyate yazca doSo  
 mayA kSamyate sa yuSmAkaM kRte khrISTasya sAkSAT kSamyate |

<sup>XI</sup> zayatAnaH kalpanAsmAbhirajJAta nahi, ato vayaM yat tena na vaJcyAmahe  
 tadartham asmAbhiH sAvadhAnai rbhavitavyaM |

<sup>XII</sup> aparaJca khrISTasya susaMvAdaghoSaNArthaM mayi troyAnagaramAgate prabhoH  
 karmmaNe ca madarthaM dvAre mukte

<sup>XIII</sup> satyapi svabhRAtustItasyAvidyamAnatvAt madIyAtmanaH kApi zAnti rna babhUva,  
 tasmAd ahaM tAn visarjjanaM yAcitvA mAkidaniyAdezaM gantuM prasthAnam akar-  
 avaM |

<sup>XIV</sup> ya IzvaraH sarvvadA khrISTenAsmAn jayinaH karoti sarvvatra cAsmAbhistaDIyaj-  
 JAnasya gandhaM prakAzayati sa dhanyaH |

<sup>XV</sup> yasmAd ye trANaM lapsyante ye ca vinAzaM gamiSyanti tAn prati vayam IzvareNa  
 khrISTasya saugandhyaM bhavAmaH |

<sup>XVI</sup> vayam ekeSAM mRtyave mRtyugandha apareSAJca jIvanAya jIvanagandha  
 bhavAmaH, kintvetAdRzakarmmasAdhane kaH samartho'sti?

<sup>XVII</sup> anye bahavo loka yadvad Izvarasya vAkyam mRSazikSayA mizrayanti vayaM  
 tadvat tanna mizrayantaH saralabhAvenezvarasya sAkSAD IzvarasyAdezAt khrISTena  
 kathAM bhASAMAhe |

## III

<sup>I</sup> vayaM kim AtmaprazaMsanaM punarArabhaMahe? yuSmAn prati yuSmatto vA  
 pareSAM keSAJcid ivAsmAkamapi kiM prazaMsApatreSu prayojanam Aste?

<sup>II</sup> yUYamevAsmAkaM prazaMsApatraM taccAsmAkam antaHkaraNeSu likhitaM sarv-  
 vamAnavaizca jJeyaM paThanIyajca |

<sup>III</sup> yato 'smAbhiH sevitaM khrISTasya patraM yUYapeva, tacca na masyA kintvama-  
 rasyezvarasyAtmanA likhitaM pASANapatreSu tannahi kintu kravyamayeSu hRtpatreSu  
 likhitamiti suspaSTaM |

<sup>IV</sup> khrISTenezvaraM pratyasmAkam IdRzo dRDhavizvAso vidyate;

<sup>V</sup> vayaM nijaguNena kimapi kalpayituM samartha iti nahi kintvIzvarAdasmAkaM  
 sAmarthyaM jAyate |

<sup>VI</sup> tena vayaM nUtananiyamasyArthato 'kSarasaMsthAnasya tannahi kintvAtmana eva  
 sevanasAmarthyaM prAptAH | akSarasaMsthAnaM mRtyujanakaM kintvAtma jIvana-  
 dAyakaH |

<sup>VII</sup> akSarai rvlikhitapASANarUpiNI ya mRtyoH sevA sA yadIdRk tejasvini jAta  
 yattasyAcirasthAyinastejasaH kAraNAt mUsaso mukham isrAyeIyalokaiH saMDraSTuM  
 nAzakyata,

<sup>VIII</sup> tarhyAtmanaH sevA kiM tato'pi bahutejasvini na bhavet?

<sup>IX</sup> daNDajanika sevA yadi tejoyukta bhavet tarhi puNyajanika sevA tato'dhikaM  
 bahutejoyukta bhaviSyati |

<sup>X</sup> ubhayostulanAyAM kRTAyAm ekasyAstejo dvitIyAyAH prakharatareNa tejasA hi-  
 natejo bhavati |

<sup>XI</sup> yasmAd yat lopianyaM tad yadi tejoyuktaM bhavet tarhi yat cirasthAyI tad  
 bahutaratejoyuktameva bhaviSyati |

<sup>XII</sup> IdRzIM pratyAzAM labdhvA vayaM mahatIM pragalbhatAM prakAzayAmaH |

<sup>XIII</sup> isrAyeliyaloka yat tasya lopaniyasya tejasaH zeSaM na vilokayeyustadarthaM mUsa yAdRg AvaraNena svamukham AcchAdayat vayaM tAdRk na kurmmaH|

<sup>XIV</sup> teSaM manAMsi kaThinIbhUtAni yatasteSaM paThanasamaye sa purAtano niyastemastenAvaraNenAdyApi pracchannastiSThati|

<sup>XV</sup> tacca na dUribhavati yataH khrISTenaiva tat lupyate| mUsasaH zAstrasya pATHasamaye'dyApi teSaM manAMsi tenAvaraNena pracchAdyante|

<sup>XVI</sup> kintu prabhuM prati manasi parAvRtte tad AvaraNaM dUrkAriSyate|

<sup>XVII</sup> yaH prabhuH sa eva sa AtmA yatra ca prabhorAtmA tatraiva muktiH|

<sup>XVIII</sup> vaya|ca sarvve'nAcchAditenAsyena prabhostejasaH pratibimbaM gRhanta AtmosvarUpeNa prabhunA rUPAntarIkRta varddhamAnatejoyuktAM tAmeva pratimUrttiM prApnumaH|

## IV

<sup>I</sup> aparajca vayaM karuNabhAjo bhUtvA yad etat paricArakapadam alabhAmahi nAtra klAmyAmaH,

<sup>II</sup> kintu trapAyuktAni pracchannakarmmAni vihAya kuTilatAcaraNamakurvanta IzvarIyavAkyam mithyAvAkyairamizrayantaH satyadharmmasya prakAzanenezvarasya sAKSAT sarvvamAnavAnAM saMvedagocare svAn prazaMsanIyAn darzayaMaH|

<sup>III</sup> asmAbhi rghoSitaH susaMvAdo yadi pracchannaH; syAt tarhi ye vinaMkSyanti teSAmeva dRSTitaH sa pracchannaH;

<sup>IV</sup> yata Izvarasya pratimUrtti ryaH khrISTastasya tejasaH susaMvAdasya prabhA yat tAn na dipayet tadartham iha lokasya devo'vizvAsinAM jJAnanayanam andhIkRtavAn etasyodAharaNaM te bhavanti|

<sup>V</sup> vayaM svAn ghoSayAma iti nahi kintu khrISTaM yIzUM prabhumevAsmAMzca yIzoH kRte yuSmAkaM paricArakan ghoSayAmaH|

<sup>VI</sup> ya Izvaro madhyetimiram prabhAM dIpanAyAdizat sa yIzukhrISTasyAsya IzvarIyatejaso jJAnaprabhAyA udayArtham asmAkam antaHkaraNeSu dIpitavAn|

<sup>VII</sup> aparaM tad dhanam asmAbhi rmRNmayeSu bhAjaneSu dhAryate yataH sAdbhuta zakti rnAsmAkaM kintvIzvarasyaiveti jJAtavyaM|

<sup>VIII</sup> vayaM pade pade piDyAmahe kintu nAvasIdAmaH, vayaM vyAkulAH santo'pi nirupAyA na bhavAmaH;

<sup>IX</sup> vayaM pradrAvyamAnA api na klAmyAmaH, nipAtita api na vinazyAmaH|

<sup>X</sup> asmAkaM zarIre khrISTasya jIvanaM yat prakAzeta tadarthaM tasmIn zarIre yIzo rmaraNamapi dhArayaMaH|

<sup>XI</sup> yIzo rjIvanaM yad asmAkaM marttyadehe prakAzeta tadarthaM jIvanto vayaM yIzoH kRte nityaM mRtyau samarpyAmahe|

<sup>XII</sup> itthaM vayaM mRtyAkrAntA yUyA|ca jIvanAkrAntAH|

<sup>XIII</sup> vizvAsakArANadeva samabhAsi mayA vacaH| iti yathA zAstre likhitaM tathaiVAsmAbhirapi vizvAsajanakam AtmAnaM prApya vizvAsaH kriyate tasmAcca vacAMsi bhASyante|

<sup>XIV</sup> prabhu rYIzu ryenothApitaH sa yIzunAsmAnapyutthApayiSyati yuSmAbhiH sArdhaM svasamIpa upasthApayiSyati ca, vayam etat jAnImaH|

<sup>XV</sup> ataeva yuSmAkaM hitAya sarvvameva bhavati tasmAd bahUnAM pracurAnu|grahaprApte rbahulokAnAM dhanyavAdenezvarasya mahimA samyak prakAziSyate|

<sup>XVI</sup> tato heto rvayaM na klAmyAmaH kintu bAhyapuruSo yadyapi kSIyate tathApyAntarikaH puruSo dine dine nUtanAyate|

<sup>XVII</sup> kSaNamAtrasthAyi yadetat laghiSThaM duHkhaM tad atibAhulyenAsmAkam anantakAlasthAyi garisthasukhaM sAdhayati,

<sup>XVIII</sup> yato vayaM pratyakSAN viSayAn anuddizyApratyakSAN uddizAmaH| yato hetoH pratyakSaviSayAH kSaNamAtrasthAyinaH kintvapratyakSA anantakAlasthAyinaH|

## V

<sup>I</sup> aparam asmAkam etasmin pArthive dUSyarUpe vezmani jIrnE satIzvreNa nirmmitam akarakRtam asmAkam anantakAlasthAyi vezmaikaM svarge vidyata iti vayaM jAnImaH|

<sup>II</sup> yato hetoretasmin vezmani tiSThanto vayaM taM svargIyaM vAsaM paridhAtum AkAGkSyamANA niHzvasAmaH|

<sup>III</sup> tathApIdAnImapi vayaM tena na nagnAH kintu parihitavasaNa manyAmahe|

<sup>IV</sup> etasmin dUSye tiSThanato vayaM klizyamAnA niHzvasAmaH, yato vayaM vAsaM tyaktum icchAmastannahi kintu taM dvitIyaM vAsaM paridhAtum icchAmaH, yatas-tathA kRte jIvanena martyaM grasiSyate|

<sup>V</sup> etadartaM vayaM yena sRSTAH sa Izvara eva sa cAsmabhyaM satyaGkArasya paNasvarUpam AtmAnaM dattavAn|

<sup>VI</sup> ataeava vayaM sarvvadotsuka bhavAmaH kiJca zarIre yAvad asmAbhi rnyuSyate tAvat prabhuto dUre proSyata iti jAnImaH,

<sup>VII</sup> yato vayaM dRSTimArge na carAmaH kintu vizvAsamArge|

<sup>VIII</sup> aparajca zarIrAd dUre pravastuM prabhoH sannidhau nivastuJcAkAGkSyamANA utsuka bhavAmaH|

<sup>IX</sup> tasmAdeva kArANAd vayaM tasya sannidhau nivasantastasmAd dUre pravasanto vA tasmai rocituM yatAmahe|

<sup>X</sup> yasmAt zarIrAvasthAyAm ekaikena kRtAnAM karmmaNAM zubhAzubhaphalaprAp-taye sarvvaismAbhiH khrISTasya vicArAsanasammukha upasthAtavyaM|

<sup>XI</sup> ataeava prabho rbhayAnakatvaM vijjAya vayaM manujAn anunayAmaH kiJcevarasya gocare saprakAZa bhavAmaH, yuSmAkaM saMvedagocare'pi saprakAZa bhavAma ityAzaMsAmahe|

<sup>XII</sup> anena vayaM yuSmAkaM sannidhau punaH svAn prazaMsAma iti nahi kintu ye mano vinA mukhaiH zLaghante tebhyaH pratyuttaradAnAya yUyaM yathAsmAbhiH zLaghituM zaknutha tAdRzam upAyaM yuSmabhyaM vitarAmaH|

<sup>XIII</sup> yadi vayaM hatajJAnA bhavAmastarhi tad IzvarArthakaM yadi ca sajjAnA bhavAmastarhi tad yuSmadarthakaM|

<sup>XIV</sup> vayaM khrISTasya premnA samAkRSyAmahe yataH sarvveSAM vinimayena yadyeko jano'mriyata tarhi te sarvve mRta ityAsmAbhi rbudhyate|

<sup>XV</sup> aparajca ye jIvanti te yat svArthaM na jIvanti kintu teSAM kRte yo jano mRtaH punarutthApitazca tamuddizya yat jIvanti tadarthameva sa sarvveSAM kRte mRtavAn|

<sup>XVI</sup> ato hetoritaH paraM ko'pyasmAbhi rjAtito na pratijjAtavyaH| yadyapi pUrvvaM khrISTo jAtito'smAbhiH pratijjAtastathApIdAnIM jAtitaH puna rna pratijjAyate|

<sup>XVII</sup> kenacit khrISTa Azrite nUtanA sRSTi rbhavati purAtanAni lupyante pazya nichilAni navInAni bhavanti|

<sup>XVIII</sup> sarvvaJcaitad Izvarasya karmma yato yIzukhrISTena sa evAsmAn svena sArd-dhaM saMhitavAn sandhAnasambandhIyAM paricaryyAm asmaAsu samarpitavAMzca|

<sup>XIX</sup> yataH IzvaraH khrISTam adhiSThAya jagato janAnAm AgAMsi teSam RNamiva na gaNayan svena sArdhdhaM tAn saMhitavAn sandhivArttAm asmaAsu samarpitavAMzca|

<sup>XX</sup> ato vayaM khrISTasya vinimayena dautyaM karmma sampAdayAmahe, Iz-varazcAsmAbhi ryuSmAn yAyAcyate tataH khrISTasya vinimayena vayaM yuSmAn prArthayAmahe yUyamIzvoreNa sandhatta|

<sup>XXI</sup> yato vayaM tena yad IzvarIyapuNyaM bhavAmastadartaM pApena saha yasya jIAteyaM nAsIt sa eva tenAsmAkaM vinimayena pApAH kRtaH|

## VI

<sup>I</sup> tasya sahAyA vayaM yuSmAn prArthayAmahe, IzvarasyAnugraho yuSmAbhi rvRtha na gRhyatAM|

<sup>II</sup> tenoktametat, saMzroSyAmi zubhe kAle tvadIyAM prArthanAm ahaM| upakAraM kariSyAmi paritrANadine tava| pazyatAyaM zubhakAlaH pazyatedaM trANadinaM|

<sup>III</sup> asmAkaM paricaryyA yanniSkalaGkA bhavet tadarthaM vayaM kutrApi vighnaM na janayAmaH,

<sup>IV</sup> kintu pracurasahiSNuta klezo dainyaM vipat tADana kArAbandhanaM nivAsahI-natvaM parizramo jAgaraNam upavasanaM

<sup>V</sup> nirmmalatvaM jjANaM mRduzIlatA hitaiSita

<sup>VI</sup> pavitra AtmA niSkapaTaM prema satyAlApa IzvarIyazakti

<sup>VII</sup> rdakSiNavAmAbhyAM karAbhyAM dharmnAstradhAraNaM

<sup>VIII</sup> mAnApamAnayorakhyAtisukhyAtyo rbhAgitvam etaiH sarvvairIzvarasya prazaM-syAn paricArakAn svAn prakAzayAmaH|

<sup>IX</sup> bhramakasamaM vayaM satyavAdino bhavAmaH, aparicitasamaM vayaM supericitaM bhavAmaH, mRtakalpA vayaM jIvAmaH, daNDyamAnA vayaM na hanyAmahe,

<sup>X</sup> zokayuktAzcaM vayaM sadAnandAmaH, daridrA vayaM bahUn dhaninaH kurmmaH, akijcanAzcaM vayaM sarvvaM dhArayAmaH|

<sup>XI</sup> he karinthinaH, yuSmAkaM prati mamAsyaM muktaM mamAntaHkaraNAJca vikasitaM|

<sup>XII</sup> yUyaM mamAntare na saGkocitAH kiJca yUyameva saGkocitacittAH|

<sup>XIII</sup> kintu mahyaM nyAyyaphaladAnArthaM yuSmAbhirapi vikasitai rbhavitavyam ityahaM nijabAlakAniva yuSmAn vadAmi|



<sup>XIV</sup> aparam apratyayibhiH sArddhaM yUyam ekayuge baddhA mA bhUta, yasmAd dharmmAdharmmayoH kaH sambandho'sti? timireNa sarddhaM prabhAyA vA kA tulanaSti?

<sup>XV</sup> billyAladevena sAkAM khrISTasya vA kA sandhiH? avizvAsinA sArddhaM vA vizvAsilokasyAMzaH kaH?

<sup>XVI</sup> Izvarasya mandireNa saha vA devapratimAnAM kA tulana? amarasyezvarasya mandiraM yUyameva | IzvareNa taduktaM yathA, teSAM madhye'haM svAvAsaM nidhAsyAmi teSAM madhye ca yAtAyAtaM kurvvan teSAM Izvaro bhaviSyAmi te ca malloka bhaviSyanti |

<sup>XVII</sup> ato hetoH paramezvareH kathayati yUyaM teSAM madhyAd bahirbhUya pRthag bhavata, kimapyamedhyaM na sprZata; tenAhaM yuSmAn grahISyAmi,

<sup>XVIII</sup> yuSmAkaM pitA bhaviSyAmi ca, yUyajca mama kanyAputra bhaviSyatheti sarvvazaktimata paramezvareNoktaM |

## VII

<sup>I</sup> ataeva he priyatamAH, etAdRziH pratijjAH prAptairasmAbhiH zarIrAtmanoH sarvvaAlinyam apamRjyezvarasya bhaktyA pavitrAcAraH sAdhyatAM |

<sup>II</sup> yUyam asmAn gRhIta | asmAbhiH kasyApyanyAyo na kRtaH ko'pi na vajcitaH |

<sup>III</sup> yuSmAn doSiNaH karttamahaM vAkyametad vadAmIti nahi yuSmAbhiH saha jIvanAya maraNaya vA vayaM yuSmAn svAntaHkaraNai rdhArayAma iti pUrvvaM mayoktaM |

<sup>IV</sup> yuSmAn prati mama mahetsAho jAyate yuSmAn adhyahaM bahu zLaghe ca tena sarvvaklezasamaye'haM sAntvanaya pUrNo harSeNa praphullitazca bhavAmi |

<sup>V</sup> asmAsu mAkidaniyAdezam AgateSvasmAkAM zarIrasya kAcidapi zAnti rnAbhavat kintu sarvvato bahi rvirodhenAntazca bhItya vayam apIDyAmahi |

<sup>VI</sup> kintu namrANAM sAntvayitA ya IzvareH sa ItasyAgamanenAsmAn asAntvayat |

<sup>VII</sup> kevalaM tasyAgamanena tannahi kintu yuSmatto jAtaya tasya sAntvanayApi, yato'smAsu yuSmAkAM hArddavilApAsaktatveSvasmAkAM samIpe varNiteSu mama mahAnando jAtaH |

<sup>VIII</sup> ahaM patreNa yuSmAn zokayuktAn kRtavAn ityasmAd anvatapye kintvadhuna nAnutapye | tena patreNa yUyaM kSaNamAtraM zokayuktiIbhUtA iti mayA dRzyate |

<sup>IX</sup> ityasmIn yuSmAkAM zokenAhaM hRSyAmi tannahi kintu manaHparivarttanAya yuSmAkAM zoko'bhavad ityanena hRSyAmi yato'smatto yuSmAkAM kApi hAni ryanna bhavet tadarthaM yuSmAkAM IzvarIyaH zo[ko] jAtaH |

<sup>X</sup> sa IzvarIyaH zokaH paritrANajanakaM niranutApaM manaHparivarttanaM sAdhayati kintu sAMsArikaH zoko mRtyuM sAdhayati |

<sup>XI</sup> pazyata tenezvarIyeNa zokena yuSmAkAM kiM na sAdhitaM? yatno doSaprakSAlanam asantuSTatvaM hArddam AsaktatvaM phaladAnajcaitAni sarvvANI | tasmIn karmmaNi yUyaM nirmmaLa iti pramaNaM sarvveNa prakAreNa yuSmAbhi rdattaM |

<sup>XII</sup> yenAparAddhaM tasya kRte kiMvA yasyAparAddhaM tasya kRte mayA patram alekhi tannahi kintu yuSmAnadhyasmAkAM yatno yad Izvarasya sAkSAd yuSmatsamIpe prakAzeta tadarthameva |

<sup>XIII</sup> uktakAraNAd vayaM sAntvanAM prAptAH; taJca sAntvanAM vinAvaro mahAhLadastItasyAhLAdAdasmAbhi rlabdhaH, yatastasyAtma sarvvai ryuSmAbhistRptaH |

<sup>XIV</sup> pUrvvaM tasya samIpe'haM yuSmAbhiryad azLaghe tena nAlaje kintu vayaM yadvad yuSmAn prati satyabhAvena sakalam abhASAmahi tadvat Itasya samIpe'smAkAM zLaghanamapi satyaM jAtaM |

<sup>XV</sup> yUyaM kiDRk tasyAjJA apAlayata bhayakampAbhyAM taM gRhItavantazcaitasya smaraNAd yuSmAsu tasya sneho bAhulyena varttate |

<sup>XVI</sup> yuSmAsvahaM sarvvamAzaMse, ityasmIn mamAhlAdo jAyate |

## VIII

<sup>I</sup> he bhrAtaraH, mAkidaniyAdezhastAsu samitiSu prakAzito ya IzvarasyAnugrahas-tamahaM yuSmAn jApayAmi |

<sup>II</sup> vastuto bahuklezaparIkSAsamaye teSAM mahAnando'tivadInata ca vadAnyatAyAH pracuraphalam aPhalayatAM |

<sup>III</sup> te svecchaya yathAzakti kiJcAtizakti dAna udyukta abhavan iti mayA pramaNIkriyate |

<sup>IV</sup> vayaJca yat pavitralokebhyasteSAM dAnam upakArArthakam aMzanaJca gRhIAmastad bahununayenAsmAn prArthitavantaH |

<sup>V</sup> vayaM yAdRk pratyaiQkSAmahi tAdRg akRtvA te'gre prabhava tataH param IzvarasyecchayAsmabhyamapi svAn nyavedayan |

<sup>VI</sup> ato hetostvaM yathArabdhavAn tathaiva karinthinAM madhye'pi tad dAnagrahanaNaM sAdhayeti yuSmAn adhi vayaM tItaM prArthayAmahi |

<sup>VII</sup> ato vizvAso vAkpaTutA jJAnaM sarvvotsAho 'smAsu prema caitai rguNai ryUyaM yathAparAn atizedhve tathaivaitena guNenApyatizedhvaM |

<sup>VIII</sup> etad aham AjJayA kathyAmIti nahi kintvanyeSAM utsAhakAraNAd yuSmAkamapi premnaH sAralyaM parIkSiticchataM mayaitat kathyate |

<sup>IX</sup> yUyaJcAsmatprabho ryIzukhrISTasyAnugrahaM jAnItha yatastasya nirdhanatvena yUyaM yad dhanino bhavatha tadarthaM sa dhanI sannapi yuSmatkRte nirdhano'bhavat |

<sup>X</sup> etasmin ahaM yuSmAn svavicAraM jJApayAmi | gataM saMvatsaram Arabhya yUyaM kevalaM karmma karttaM tannahi kintvicchukataM prakAzayitumapyupAkrAbhyadhvaM tato heto ryuSmatkRte mama mantraNA bhadrA |

<sup>XI</sup> ato 'dhunaM tatkarmmasAdhanaM yuSmAbhiH kriyatAM tena yadvad icchukataM utsAhastadvad ekaikasya sampadanusAreNa karmmasAdhanam api janiSyate |

<sup>XII</sup> yasmin icchukataM vidyate tena yanna dhAryyate tasmAt so'nugRhyata iti nahi kintu yad dhAryyate tasmAdeva |

<sup>XIII</sup> yata itareSAM virAmeNa yuSmAkaJca klezena bhavitavyaM tannahi kintu samatayaiva |

<sup>XIV</sup> varttamAnasamaye yuSmAkaM dhanAdhikyena teSAM dhananyUnata pUrayitavya tasmAt teSAMapyAdhikyena yuSmAkaM nyUnata pUrayiSyate tena samata janiSyate |

<sup>XV</sup> tadeva zAstre'pi likhitam Aste yathA, yenAdhikaM saMgRhItaM tasyAdhikaM nAbhavat yena cAlpaM saMgRhItaM tasyAlpaM nAbhavat |

<sup>XVI</sup> yuSmAkaM hitAya tItasya manasi ya Izvara imam udyogaM janitavAn sa dhanyo bhavatu |

<sup>XVII</sup> tIta'smAkAM prArthanAM gRhItavAn kiJca svayam udyuktaH san svecchaya yuSmatsamIpaM gatavAn |

<sup>XVIII</sup> tena saha yo'para eko bhrAtAsmAbhiH preSitaH susaMvAdAt tasya sukhyAtya sarvvAH samitayo vyAptAH |

<sup>XIX</sup> prabho rgaauravAya yuSmAkam icchukataM ca sa samitibhiretasyai dAnasevAyai asmAkAM saGgitve nyayoJyata |

<sup>XX</sup> yato ya mahopAyanasevAsmAbhi rvidhIyate tAmadhi vayaM yat kenApi na nindyAmahe tadarthaM yatAmahe |

<sup>XXI</sup> yataH kevalaM prabhoH sAkSat tannahi kintu mAnavAnAmapi sAkSat sadAcAraM karttum AlocAmahe |

<sup>XXII</sup> tAbhyAM sahApara eko yo bhrAtAsmAbhiH preSitaH so'smAbhi rbahuviSayeSu bahavArAn parIkSita udyogIva prakAzitazca kintvadhuna yuSmAsu dRDhazivzAsAt tasyotsAho bahu vavRdhe |

<sup>XXIII</sup> yadi kazcit tItasya tattvaM jijJAsate tarhi sa mama sahabhAgI yuSmanmadhye sahakArI ca, aparayo rbhrAtrostattvaM vA yadi jijJAsate tarhi tau samitInAM dUtau khrISTasya pratibimbau ceti tena jJayatAM |

<sup>XXIV</sup> ato hetoH samitInAM samakSaM yuSmatpremmo'smAkAM zlAghAyAzca prAMANYaM tAn prati yuSmAbhiH prakAzayitavyaM |

## IX

<sup>I</sup> pavitralokAnAm upakArArthakasevAmadhi yuSmAn prati mama likhanaM niSprayojanaM |

<sup>II</sup> yata AkhAyAdezastha loka gatavarSam Arabhya tatAryya udyatAH santIti vAkye-nAhaM mAkidanIyalokAnAM samIpe yuSmAkAM yAM icchukataM adhi zlAgha tAm avagato'smi yuSmAkAM tasmAd utsAhAccApareSAM bahUnAm udyogo jAtaH |

<sup>III</sup> kiJcaitasmin yuSmAn adhyasmAkAM zlAghA yad atathyA na bhavet yUyaJca mama vAkyAnusArAd yad udyatAstIStHeta tadarthameva te bhrAtaro mayA preSitaH |

<sup>IV</sup> yasmAt mayA sArddhaM kaizcit mAkidanIyabhrAtRbhIrAgatya yUyamanudyatA iti yadi dRzyate tarhi tasmAd dRDhazivzAsAd yuSmAkAM lajJA janiSyata ityasmAbhi rna vaktavyaM kintvasmAkameva lajJA janiSyate |

<sup>V</sup> ataH prAk pratijJataM yuSmAkAM dAnaM yat saJcitaM bhavet tacca yad grahakatAyAH phalam abhUtva dAnazllatAya eva phalaM bhavet tadarthaM mamAgre gamanAya tatsajcayanAya ca tAn bhrAtRn AdeSTumahaM prayojanam amanye |

<sup>VI</sup> aparamapi vyAharAmi kenacit kSudrabhAvena bljeSUpteSu svalpAni zasyAni karttiSyante, kiJca kenacid bahudabhavena bljeSUpteSu bahUni zasyAni karttiSyante |

<sup>VII</sup> ekaikena svamanasi yathA nizcIyate tathaiva dIyatAM kenApi kAtareNa bhItena vA na dIyatAM yata Izvaro hRSTamAnase dAtari prIyate |

<sup>VIII</sup> aparam Izvaro yuSmAn prati sarvvavidhaM bahupradaM prasAdaM prakAzayitum arhati tena yUyaM sarvvaviSaye yatheSTaM prApya sarvveNa satkarmmaNA bahuphalavanto bhaviSyatha |

<sup>IX</sup> etasmin likhitamAste, yathA, vyayate sa jano rAyaM durgatebhyo dadAti ca | nityasthAyI ca taddharmmaH |

<sup>X</sup> bIjaM bhejanIyam annajca vaptre yena vizrANyate sa yuSmabhyam api bIjaM vizrANya bahullkariSyati yuSmAkaM dharmmaphalAni varddhayiSyati ca |

<sup>XI</sup> tena sarvvaviSaye sadhanIbhUtai ryuSmAbhiH sarvvaviSaye dAnazIlAtAyAM prakAzitAyAm asmAbhirIzvarasya dhanyavAdaH sAdhayiSyate |

<sup>XII</sup> etayopakArasevayA pavitralokANam arthAbhAvasya pratIkAro jAyata iti kevalaM nahi kintvIzcarasya dhanyavAdo'pi bAhulyenotpAdyate |

<sup>XIII</sup> yata etasAd upakArakaraNAd yuSmAkaM parIkSitatvaM buddhvA bahubhiH khrISTasusaMvAdAggIkaraNe yuSmAkam AjjAgrAhitvat tadbhAgitve ca tAn aparAMzca prati yuSmAkaM dAtRtvAd Izvarasya dhanyavAdaH kAriSyate,

<sup>XIV</sup> yuSmadarthaM prArthanAM kRtvA ca yuSmAsvIzvarasya gariSThAnugrahAd yuSmAsu taiH prema kAriSyate |

<sup>XV</sup> aparam IzvarasyAnirvvacanIyadAnAt sa dhanyo bhUyAt |

## X

<sup>I</sup> yuSmatpratyakSe namraH kintu parokSe pragalbhaH paulo'haM khrISTasya kSAntya vinItya ca yuSmAn prArthaye |

<sup>II</sup> mama prArthanIyamidaM vayaM yaiH zArIrikAcAriNo manyAmahe tAn prati yAM pragalbhatAM prakAzayitum nizcinomi sA pragalbhatA samAgatena mayAcaritavya na bhavatu |

<sup>III</sup> yataH zarIre caranto'pi vayaM zArIrikaM yuddhaM na kurmmaH |

<sup>IV</sup> asmAkaM yuddhAstrANI ca na zArIrikANI kintvIzvoreNa durgabhajjanAya prabalANI bhavanti,

<sup>V</sup> taizca vayaM vitarkAN IzvarIyatattvajjAnasya pratibandhikAM sarvvAM citasamunnatiJca nipAtayAmaH sarvvasaGkalpaJca bandinaM kRtvA khrISTasyAjjAgrAhiNaM kurmmaH,

<sup>VI</sup> yuSmAkam AjjAgrAhitve siddhe sati sarvvasyAjJAlaGghanasya pratIkAraM karttum udyatA Asmahe ca |

<sup>VII</sup> yad dRSTigocaraM tad yuSmAbhi rdRzyatAM | ahaM khrISTasya loka iti svamanasi yena vijjAyate sa yathA khrISTasya bhavati vayam api tathA khrISTasya bhavAma iti punarvivicya tena budhyatAM |

<sup>VIII</sup> yuSmAkaM nipAtAya tannahi kintu niSThAyai prabhuna dattaM yadasmAkaM sAmarthyaM tena yadyapi kiJcid adhikaM zlAghe tathApi tasmAnna trapiSye |

<sup>IX</sup> ahaM patrai ryuSmAn trAsayAmi yuSmAbhoretanna manyatAM |

<sup>X</sup> tasya patrANI gurutarANI prabalANI ca bhavanti kintu tasya zArIrasAkSATkAro durbbala AlApazca tucchanIya iti kaizcid ucyate |

<sup>XI</sup> kintu parokSe patrai rbhASamANA vayaM yAdRzAH prakAzAmahe pratyakSe karma kurvvanto'pi tAdRzA eva prakAziSyAmahe tat tAdRzena vAcAlena jJAyatAM |

<sup>XII</sup> svaprazaMsakAnAM keSAJcinmadhye svAn gaNayitum taiH svAn upamAtum vA vayaM pragalbha na bhavAmaH, yataste svaparimANena svAn parimimate svaizca svAn upamibhate tasmAt nirbbodha bhavanti ca |

<sup>XIII</sup> vayam aparimitena na zlAghiSyAmahe kintvIzvoreNa svarajjva yuSmaddezagAmi yat parimANam smadarthaM nirUpitaM tenaiva zlAghiSyAmahe |

<sup>XIV</sup> yuSmAkaM dezo'smAbhiragantavyastasmAd vayaM svasImAm ullaGghAmahe tannahi yataH khrISTasya susaMvAdenApareSAM prAg vayameva yuSmAn prAptavantaH |

<sup>XV</sup> vayaM svasImAm ullaGghya parakSetreNa zlAghAmahe tannahi, kiJca yuSmAkaM vizvAse vRddhiM gate yuSmaddeze'smAkaM sImA yuSmAbhirdIrghaM vistArayiSyate,

<sup>XVI</sup> tena vayaM yuSmAkaM pazcimadikstheSu sthAneSu susaMvAdaM ghoSayiSyAmaH, itthaM parasImAyAM pareNa yat pariSkRtaM tena na zlAghiSyAmahe |

<sup>XVII</sup> yaH kazciti zlAghamAnaH syAt zlAghatAM prabhuna sa hi |

<sup>XVIII</sup> svena yaH prazaMsyate sa parIkSito nahi kintu prabhuna yaH prazaMsyate sa eva parIkSitaH |

## XI

<sup>I</sup> yUyaM mamAjJAnatAM kSaNaM yAvat soDhum arhatha, ataH sA yuSmAbhiH sahyatAM |

<sup>II</sup> Izvare mamAsaktatvAd ahaM yuSmAnadhi tape yasmAt satIm kanyAmiva yuSmAn ekasmin vare'rthataH khrISTe samarpayitum ahaM vAgdAnam akArSaM |

III kintu sarpeNa svakhalataya yadvad havA vajcayAjcake tadvat khrISTaM prati satItvAd yuSmAkaM bhraMzaH sambhaviSyatIti bibhemi |

IV asmAbhiraNakhyApito'paraH kazcid yIzu ryadi kenacid AgantukenAkhyApyate yuSmAbhiH prAgalabdha AtmA vA yadi labhyate prAgagRhItaH susaMvAdo vA yadi gRhyate tarhi manye yUYaM samyak sahiSyadhve |

V kintu mukhyebhyaH preritebhyo'haM kenacid prakAreNa nyUno nAsmIti budhye |

VI mama vAkpaTutAya nyUnatve satyapi jJanasya nyUnatvaM nAsti kintu sarvvav-iSaye vayaM yuSmadgocare prakAzAmahe |

VII yuSmAkam unnatyai mayA namratAM svIkRtyezvarasya susaMvAdo vinA vetanaM yuSmAkaM madhye yad aghoSyata tena mayA kiM pApam akAri?

VIII yuSmAkaM sevanAyAham anyasamitibhyo bhRti gRhlan dhanamapahRtavAn,

IX yadA ca yuSmanmadhye'va'rte tadA mamArthAbhAve jAte yuSmAkaM ko'pi mayA na piIDitaH; yato mama so'rthAbhAvo mAkidaniyAdezAd Agatai bhrAtRbhi nyavAryyata, itthamahaM kAapi viSaye yathA yuSmAsu bhAro na bhavAmi tathA mayAtmarakSA kRtA kartavyA ca |

X khrISTasya satyatA yadi mayi tiSThati tarhi mamaiSA zLaghA nikhilAkhAyAdeze kenApi na rotsyate |

XI etasya kAraNaM kiM? yuSmAsu mama prema nAstyetat kiM tatkAraNaM? tad Izvaro vetti |

XII ye chidramanviSyanti te yat kimapi chidraM na labhante tadarthameva tat kamma mayA kriyate kAriSyate ca tasmAt te yena zLaghante tenAsmAkaM samAnA bhaviSyanti |

XIII tAdRza bhAktapreritAH pravaJcakah kAro bhUtva khrISTasya preritAnAM vezaM dhArayanti |

XIV taccAz CaryyaM nahi; yataH svayaM zayatAnapi tejasvidUtasya vezaM dhArayati,

XV tatasasya paricArakA api dharmmaparicArakANAM vezaM dhArayantiTyadbhutaM nahi; kintu teSAM karmmaNi yAdRzAni phalAnyapi tAdRzAni bhaviSyanti |

XVI ahaM puna rvadAmi ko'pi mAM nirbbodhaM na manyatAM kiJca yadyapi nirbbodho bhaveyaM tathApi yUYaM nirbbodhamiva mAmanugRhya kSaNaikaM yAvat mamAtmazLaghAm anujAnIta |

XVII etasyAH zLaghAya nimittaM mayA yat kathitavyaM tat prabhunAdiSTeneva kathyate tannahi kintu nirbbodheneva |

XVIII apare bahavaH zArIrikazLaghAM kurvvate tasmAd ahamapi zLaghiSye |

XIX buddhimanto yUYaM sukkena nirbbodhAnAm AcAraM sahadhve |

XX ko'pi yadi yuSmAn dAsAn karoti yadi vA yuSmAkaM sarvvasvaM grasati yadi vA yuSmAn harati yadi vAtmAbhimAnI bhavati yadi vA yuSmAkaM kapolam Ahanti tarhi tadapi yUYaM sahadhve |

XXI daurbalyAd yuSmAbhiravamAnita iva vayaM bhASamahe, kintvaparasya kasyacid yena pragalbhata jAyate tena mamApi pragalbhata jAyata iti nirbbodheneva mayA vaktavyaM |

XXII te kim ibrilokAH? ahamapIbrI | te kim isrAyeliyAH? ahamapIsrAyeliyaH | te kim ibrahImo vaMzaH? ahamapIbrahImo vaMzaH |

XXIII te kiM khrISTasya paricArakah? ahaM tebhyo'pi tasya mahAparicArakah; kintu nirbbodha iva bhAse, tebhyo'pyahaM bahuparizome bahuprahAre bahuvAraM kArAyAm bahuvAraM prANanAzasaMzaye ca patitavAn |

XXIV yihUdIyairahaM paJcakRtva UnacatvAriMzatprahArarAhatastrivetrAghAtam ekakRtvaH prastarAghAtaJca praptavAn |

XXV vAratrayaM potabhajjanena kliSTo'ham agAdhasalile dinamekaM rAtrimekAJca yApatavAn |

XXVI bahuvAraM yAtrAbhi rnadInAM saGkaTai rdasyUnAM saGkaTaiH svajAtIyAnAM saGkaTai rbhinnajAtIyAnAM saGkaTai rnarasya saGkaTai rmarubhUmeH saGkaTai sAgarasya saGkaTai rbhAktabhRtRnAM saGkaTaizca

XXVII parizramaklezAbhyAM vAraM vAraM jAgaraNena kSudhAtRSNAbhyAM bahuvAraM nirAhAreNa zItanagnatAbhyAJcAhaM kAlaM yApatavAn |

XXVIII tAdRzaM naimittikaM duHkhaM vinAhaM pratidinam Akulo bhavAmi sarv-vAsAM samitInAM cinta ca mayi varttate |

XXIX yenAhaM na durbbalbhavAmi tAdRzaM daurbalyaM kaH pApnoti?

XXX yadi mayA zLaghitavyaM tarhi svadurbbalatAmadhi zLaghiSye |

XXXI mayA mRSaVakyaM na kathyata iti nityaM prazaMsanIyo'smAkaM prabho rylzukhrISTasya tAta Izvaro jAnAti |

XXXII dammeSakanagare'ritArAjasya kAryyAdhyakSo mAM dharttum icchan yadA sainyaistad dammeSakanagaram arakSayat

XXXIII tadAhaM lokaiH piTakamadhye prAcIragavAkSeNNavarohitastasya karAt trANaM prApaM|

## XII

I AtmazLaghA mamAnupayukta kintvahaM prabho rdarzanAdezAnAm AkhyAnaM kathayitUM pravartte|

II itazcaturdazavatsarebhyaH pUrvvaM mayA paricita eko janastRtIyaM svargamanIy-ata, sa sazarIreNa niHzarIreNa vA tat sthAnamanIyata tadahaM na jAnAmi kintvIzvaro jAnAti|

III sa mAnavaH svargaM nItaH san akathyAni marttyavAgatItAni ca vAkyAni zrutavAn|

IV kintu tadAnIM sa sazarIro niHzarIro vAsIt tanmayA na jAYate tad IzvareNaiva jAYate|

V tamadhyaH zLaghiSye mAmadhi nAnyena kenacid viSayeNa zLaghiSye kevalaM svadaurbbalyena zLaghiSye|

VI yadyaham AtmazLaghAM karttum iccheyaM tathApi nirbbodha iva na bhav-iSyAmi yataH satyameva kathayiSyAmi, kintu loka mAM yAdRzaM pazyanti mama vAkyaM zrutva vA yAdRzaM mAM manyate tasmAt zreSThaM mAM yanna gaNayanti tadarthamahaM tato viraMsyAmi|

VII aparam utkRSTadarzanaprAptito yadaham AtmAbhimAnI na bhavAmi tadarthaM zarIravedhakam ekaM zUlaM mahyam adAyi tat madIyAtmAbhimAnanivAraNArthaM mama tADayita zayatAno dUtaH|

VIII mattastasya prasthAnaM yAcitumahaM tristamadhi prabhumuddizya prArthanAM kRtavAn|

IX tataH sa mAmuktavAn mamAnugrahastava sarvvasAdhakaH, yato daurbbalyAt mama zaktiH pUrNatAM gacchatIti| ataH khrISTasya zakti ryanmAm Azrayati tadarthaM svadaurbbalyena mama zLaghanaM sukhadaM|

X tasmAt khrISTaheto rdaurbbalyanindAdaridratAvipakSatAkaSTAdiSu santuSyAmya-haM| yadAhaM durbbalo'smi tadaiva sabalo bhavAmi|

XI etenAtmazLaghanenAhaM nirbbodha ivAbhavaM kintu yUYaM tasya kAraNaM yato mama prazaMsA yuSmAbhivrea karttavAsIt| yadyapyam agaNYo bhaveyaM tathApi mukhyatamebhyaH preritebhyaH kenApi prakAreNa nAhaM nyUno'smi|

XII sarvvathAdbhutakriyAzaktilakSaNaiH preritasya cihnAni yuSmAkaM madhye sad-hairyyaM mayA prakAzitAni|

XIII mama pAlanArthaM yUYaM mayA bhArAkrAntA nAbhavataitad ekaM nyUnatvaM vinAparAbhyaH samitibhyo yuSmAkaM kiM nyUnatvaM jAtaM? anena mama doSaM kSamadhvaM|

XIV pazyata tRtIyavAraM yuSmatsamIpaM gantumudyato'smi tatrApyahaM yuSmAn bhArAkrAntAn na kariSyAmi| yuSmAkaM sampattimahaM na mRgaye kintu yuSmAn-eva, yataH pitroH kRte santAnAnAM dhanasajcayo'nupayuktaH kintu santAnAnAM kRte pitro rdhanasajcaya upayuktaH|

XV aparajca yuSmAsu bahu prIyamaNo'pyahaM yadi yuSmatto'lpam prama labhe tathApi yuSmAkaM prANarakSArthaM sAnandaM bahu vyayaM sarvvavyayaJca kariSyAmi|

XVI yUYaM mayA kiJcidapi na bhArAkrAnta iti satyaM, kintvahaM dhUrttaH san chalena yuSmAn vajcitanAn etat kiM kenacid vaktavyaM?

XVII yuSmatsamIpaM mayA ye lokAH prahitAsteSAmekena kiM mama ko'pyarthalAbho jAtaH?

XVIII ahaM tItaM vinIya tena sArddhaM bhrAtaramekaM preSitavAn yuSmattastItena kim artho labdhaH? ekasmin bhAva ekasya padacihneSu cAvAM kiM na caritavantau?

XIX yuSmAkaM samIpe vayaM puna rdoSakSAlanakathAM kathayAma iti kiM budhyad-hve? he priyatamaH, yuSmAkaM niSThArthaM vayamIzvarasya samakSaM khrISTena sarvvANyetAni kathayAmaH|

XX ahaM yadAgamiSyAmi, tadA yuSmAn yAdRzAn draSTuM necchAmi tAdRzAn drakSyAmi, yUYamapi mAM yAdRzaM draSTuM necchatha tAdRzaM drakSyatha, yuSmanmadhye vivAda IrSyA krodho vipakSata parApavAdaH karNejapanaM darpaH kalahazcaite bhaviSyanti;

XXI tenAhaM yuSmatsamIpaM punarAgatya madIyevareNa namayiSye, pUrvvaM kRtapApAn lokAn svIyAzucitAvezyAgamanalampaTatAcaraNAD anutApam akRtavanto dRSTva ca tANadhi mama zoko janiSyata iti bibhemi|

### XIII

<sup>I</sup> etattRtIyavAram ahaM yuSmatsamIpaM gacchAmi tena sarvvA kathA dvayostrayANAM vA sAkSiNAM mukhena nizceSyate|

<sup>II</sup> pUrvvaM ye kRtapApAstebhyo'nyebhyazca sarvvebhyo mayA pUrvvaM kathitaM, punarapi vidyamAnenevedAnIm avidyamAnena mayA kathyate, yadA punarAgamiSyAmi tadAhaM na kSamiSye|

<sup>III</sup> khrISTo mayA kathAM kathayatyetasya pramANaM yUYaM mRgayadhve, sa tu yuSmAn prati durbbalo nahi kintu sabala eva|

<sup>IV</sup> yadyapi sa durbbalatayA kruza Aropyata tathApIzvarIyazaktayA jIvati; vayamapi tasmin durbbala bhavAmaH, tathApi yuSmAn prati prakAzitayezvarIyazaktyA tena saha jIviSyAmaH|

<sup>V</sup> ato yUYaM vizvAsayuktA Adhve na veti jJAtumAtmaparIkSAM kurudhvaM svAnevAnusandhatta| yIzuH khrISTo yuSmannmadhye vidyate svAnadhi tat kiM na pratijAnItha? tasmin avidyamAne yUYaM niSpramANA bhavatha|

<sup>VI</sup> kintu vayaM niSpramANA na bhavAma iti yuSmAbhi rbhotsyate tatra mama pratyAza jAyate|

<sup>VII</sup> yUYaM kimapi kutsitaM karmma yanna kurutha tadaham Izvaramuddizya prArthaye| vayaM yat prAmANika iva prakAzAmahe tadarthaM tat prArthayAmaha iti nahi, kintu yUYaM yat sadAcAraM kurutha vayaJca niSpramANA iva bhavAmas-tadarthaM|

<sup>VIII</sup> yataH satyatAyA vipakSatAM karttuM vayaM na samarthAH kintu satyatAyAH sAhAyyaM karttumeva|

<sup>IX</sup> vayaM yadA durbbala bhavAmastada yuSmAn sabalan dRSTvAnandAmo yuSmAkaM siddhatvaM prArthayAmahe ca|

<sup>X</sup> ato hetoH prabhu ryuSmAkaM vinAzAya nahi kintu niSThAyai yat sAmarthyam asmahyaM dattavAn tena yad upasthitikAle kATHinyaM mayAcaritavyaM na bhavet tadartham anupasthitena mayA sarvvANyetAni likhyante|

<sup>XI</sup> he bhrAtaraH, zeSe vadAmi yUYam Anandata siddhA bhavata parasparaM prabodhayata, ekamanaso bhavata praNayabhAvam Acarata| premazAntyorAkara Izvaro yuSmAkaM sahAyo bhUyAt|

<sup>XII</sup> yUYaM pavitracumbanena parasparaM namaskurudhvaM|

<sup>XIII</sup> pavitralokAH sarvve yuSmAn namanti|

<sup>XIV</sup> prabho ryIzukhrISTasyAnugraha Izvarasya prema pavitrasyatmano bhAgitvaJca sarvvAn yuSmAn prati bhUyAt| tathAstu|

## gAlAtinaH patraM

<sup>I</sup> manuSyebhyo nahi manuSyairapi nahi kintu yIzukhrISTena mRtagaNamadhyAt tasyotthApayitrA pitrezvareNa ca prerito yo'haM paulaH so'haM

<sup>II</sup> matsahavarttino bhrAtarazca vayaM gAlAtIyadezasthAH samitIH prati patraM likhAmaH|

<sup>III</sup> pitrezvareNasmAMka prabhunA yIzunA khrISTena ca yuSmabhyam anugrahaH zAntizca diyatAM|

<sup>IV</sup> asmAkaM tAtezvaresyecchAnusAreNa varttamAnAt kutsitasaMsArAd asmAn nistArayituM yo

<sup>V</sup> yIzurasmAkaM pApahetorAtmotsargaM kRtavAn sa sarvvadA dhanyo bhUyAt| tathAstu|

<sup>VI</sup> khrISTasyAnugraheNa yo yuSmAn AhUtavAn tasmAnnivRtya yUYam atitUrNam anyam susaMvAdam anvavarttata tatrAhaM vismayaM manye|

<sup>VII</sup> so'nyasusaMvAdaH susaMvAdo nahi kintu keci mAnavA yuSmAn caJcalIkurvanti khrISTIyasusaMvAdasya viparyyayaM karttuM ceSTante ca|

<sup>VIII</sup> yuSmAkaM sannidhau yaH susaMvAdo'smAbhi rghoSitastasmAd anyah susaMvAdo'smAkaM svargIyadUtAnAM vA madhye kenacid yadi ghoSyate tarhi sa zpto bhavatu|

<sup>IX</sup> pUrvvam yadvad akathayAma, idAnImahaM punastadvat kathayAmi yUYaM yaM susaMvAdaM gRhItavantastasmAd anyo yena kenacid yuSmatsannidhau ghoSyate sa zpto bhavatu|

<sup>X</sup> sAmprataM kamaham anunayAmi? IzvaraM kiMvA mAnavAn? ahaM kiM mAnuSebhyo rocituM yate? yadyaham idAnImapi mAnuSebhyo ruruciSeya tarhi khrISTasya paricArako na bhavAmi|

<sup>XI</sup> he bhrAtaraH, mayA yaH susaMvAdo ghoSitaH sa mAnuSAnna labdhastadahaM yuSmAn jJApayAmi|

<sup>XII</sup> ahaM kasmAccit manuSyAt taM na gRhItavAn na vA zikSitavAn kevalaM yIzoH khrISTasya prakAzanAdeva|

<sup>XIII</sup> purA yihUdimatAcArI yadAham AsaM tadA yAdRzam AcaraNam akaravam Izvarasya samitiM pratyatIvopadravaM kurvvan yAdRk taM vyanAzayaM tadavazyam zrutaM yuSmAbhiH|

<sup>XIV</sup> aparajca pUrvvapuruSaparamparAgateSu vAkyeSvanyApekSATIvAsaktaH san ahaM yihUdidharmmate mama samavayaskAn bahUn svajAtIyAn atyazayi|

<sup>XV</sup> kiJca ya Izvaro mAtRgarbhasthaM mAAM pRthak kRtvA svIyAnugraheNahUtavAn

<sup>XVI</sup> sa yadA mayi svaputraM prakAzituM bhinnadezIyAnAM samIpe bhayaH taM ghoSayituJcAbhyalaSat tadAhaM kravyazoNitAbhyAM saha na mantrayitvA

<sup>XVII</sup> pUrvvaniyuktAnAM preritAnAM samIpaM yirUzAlamaM na gatvAravadezaM gatavAn pazcAt tatsthAnAd dammeSakanagaraM parAvRtyAgatavAn|

<sup>XVIII</sup> tataH paraM varSatraye vyatIte'haM pitaraM sambhASituM yirUzAlamaM gatvA paJcadazadinAni tena sArddham atiSThaM|

<sup>XIX</sup> kintu taM prabho rbhrAtaraM yAkUbaJca viNa preritAnAM nAnyAM kamapyapazyam|

<sup>XX</sup> yAnyetAni vAkyAni mayA likhyante tAnyanRtAni na santi tad Izvaro jAnAti|

<sup>XXI</sup> tataH param ahaM suriyAM kilikiyAJca dezau gatavAn|

<sup>XXII</sup> tadAnIM yihUdAdezasthAnAM khrISTasya samitInAM lokAH sAkSAT mama paricayamaprApya kevalaM janazrutimimAM labdhavantaH,

<sup>XXIII</sup> yo janaH pUrvvam asmAn pratyupadravamakarot sa tadA yaM dharmmamanAza-yat tamevedAnIM pracArayatIti|

<sup>XXIV</sup> tasmAt te mAmadhIzvaraM dhanyamavadan|

## II

<sup>I</sup> anantaraM caturdazasu vatsareSu gateSvahaM barNabba saha yirUzAlamanagaraM punaragacchaM, tadAnoM tItamapi svasaGginam akaravaM|

<sup>II</sup> tatkaLe'ham IzvaradarzanAd yAtrAm akaravaM mayA yaH parizramo'kAri kAriSyate vA sa yanniSphalo na bhavet tadarthaM bhinnajAtIyAnAM madhye mayA ghoSyamANaH susaMvAdastatratyebhyo lokebhyyo vizeSato mAnyebhyo narebhyyo mayA nyavedyata|

<sup>III</sup> tato mama saharastIto yadyapi yUnAnIya AsIt tathApi tasya tvakchedo'pyAvazyako na babhUva|

<sup>IV</sup> yatazchalenAgatA asmAn dAsAn karttum icchavaH katipayA bhAktabhArataH khrISTena yIzunAsmabhyaM dattaM svAtantryam anusandhAtuM cArA iva samAjaM prAvizan|

<sup>V</sup> ataH prakRte susaMvAde yuSmAkam adhikAro yat tiSThet tadarthaM vayaM daNdaikamapi yAvad AjjAgrahaNena teSAM vazya nAbhavAma|

<sup>VI</sup> parant ye loka mAnyAste ye kecid bhaveyustAnahaM na gaNayAmi yata IzvaraH kasyApi manAvasya pakSapAtaM na karoti, ye ca mAnyAste mAM kimapi navinaM nAjJApayan|

<sup>VII</sup> kintu chinnatvacAM madhye susaMvAdapracAraNasya bhAraH pitari yathA samarpitastathaivAcchinnatvacAM madhye susaMvAdapracAraNasya bhAro mayi samarpita iti tai rbubudhe|

<sup>VIII</sup> yatazchinnatvacAM madhye preritativakarmmaNe yasya yA zaktiH pitaramAzrita-vatI tasyaiva sA zakti rbhinnajAtIyAnAM madhye tasmai karmmaNe mAmapyAzrita-vatI|

<sup>IX</sup> ato mahyaM dattam anugrahaM pratijJaya stambhA iva gaNitA ye yAkUb kaiphA yohan caite sahAyatAsUcakaM dakSiNahastagrahaMNa vidhAya mAM barNabbAJca jagaduH, yuvAM bhinnajAtIyAnAM sannidhiM gacchataM vayaM chinnatvacA sannidhiM gacchAmaH,

<sup>X</sup> kevalaM daridrA yuvAbhyAM smaraNIya iti | atastadeva karttum ahaM yate sma|

<sup>XI</sup> aparam AntiyakhiyAnagaraM pitara Agate'haM tasya doSivAt samakSaM tam abhartsayaM|

<sup>XII</sup> yataH sa pUrvvam anyajAtIyaiH sArddham AhAramakarot tataH paraM yAkUbaH samIpAt katipayajaneSvAgateSu sa chinnatvaGmanuSyebhyo bhayena nivRtya pRthag abhavat|

<sup>XIII</sup> tato'pare sarvve yihUdino'pi tena sArddhaM kapaTAcAram akurvvan barNabbA api teSAM kApA Tyena vipathagAmyabhavat|

<sup>XIV</sup> tataste prakRtasusaMvAdarUpe saralapathe na carantIti dRSTvAhaM sarvveSAM sAkSat pitaram uktavAn tvaM yihUdi san yadi yihUdimataM vihAya bhinnajAtIya ivAcarasi tarhi yihUdimatAcaraNaya bhinnajAtIyAn kutaH pravarttayasi?

<sup>XV</sup> AvAM janmana yihUdinau bhavAvo bhinnajAtIyau pApinau na bhavAvaH

<sup>XVI</sup> kintu vyavasthApAlanena manuSyah sapuNyao na bhavati kevalaM yIzau khrISTE yo vizvAsastenaiva sapuNyao bhavatIti buddhvAvAmapi vyavasthApAlanaM vinA kevalaM khrISTE vizvAsena puNyaprAptaye khrISTE yIzau vyavasthApAlana ko'pi manavaH puNyam prAptuM na zaknoti|

<sup>XVII</sup> parantu yIzuna puNyaprAptaye yatamAnAvapyAvAM yadi pApinau bhavAvastarhi kiM vaktavyaM? khrISTaH pApasya paricAraka iti? tanna bhavatu|

<sup>XVIII</sup> mayA yad bhagnaM tad yadi mayA punarnirmmIyate tarhi mayaivAtmadoSaH prakAzyate|

<sup>XIX</sup> ahaM yad IzvarAya jIvAmi tadarthaM vyavasthayaM vyavasthAyai amriye|

<sup>XX</sup> khrISTena sArddhaM kruze hato'smi tathApi jIvAmi kintvahaM jIvAmIti nahi khrISTa eva madanta rjIvati| samprataM sazarIreNa mayA yajjIvitaM dhAryyate tat mama dayAkAriNi madarthaM svIyaprANatyAgini cezvaraputre vizvasatA mayA dhAryyate|

<sup>XXI</sup> ahamIzvarasyAnugrahaM nAvajAnAmi yasmAd vyavasthayaM yadi puNyam bhavati tarhi khrISTo nirarthakamamriyata|

### III

<sup>I</sup> he nirbbodhA gAlAtilokAH, yuSmAkaM madhye kruze hata iva yIzuH khrISTo yuSmAkaM samakSaM prakAzita AsIt ato yUyaM yathA satyaM vAkyam na gRhlItha tathA kenAmuhyata?

<sup>II</sup> ahaM yuSmattaH kathAmekAM jijJase yUyam AtmAnaM kenAlabhadhvaM? vyavasthApAlanena kiM vA vizvAsavAkyasya zravanaNena?

<sup>III</sup> yUyaM kim IdRg abodhA yad AtmanA karmArabhya zarIreNa tat sAdhayitum yatadhve?

<sup>IV</sup> tarhi yuSmAkaM gurutaro duHkhabhogaH kiM niSphalo bhaviSyati? kuphalayukto vA kiM bhaviSyati?

<sup>V</sup> yo yuSmabhyam AtmAnaM dattavAn yuSmanmadhya AzcaryyANI karmmAni ca sAdhitavAn sa kiM vyavasthApAlanena vizvAsavAkyasya zravanaNena vA tat kRtavAn?

<sup>VI</sup> likhitamAste, ibrAhIma Izvare vyavasthIt sa ca vizvAsastasmai puNyArthaM gaNito babhUva,

<sup>VII</sup> ato ye vizvAsAzritAsta evebrAhImaH santAnA iti yuSmAbhi rjJAyatAM|



<sup>VIII</sup> Izvaro bhinnajAtIyAn vizvAsena sapuNyIkariSyatIti pUrvvaM jJAtvA zAstradAtA pUrvvam ibrAhImaM susaMvAdaM zrAvayana jagAda, tvatto bhinnajAtIyAH sarvva AziSaM prApsyantIti|

<sup>IX</sup> ato ye vizvAsAzritAste vizvAsinebrAhImA sArddham AziSaM labhante|

<sup>X</sup> yAvanto loka vyavasthAyAH karmmaNyAzrayanti te sarvve zApAdhInA bhavanti yato likhitamAste, yathA, "yAH kazcid etasya vyavasthAgranthasya sarvvavAkyAni nizcidraM na pAlayati sa zapta iti|"

<sup>XI</sup> Izvarasya sAkSAT ko'pi vyavasthaya sapuNyO na bhavati tada vyaktaM yataH "puNyavAn mAnavo vizvAsena jIviSyatIti" zAstriyAM vacaH|

<sup>XII</sup> vyavasthA tu vizvAsasambandhinI na bhavati kintvetAni yAH pAlayiSyati sa eva tai rjIviSyatItiniyamasambandhinI|

<sup>XIII</sup> khrISTo'smAn parikrIya vyavasthAyAH zApAt mocitavAn yato'smAkAM vinimayena sa svayaM zApAspadamabhavat tadadhi likhitamAste, yathA, "yAH kazcit tarAvullambyate so'bhizapta iti|"

<sup>XIV</sup> tasmAd khrISTena yIzunevrAhIma Azi rbhinnajAtIyalokeSu varttate tena vayaM pratijJatam AtmAnaM vizvAsena labdhuM zaknumaH|

<sup>XV</sup> he bhrAtRgaNa mAnuSANAM rItyanusAreNahaM kathayAmi kenacit mAnavena yo niyamo niracAyi tasya vikRti rvRddhi rVA kenApi na kriyate|

<sup>XVI</sup> parantvibrAhIme tasya santAnAya ca pratijJAH prati zuzruvire tatra santAnazabdaM bahuvacanAntam abhUtva tava santAnAyetyekavacanAntaM babhUva sa ca santAnaH khrISTa eva|

<sup>XVII</sup> ataevAhaM vadAmi, IzvareNa yo niyamaH pura khrISTamadhi niracAyi tataH paraM triMzadadhikacatuHzatavatsareSu gateSu sthApita vyavasthA taM niyamaM nirarthakIkRtya tadIyapratijJA loptuM na zaknoti|

<sup>XVIII</sup> yasmAt sampadadhikAro yadi vyavasthaya bhavati tarhi pratijJayA na bhavati kintvIzvaraH pratijJayA tadadhikAritvam ibrAhIme 'dadAt|

<sup>XIX</sup> tarhi vyavasthA kimbhUtA? pratijJA yasmai pratizrutA tasya santAnasyAagamaNa yAvad vyabhicAranivAraNArthaM vyavasthApi datta, sA ca dUtairAjJApita madhyasthasya kare samarpita ca|

<sup>XX</sup> naikasya madhyastho vidyate kintvIzvara eka eva|

<sup>XXI</sup> tarhi vyavasthA kim Izvarasya pratijJanAM viruddhA? tanna bhavatu| yasmAd yadi sA vyavasthA jIVanadAnesamarthAbhaviSyat tarhi vyavasthayaiva puNyalAbho bhaviSyat|

<sup>XXII</sup> kintu yIzukhrISTe yo vizvAsastatsambandhiyAH pratijJayAH phalaM yad vizvAsilokebhyo diyate tadarthaM zAstradAtA sarvvaN pApAdhInAn gaNayati|

<sup>XXIII</sup> ataeva vizvAsasyAnAgatasamaye vayaM vyavasthAdhInAH santo vizvAsasyodayaM yAvad ruddhA ivArakSyAmahe|

<sup>XXIV</sup> ithaM vayaM yad vizvAsena sapuNyIbhavAmastadarthaM khrISTasya samIpam asmAn netuM vyavasthAgratho'smAkAM vineta babhUva|

<sup>XXV</sup> kintvadhunAgate vizvAse vayaM tasya vineturanadhInA abhavAma|

<sup>XXVI</sup> khrISTe yIzau vizvasanAt sarvve yUyam Izvarasya santAna jAtAH|

<sup>XXVII</sup> yUyaM yAvanto lokAH khrISTe majjitA abhavata sarvve khrISTaM parihitavantaH|

<sup>XXVIII</sup> ato yuSmanmadhye yihUdiyUnAnino rdAsasvatantrayo ryoSAPuruSayozca ko'pi vizeSo nAsti; sarvve yUyaM khrISTe yIzAveka eva|

<sup>XXIX</sup> kijca yUyaM yadi khrISTasya bhavatha tarhi sutarAm ibrAhImaH santAnaH pratijJayA sampadadhikAriNazcAdhve|

## IV

<sup>I</sup> ahaM vadAmi sampadadhikAri yAvad bAlastiSThati tAvat sarvvvasvadyAdhipatiH sannapi sa dAsAt kenApi viSayeNa na viziSyate

<sup>II</sup> kintu pitra nirUpitaM samayaM yAvat pAlakAnAM dhanAdhyakSANAjca nighnastiSThati|

<sup>III</sup> tadvad vayamapi bAlyakAle dAsa iva saMsArasyAkSaramAlAyA adhInA Asmahe|

<sup>IV</sup> anantaraM samaye sampUrNatAM gatavati vyavasthAdhInAnAM mocanArtham

<sup>V</sup> asmAkAM putratvaprAptyarthaJcezvaraH striyA jAtaM vyavasthAyA adhinIbhUtaJca svaputraM preSitavAn|

<sup>VI</sup> yUyaM santAna abhavata tatKArANAd IzvaraH svaputrasyAtmAnAM yuSmAkam antaHkaraNani prahitavAn sa cAtMa pitaH pitarityAhvAnAM kArayati|

<sup>VII</sup> ata idAnIM yUyaM na dAsAH kintuH santAna eva tasmAt santAnatvAcca khrISTenezvarIyasampadadhikAriNo'pyAdhve|

<sup>VIII</sup> aparajca pUrvvaM yUyam IzvaraM na jJAtvA ye svabhAvato'nIzvarAsteSAM dAsatve'tiSThata|

<sup>IX</sup> idAnIm IzvaraM jJAtvA yadi vezvareNa jJAta yUyaM kathaM punastAni viphalAni tucchAni cAKSarAni prati parAvarttituM zaknutha? yUyaM kiM punasteSAM dAsa bhavitumicchatha?

<sup>X</sup> yUyaM divasAn mAsAn tithIn saMvtsarAMzca sammanyadhve|

<sup>XI</sup> yuSmadarthaM mayA yAH parizramo'kAri sa viphalo jAta iti yuSmAnadhyahaM bibhemi|

<sup>XII</sup> he bhrAtaraH, ahaM yAdRzo'smi yUyamapi tAdRzA bhavatei prArthaye yato'hamapi yuSmattulyo'bhavaM yuSmAbhi rmama kimapi nAparAddhaM|

<sup>XIII</sup> pUrvvamahaM kalevarasya daurbbalyena yuSmAn susaMvAdam ajJApayamiti yUyaM jAnItha|

<sup>XIV</sup> tadAnIM mama parIkSakaM zArIraklezaM dRSTvA yUyaM mAm avajJaya RtIyita-vantastannahi kintvIzvarasya dUtamiva sAKsAt khrISTa yIzumiva vA mAM gRhItavantaH|

<sup>XV</sup> atastadAnIM yuSmAkaM yA dhanyatAbhavat sA kka gata? tadAnIM yUyaM yadi sveSAM nayanAnyutpATya mahyaM dAtum azakSyata tarhi tadapyakariSyateti pramANam ahaM dadAmi|

<sup>XVI</sup> sAmpratamahaM satyavAditvAt kiM yuSmAkaM ripu rjAto'smi?

<sup>XVII</sup> te yuSmatkRte sparddhante kintu sA sparddhA kutsitA yato yUyaM tAnadhi yat sparddhadhvaM tadarthaM te yuSmAn pRthak karttum icchanti|

<sup>XVIII</sup> kevalaM yuSmatsamIpe mamopasthitisamaye tannahi, kintu sarvvadaiva bhadramadhi sparddhanaM bhadraM|

<sup>XIX</sup> he mama bAlakAH, yuSmadanta ryAvat khrISTo mUrtimAn na bhavati tAvad yuSmatkAraNAt punaH prasavavedaneva mama vedana jAyate|

<sup>XX</sup> ahamidAnIM yuSmAkaM sannidhiM gatva svarAntareNa yuSmAn sambhASituM kAmaye yato yuSmAnadhi vyAkulo'smi|

<sup>XXI</sup> he vyavasthAdhInatAkAGkSiNaH yUyaM kiM vyavasthAyA vacanaM na gRhItha?

<sup>XXII</sup> tanmAM vadata| likhitamAste, ibrahImo dvaU putrAvAsAte tayoreko dAsyAM dvitlyazca patnyAM jAtaH|

<sup>XXIII</sup> tayo ryo dAsyAM jAtaH sa zArIrikaniyamena jajJe yazca patnyAM jAtaH sa pratijJayA jajJe|

<sup>XXIV</sup> idamAkhyAnaM dRSTantasvarUpaM| te dve yoSitAvIzvarIyasandhi tayoreka snayaparvvatAd utpanna dAsajanayitri ca sA tu hAjirA|

<sup>XXV</sup> yasmAd hAjirAzabdenAravadezasthasInayaparvvato bodhyate, sA ca varttamAnAyA yirUzAlampuryyAH sadRzi| yataH svabAlaiH sahita sA dAsatva Aste|

<sup>XXVI</sup> kintu svargIyA yirUzAlampurI patni sarvveSAM asmAkaM mAta cAste|

<sup>XXVII</sup> yAdRzaM likhitam Aste, "vandhye santAnahIne tvam svaram jayajayaM kuru| aprasUte tvayollAso jayAzabdazca gIyatAM| yata eva sanAthAyA yoSitaH santate rgaNAt| anAthA yA bhavennArI tadapatyAni bhUrizaH| |"

<sup>XXVIII</sup> he bhrAtRgaNa, imhAk iva vayaM pratijJayA jAtAH santAnAH|

<sup>XXIX</sup> kintu tadAnIM zArIrikaniyamena jAtaH putro yadvad Atmikaniyamena jAtaM putram upAdravat tathAdhunApi|

<sup>XXX</sup> kintu zAstre kiM likhitaM? "tvam imAM dAsIM tasyAH putraJcApasAraya yata eSa dAsIputraH patnIputreNa samaM nottarAdhikArI bhaviyyatIti|"

<sup>XXXI</sup> ataeva he bhrAtaraH, vayaM dAsyAH santAna na bhUtva pAtnyAH santAna bhavAmaH|

## V

<sup>I</sup> khrISTo'smabhyaM yat svAtantryaM dattavAn yUyaM tatra sthirAstiSThata dAsatvayugena puna rna nibadhyadhvaM|

<sup>II</sup> pazyatAhaM paulo yuSmAn vadAmi yadi chinnatvaco bhavatha tarhi khrISTena kimapi nopakAriSyadhve|

<sup>III</sup> aparaM yAH kascit chinnatvag bhavati sa kRtsnavyavasthAyAH pAlanam IzvarAya dhArayatIti pramANam dadAmi|

<sup>IV</sup> yuSmAkaM yAvanto loka vyavasthaya sapuNyIbhavitum ceSTante te sarvve khrISTAd bhraSTA anugrahAt patitAzca|

<sup>V</sup> yato vayam AtmanA vizvAsAt puNyAlabhAzAsiddhaM pratIkSamahe|

<sup>VI</sup> khrISTe yIzau tvakchedAtvakchedayoH kimapi guNaM nAsti kintu premna saphalo vizvAsa eva guNayuktaH|

<sup>VII</sup> pUrvvaM yUyaM sundaram adhAvata kintvidAnIM kena bAdhAM prApya satyatAM na gRhItha?

<sup>VIII</sup> yuSmAkaM sA mati ryuSmadAhvAnakAriNa IzvarAnna jAtA |  
<sup>IX</sup> vikAraH kRtsnazaktUnAM svalpakiNvena jasayate |  
<sup>X</sup> yuSmAkaM mati rvikAraM na gamiSyatItyahaM yuSmAnadhi prabhunAzaMse; kintu  
yo yuSmAn vicAralayati sa yaH kazcid bhavet samucitaM daNDaM prApsyati |  
<sup>XI</sup> parantu he bhrAtaraH, yadyaham idAnIm api tvakchedaM pracArayeyaM tarhi kuta  
upadravaM bhuJjiya? tatKTe kruzam nirbbAdham abhaviSyat |  
<sup>XII</sup> ye jana yuSmAkaM cAJcalyaM janayanti teSAM chedanameva mayAbhilaSyate |  
<sup>XIII</sup> he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM svAtantryArtham AhUtA Adhve kintu tatsvAtantryadvAreNa  
zArIrikabhAvo yuSmAn na pravizatu | yUyaM premnA parasparaM paricaryyAM kurud-  
hvaM |  
<sup>XIV</sup> yasmAt tvaM samIpavAsini svavat prema kuryyA ityekAjJA kRtsnAya  
vyavasthAyAH sArasaMgrahaH |  
<sup>XV</sup> kintu yUyaM yadi parasparaM daMdazyadhve 'zAzyadhve ca tarhi yuSmAkam  
eko'nyena yanna grasyate tatra yuSmAbhiH sAvadhAnai rbhavitavyaM |  
<sup>XVI</sup> ahaM bravImi yUyam AtmikAcAraM kuruta zArIrikAbhilASaM mA pUrayata |  
<sup>XVII</sup> yataH zArIrikAbhilASa Atmano viparItaH, AtmikAbhilASazca zarIrasya viparItaH,  
anayorubhayoH parasparaM virodho vidyate tena yuSmAbhi ryad abhilaSyate tanna  
karttavyaM |  
<sup>XVIII</sup> yUyaM yadyAtmanA vinIyadhve tarhi vyavasthAyA adhIna na bhavatha |  
<sup>XIX</sup> aparaM paradAragamanaM vezyAgamanam azucitA kAmukata pratimApUjanam  
<sup>XX</sup> indrajAlaM zatrutvaM vivAdo'ntarjvalanaM krodhaH kalaho'naikyA  
<sup>XXI</sup> pArthakyam IrSyA vadho mattatvaM lampaTatvamityAdIni spaSTatvena zArIrikab-  
hAvasya karmmaNI santi | pUrvvaM yadvat mayA kathitaM tadvat punarapi kathyate ye  
jana etAdRzAni karmmaNyanAcaranti tairIzvarasya rAjye'dhikAraH kadAca na lapsyate |  
<sup>XXII</sup> kijca premAnandaH zAntizcirasahiSNuta hitaiSitA bhadratvaM vizvAsyate titikSA  
<sup>XXIII</sup> parimitabhjojivamityAdInyAtmanaH phalAni santi teSAM viruddha kApi  
vyavastha nahi |  
<sup>XXIV</sup> ye tu khrISTasya lokAste ripubhirabhilASaizca sahitaM zArIrikabhAvaM kрузe  
nihatavantaH |  
<sup>XXV</sup> yadi vayam AtmanA jIvAmastarhyAtmikAcAro'smAbhiH karttavyaH,  
<sup>XXVI</sup> darpaH parasparaM nirbhartsanaM dveSazcAsmAbhi rna karttavyANI |

## VI

<sup>I</sup> he bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM kazcid yadi kasmiMzicit pApe patati tarhyAtmikab-  
hAvayuktai ryuSmAbhistitikSabhAvaM vidhAya sa punarutthApyatAM yUyamapi yatha  
tAdRkparIkSAyAM na patatha tathA sAvadhAnA bhavata |

<sup>II</sup> yuSmAkam ekaiko janaH parasya bhAraM vahatvanena prakAreNa khrISTasya  
vidhiM pAlayata |

<sup>III</sup> yadi kaczana kSudraH san svaM mahAntaM manyate tarhi tasyAtmavaJcanA jAyate |

<sup>IV</sup> ata ekaikena janena svakIyakarmmaNaH parIkSA kriyatAM tena paraM nAlokya  
kevalam AtmAlokanAt tasya zlagha sambhaviSyati |

<sup>V</sup> yata ekaiko janaH svakIyaM bhAraM vakSyati |

<sup>VI</sup> yo jano dharmopadezaM labhate sa upadeSTARA M svIyasarvvasampatte rbhAgi-  
naM karotu |

<sup>VII</sup> yuSmAkaM bhrAnti rna bhavatu, Izvaro nopahasitavyaH, yena yad bIjam upyate  
tena tajiAtaM zasyaM karttiSyate |

<sup>VIII</sup> svazarIrArthaM yena bIjam upyate tena zarIrAd vinAzarUpaM zasyaM lapsyate  
kintvAtmanaH kRte yena bIjam upyate tenAtmato'nantajIvitarUpaM zasyaM lapsyate |

<sup>IX</sup> satkarmmakaraNe'smAbhirazrAntai rbhavitavyaM yato'klAntaustiSThadbhirasmAbhirupayuktasam  
tat phalAni lapsyante |

<sup>X</sup> ato yAvat samayastiSThati tAvat sarvvAn prati vizeSato vizvAsavezmavAsinaH  
pratyasmAbhi rhitAcAraH karttavyaH |

<sup>XI</sup> he bhrAtaraH, ahaM svahastena yuSmAn prati kiyadvRhat patraM likhitavAn tad  
yuSmAbhi rdRzyatAM |

<sup>XII</sup> ye zArIrikaviSaye sudRzyA bhavitumicchanti te yat khrISTasya kruzasya kAraNadu-  
padravasya bhAgino na bhavanti kevalaM tadarthaM tvakchede yuSmAn pravart-  
tayanti |

<sup>XIII</sup> te tvakchedagrAhiNo'pi vyavasthAM na pAlayanti kintu yuSmaccharIrAt zIghAl-  
AbhArthaM yuSmAkaM tvakchedam icchanti |

<sup>XIV</sup> kintu yenAhaM saMsArAya hataH saMsAro'pi mahyaM hatastadasmAtprabho  
ryIzukhrISTasya kruzam vinAnyatra kutrApi mama zIghanaM kadApi na bhavatu |

<sup>XV</sup> khrISTe yIzau tvakchedAtvakchedayoH kimapi guNaM nAsti kintu navInA sR-  
STireva guNayuktA|

<sup>XVI</sup> aparaM yAvanto lokA etasmin mArge caranti teSAm IzvarIyasya  
kRtsnasyesrAyelazca zAnti rdayAlAbhazca bhUyAt|

<sup>XVII</sup> itaH paraM ko'pi mAM na kliznAtu yasmAd ahaM svagAtre prabho ryIzukhrISTa-  
sya cihnAni dhAraye|

<sup>XVIII</sup> he bhrAtaraH asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya prasAdo yuSmAkam Atmani  
stheyAt| tathAstu|

## iphiSiNaH patraM

<sup>I</sup> IzvarasyecchayA yIzukhrISTasya preritaH paula iphiSanagarasthAn pavitrAn khrIS-TayIzau vizvAsino lokAn prati patraM likhati |

<sup>II</sup> asmAkaM tAtasyezvarasya prabho ryIzukhrISTasya cAnugrahaH zAntizca yuSmAsu varttatAM |

<sup>III</sup> asmAkaM prabho ryIzoH khrISTasya tAta Izvaro dhanyo bhavatu; yataH sa khrISTenAsmabhyaM sarvvam AdhyAtmikaM svargIyavaraM dattavAn |

<sup>IV</sup> vayaM yat tasya samakSaM premnA pavitrA niSkalaGkAzca bhavAmastadarthaM sa jagataH sRStE pUrvvaM tenAsmAn abhirocitavAn, nijAbhilaSitAnurodhAcca

<sup>V</sup> yIzunA khrISTena svasya nimittaM putratvapade'smAn svakIyAnugrahasya ma-hattvasya prazamsArthaM pUrvvaM niyuktavAn |

<sup>VI</sup> tasmAd anugrahaT sa yena priyatamena putreNAsmAn anugRhItavAn,

<sup>VII</sup> vayaM tasya zoNitena muktim arthataH pApakSamAM labdhavantaH |

<sup>VIII</sup> tasya ya IdRzo'nugrahanidhistasmAt so'smabhyaM sarvvavidhaM jJAnaM buddhi-Jca bAhulyarUpeNa vitaritavAn |

<sup>IX</sup> svargapRthivyo ryadyad vidyate tatsarvvam sa khrISTE saMgrahISyatIti hitaiSiNa

<sup>X</sup> tena kRto yo manorathaH sampUrNatAM gatavatsu samayeSu sAdhayitavyastamadhi sa svakIyAbhilASasya nigUDhaM bhAvam asmAn jJApitavAn |

<sup>XI</sup> pUrvvaM khrISTE vizvAsino ye vayam asmatto yat tasya mahimnaH prazamsA jAyate,

<sup>XII</sup> tadarthaM yaH svakIyecchAyAH mantraNataH sarvvAni sAdhayati tasya manorathAd vayaM khrISTena pUrvvaM nirUpitAH santo'dhikAriNo jAtAH |

<sup>XIII</sup> yUyamapi satyaM vAkyam arthato yuSmatparitrANasya susaMvAdaM nizamya tas-minneva khrISTE vizvasitavantaH pratijAtena pavitreNAtmanA mudrayevAGkitAzca |

<sup>XIV</sup> yatastasya mahimnaH prakAzAya tena krItAnAM lokAnAM mukti ryAvanna bhaviSyati tAvat sa AtmAsmAkam adhikAritvasya satyaGkArasya paNasvarUpo bhavati |

<sup>XV</sup> prabhau yIzau yuSmAkaM vizvAsaH sarvveSu pavitralokeSu prema cAsta iti vArttAM zrutvAhamapi

<sup>XVI</sup> yuSmAnadhi nirantaram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan prArthanAsamaye ca yuSmAn smaran varamimaM yAcAmi |

<sup>XVII</sup> asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya tAto yaH prabhAvAkara IzvaraH sa svakIy-atattvajAnAya yuSmabhyaM jJAnajanakam prakAzitavAkyabodhakaJcAtmAnaM deyAt |

<sup>XVIII</sup> yuSmAkaM jJAnacakSUMSi ca dIptiyuktAni kRtvA tasyAhvAnaM kIdRzyA pratyAzayA sambalitaM pavitralokAnAM madhye tena datto'dhikAraH kIdRzaH prabhAvanidhi ryvizvAsiSu cAsmAsu prakAzamAnasya

<sup>XIX</sup> tadIyamahAparAkramasya mahatvaM kIdRg anupamaM tat sarvvam yuSmAn jJApayatu |

<sup>XX</sup> yataH sa yasyAH zakteH prabalatAM khrISTE prakAzayan mRtagaNamadhyAt tam utthApitavAn,

<sup>XXI</sup> adhipatitvapaDaM zAsanapadaM parAkramo rAJatvaJcetinAmAni yAvanti padAnIha loke paraloke ca vidyante teSAM sarvveSAM Urddhve svarge nijadakSiNapArzve tam upavezitavAn,

<sup>XXII</sup> sarvvAni tasya caraNayoradho nihitavAn yA samitistasya zarIraM sarvvatra sarvveSAM pUrayituH pUrakaJca bhavati taM tasya mUrddhAnaM kRtvA

<sup>XXIII</sup> sarvveSAM uparyyupari niyuktavAMzca saiva zaktirasmAsvapi tena prakAzate |

## II

<sup>I</sup> purA yUyam aparAdhaiH pApaiZca mRtAH santastAnyAcaranta ihalokasya saM-sArAnusAreNAkAzarAjyasyAdhipatim

<sup>II</sup> arthataH sAmpratam AjJAlaGghivaMzeSu karmmakAriNam AtmAnam anvavrajata |

<sup>III</sup> teSAM madhye sarvve vayamapi pUrvvaM zarIrasya manaskAmanAyAJceHAM sAdhayantaH svazarIrasyaAbhilASAN AcarAma sarvve'nya iva ca svabhAvataH krodhab-hajanAnyabhavAma |

<sup>IV</sup> kintu karuNAnidhirIzvaro yena mahApremnAsmAn dayitavAn

<sup>V</sup> tasya svapremno bAhulyAd aparAdhai rmRtAnapyasmAn khrISTena saha jIvitavAn yato'nugrahaD yUYaM paritrANaM prAptAH |

<sup>VI</sup> sa ca khrISTena yIzunAsmAn tena sArddham utthApitavAn svarga upavezi-tavAMzca |

<sup>VII</sup> itthaM sa khrISTena yIzUnAsmAn prati svahitaiSitaya bhAviyugeSu svakIyAnugrahasyAnupamaM nidhiM prakAzayitum icchati|

<sup>VIII</sup> yUyam anugrahAd vizvAsena paritrANaM prAptAH, tacca yuSmannUlakaM nahi kintvIzvarasyaiva dAnaM,

<sup>IX</sup> tat karmmaNAM phalam api nahi, ataH kenApi na zLAghitavyaM|

<sup>X</sup> yato vayaM tasya kAryyaM prAg IzvareNa nirUpitAbhiH satkriyaAbhiH kAlayApanAya khrISTe yIzau tena mRSTAzca|

<sup>XI</sup> purA janmanA bhinnajAtIya hastakRtaM tvakchedaM prAptai rlokaizcAcchinnatavaca itinAmna khyAta ye yUyaM tai ryuSmAbhiridaM smarttavyaM

<sup>XII</sup> yat tasmin samaye yUyaM khrISTAd bhinna isrAyelalokAnAM sahaVAsAd dUrasthAH pratijAsambalitaniamAnAM bahiH sthitAH santo nirAzA nirIzvarAzca jagatyAdhvam iti|

<sup>XIII</sup> kintvadhuna khrISTe yIzAvAzrayaM prApya purA dUravarttino yUyaM khrISTasya zoNitena nikaTavarttino'bhavata|

<sup>XIV</sup> yataH sa evAsmAkAM sandhiH sa dvayam ekIkRtavAn zatrutArUpiNIM madhyavarttinIM prabhedakabhittiM bhagnavAn daNDaJJAyuktaM vidhizAstraM svazarIreNa luptavAMzca|

<sup>XV</sup> yataH sa sandhiM vidhaya tau dvaU svasmin ekaM nutanaM mAnavaM karttuM

<sup>XVI</sup> svakIyakruze zatrutAM nihatyA tenaivaikasmin zarIre tayo rdvayorIzvareNa sandhiM kArayituM nizcatavAn|

<sup>XVII</sup> sa cAgatyA dUravarttino yuSmAn nikaTavarttino 'smAMzca sandhe rmaGgalavArttaM jJAptivAn|

<sup>XVIII</sup> yatastasmAd ubhayapakSIya vayam ekenAtmanA pituH samIpaM gamanAya sAmarthyaM prAptavantaH|

<sup>XIX</sup> ata idAnIM yUyam asamparkIya videzinazca na tiSThanataH pavitralokaiH sahaVAsina Izvarasya vezmavAsinazcAdhve|

<sup>XX</sup> aparaM prerita bhaviSyadvAdinazca yatra bhittimUlasvarUpAstatra yUyaM tasmin mUle niclyadhve tatra ca svayaM yIzuH khrISTaH pradhAnaH koNasthaprastaraH|

<sup>XXI</sup> tena kRtsna nirmmitiH saMgrathyamAna prabhoH pavitraM mandiraM bhavituM varddhate|

<sup>XXII</sup> yUyamapi tatra saMgrathyamAna Atmanezvarasya vAsasthAnaM bhavatha|

### III

I ato heto rbhinnajAtIyanAM yuSmAkAM nimittaM yIzukhrISTasya bandi yaH so'haM paulo bravImi|

<sup>II</sup> yuSmadartham IzvareNa mahyaM dattasya varasya niyamaH kIdRzastad yuSmAbhirazrAvIti manye|

<sup>III</sup> arthataH pUrvvaM mayA saMkSepeNa yatha likhitaM tathAhaM prakAzitavAkyenezvarasya nigUDhaM bhAvaM jJApto'bhavaM|

<sup>IV</sup> ato yuSmAbhistat paThitva khrISTamadhi tasminnigUDhe bhAve mama jJAnaM kIdRzaM tad bhotsyate|

<sup>V</sup> pUrvvayugeSu mAnavasantAnAstaM jJAptiA nAsan kintvadhuna sa bhAvastasya pavitrAn preritAn bhaviSyadvAdinazca pratyAtmanA prakAzito'bhavat;

<sup>VI</sup> arthata Izvarasya zakteH prakAzAt tasyAnugraheNa yo varo mahyam adAyi tenAhaM yasya susaMvAdasya paricArako'bhavaM,

<sup>VII</sup> tadvArA khrISTena bhinnajAtIya anyaiH sARddham ekAdhikArA ekazarIra ekasyAH pratijAya mZinazca bhaviSyantIti|

<sup>VIII</sup> sarvveSAM pavitralokAnAM kSudratamAya mahyaM varo'yam adAyi yad bhinnajAtIyanAM madhye bodhAgayasya guNanidheH khrISTasya maGgalavArttAM pracArayAmi,

<sup>IX</sup> kAlAvasthAtaH pUrvvasmAcca yo nigUDhabhAva Izvare gupta AsIt tadIyaniyamaM sarvvAn jJApyAmi|

<sup>X</sup> yata Izvarasya nAnArUpaM jJAnaM yat sAmprataM samityA svarge prAdhAnyaparAkramayuktAnAM dUtAnAM nikaTe prakAzate tadarthaM sa yIzuna khrISTena sarvvAni sRSTavAn|

<sup>XI</sup> yato vayaM yasmin vizvasya dRDhabhaktyA nirbhayatAm Izvarasya samAgame sAmarthyaJca

<sup>XII</sup> prAptavantastasmAkAM prabhuM yIzuM khrISTamadhi sa kAlAvasthAyAH pUrvvaM taM manorathaM kRtavAn|

<sup>XIII</sup> ato'haM yuSmannimittaM duHkhabhogena kAntiM yanna gacchAmIti prArthaye yatastadeva yuSmAkAM gauravaM|

<sup>XIV</sup> ato hetoH svargapRthivyoH sthitaH kRtsno vaMzo yasya nAmna vikhyAtastam

<sup>XV</sup> asmatprabho ryIzukhrISTasya pitaramuddizyAhaM jAnunI pAtayitvA tasya prabhAvanidhito varamimaM prArthaye|

<sup>XVI</sup> tasyAtmanA yuSmAkam AntarikapuruSasya zakte rvRddhiH kriyatAM|

<sup>XVII</sup> khrISTastu vizvAsena yuSmAkaM hRdayeSu nivasatu| premaNi yuSmAkaM baddhamUlatvaM susthiratvaJca bhavatu|

<sup>XVIII</sup> itthaM prasthatAya dIrghatAya gabhIratAya uccatAyAzca bodhAya sarvvaiH pavitralokaiH prApyaM sAmarthyaM yuSmAbhi rIabhyatAM,

<sup>XX</sup> jJAnAtiriktaM khrISTasya prema jJayatAm Izvarasya sampUrNavRddhiparyyantaM yuSmAkaM vRddhi rbhavatu ca|

<sup>XX</sup> asmAkam antare yA zaktiH prakAzate tayA sarvvAtiriktaM karmma kurvvan asmAkaM prArthanAM kalpanAJcAtikramituM yaH zaknoti

<sup>XXI</sup> khrISTayIzunA samite rmadhye sarvveSu yugeSu tasya dhanyavAdo bhavatu| iti|

## IV

<sup>I</sup> ato bandirahaM prabho rnAmnA yuSmAn vinaye yUYaM yenAhvAnenAhUtAstadu-payuktArUpeNa

<sup>II</sup> sarvvathA namratAM mRdutAM titikSAM parasparaM pramna sahiSNutAJcAcarata|

<sup>III</sup> praNayabandhanena cAtmana e[kyaM rakSituM yatadhvaM|

<sup>IV</sup> yUYam ekazarIrA ekAtmAnazca tadvad AhvAnena yUYam ekapratyAzAprAptaye samAhUtAH|

<sup>V</sup> yuSmAkam ekaH prabhureko vizvAsa ekaM majjanaM, sarvveSAM tAtaH

<sup>VI</sup> sarvvoparisthaH sarvvavyApI sarvveSAM yuSmAkaM madhyavarttI caika Izvara Aste|

<sup>VII</sup> kintu khrISTasya dAnaparimANAnusArAd asmAkam ekaikasmai vizeSo varo'dAyI|

<sup>VIII</sup> yathA likhitam Aste, "Urddhvam Aruhya jetRn sa vijitya bandino'karot| tataH sa manujebhyo'pi svIyAn vyazrANayad varAn| |"

<sup>IX</sup> Urddhvam AruhyetivAkyasyAyamarthaH sa pUrvaM pRthivIrUpaM sarvvAdhaH-sthitaM sthAnam avatIrNavAn;

<sup>X</sup> yazcAvatIrNavAn sa eva svargANAm uparyyuparyyArUDhavAn yataH sarvvANI tena pUrayitavyANI|

<sup>XI</sup> sa eva ca kAMzcana preritAn aparAn bhaviSyadvAdino'parAn susaM-vAdapracArakAn aparAn pAlakAn upadezakAMzca niyuktavAn|

<sup>XII</sup> yAvad vayaM sarvve vizvAsasyezvaraputraviSayakanya tattvajJAnasya caikyaM sampUrNaM puruSarthajcArthataH khrISTasya sampUrNaparimANasya samaM parimANaM na prApnumastAvat

<sup>XIII</sup> sa paricaryyAkarmmasAdhanAya khrISTasya zarIrasya niSthAyai ca pavitralokANam siddhatAyAstAdRzam upAyaM nizcitavAn|

<sup>XIV</sup> ataeva mAnuSANAM cAturIta bhramakadhUrttatAyAzchalAcca jAtena sarvveNa zikSAvAyuna vayaM yad bAlakA iva dolAyamAnA na bhrAmyAma ityasmAbhi ryatitavyaM,

<sup>XV</sup> premnA satyatAm AcarabbhiH sarvvaviSaye khrISTam uddizya varddhitavyaJca, yataH sa mUrddhA,

<sup>XVI</sup> tasmAccaikaikasyAGgasya svasvaparimANAnusAreNa sAhAyyakaraNAd upakArakaiH sarvvaiH sandhibhiH kRtsnasya zarIrasya saMyoge sammilane ca jAte premnA niSthAM labhamAnaM kRtsnaM zarIraM vRddhiM prApnoti|

<sup>XVII</sup> yuSmAn ahaM prabhunedaM bravImyAdizAmi ca, anye bhinnajAtIya iva yUYaM pUna rmAcarata|

<sup>XVIII</sup> yataste svamanomAyAm AcarantyAntarikAjJAnAt mAnasikakATHinyAcca timirAvRtabuddhaya IzvarIyajIvanasya bagIrbhUtAzca bhavanti,

<sup>XX</sup> svAn caitanyazUnyAn kRtvA ca lobhena sarvvavidhAzaucAcaraNaya lam-paTatAyAM svAn samarpitavantaH|

<sup>XX</sup> kintu yUYaM khrISTaM na tAdRzaM paricitavantaH,

<sup>XXI</sup> yato yUYaM taM zrutavanto yA satya zikSA yIzuto labhya tadanusArAt tadIy-opadezaM prAptavantz ceti manye|

<sup>XXII</sup> tasmAt pUrvvakAlikAcArakArI yaH purAtanapurSo mAyAbhilASai rnazyati taM tyaktvA yuSmAbhi rmAnasikabhAvo nUtanIkarttavyaH,

<sup>XXIII</sup> yo navapurSa IzvarAnurUpeNa puNyena satyatAsahitena

<sup>XXIV</sup> dhArmmikatvena ca sRStA H sa eva paridhAtavyazca|

<sup>XXV</sup> ato yUYaM sarvve mithyAkathanaM parityajya samIpavAsibhiH saha satyaAlApaM kuruta yato vayaM parasparam aGgapatyaGgA bhavAmaH|

<sup>XXVI</sup> aparaM krodhe jAte pApaM mA kurudhvam, azAnte yuSmAkaM roSesUryyo'staM na gacchatu|

XXVII aparaM zayatAne sthAnaM mA datta |  
 XXVIII coraH punazcairyyaM na karotu kintu dInAya dAne sAmarthyaM yajjAyate  
 tadarthaM svakarAbhyaM sadvRtTyA parizramaM karotu |  
 XXX aparaM yuSmAkaM vadanebhyaH ko'pi kadAlApo na nirgacchatu, kintu yena  
 zroturupakAro jAyate tAdRzaH prayoJanIyaniSThAyai phaladAyaka AlApo yuSmAkaM  
 bhavatu |  
 XXXI aparaM kaTuvAkyam roSaH koSaH kalaho ninda sarvvavidhadveSazcaitAni  
 yuSmAkaM madhyAd dUrIbhavantu |  
 XXXII yUyaM parasparaM hitaiSiNaH komalAntaHkaraNAzca bhavata | aparam Iz-  
 varaH khrISTena yadvad yuSmAkaM doSan kSamitavAn tadvad yUyamapi parasparaM  
 kSamadhvaM |

## V

I ato yUyaM priyabAlakA ivezvarasyAnukAriNo bhavata,  
 II khrISTa iva premAcAraM kuruta ca, yataH so'smAsu prema kRtavAn asmAkaM vin-  
 imayena cAtmanivedanaM kRtvA grahyasugandhArthakam upahAraM baliJcezvarAca  
 dattavAn |  
 III kintu vezyAgamanaM sarvvavidhAzaucakriyA lobhazcaiteSAM uccAraNamapi yuS-  
 mAkaM madhye na bhavatu, etadeva pavitralokAnAm ucitaM |  
 IV aparaM kutsitAlApaH pralApaH zleSoktizca na bhavatu yata etAnyanucitAni  
 kintvIzvarasya dhanyavAdo bhavatu |  
 V vezyAgAmyzaucAcArI devapUjaka iva gaNyo lobhI caiteSAM koSi khrISTasya  
 rAjye'rthata Izvarasya rAjye kamapyadhikAraM na prApsyatIti yuSmAbhiH samyak  
 jJayatAM |  
 VI anarthakavAkyena ko'pi yuSmAn na vaJcayatu yatastAdRgAcArahetoranAjJA-  
 grAhiSu lokeSvIzvarasya kopo varttate |  
 VII tasmAd yUyaM taiH sahabhAgino na bhavata |  
 VIII pUrvvaM yUyam andhakArasvarUpA AdhvaM kintvidAnIM prabhunA dIptis-  
 varUpA bhavatha tasmAd dIpteH santAnA iva samAcarata |  
 IX dIpte ryat phalaM tat sarvvavidhahitaiSitAyAM dharmme satyAlApe ca prakAzate |  
 X prabhava yad rocate tat parIkSadhvaM |  
 XI yUyaM timirasya viphalakarmmaNAM aMzino na bhUtva teSAM doSitvaM prakAza-  
 yata |  
 XII yataste lokA rahami yad yad Acaranti taduccAraNam api lajjAjanakaM |  
 XIII yato dIptyA yad yat prakAzyate tat tayA cakAsyate yacca cakAsti tad dIptisvarUpaM  
 bhavati |  
 XIV etatkAraNAd uktam Aste, "he nidrita prabudhyasva mRtebhyaZcotthitiM kuru |  
 tatkRte sUryyavat khrISTaH svayaM tvAM dyotayiSyati |"  
 XV ataH sAvadhAnA bhavata, ajJAnA iva mAcarata kintu jJAnina iva satarkam Acarata |  
 XVI samayaM bahumUlyam gaNayadhvaM yataH kAlA abhadraH |  
 XVII tasmAd yUyam ajJAnA na bhavata kintu prabhhorabhimataM kiM tadavagata  
 bhavata |  
 XVIII sarvvAnAzajanakena surApAnena mattA mA bhavata kintvAtmanA pUryyad-  
 hvaM |  
 XIX aparaM gItai rgAnaiH pAramArthikakIrttanaizca parasparam Alapanto manasa  
 sArddhaM prabhuhm addizya gAyata vAdayata ca |  
 XX sarvvadA sarvvaviSaye'smatprabho yIzoH khrISTasya nAmna tAtam IzvaraM  
 dhanyaM vadata |  
 XXI yUyam IzvarAd bhItAH santa anye'pareSAM vazIbhUtA bhavata |  
 XXII he yoSitaH, yUyaM yathA prabhostathA svasvasvAmino vazaGgata bhavata |  
 XXIII yataH khrISTo yadvat samite rmUrddha zarIrasya trAta ca bhavati tadvat svAmI  
 yoSito mUrddha |  
 XXIV ataH samiti ryadvat khrISTasya vazIbhUtA tadvad yoSidbhirapi svasvasvAmino  
 vazata svIkarttavayA |  
 XXV aparajca he puruSAH, yUyaM khrISTa iva svasvayoSitsu prIyadhvaM |  
 XXVI sa khrISTo'pi samitau prItavAn tasyAH kRte ca svaprANAn tyaktavAn yataH sa  
 vAkye jalamajjanena tAM pariSkRtya pAvayitum  
 XXVII aparaM tilakavalyAdivihInAM pavitrAM niSkalaGkAJca tAM samitiM tejasvinIM  
 kRtvA svahaste samarpayitujcAbhilaSitavAn |



XXVIII tasmAt svatanuvat svayoSiti premakaraNaM puruSasyocitaM, yena svayoSiti  
prema kriyate tenAtmaprema kriyate |  
XXIX ko'pi kadApi na svakIyAM tanum RtIyitavAn kintu sarvve tAM vibhrati puSNanti  
ca | khrISTo'pi samitiM prati tadeva karoti,  
XXX yato vayaM tasya zarIrasyaAGgAni mAMsAstHIni ca bhavAmaH |  
XXXI etadarthaM mAnavaH svamAtApitaro□ parityajya svabhAryyAyAm AsaMkSyati  
tau dvau janAvekaAGgau bhaviSyataH |  
XXXII etannigUDhavAkyam gurutaraM mayA ca khrISTasamiti adhi tad ucyate |  
XXXIII ataeva yuSmAkam ekaiko jana Atmavat svayoSiti prIyatAM bhAryyApi svAmi-  
naM samAdarttuM yatatAM |

## VI

I he bAlakAH, yUYaM prabhum uddizya pitrorAjAgrAhiNo bhavata yatastat nyAyyaM |  
II tvaM nijapitaraM mAtaraJca sammanyasveti yo vidhiH sa pratiJJAyuktaH prathamO  
vidhiH  
III phalatastasmAt tava kalyANaM deze ca dIrghakAlam Ayu rbhaviSyatIti |  
IV aparaM he pitaraH, yUYaM svabAlakAn mA roSayata kintu prabho rvinItYadezAb-  
hyAM tAn vinayata |  
V he dAsAH, yUYaM khrISTam uddizya sabhayAH kampAnvitAzca bhUtva saralAn-  
taHkaraNairaihikaprabhUnAm AjAgrAhiNo bhavata |  
VI dRSTigocarIyaparicaryyayA mAnuSebhyo rocituM mA yatadhvaM kintu khrISTasya  
dAsa iva niviSTamanobhirIzcarasyecchAM sAdhayata |  
VII mAnavAn anuddizya prabhumevoddizya sadbhAvena dAsyakarmma kurudhvaM |  
VIII dAsamuktayo ryena yat satkarmma kriyate tena tasya phalaM prabhuto lapsyata  
iti jAnIta ca |  
IX aparaM he prabhavaH, yuSmAbhi rbhartsanaM vihAya tAn prati nyAyyAcaraNaM  
kriyatAM yazca kasyApi pakSapAtaM na karoti yuSmAkamapi tAdRza ekaH prabhuH  
svarge vidyata iti JJAyatAM |  
X adhikantu he bhrAtaraH, yUYaM prabhuna tasya vikramayuktazaktyA ca balavanto  
bhavata |  
XI yUYaM yat zayatAnazchalAni nivArayituM zaknutha tadartham IzvarIyasusajjAM  
paridhaddhvaM |  
XII yataH kevalaM raktamAMsAbhyAm iti nahi kintu kartRtvaparAkramayuktais-  
timirarAjyasyehalokasyAdhipatibhiH svargodbhavai rduSTatmabhireva sArddham as-  
mAbhi ryuddhaM kriyate |  
XIII ato heto ryUYaM yayA saMku□le dine'vasthAtuM sarvvANi parAjitya dRDhAH  
sthAtuJca zakSyatha tAm IzvarIyasusajjAM gRhIta |  
XIV vastutastu satyatvena zRGkhalena kaTiM baddhva puNyena varmmaNA vakSa  
AcchAdya  
XV zAnteH suvArttayA jAtam utsAhaM pAdukAyugalaM pade samarpya tiSThata |  
XVI yena ca duSTatmano'gnibANAn sarvvAn nirvvApayituM zakSyatha tAdRzaM  
sarvvAcchAdakaM phalakaM vizvAsaM dhArayata |  
XVII zirastraM paritranAm AtmanaH khaGgaJcezvarasya vAkyam dhArayata |  
XVIII sarvvAsamaye sarvvayAcanena sarvvaprArthanena cAtmana prArthanAM ku-  
rudhvaM tadarthaM dRDhAkAGkSayA jAgrataH sarvveSAM pavitralokAnAM kRte sada  
prArthanAM kurudhvaM |  
XIX ahaJca yasya susaMvAdasya zRGkhalabaddhaH pracArakadUto'smi tam upayuk-  
tenotsAhena pracArayituM yathA zaknuyAM  
XX tatha nirbhayena svareNotsAhena ca susaMvAdasya nigUDhavAkyapracArAya  
vaktRtAta yat mahyaM dIyate tadarthaM mamaApi kRte prArthanAM kurudhvaM |  
XXI aparaM mama yAvasthAsti yacca mayA kriyate tat sarvvaM yad yuSmAbhi  
rJJAyate tadarthaM prabhuna priyabhrAta vizvAsyaH paricArakazca tukhiko yuSmAn  
tat JJApayiSyati |  
XXII yUYaM yad asmAkam avasthAM jAnIta yuSmAkaM manAMsi ca yat sAntvanAM  
labhante tadarthamevAhaM yuSmAkaM sannidhiM taM preSitavAna |  
XXIII aparam IzvaraH prabhu rylZukhrISTazca sarvvebhyo bhrAtRbhyaH zAntiM  
vizvAsasahitaM prema ca deyAt |  
XXIV ye kecit prabhau yIzukhrISTe'kSayaM prema kurvvanti tAn prati prasAdo bhUyAt |  
tathAstu |

## philipinaH patraM

<sup>I</sup> paulatImathinAmAnau yIzukhrISTasya dAsau philipinagarasthAn khrISTayIzoH sarvvAn pavitrakAn samiteradhyakSAN paricArakAMzca prati patraM likhataH |

<sup>II</sup> asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH prabhu rylzukhrISTazca yuSmabhyaM prasAdasya zAntezca bhogaM deyAstAM |

<sup>III</sup> ahaM nirantaraM nijasarvvaprArthanAsu yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM kRte sAnandaM prArthanAM kurvvan

<sup>IV</sup> yati vArAn yuSmAkaM smarAmi tati vArAn A prathamAd adya yAvad

<sup>V</sup> yuSmAkaM susaMvAdabhAgitvakAraNAd IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi |

<sup>VI</sup> yuSmAnmadhye yenottamaM karma karttum Arambhi tenaiva yIzukhrISTasya dinaM yAvat tat sAdhayiSyata ityasmin dRDhavizvAso mamAste |

<sup>VII</sup> yuSmAn sarvvAn adhi mama tAdRzo bhAvo yathArtho yato'haM kArAvasthAyAM pratyuttarakaraNe susaMvAdasya prAmANYakaraNe ca yuSmAn sarvvAn mayA sARDdham ekAnugrahasya bhAgino matvA svahRdaye dhArayAmi |

<sup>VIII</sup> aparam ahaM khrISTayIzoH snehavat snehana yuSmAn kIdRzaM kAGkSami tadadhIzvaro mama sAkSI vidyate |

<sup>IX</sup> mayA yat prArthyate tad idaM yuSmAkaM prema nityaM vRddhiM gatvA

<sup>X</sup> jJAnasya viziSTANAM parIkSikAyAzca sarvvavidhabuddhe rbAhulyaM phalatu,

<sup>XI</sup> khrISTasya dinaM yAvad yuSmAkaM sAralyaM nirvighnatvajca bhavatu, Izvarasya gauravAya prazamsAyai ca yIzunA khrISTena puNyaphalANAM pUrNata yuSmabhyaM dIyatAm iti |

<sup>XII</sup> he bhrAtaraH, maM prati yad yad ghaTitaM tena susaMvAdapracArasya bAdha nahi kintu vRddhireva jAta tad yuSmAn jJApayitUM kAmaye'haM |

<sup>XIII</sup> aparam ahaM khrISTasya kRte baddho'smIti rAjapuryyAm anyasthAneSu ca sarvveSAM nikaTe suspaSTam abhavat,

<sup>XIV</sup> prabhusambandhIyA aneke bhrAtarazca mama bandhanAd AzvAsaM prApya varddhamAnenotsAhena niHkSobhaM kathAM pracArayanti |

<sup>XV</sup> kecid dveSAD virodhAccApare kecicca sadbhAvAt khrISTaM ghoSayanti;

<sup>XVI</sup> ye virodhAt khrISTaM ghoSayanti te pavitrabhAvAt tanna kurvanto mama bandhanAni bahutaraklozadAyIni karttum icchanti |

<sup>XVII</sup> ye ca premnA ghoSayanti te susaMvAdasya prAmANYakaraNe'haM niyukto'smIti jJAtvA tat kurvanti |

<sup>XVIII</sup> kiM bahuna? kApAtyAt saralabhAvAd vA bhavet, yena kenacit prakAreNa khrISTasya ghoSaNA bhavatItyasmin aham AnandAmyAnandiSyAmi ca |

<sup>XIX</sup> yuSmAkaM prArthanaya yIzukhrISTasyAtmanazcopakAreNa tat mannistArajanakaM bhaviSyatIti jAnAmi |

<sup>XX</sup> tatra ca mamAkAGkSA pratyAZa ca siddhiM gamiSyati phalato'haM kenApi prakAreNa na lajjiSye kintu gate sarvvasmin kAle yadvat tadvad idAnImapi sampUrNot-sAhadvArA mama zarIreNa khrISTasya mahimA jIvane maraNe vA prakAziSyate |

<sup>XXI</sup> yato mama jIvanaM khrISTAYa maraNajca lAbhAya |

<sup>XXII</sup> kintu yadi zarIre mayA jIvitavyaM tarhi tat karmaphalaM phaliSyati tasmAt kiM varitavyaM tanmayA na jJAyate |

<sup>XXIII</sup> dvAbhyAm ahaM sampIDye, dehavAsatyajanAya khrISTena sahavAsAya ca mam-AbhilASo bhavati yatastat sarvvottamaM |

<sup>XXIV</sup> kintu dehe mamAvasthityA yuSmAkam adhikaprayojanaM |

<sup>XXV</sup> aham avasthAsye yuSmAbhiH sarvvaiH sARDdham avasthitiM kariSye ca tayA ca vizvAse yuSmAkaM vRddhyAnandau janiSyete tadahaM nizcitaM jAnAmi |

<sup>XXVI</sup> tena ca matto'rthato yuSmatsamIpe mama punarupasthitatvAt yUYaM khrISTena yIzunA bahutaram AhlAdaM lapsyadhve |

<sup>XXVII</sup> yUYaM sAvadhAna bhUtvA khrISTasya susaMvAdasyopayuktam AcAraM kurudhvaM yato'haM yuSmAn upAgatya sAkSat kurvvan kiM vA dUre tiSThan yuSmAkaM yaM vArttAM zrotum icchAmi seyaM yUYam ekAtmAnastiSThatha, ekamanasA susaMvAdasambandhIyavizvAsasya pakSe yatadhve, vipakSaizca kenApi prakAreNa na vyAkullkriyadhva iti |

<sup>XXVIII</sup> tat teSAM vinAzasya lakSaNaM yuSmAkaJcezvaradattaM paritrANasya lakSaNaM bhaviSyati |

<sup>XXIX</sup> yato yena yuSmAbhiH khrISTe kevalavizvAsaH kriyate tannahi kintu tasya kRte klezo'pi sahate tAdRzo varaH khrISTasyAnurodhAd yuSmAbhiH prApi,

<sup>XXX</sup> tasmAt mama yAdRzaM yuddhaM yuSmAbhiradarzi sAmprataM zrUyate ca tAdRzaM yuddhaM yuSmAkam api bhavati |

## II

<sup>I</sup> khrISTAd yadi kimapi sAntvanaM kazcit premajAto harSaH kiJcid AtmanaH samabhAgitvaM kAcid anukampA kRpA vA jAyate tarhi yUyaM mamAhlAdaM pUrayanta

<sup>II</sup> ekabhAvA ekapremaNa ekamanasa ekaceSTAzca bhavata |

<sup>III</sup> virodhAd darpAd vA kimapi mA kuruta kintu namratayA svebhyo'parAn viziSTAN manyadhvaM |

<sup>IV</sup> kevalam AtmahitAya na ceSTamAnAH parahitAyApi ceSTadhvaM |

<sup>V</sup> khrISTasya yIzo ryAdRzaH svabhAvo yuSmAkam api tAdRzo bhavatu |

<sup>VI</sup> sa IzvararUpI san svakIyAm IzvaratulyatAM zLAghAspadaM nAmanyata,

<sup>VII</sup> kintu svaM zUnyaM kRtva dAsarUpI babhUva narAkRtiM lebhe ca |

<sup>VIII</sup> itthaM naramUrttim Azritya namratAM svIkRtya mRtyorarthataH kruzIyamRtyoreva bhogAyAjAgrAhI babhUva |

<sup>IX</sup> tatkAraNAd Izvaro'pi taM sarvvonnataM cakAra yacca nAma sarvveSAM nAmnAM zreSThaM tadeva tasmai dadau,

<sup>X</sup> tatastasmai yIzunAmne svargamartyapAtAlasthitaiH sarvvai rjAnupAtaH kartavyaH,

<sup>XI</sup> tAtasthezvarasya mahimne ca yIzukhrISTaH prabhuriti jihvAbhiH svIkarttavyaM |

<sup>XII</sup> ato he priyatamaH, yuSmAbhi ryadvat sarvvadA kriyate tadvat kevale mamopasthitikAle tannahi kintvidAnIm anupasthite'pi mayi bahutarayatnenAjJAM gRhItva bhayakampAbhyAM svasvaparitrANaM sAdhyatAM |

<sup>XIII</sup> yata Izvara eva svakIyAnurodhAd yuSmanmadhye manaskAmanAM karmmasid-dhiJca vidadhAti |

<sup>XIV</sup> yUyaM kalahavivAdarvijatam AcAraM kurvvanto'nindanIya akuTilA

<sup>XV</sup> Izvarasya niSkalaGkAzca santAnAiva vakrabhAvAnAM kuTilAcAriNAJca lokAnAM madhye tiSThata,

<sup>XVI</sup> yatasteSAM madhye yUyaM jIvanavAkyaM dhArayanto jagato dIpaKa iva dIpyad-hve | yuSmAbhistathA kRte mama yatnaH parizramo vA na niSphalo jAta ityahaM khrISTasya dine zLAghAM karttuM zakSyAmi |

<sup>XVII</sup> yuSmAkaM vizvAsArthakAya balidAnAya sevanAya ca yadyapyahaM niveditavyo bhaveyaM tathApi tenAnandAmi sarvveSAM yuSmAkam AnandasyAMzI bhavAmi ca |

<sup>XVIII</sup> tadvad yUyamapyAnandata madIyanandasyAMzino bhavata ca |

<sup>XIX</sup> yuSmAkam avasthAm avagatyAhamapi yat sAntvanAM prApnuyam tadarthaM tmathiyam tvarayA yuSmatsamIpaM preSaiySyAmIti prabhau pratyAzAM kurvve |

<sup>XX</sup> yaH satyarUpeNa yuSmAkaM hitaM cintayati tAdRza ekabhAvastasmAdanyaH ko'pi mama sannidhau nAsti |

<sup>XXI</sup> yato'pare sarvve yIzoH khrISTasya viSayAn na cintayanta AtmaviSayAn cintayanti |

<sup>XXII</sup> kintu tasya parIkSitatvaM yuSmAbhi rjAyate yataH putro yAdRk pituH sahakArI bhavati tathaiva susaMvAdasya paricaryyAyAM sa mama sahakArI jAtaH |

<sup>XXIII</sup> ataeva mama bhAvidazAM jIAtva tatkSaNat tameva preSaituM pratyAzAM kurvve

<sup>XXIV</sup> svayam ahamapi tUrNaM yuSmatsamIpaM gamiSyAmItyAzAM prabhuna kurvve |

<sup>XXV</sup> aparaM ya ipAphradItto mama bhrAtA karmmayuddhAbhyAM mama sahAyazca yuSmAkaM dUto madIyopakArAya pratinidhizcAsti yuSmatsamIpe tasya preSaNam Avazyakam amanye |

<sup>XXVI</sup> yataH sa yuSmAn sarvvAn akAGkSata yuSmAbhistasya rogasya vArttAzrAvIti buddhva paryyazocacca |

<sup>XXVII</sup> sa pIDaya mRtakalpo'bhavaditi satyAM kintvIzvarastaM dayitavAn mama ca duHkhAt paraM punarduHkhaM yanna bhavet tadarthaM kevalaM taM na dayitva mAmapi dayitavAn |

<sup>XXVIII</sup> ataeva yUyaM taM vilokya yat punarAnandeta mamApi duHkhasya hrAso yad bhavet tadartham ahaM tvarayA tam apreSayaM |

<sup>XXIX</sup> ato yUyaM prabhoH kRte sampUrNenAnandena taM gRhIIta tAdRzAn lokAMz-cAdaraNIyan manyadhvaM |

<sup>XXX</sup> yato mama sevane yuSmAkaM truTiM pUrayituM sa prANAn paNIkRtya khrISTasya kAryyArthaM mRtaprAye'bhavat |

## III

<sup>I</sup> he bhrAtaraH, zeSe vadAmi yUyaM prabhAvAnandata | punaH punarekasya vaco lekhanam mama klezadam nahi yuSmadarthajca bhramanAZakam bhavati |

<sup>II</sup> yUyaM kukkurebhyaH sAvadhAnA bhavata duSkarmmakAribhyaH sAvadhAnA bhavata chinnaUlebhyo lokebhyaZca sAvadhAnA bhavata |

<sup>III</sup> vayameva chinnavaco loka yato vayam AtmanezvaraM sevAmahe khrISTena yIzuna zLAghAmahe zarIreNa ca pragalbhatAM na kurvvAmahe |

<sup>IV</sup> kintu zarIre mama pragalbhatAyAH kAranaM vidyate, kazcid yadi zarIreNa pragalbhatAM cikrSati tarhi tasmAd api mama pragalbhatAyA gurutaraM kAranaM vidyate |

<sup>V</sup> yato'ham aSTamadivase tvakchedaprApta isrAyelvaMzIyo binyAmInagoSThIya ibrikulajata ibriyo vyavasthAcaraNe phirUzI

<sup>VI</sup> dharmmotsAhakAranaT samiterupadravakarI vyavasthAto labhye puNyE cAnindanIyaH |

<sup>VII</sup> kintu mama yadyat labhyam AsIt tat sarvvam ahaM khrISTasyAnurodhAt kSatim amanye |

<sup>VIII</sup> kiJcAdhunApyahaM matprabhoH khrISTasya yIzo rjJAnasyotkrSTatAM buddhva tat sarvvaM kSatim manye |

<sup>IX</sup> yato hetorahaM yat khrISTaM labhaya vyavasthAto jAtaM svakiyapuNyajca na dhArayan kintu khrISTe vizvasanAt labhyaM yat puNyam IzvareNa vizvAsaM dRSTvA dIyate tadeva dhArayan yat khrISTe vidyeya tadarthaM tasyAnurodhAt sarvveSAM kSatim svIkRtya tAni sarvvANyavakarAniva manye |

<sup>X</sup> yato hetorahaM khrISTaM tasya punarutthite rguNaM tasya duHkhAnAM bhAgitva Jca jJAtvA tasya mRtyorAkRtiJca gRhItva

<sup>XI</sup> yena kenacit prakAreNa mRtAnAM punarutthitiM prAptuM yate |

<sup>XII</sup> mayA tat sarvvam adhuna prApi siddhatA vAlambhi tannahi kintu yadartham ahaM khrISTena dhAritastad dhArayituM dhAvAmi |

<sup>XIII</sup> he bhrAtaraH, mayA tad dhAritam iti na manyate kintvetadaikamAtraM vadAmi yaNi pazcAt sthitAni tAni vismRtyAhAm agrasthitAnyuddizya

<sup>XIV</sup> pUrNayatnena lakSyAm prati dhAvan khrISTayIzunorddhvAt mAm Ahvayata IzvarAt jetRpAnaM prAptuM ceSTe |

<sup>XV</sup> asmAkAM madhye ye siddhAstaiH sarvvaistadeva bhAvyatAM, yadi ca kaJcana viSayam adhi yuSmAkam aparo bhAvo bhavati tarhIzvarastamapi yuSmAkAM prati prakAzayiSyati |

<sup>XVI</sup> kintu vayaM yadyad avagata AsmastatrAsmAbhireko vidhirAcaritavya ekabhAvai rbhavitavyajca |

<sup>XVII</sup> he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM mamAnugAmino bhavata vayajca yAdRgAcaraNasya nidarzanavarUpA bhavAmastAdRgAcAriNo lokAn AlokayadhvaM |

<sup>XVIII</sup> yato'neke vipathe caranti te ca khrISTasya kruzasya zatrava iti purA mayA punaH punaH kathitam adhunApi rudata mayA kathyate |

<sup>XIX</sup> teSAM zeSadaza sarvvanaAza udarazcezvaro lajJa ca zLAghA pRthivyAJca lagnaM manaH |

<sup>XX</sup> kintvasmAkAM janapadaH sarge vidyate tasmAccAgamiSyantaM trAtAraM prabhuM yIzukhrISTaM vayaM pratIkSamahe |

<sup>XXI</sup> sa ca yayA zaktyA sarvvANyeva svasya vazIkarttuM pArayati tayAsmAkam adhamaM zarIraM rUpAntarIkRtya svakiyatejomayazarIrasya samAkAraM kariSyati |

## IV

<sup>I</sup> he madIyanandamukuTasvarUpAH priyatama abhISTatama bhrAtaraH, he mama snehapAtrAH, yUyam itthaM pabhau sthirAstiSThata |

<sup>II</sup> he ivadiye he suntukhi yuvAM prabhau ekabhAve bhavatam etad ahaM prArthaye |

<sup>III</sup> he mama satya sahakArin tvAmapi vinIya vadAmi etayorupakArastvaya kriyatAM yataste kIIminAdibhiH sahakAribhiH sArddhaM susaMvAdapracAraNaya mama sAhAyyArthaM parizramam akurvvatAM teSAM sarvveSAM nAmAni ca jIvanapustake likhitAni vidyante |

<sup>IV</sup> yUyaM prabhau sarvvadAnandata | puna rvadAmi yUyam Anandata |

<sup>V</sup> yuSmAkAM vinItatvaM sarvvamAnavai rjJAyatAM, prabhuH sannidhau vidyate |

<sup>VI</sup> yUyaM kimapi na cintayata kintu dhanyavAdayuktAbhyaM prArthanAyAJcAbhyaM sarvvaviSaye svaprArthanIyam IzvarAya nivedayata |

<sup>VII</sup> tatha kRta IzvarIya yA zAntiH sarvvAM buddhim atizete sA yuSmAkAM cittAni manAMsi ca khrISTe yIzau rakSiSyati |

<sup>VIII</sup> he bhrAtaraH, zeSe vadAmi yadyat satyam AdaraNIyaM nyAyyaM sAdhu priyaM suhAyatam anyeNa yena kenacit prakAreNa vA guNayuktaM prazaMsanIyaM vA bhavati tatraiva manAMsi nidhadhvaM |

<sup>IX</sup> yUyaM mAM dRSTvA zrutvA ca yadyat zikSitavanto gRhItavantazca tadevAcarata  
tasmAt zAntidAyaka Izvaro yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM sthAsyati|

<sup>X</sup> mamopakArAya yuSmAkaM yA cinta pUrvvam AsIt kintu karmmadvAraM na  
prApnot idAnIM sA punaraphalat ityasmIn prabhau mama paramAhlAdo'jAyata|

<sup>XI</sup> ahaM yad dainyakAraNAd idaM vadAmi tannahi yato mama yA kAcid avastha  
bhavet tasyAM santoSTum azikSayaM|

<sup>XII</sup> daridratAM bhoktuM zaknomi dhanADhyatAm api bhoktuM zaknomi sarvvatha  
sarvvaviSayeSu vinIto'haM pracuratAM kSudhAJca dhanaM dainyaJcAvagato'smi|

<sup>XIII</sup> mama zaktidAyakena khrISTena sarvvameva mayA zakyaM bhavati|

<sup>XIV</sup> kintu yuSmAbhi rdainyanivAraNaya mAM upakRtya satkarmAkAri|

<sup>XV</sup> he philipIyalokAH, susaMvAdasyodayakAle yadAhaM mAkidaniyAdezAt pratiSThe  
tadA kevalAn yuSmAn vinAparaya kayApi samityA saha dAnAdAnayo rmama ko'pi  
sambandho nAsId iti yUyamapi jAnItha|

<sup>XVI</sup> yato yuSmAbhi rmama prayoJanAya thiSalanIkInagaramapi mAM prati punaH  
punardAnaM preSitaM|

<sup>XVII</sup> ahaM yad dAnaM mRgaye tannahi kintu yuSmAkaM lAbhavarddhakaM phalaM  
mRgaye|

<sup>XVIII</sup> kintu mama kasyApyabhAvo nAsti sarvvaM pracuram Aste yata Izvarasya  
grAhyAM tuSTijanakaM sugandhinaivedyasvarUpaM yuSmAkaM dAnaM ipAphraditAd  
gRhItvAhaM paritRpto'smi|

<sup>XIX</sup> mamezvaro'pi khrISTena yIzunA svakiyavibhavanidhitaH prayoJanIyaM sarvvav-  
iSayaM pUrNarUpaM yuSmabhyaM deyAt|

<sup>XX</sup> asmAkaM piturIzvarasya dhanyavAdo'nantakAlaM yAvad bhavatu| Amen|

<sup>XXI</sup> yUyaM yIzukhrISTasyaikaikaM pavitrajanaM namaskuruta| mama saGgibhrAtaro  
yUSmAn namaskurvvate|

<sup>XXII</sup> sarvve pavitraloka vizeSataH kaisarasya pariJanA yuSmAn namaskurvvate|

<sup>XXIII</sup> asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya prasAdaH sarvvAn yuSmAn prati bhUyAt|

Amen|

## kalasinaH patraM

<sup>I</sup> IzvarasyecchayA yIzukhrISTasya preritaH paulastImathiyo bhrAtA ca kalasIna-  
garasthAn pavitrAn vizvastAn khrISTAzritabhAtRn prati patraM likhataH |

<sup>II</sup> asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH prabhu rylzukhrISTazca yuSmAn prati prasAdaM zAntijca  
kriyAstAM |

<sup>III</sup> khrISTe yIzau yuSmAkaM vizvAsasya sarvvAn pavitralokAn prati premnazca  
vArttAM zrutvA

<sup>IV</sup> vayaM sadA yuSmadarthaM prArthanAM kurvvantaH svarge nihitAyA yuSmAkaM  
bhAvisampadaH kAraNat svakIyaprabho ryIzukhrISTasya tAtam IzvaraM dhanyaM  
vadAmaH |

<sup>V</sup> yUyaM tasyA bhAvisampado vArttAM yayA susaMvAdarUpiNyA satyavAnyA jJApitAH  
<sup>VI</sup> sA yadvat kRснаM jagad abhigacchati tadvad yuSmAn apyabhyagamat, yUyaJca yad  
dinam ArabhyezvarasyAnugrahasya vArttAM zrutvA satyarUpeNa jJAvantastadArab-  
hya yuSmAkaM madhye'pi phalati varddhate ca |

<sup>VII</sup> asmAkaM priyaH sahadAso yuSmAkaM kRte ca khrISTasya vizvastaparcArako ya  
ipaphrAstad vAkyAM

<sup>VIII</sup> yuSmAn AdiSTAvAn sa evAsmAn AtmanA janitaM yuSmAkaM prema jJApitavAn |

<sup>IX</sup> vayaM yad dinam Arabhya tAM vArttAM zrutvantastadArabhya nirantaram  
yuSmAkaM kRte prArthanAM kurmmaH phalato yUyaM yat pUrNAbhyAm Atmikaj-  
JAnavuddhibhyAM IzvarasyAbhitamaM sampUrNarUpeNAvagaccheta,

<sup>X</sup> prabho ryogyAM sarvvathA santoSajanakaJcAcAraM kuryyAtArthata IzvarajJAn-  
e varddhamAnAH sarvvasatkarmmarUpaM phalaM phaleta,

<sup>XI</sup> yathA cezvarasya mahimayuktayA zakyA sAnandena pUrNAM sahiSNutAM titik-  
SAJcAcaritum zakSyatha tAdRzena pUrNabalena yad balavanto bhaveta,

<sup>XII</sup> yazca pitA tejovAsinAM pavitralokAnAm adhikArasyAMzitivAyAsmAn yogyan kRta-  
vAn taM yad dhanyaM vadeta varam enaM yAcAmahe |

<sup>XIII</sup> yataH so'smAn timirasya karttRtvAd uddhRtya svakIyasya priyaputrasya rAjye  
sthApitavAn |

<sup>XIV</sup> tasmAt putrAd vayaM paritrANam arthataH pApamocanaM prAptavantaH |

<sup>XV</sup> sa cAdRzyasyezvarasya pratimUrthiH kRtsnAyAH sRSterAdikartta ca |

<sup>XVI</sup> yataH sarvvameva tena sasRje siMhAsanarAjatvaparAkramAdIni  
svargamarttyasthitAni dRzyAdRzyAni vastUni sarvvAni tenaiva tasmai ca sasRjire |

<sup>XVII</sup> sa sarvveSAM Adih sarvveSAM sthitikArakazca |

<sup>XVIII</sup> sa eva samitirUpAyAstano rmUrddhA kijca sarvvaviSaye sa yad agriyo bhavet  
tadarthaM sa eva mRtAnAM madhyAt prathamata utthito'grazca |

<sup>XIX</sup> yata Izvarasya kRtsnaM pUrNatvaM tamevAvAsayitum

<sup>XX</sup> kruze pAtitena tasya raktena sandhiM vidhAyA tenaiva svargamarttyasthitAni  
sarvvAni svena saha sandhApayituJcezvareNabhileSe |

<sup>XXI</sup> pUrvvaM dUrasthA duSkriyAratamanaskatvAt tasya ripavazcAsta ye yUyaM tAn  
yuSmAn api sa idAnIM tasya mAMsalazarIre maraNena svena saha sandhApitavAn |

<sup>XXII</sup> yataH sa svasammukhe pavitrAn niSkalaGkAn anindanIyAMzca yuSmAn sthApay-  
itum icchati |

<sup>XXIII</sup> kintvetadarthaM yuSmAbhi rbaddhamUlaiH susthiraizca bhavitavyam, AkAza-  
maNDalasyAdhaHsthitAnAM sarvvalokAnAM madhye ca ghuSyamAno yaH susaMvAdo  
yuSmAbhirazrAvi tajjAtAyAM pratyAzAyAM yuSmAbhiracalai rbhavitavyAM |

<sup>XXIV</sup> tasya susaMvAdasyaikaH paricArako yo'haM paulaH so'ham idAnIm Anandena  
yuSmadarthaM duHkhAni sahe khrISTasya klezabhogasya yoMzo'pUrNastameva tasya  
tanoH samiteH kRte svazarIre pUrayAmi ca |

<sup>XXV</sup> yata Izvarasya mantraNayA yuSmadartham IzvarIyavAkyasya pracArasya bhAro  
mayi samapitastamAd ahaM tasyAH samiteH paricArako'bhavaM |

<sup>XXVI</sup> tat nigUDhaM vAkyAM pUrvvayugeSu pUrvvapuruSebhyAH pracchannam AsIt  
kintvidAnIM tasya pavitralokAnAM sannidhau tena prAkAzyata |

<sup>XXVII</sup> yato bhinnajAtIyAnAM madhye tat nigUDhavAkyAM kIdRggauravanidhisambali-  
taM tat pavitralokAn jJApyaitum Izvaro'bhyalaSat | yuSmanmadhyavarTI khrISTa eva  
sa nidhi rgairavAzAbhUmizca |

<sup>XXVIII</sup> tasmAd vayaM tameva ghoSayanto yad ekaikaM mAnavaM siddhIbhUtaM  
khrISTe sthApayema tadarthamekaikaM mAnavaM prabodhayAmaH pUrNajJanena  
caikaikaM mAnavaM upadizAmaH |

<sup>XXIX</sup> etadarthaM tasya yA zaktiH prabalarUpeNa mama madhye prakAzate tayAhaM yatamAnaH zrAbhyAmi|

## II

<sup>I</sup> yuSmAkaM lAyadikeyAsthabhrAtRNAJca kRte yAvanto bhrAtarazca mama zArIrika-mukhaM na dRSTavantasteSAM kRte mama kiyAn yatno bhavati tad yuSmAn jJApayitum icchAmi|

<sup>II</sup> phalataH pUrNabuddhirUpadhanabhogAya premnA saMyuktAnAM teSAM manAMsi yat piturIzvarasya khrISTasya ca nigUDhavAkyasya jJAnArthaM sAntvanAM prApnuyurityarthamaham yate|

<sup>III</sup> yato vidyAjAnayoH sarvve nidhayaH khrISTe guptAH santi|

<sup>IV</sup> ko'pi yuSmAn vinayavAkyena yanna vaJcayet tadartham etAni mayA kathyante|

<sup>V</sup> yuSmatsannidhau mama zarIre'varttamAne'pi mamAtmA varittate tena yuSmAkaM surItiM khrISTavizvAse sthiratvaJca dRSTvAham AnandAmi|

<sup>VI</sup> ato yUYaM prabhuM yIzukhrISTaM yAdRg gRhItavantastAdRk tam anucarata|

<sup>VII</sup> tasmin baddhamULAH sthApitAzca bhavata yA ca zikSA yuSmAbhi rIabdha tadanusArAd vizvAse susthirAH santastenaiva nityaM dhanyavAdaM kuruta|

<sup>VIII</sup> sAvadhAna bhavata mAnuSikazikSata ihalokasya varNamAlAtazcotpanna khrISTasya vipakSA yA darzanavidya mithyApratArANA ca tayA ko'pi yuSmAkaM kSatiM na janayatu|

<sup>IX</sup> yata Izvarasya kRtsnA pUrNatA mUrttimatI khrISTe vasati|

<sup>X</sup> yUYaJca tena pUrNA bhavatha yataH sa sarvveSAM rAjatvakarttRtvapadAnAM mUrddhAsti,

<sup>XI</sup> tena ca yUYam ahastakRtatvakchedenArthato yena zArIrapApAnAM vigrasatyajyate tena khrISTasya tvakchedena chinnavaco jAtA

<sup>XII</sup> majjane ca tena sArddhaM zmazAnaM prAptAH puna rmRtAnAM madhyAt tasyothApayiturIzvarasya zakheM phalaM yo vizvAsastadvArA tasminneva majjane tena sArddham utthApitA abhavata|

<sup>XIII</sup> sa ca yuSmAn aparAdhaiH zArIrikAtvakchedena ca mRtAn dRSTvA tena sArddhaM jIvitavAn yuSmAkaM sarvvAn aparAdhAn kSमितavAn,

<sup>XIV</sup> yacca daNDajArUpaM RNapatram asmAkaM viruddham AsIt tat pramArjItavAn zalAkAbhiH kruise baddhvA dURIkRtavAMzca|

<sup>XV</sup> kiJca tena rAjatvakarttRtvapadAni nistejAMsi kRtva parAjitAn ripUniva pragalbhataya sarvveSAM dRSTigocare hrepitavAn|

<sup>XVI</sup> ato hetoH khAdyAkhAdye peyApeye utsavaH pratipad vizrAmavArazcaiteSu sarvveSu yuSmAkaM nyAyAdhipatirUpaM kamapi mA gRhIta|

<sup>XVII</sup> yata etAni chAyAsvarUpAni kintu satya mUrthiH khrISTaH|

<sup>XVIII</sup> aparajca namrata svargadUtAnAM sevA caitAdRzam iTakarmAcaran yaH kazcit parokSaviSayAn pravizati svakiyazArIrikabhAvena ca mudha garvvitaH san

<sup>XIX</sup> sandhibhiH zirAbhizcopakRtaM saMyuktaJca kRtsnAM zarIraM yasmAt mUrddhata IzvarIyavRddhiM prApnoti taM mUrddhAnaM na dhArayati tena mAnavena yuSmattaH phalApaharaNaM nAnujAnIta|

<sup>XX</sup> yadi yUYaM khrISTena sArddhaM saMsArasya varNamAlAyai mRta abhavata tarhi yai[] rdravyai rbhogena kSyaM gantavyaM

<sup>XXI</sup> tAni mA spRza mA bhUmKsVa mA gRhANeti mAnavairAdiSTAn zikSitAMzca vidhIn

<sup>XXII</sup> Acaranto yUYaM kutaH saMsAre jIvanta iva bhavatha?

<sup>XXIII</sup> te vidhayaH svecchAbhaktyA namrataya zarItraklezanena ca jJAnavidhivat prakAzante tathApi te'gaNyAH zArIrikabhAvavarddhakAzca santi|

## III

<sup>I</sup> yadi yUYaM khrISTena sArddham utthApitA abhavata tarhi yasmin sthAne khrISTa Izvarasya dakSiNapArzve upaviSTA Aste tasyorddhvasthanasya viSayAn ceSTadhvaM|

<sup>II</sup> pArthivaviSayeSu na yatamAna UrddhvasthaviSayeSu yatadhvaM|

<sup>III</sup> yato yUYaM mRtavanto yuSmAkaM jIvitaJca khrISTena sArddham Izvare guptam asti|

<sup>IV</sup> asmAkaM jIvanasvarUpaH khrISTo yadA prakAziSyate tadA tena sArddhaM yUYamapi vibhavana prakAziSyadhve|

<sup>V</sup> ato vezyAgamanam azucikriyA rAgaH kutsitAbhilASo devapUjAtulyo lobhazcaitAni rpA[]thavapurusaGgAni yuSmAbhi ruihanyantAM|

<sup>VI</sup> yata etebhyaH karmabhya AjJalaGghino lokAn pratIzvarasya krodho varittate|

<sup>VII</sup> pUrvaM yadA yUYaM tAnyupAjIvata tadA yUYamapi tAnyevAcarata;

<sup>VIII</sup> kintvidAnIM krodho roSo jihIMsiSA durmukhata vadananirgatakadAlapazcaitAni sarvvAni dUrIkurudhvaM|

<sup>IX</sup> yUYaM parasparaM mRSaKathAM na vadata yato yUYaM svakarmmasahitaM purAtanapurusaM tyaktavantaH

<sup>X</sup> svasraSTuH pratimUrtyA tattvajjAnAya nUtanIkRtaM navInapuruSaM parihitavan-tazca|

<sup>XI</sup> tena ca yihUdibhinnajAtIyayozchinnatvagacchinnatvaco rmlecchaskuthIyayo rdAsamuktayozca ko'pi vizeSo nAsti kintu sarvveSu sarvvaH khrISTa evAste|

<sup>XII</sup> ataeva yUYam Izvarasya manobhilaSitAH pavitrAH priyAzca loka iva snehayuktAm anakampAM hitaiSitAM namratAM titikSAM sahiSNutAjca paridhaddhvaM|

<sup>XIII</sup> yUYam ekaikasyAcaraNaM sahadhvaM yena ca yasya kimapyaparAdhyate tasya taM doSaM sa kSamatAM, khrISTo yuSmAkaM doSan yadvad kSamitavAn yUYamapi tadvat kurudhvaM|

<sup>XIV</sup> vizeSataH siddhijanakena premabandhanena baddha bhavata|

<sup>XV</sup> yasyAH prAptaye yUYam ekasmin zarIre samAhUtA abhavata sezvarIya zAnti ryuSmAkaM manAMsyadhitiSThatu yUYajca kRtajJA bhavata|

<sup>XVI</sup> khrISTasya vAkyam sarvvavidhajjAnAya sampUrNarUpeNa yuSmadantare ni-vamatu, yUYajca gItai rgAnaiH pAramArthikasaGkIrtnaizca parasparam Adizata prabodhayata ca, anugRhItatvAt prabhum uddizya svamanobhi rgAyata ca|

<sup>XVII</sup> vAcA karmmaNA vA yad yat kuruta tat sarvvaM prabho ryIzo rnAmna kuruta tena pitaram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadata ca|

<sup>XVIII</sup> he yoSitaH, yUYaM svAminAM vazya bhavata yatastadeva prabhava rocate|

<sup>XIX</sup> he svAminaH, yUYaM bhAryyAsu prIyadhvaM tAH prati paruSAlApaM mA kurudhvaM|

<sup>XX</sup> he bAlAH, yUYaM sarvvaviSaye pitrorAjjAgrAhiNo bhavata yatastadeva prabhoH santoSajanakaM|

<sup>XXI</sup> he pitaraH, yuSmAkaM santAnA yat kAtara na bhaveyustadarthaM tAn prati mA roSayata|

<sup>XXII</sup> he dAsAH, yUYaM sarvvaviSaya aihikaprabhUnAm AjjAgrAhiNo bhavata dRSTigo-carIyasevayA mAnavebhyo rocitum mA yatadhvaM kintu saralAntaHkaraNaiH prabho rbhA□tya kAryyaM kurudhvaM|

<sup>XXIII</sup> yacca kurudhve tat mAnuSamanuddizya prabhum uddizya praphullamanasA kurudhvaM,

<sup>XXIV</sup> yato vayaM prabhutaH svargAdhikArarUpaM phalaM lapsyAmaha iti yUYaM jAnItha yasmAd yUYaM prabhoH khrISTasya dAsA bhavatha|

<sup>XXV</sup> kintu yaH kazcid anucitaM karmma karoti sa tasyAnucitakarmmaNaH phalaM lapsyate tatra ko'pi pakSapAto na bhaviSyati|

## IV

<sup>I</sup> aparajca he adhipatayaH, yUYaM dAsAn prati nyAyyaM yathArthaJcAcaraNaM kurudhvaM yuSmAkamapyeko'dhipatiH svarge vidyata iti jAnIta|

<sup>II</sup> yUYaM prArthanAyAM nityaM pravarttadhvaM dhanyavAdaM kurvvantastatra prabuddhAstiSThata ca|

<sup>III</sup> prArthanAkAle mamApi kRte prArthanAM kurudhvaM,

<sup>IV</sup> phalataH khrISTasya yannigUDhavAkyakAraNAd ahaM baddho'bhavaM tat-prakAzAyezvaro yat madarthaM vAgdvAraM kuryyAt, ahaJca yathocitaM tat prakAza-yitum zaknuyAm etat prArthayadhvaM|

<sup>V</sup> yUYaM samayaM bahumUlyam jJatvA bahiHsthAn lokAn prati jJAnAcAraM kurudhvaM|

<sup>VI</sup> yuSmAkam AlApaH sarvvadAnugrahasUcako lavaNena susvAduzca bhavatu yasmai yaduttaraM dAtavyaM tad yuSmAbhiravagamyatAM|

<sup>VII</sup> mama yA dazAkti tAM tukhikanAmA prabhau priyo mama bhrAta vizvasanIyaH paricArakaH sahadAsazca yuSmAn jJApayiSyati|

<sup>VIII</sup> sa yad yuSmAkaM dazAM jAnIyAt yuSmAkaM manAMsi sAntvayecca tadarthamevAhaM

<sup>IX</sup> tam onISimanAmAnaJca yuSmaddezIyaM vizvastaM priyaJca bhrAtaram preSitavAn tau yuSmAn atratyAM sarvvavArttAM jJApayiSyataH|

<sup>X</sup> AriSTarkhanAmA mama sahabandi barNabba bhAgineyo mArko yuSTanAmna vikhyAto yIuzcaite chinnatvaco bhrAtaro yuSmAn namaskAraM jJApayanti, teSAM madhye mArkamadhi yUYaM pUrsvam AjjApitAH sa yadi yuSmatsamIpm upatiSThet tarhi yuSmAbhi rgRhyatAM|

<sup>XI</sup> kevalameta IzvararAjye mama sAntvanAjanakAH sahakAriNo'bhavan|



<sup>XII</sup> khrISTasya dAso yo yuSmaddezIya ipaphrAH sa yuSmAn namaskAraM jJApayati yUyaJcezvarasya sarvvasmin mano'bhilASe yat siddhAH pUrNAzca bhaveta tadarthaM sa nityaM prArthanayA yuSmAkaM kRte yatate |

<sup>XIII</sup> yuSmAkaM lAyadikeyAsthitAnAM hiyarApalsthitAnAJca bhrAtRnAM hitAya so'tIva ceSTata ityasmin ahaM tasya sAkSI bhavAmi |

<sup>XIV</sup> lUkanAmA priyazcikitsako dImAzca yuSmabhyaM namaskurvate |

<sup>XV</sup> yUyaM lAyadikeyAsthan bhrAtRn numphAM tadGRhasthitAM samitiJca mama namaskAraM jJApayata |

<sup>XVI</sup> aparaM yuSmatsannidhau patrasyAsya pAThe kRte lAyadikeyAsthasamitAvapi tasya pATho yathA bhavet lAyadikeyAJca yat patraM mayA prahitaM tad yathA yuSmAbhirapi paThyeta tathA ceSTadhvaM |

<sup>XVII</sup> aparam ArkhippaM vadata prabho ryat paricaryyApadaM tvayAprApi tatsAdhanAya sAvadhAno bhava |

<sup>XVIII</sup> ahaM paulaH svahastAkSareNa yuSmAn namaskAraM jJApayami yUyaM mama bandhanaM smarata | yuSmAn pratyAnugraho bhUyAt | Amena |

## 1 thiSalanIkinaH patraM

<sup>I</sup> paulaH silvAnastImathiyazca piturIzvarasya prabho ryIzukhrISTasya cAzrayaM prAptA thiSalanIkIyasamitiM prati patraM likhanti| asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca yuSmAn pratyAnugrahaM zAntijca kriyAstAM|

<sup>II</sup> vayaM sarvveSAM yuSmAkaM kRte IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH prArthanAsamaye yuSmAkaM nAmocArayAmaH,

<sup>III</sup> asmAkaM tAtasyezvarasya sAkSat prabhau yIzukhrISTe yuSmAkaM vizvAsena yat kAryyaM premna yaH parizramaH pratyAzaya ca ya titikSA jAyate

<sup>IV</sup> tat sarvvaM nirantaraM smarAmazca| he piyabhrAtaraH, yUyam IzvareNAbhirucitA loka iti vayaM jAnImaH|

<sup>V</sup> yato'smAkaM susaMvAdaH kevalazabdena yuSmAn na pravizya zaktya pavitreNatmanA mahotsAhena ca yuSmAn prAvizat| vayantu yuSmAkaM kRte yuSmanmadhye kIdRza abhavAma tad yuSmAbhi rjJAyate|

<sup>VI</sup> yUyamapi bahuklezabhogena pavitreNatmanA dattenAnandena ca vAkyam gRhItvAsmAkaM prabhozcAnugAmino'bhavata|

<sup>VII</sup> tena mAkidaniyAkhAyAdezayo ryAvanto vizvAsino lokAH santi yUyaM teSAM sarvveSAM nidarzanavarUpA jAtAH|

<sup>VIII</sup> yato yuSmattaH pratinAditaya prabho rvANYa mAkidaniyAkhAyAdezau vyAptau kevalametannahi kintvIzvare yuSmAkaM yo vizvAsastasya vArtta sarvvatrAzrAvi, tasmAt tatra vAkyakathanam asmAkaM niSprayojanaM|

<sup>IX</sup> yato yuSmanmadhye vayaM kIdRzaM pravezaM prAptA yUyaJca kathaM pratima vihAyezvaraM pratyAvarttadhvam amaram satyamIzvaraM sevituM

<sup>X</sup> mRitagaNamadyAcca tenothApitasya putrasyArthata AgAmikrodhAd asmAkaM nistArayitu ryIzoH svargAd AgamanaM pratIkSitum Arabhadhvam etat sarvvaM te lokAH svayam asmAn jJApayanti|

## II

<sup>I</sup> he bhrAtaraH, yuSmanmadhye 'smAkaM pravezo niSphalo na jAta iti yUyaM svayam jAnItha|

<sup>II</sup> aparaM yuSmAbhi ryathAzrAvi tathA pUrvvaM philipInagare kliSTA ninditAzca santo'pi vayam IzvarAd utsAhaM labdhva bahuyatnena yuSmAn Izvarasya susaMvAdam abodhayAma|

<sup>III</sup> yato'smAkaM Adezo bhrAnterazucibhAvAd votpannaH pravaJcanAyukto vA na bhavati|

<sup>IV</sup> kintvIzvareNAsmAn parIkSyA vizvasanIyAn mattvA ca yadvat susaMvAdo'smAsu samArpyata tadvad vayaM mAnavebhyo na rurociSamANAH kintvasmadan-taHkaraNANAM parIkSakAyezvarAya rurociSamANA bhASAmahE|

<sup>V</sup> vayaM kadApi stutivAdino nAbhavAmeti yUyaM jAnItha kadApi chalavastreNa lobhaM nAcchAdayAmetyasmin IzvaraH sAkSI vidyate|

<sup>VI</sup> vayaM khrISTasya preritA iva gauravAnvita bhavitum azakSyAma kintu yuSmattaH parasmAd vA kasMAdapi mAnavAd gauravaM na lipsamAna yuSmanmadhye mRdubhAvA bhUtvAvarttAmahi|

<sup>VII</sup> yathA kAcinmAtA svakIyazizUn pAlayati tathA vayamapi yuSmAn kAGkSamANA

<sup>VIII</sup> yuSmabhyam kevalam Izvarasya susaMvAdaM tannahi kintu svakIyaprANAn api dAtuM manobhirabhayalaSama, yato yUyam asmAkaM snehapAtrANYabhavata|

<sup>IX</sup> he bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM zramaH kle[ ]zazca yuSmAbhiH smaryate yuSmAkaM ko'pi yad bhAragrasto na bhavet tadarthaM vayaM divAnizAM parizrAmyanto yuSmanmadhya Izvarasya susaMvAdamaghoSayAma|

<sup>X</sup> aparaJca vizvAsino yuSmAn prati vayaM kIdRk pavitratvayathArthatvanirdoSatvAcAriNo'bhavAmetyasmin Izvaro yUyaJca sAkSiNa Adhve|

<sup>XI</sup> aparaJca yadvat pitA svabAlakAn tadvad vayaM yuSmAkam ekaikaM janam upadiSTavantaH sAntvitavantazca,

<sup>XII</sup> ya IzvaraH svIyarAjyAya vibhavAya ca yuSmAn AhUtavAn tadupayuktAcaraNaya yuSmAn pravarttitavantazceti yUyaM jAnItha|

<sup>XIII</sup> yasmin samaye yUyam asmAkaM mukhAd IzvareNa pratizrutaM vAkyam alabhadhvaM tasmin samaye tat mAnuSANAM vAkyam na mattvezvarasya vAkyam mattvA gRhItavanta iti kAraNAd vayaM nirantaram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH, yatastad Izvarasya vAkyam iti satyaM vizvAsinAM yuSmAkaM madhye tasya guNaH prakAzate ca|

<sup>XIV</sup> he bhrAtaraH, khrISTAzritavatya Izvarasya yAH samityo yihUdAdeze santi yUyaM tAsAm anukAriNo'bhavata, tadbhukta lokAzca yadvad yihUdilokebhyastadvad yUyamapi svajAtIyalokebhyo duHkham alabhadhvaM |

<sup>XV</sup> te yihUdIyAH prabhUM yIZuM bhaviSyadvAdinazca hatavanto 'smAn dUrIkRtavan-tazca, ta IzvarAya na rocante sarvveSAM mAnavAnAM vipakSA bhavanti ca;

<sup>XVI</sup> aparaM bhinnajAtIyalokANAM paritrANArthaM teSAM madhye susaMvAdaghoSaNAd asmAn pratiSedhanti cetthaM svIyapApAnAM parimANam uttarottaraM pUrayanti, kintu teSAM antakArI krodhastAn upakramate |

<sup>XVII</sup> he bhrAtaraH manasa nahi kintu vadanena kiyatkAlaM yuSmatto 'smAkaM vicchede jAte vayaM yuSmAkaM mukhAni draSTum atyAkAGkSayA bahu yatitavantaH |

<sup>XVIII</sup> dvirekakRtvo vA yuSmatsamIpagamanAyAsmAkaM vizeSataH paulasya mamAbhilASo'bhavat kintu zayatAno 'smAn nivAritavAn |

<sup>XIX</sup> yato'smAkaM kA pratyAZa ko vAnandaH kiM vA zLAghyakiriTaM? asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasyAgamanakAle tatsammukhastha yUyaM kiM tanna bhaviSyatha?

<sup>XX</sup> yUyam evAsmAkaM gauravAnandasvarUpA bhavatha |

### III

<sup>I</sup> ato'haM yadA sandehaM punaH soDhuM nAzaknuvaM tadAnIm AthInInagara ekAKI sthAtuM nizcitya

<sup>II</sup> svabhrAtaraM khrISTasya susaMvAde sahakAriNaJcezvarasya paricArakaM tImathiyaM yuSmatsamIpam apreSayaM |

<sup>III</sup> varttamAnaiH klezaiH kasyApi cAJcalyaM yathA na jAyate tathA te tvaya sthirkriyantAM svaklyadharmmamadhi samAzvAsyantAJceti tam Adizam |

<sup>IV</sup> vayametAdrZe kle[ze niyukta Asmaha iti yUyaM svayaM jAnItha, yato'smAkaM durgati rbhaviSyatIti vayaM yuSmAkaM samIpe sthitikAle'pi yuSmAn abodhayama, tAdRzameva cAbhavat tadapi jAnItha |

<sup>V</sup> tasmAt parIkSakeNa yuSmAsu parIkSiteSvasmAkaM parizramo viphalo bhaviSyatIti bhayaM soDhuM yadAhaM nAzaknuvaM tada yuSmAkaM vizvAsasya tattvAvadhA-raNaya tam apreSayaM |

<sup>VI</sup> kintvadhuna tImathiyo yuSmatsamIpAd asmatsannidhim Agatya yuSmAkaM vizvAsapremaNI adhyasmAn suvArttAM jJApitavAn vayajca yathA yuSmAn smarAmastathA yUyamapyasmAn sarvvada praNayena smaratha draSTum AkAGkSadhve ceti kathitavAn |

<sup>VII</sup> he bhrAtaraH, vArttAmimAM prApya yuSmAnadhi vizeSato yuSmAkaM klezaduHkhAnyadhi yuSmAkaM vizvAsAd asmAkaM sAntvanAjAyata;

<sup>VIII</sup> yato yUyaM yadi prabhAvavatiSThatha tarhyanena vayam adhuna jIvAmaH |

<sup>IX</sup> vayaJcAsmadIyezvarasya sAKSad yuSmatto jAtena yenAnandena praphulla bhavAmastasya kRtsnasyAnandasya yogyarUpeNezvaraM dhanyaM vadituM kathaM zakSyAmaH?

<sup>X</sup> vayaM yena yuSmAkaM vadanAni draSTuM yuSmAkaM vizvAse yad asiddhaM vidyate tat siddhikarttuJca zakSyAmastAdrZaM varaM divAnizAM prArthayAmahe |

<sup>XI</sup> asmAkaM tAtenezvareNa prabhuna yIzukhrISTena ca yuSmatsamIpagamanAyAsmAkaM pantha sugamaH kriyatAM |

<sup>XII</sup> parasparaM sarvvAMzca prati yuSmAkaM prema yuSmAn prati cAsmAkaM prema prabhuna varddhyatAM bahuphalaM kriyatAJca |

<sup>XIII</sup> aparamasmAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTaH svakIyaiH sarvvaiH pavitralokaiH sArdhaM yadAgamiSyati tada yUyaM yathAsmAkaM tAtasyezvarasya sammukhe pavitrataya nirdoSA bhaviSyatha tathA yuSmAkaM manAMsi sthirkriyantAM |

### IV

<sup>I</sup> he bhrAtaraH, yuSmAbhiH kiDRg AcaritavyaM IzvarAya rocitavyajca tadadhyasmatto yA zikSA labdhA tadanusArAt punaratizayaM yatnaH kriyatAmiti vayaM prabhuyIzuna yuSmAn vinIyAdizAmaH |

<sup>II</sup> yato vayaM prabhuyIzuna kiDRzIrAjJA yuSmAsu samarpitavantastad yUyaM jAnItha |

<sup>III</sup> IzvarasyAyam abhilASo yad yuSmAkaM pavitratA bhavet, yUyaM vyabhicArAd dUre tiSThata |

<sup>IV</sup> yuSmAkam ekaiko janaH svakIyaM prANAdhAraM pavitraM mAnyaJca rakSatu,

<sup>V</sup> ye ca bhinnajAtIya loka IzvaraM na jAnanti ta iva tat kAmAbhilASasyAdhInaM na karotu |

<sup>VI</sup> etasmin viSaye ko'pyatyAcArI bhUtva svabhrAtaraM na vaJcayatu yato'smAbhiH pUrvvaM yathoktaM pramANikRtaJca tathaiva prabhuretAdRzAnAM karmmaNAM samucitaM phalaM dAsyati |

<sup>VII</sup> yasmAd Izvaro'smAn azucitAyai nAhUtavAn kintu pavitratvAyaiAhUtavAn |

<sup>VIII</sup> ato heto ryaH kascid vAkyametanna gRhIAti sa manuSyam avajAnAtIti nahi yena svakiYatmA yuSmadantare samarpitastam Izvaram evAvajAnAti |

<sup>IX</sup> bhrAtRSu premakaraNamadhi yuSmAn prati mama likhanaM niSprayojanaM yato yUyaM parasparaM premakaraNAyezvarazikSitA loka Adhve |

<sup>X</sup> kRtsne mAkidaniyAdeze ca yAvanto bhrAtaraH santi tAn sarvvAn prati yuSmAbhistat prema prakAzyate tathApi he bhrAtaraH, vayaM yuSmAn vinayAmahe yUyaM puna rbahutaraM prema prakAzayata |

<sup>XI</sup> aparaM ye bahiHsthitAsteSAM dRSTigocare yuSmAkam AcaraNaM yat manoramyAM bhavet kasyApi vastunazcAbhAvo yuSmAkaM yanna bhavet,

<sup>XII</sup> etadarthaM yUyam asmatto yAdRzam AdezaM prAptavantastAdRzaM nirvirodhAcAraM karttuM svasvakarmmaNi manAMmi nidhAtuM nijakaraizca kAryyaM sAdhayituM yatadhvaM |

<sup>XIII</sup> he bhrAtaraH nirAZa anye loka iva yUyaM yanna zocedhvaM tadarthaM mahAnidRAgatAn lokAnadhi yuSmAkam ajJanata Maya nAbhilaSyate |

<sup>XIV</sup> yIzu rmRtavAn punaruthitavAMz ceti yadi vayaM vizvAsamastarhi yIzum AzritAn mahAnidRAprAptAn lokAnapIzvaro'vazyAM tena sArddham AneSyati |

<sup>XV</sup> yato'haM prabho rvAkyena yuSmAn idaM jJApayAmi; asmAkaM madhye ye janAH prabhOrAgamanaM yAvat jIvanto'vazekSyante te mahAnidritAnAm agragAminona na bhaviSyanti;

<sup>XVI</sup> yataH prabhuH siMhanAdena pradhAnasvargadUtasyoccaiH zabdenezvarIyatUrIvAdyena ca svayaM svargAd avarokSyati tena khrISTAzritA mRtalokAH prathamam utthAsyAnti |

<sup>XVII</sup> aparam asmAkaM madhye ye jIvanto'vazekSyante ta AkAze prabhoH sAkSATkaraNArthaM taiH sArddhaM meghavAhanena hariSyante; itthaJca vayaM sarvvadA prabhuna sArddhaM sthAsyAmaH |

<sup>XVIII</sup> ato yUyam etAbhiH kathAbhiH parasparaM sAntvayata |

## V

<sup>I</sup> he bhrAtaraH, kAlAn samayAMzcAdhi yuSmAn prati mama likhanaM niSprayojanaM,

<sup>II</sup> yato rAtrau yAdRk taskarastAdRk prabho rdinam upasthAsyatIti yUyaM svayameva samyag jAntha |

<sup>III</sup> zAnti nrirvvinghatvaJca vidyata iti yadA mAnava vadiSyanti tadA prasavavedana yadvad garbbhinIm upatiSThati tadvad akasmAd vinAzastAn upasthAsyati tairuddhAro na lapsyate |

<sup>IV</sup> kintu he bhrAtaraH, yUyam andhakAreNAvRta na bhavatha tasmAt taddinaM taskara iva yuSmAn na prApsyati |

<sup>V</sup> sarvve yUyaM dIpteH santAna divAyAzca santAna bhavatha vayaM nizAvaMzAs-timiravaMza vA na bhavAmaH |

<sup>VI</sup> ato 'pare yathA nidRAgataH santi tadvad asmAbhi rna bhavitavyaM kintu jAgaritavyaM sacetanaizca bhavitavyaM |

<sup>VII</sup> ye nidRAnti te nizAyaMeva nidRAnti te ca mattA bhavanti te rajanyaMeva mattA bhavanti |

<sup>VIII</sup> kintu vayaM divasasya vaMza bhavAmaH; ato 'smAbhi rvakSasi pratyayapremarUpaM kavacaM zirasi ca paritrANAzArUpaM zirastraM paridhAya sacetanai rbhavitavyaM |

<sup>IX</sup> yata Izvaro'smAn krodhe na niyujyAsmAkaM prabhuna yIzukhrISTena paritrANasyAdhikAre niyuJktavAn,

<sup>X</sup> jAgrato nidRAgata vA vayaM yat tena prabhuna saha jIvAmastadarthaM so'smAkaM kRte prANAn tyaktavAn |

<sup>XI</sup> ataeva yUyaM yadvat kurutha tadvat parasparaM sAntvayata susthirIkurudhvaJca |

<sup>XII</sup> he bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM madhye ye janAH parizramaM kurvvanti prabho rnAmna yuSmAn adhitiSthantyupadizanti ca tAn yUyaM sammanyadhvaM |

<sup>XIII</sup> svakarmmahetuna ca premnA tAn atIvAdRyadhvamiti mama prArthana, yUyaM parasparaM nirvvirodha bhavata |

<sup>XIV</sup> he bhrAtaraH, yuSmAn vinayAmahe yUyam avihitAcAriNo lokAn bhartsayadhvaM, kSudramanasaH sAntvayata, durbbalAn upakuruta, sarvvAn prati sahiSNavo bhavata ca |

<sup>XV</sup> aparaM kamapi pratyaniSTasya phalam aniSTaM kenApi yanna kriyeta tadarthaM sAvadhAnA bhavata, kintu parasparaM sarvvAn mAnavAMzca prati nityaM hitAcAriNo bhavata |

<sup>XVI</sup> sarvvadAnandata |

<sup>XVII</sup> nirantaraM prArthanAM kurudhvaM |

<sup>XVIII</sup> sarvvaviSaye kRtajJatAM svIkurudhvaM yata etadeva khrISTayIzunA yuSmAn prati prakAzitam IzvarAbhimataM |

<sup>XX</sup> pavitram AtmAnaM na nirvvApayata |

<sup>XX</sup> IzvarIyAdezaM nAvajAnIta |

<sup>XXI</sup> sarvvANI parIkSyaya yad bhadraM tadeva dhArayata |

<sup>XXII</sup> yat kimapi pAparUpaM bhavati tasmAd dUraM tiSThata |

<sup>XXIII</sup> zAntidAyaka IzvaraH svayaM yuSmAn sampUrNatvena pavitrAn karotu, aparam asmatprabho ryIzukhrISTasyAgamanaM yAvad yuSmAkam AtmAnaH prANAH zarIrANI ca nikhilANI nirddoSatvena rakSyantAM |

<sup>XXIV</sup> yo yuSmAn Ahvayati sa vizvasanIyo'taH sa tat sAdhayiSyati |

<sup>XXV</sup> he bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM kRte prArthanAM kurudhvaM |

<sup>XXVI</sup> pavitracumbanena sarvvAn bhrAtRn prati satkurudhvaM |

<sup>XXVII</sup> patramidaM sarvveSAM pavitrANAM bhrAtRNAM zrutigocare yuSmAbhiH paThyatAmi prabho rnAmna yuSmAn zapayAmi |

<sup>XXVIII</sup> asmAkaM prabho rylzukhrISTasyAnugrate yuSmAsu bhUyAt | Amen |

## 2 thiSalanIkinaH patraM

<sup>I</sup> paulaH silvAnastImathiyazcetinAmAno vayam asmadIyatAtam IzvaraM prabhuM yIzukhrISTajcAzritAM thiSalanIkinAM samitiM prati patraM likhAmaH |

<sup>II</sup> asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH prabhu rylzukhrISTazca yuSmAsvanugrahaM zAntijca kriyAstAM |

<sup>III</sup> he bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM kRte sarvvadA yathAyogyam Izvarasya dhanyavAdo 'smAbhiH karttavayaH, yato heto ryuSmAkaM vizvAsa uttarottaraM varddhate parasaram ekaikasya prema ca bahuphalaM bhavati |

<sup>IV</sup> tasmAd yuSmAbhi ryAvanta upadravaklezAH sahyante teSu yad dhe[r]ryyaM yazca vizvAsaH prakAzyate tatKArANAd vayam IzvarIyasamitiSu yuSmAbhiH zLaghAmahe |

<sup>V</sup> tacezvarasya nyAyavicArasya pramANaM bhavati yato yUYaM yasya kRte duHkhaM sahadhvaM tasyezvarIyarAjyasya yogyA bhavatha |

<sup>VI</sup> yataH svakIyasvargadUtANAM balaiH sahitasya prabho ryIzoH svargAd AgamanakAle yuSmAkaM klezakebhyaH klezena phaladAnaM sArddhamasmAbhizca

<sup>VII</sup> klizyamAnebhyo yuSmabhyaM zAntidAnam IzvareNa nyAyyaM bhotsyate;

<sup>VIII</sup> tadAnIm IzvarAnabhijjebhyo 'smatprabho rylzukhrISTasya susaMvAdAgrAhakebhyazca lokebhyo jAjvalyamAnena vahninA samucitaM phalaM yIzunA dAsyate;

<sup>IX</sup> te ca prabho rvadanAt parAkramayuktavibhavAcca sadAtanavinAzarUpaM daNDaM lapsyante,

<sup>X</sup> kintu tasmin dine svakIyapavitrалоkeSu virAjituM yuSmAn aparAMzca sarvvAn vizvAsilokAn vismApayituJca sa AgamiSyati yato 'smAkaM pramANe yuSmAbhi rvizvAso'kari |

<sup>XI</sup> ato'smAkam Izvaro yuSmAn tasyAhvAnasya yogyAn karotu saujanyasya zubbhaphalaM vizvAsasya guNajca parAkrameNa sAdhayatviti prArthanAsmAbhiH sarvvadA yuSmannimittaM kriyate,

<sup>XII</sup> yatastathA satyasmAkam Izvarasya prabho rylzukhrISTasya cAnugrahAd asmatprabho rylzukhrISTasya nAmno gauravaM yuSmAsu yuSmAkamapi gauravaM tasmin prakAziSyate |

## II

<sup>I</sup> he bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM prabho rylzukhrISTasyAgamanaM tasya samIpe 'smAkaM saMsthitijcAdhi vayaM yuSmAn idaM prArthayAmahe |

<sup>II</sup> prabhastad dinaM prAyeNopasthitam iti yadi kazcid AtmanA vAcA vA patreNa vAsmAkam AdezaM kalpayan yuSmAn gadati tarhi yUYaM tena caJcalamanasa udvignAzca na bhavata |

<sup>III</sup> kenApi prakAreNa ko'pi yuSmAn na vaJcayatu yatastasmAd dinAt pUrvvaM dharmmalopenopasyAtavyaM,

<sup>IV</sup> yazca jano vipakSatAM kurvvan sarvvasmAd devAt puJanIyavastuzconnaMsyate svam Izvaramiva darzayan Izvaravad Izvarasya mandira upavekSyati ca tena vinAzapatreNa pApapuruSeNodetavyaM |

<sup>V</sup> yadAhaM yuSmAkaM sannidhAvAsaM tadAnIm etad akathayamiti yUYaM kiM na smaratha?

<sup>VI</sup> sAmprataM sa yena nivAryate tad yUYaM jAnItha, kintu svasamaye tenodetavyaM |

<sup>VII</sup> vidharmmasya nigUDho guNa idAnImapi phalati kintu yastaM nivAryati so'dyApi dUrIkRto nAbhavat |

<sup>VIII</sup> tasmin dUrIkRte sa vidharmmyudeSyati kintu prabhu ryIzuH svamukhapavanena taM vidhvaMsayiSyati nijopasthitestejasA vinAzayiSyati ca |

<sup>IX</sup> zayatAnasya zaktiprakAzanAd vinAzyamAnANAM madhye sarvvavidhAH parAkrama bhramikA AzcaryyakriyA lakSaNaNyadharmmajAtA sarvvavidhapatraNA ca tasyopasthiteH phalaM bhaviSyati;

<sup>X</sup> yato hetoste paritrANaprAptaye satyadharmmasyAnurAgaM na grhItavantastasmAt kArANAd

<sup>XI</sup> IzvareNa tAn prati bhrAntikaramAyAyAM preSitAyAM te mRSAvAkye vizvasiSyanti |

<sup>XII</sup> yato yAvanto mAnavAH satyadharmme na vizvasyAdharmmeNa tuSyanti taiH sarvvai rdaNDabhAjanai rbhavitavyaM |

<sup>XIII</sup> he prabhoH priyA bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM kRta Izvarasya dhanyavAdo'smAbhiH sarvvadA karttavayo yata Izvara A prathamAd AtmanaH pAvanena satyadharmme vizvAsena ca paritrANArthaM yuSmAn varItavAn

<sup>XIV</sup> tadarthaJcAsmAbhi rghoSitena susaMvAdena yuSmAn AhUyAsmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya tejaso'dhikAriNaH kariSyati|

<sup>XV</sup> ato he bhrAtaraH yUyam asmAkaM vAkyaiH patraizca yAM zikSAM labdhavantas-  
tAM kRtsnAM zikSAM dhArayantaH susthirA bhavata|

<sup>XVI</sup> asmAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTastAta IzvarazcArthato yo yuSmAsu prema kRtavAn  
nityAJca sAntvanAm anugraheNottamapratyAZAJca yuSmabhyaM dattavAn

<sup>XVII</sup> sa svayaM yuSmAkam antaHkaraNani sAntvayatu sarvvasmin sadvAkye satkarm-  
maNi ca susthirIkaroTu ca|

### III

<sup>I</sup> he bhrAtaraH, zeSe vadAmi, yUyam asmabhyamidaM prArthayadhvaM yat prabho  
rvAkyam yuSmAkaM madhye yathA tathaiVAnyatrApi pracaret mAnyajca bhavet;

<sup>II</sup> yacca vayam avivecakebhyo duSTebhyazca lokebhyo rakSAM prApnuyAma yataH  
sarvveSAM vizvAso na bhavati|

<sup>III</sup> kintu prabhu rvizvAsyaH sa eva yuSmAn sthirIkariSyati duSTasya karAd uddhariSy-  
ati ca|

<sup>IV</sup> yUyam asmAbhi ryad Adizyadhve tat kurutha kariSyatha ceti vizvAso yuSmAnadhi  
prabhunAsmAkaM jAyate|

<sup>V</sup> Izvarasya premni khrISTasya sahiSNutAyAJca prabhuH svayaM yuSmAkam an-  
taHkaraNani vinayatu|

<sup>VI</sup> he bhrAtaraH, asmatprabho ryIzukhrISTasya nAmna vayaM yuSmAn idam  
AdizAmaH, asmatto yuSmAbhi ryA zikSalambhi tAM vihAya kazcid bhrAta yadyavihi-  
tAcAraM karoti tarhi yUyaM tasmAt pRthag bhavata|

<sup>VII</sup> yato vayaM yuSmAbhiH katham anukarttavystad yUyaM svayaM jAnItha|  
yuSmAkaM madhye vayam avihitAcAriNo nAbhavAma,

<sup>VIII</sup> vinAmUlyaM kasyApyannaM nAbhuMjmahi kintu ko'pi yad asmAbhi rbhAragrasto  
na bhavet tadarthaM zrameNa klezema ca divAnizAM kAryyam akurmma|

<sup>IX</sup> atrAsmAkaM adhikAro nAstItthaM nahi kintvasmAkaM anukaraNaya yuSmAn  
dRSTAntaM darzayitum icchantastad akurmma|

<sup>X</sup> yato yena kAryyaM na kriyate tenAhAro'pi na kriyatAmiti vayaM yuSmatsamIpa  
upasthitikAle'pi yuSmAn AdizAma|

<sup>XI</sup> yuSmanmadhye 'vihitAcAriNaH ke'pi janA vidyante te ca kAryyam akurvanta  
Alasyam AcarantItyasmAbhiH zrUyate|

<sup>XII</sup> tAdRzAn lokAn asmataprabho ryIzukhrISTasya nAmna vayam idam AdizAma  
AjJApayAmazca, te zAntabhAvena kAryyaM kurvvantaH svakiyamannaM bhujjatAM|

<sup>XIII</sup> aparaM he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM sadAcaraNe na klAmyata|

<sup>XIV</sup> yadi ca kazcidetatpatre likhitAm asmAkam AjJAM na gRhIAti tarhi yUyaM taM  
mAnuSaM lakSayata tasya saMsargaM tyajata ca tena sa trapiSyate|

<sup>XV</sup> kintu taM na zatruM manyamAna bhrAtaramiva cetayata|

<sup>XVI</sup> zAntidAta prabhuH sarvvatra sarvvathA yuSmabhyaM zAntiM deyAt| prabhu  
ryuSmAkaM sarvveSAM saGgI bhUyAt|

<sup>XVII</sup> namaskAra eSa paulasya mama kareNa likhito'bhUt sarvvasmin patra etanmama  
cihnam etAdRzairakSarai rmayA likhyate|

<sup>XVIII</sup> asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasyAnu□grahaH sarvveSu yuSmAsu bhUyAt|  
Amen|

## 1 tImathiyAM patraM

<sup>I</sup> asmAkaM trANakartturIzvarasyAsmAkaM pratyAzAbhUmeH prabho ryIzukhrISTasya cAjJAnusArato yIzukhrISTasya preritaH paulaH svakIyaM satyaM dharmmaputraM tImathiyAM prati patraM likhati |

<sup>II</sup> asmAkaM tAta Izvaro'smAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca tvayi anugrahaM dayAM zAntijca kuryyAstAM |

<sup>III</sup> mAkidaniyAdeze mama gamanakAle tvam iphiSanagare tiSThan itarazikSA na grahItavyA, ananteSUpAkhyAneSu vaMzAvaliSu ca yuSmAbhi rmano na nivezitavyam

<sup>IV</sup> iti kaMzcit lokAn yad upadizeretat mayAdiSto'bhavaH, yataH sarvvairetai rviz-  
vAsayuktezvarIyaniSTHa na jAyate kintu vivAdo jAyate |

<sup>V</sup> upadezasya tvabhipretaM phalaM nirmmaAntaHkaraNena satsaMvedena niSkapa-  
TavizvAsena ca yuktaM prema |

<sup>VI</sup> kecit janAzca sarvvANyetAni vihAya nirarthakakathAnAm anugamanena  
vipathagAmino'bhavan,

<sup>VII</sup> yad bhASante yacca nizcinvanti tanna budhyamAnA vyavasthopadeSTaro bhavi-  
tum icchanti |

<sup>VIII</sup> sA vyavastha yadi yogyarUpeNa gRhyate tarhyuttama bhavatiIti vayaM jAnImaH |

<sup>IX</sup> aparaM sA vyavastha dhArmmikasya viruddha na bhavati kintvadhArmmiko  
'vAdhyo duSTaH pApiSTho 'pavitro 'zuciH pitRhantA mAtRhantA narahanta

<sup>X</sup> vezyAgAmI puMmaithunI manuSyavikreta mithyAvAdI mithyAzapathakArI ca  
sarvveSAmeteSAM viruddha,

<sup>XI</sup> tatha saccidAnandezvarasya yo vibhavayuktaH susaMvAdo mayi samarpitas-  
tadanuyAyihitopadezasya viparitaM yat kiJcid bhavati tadviruddha sA vyavastheti  
tadgrAhiNA jJAtavyaM |

<sup>XII</sup> mahyaM zaktidAta yo'smAkaM prabhuH khrISTayIzustamahaM dhanyaM vadAmi |

<sup>XIII</sup> yataH purA nindaka upadrAvI hiMsakazca bhUtvApyahaM tena vizvAsyo 'manye  
paricArakatve nyayujye ca | tad avizvAsAcaraNam ajJAnena mayA kRtami ti hetorahaM  
tenAnukampito'bhavaM |

<sup>XIV</sup> aparaM khrISTE yIzau vizvAsapremabhyAM sahito'smatprabhoranugraho 'Iva  
pracuro'bhat |

<sup>XV</sup> pApinaH paritrAtuM khrISTo yIzu rjagati samavatIrNo'bhavat, eSA katha viz-  
vAsanIyA sarvvai grahaNIya ca |

<sup>XVI</sup> teSAM pApinAM madhye'haM prathama AsaM kintu ye mAnavA anantajI-  
vanaprAptyarthaM tasmin vizvasiSyanti teSAM dRSTAnte mayi prathame yIzuna khrIS-  
Tena svakIya kRtsna cirasahiSNuta yad prakAzyate tadarthamevAham anukampAM  
prAptavAn |

<sup>XVII</sup> anAdirakSayo'dRzyo rAjA yo'dvitiIyaH sarvvajJa Izvarastasya gauravaM mahima  
cAnantakAlaM yAvad bhUyat | Amen |

<sup>XVIII</sup> he putra tImathiya tvayi yAni bhaviSyadvAkyAni purA kathitAni tadanusArAd  
aham enamAdezaM tvayi samarpayAmi, tasyAbhiprAyo'yaM yattvaM tai rvAkyairutta-  
mayuddhaM karoSI

<sup>XIX</sup> vizvAsaM satsaMvedaJca dhAryasi ca | anayoH parityAgAt keSAJcid vizvAsatarI  
bhagnAbhavat |

<sup>XX</sup> huminAyasikandarau teSAM yau dvau janau, tau yad dharmmanindAM puna rna  
karttuM zikSete tadarthaM mayA zayatAnasya kare samarpitau |

## II

<sup>I</sup> mama prathama Adezo'yaM, prArthanAvinayanivedanadhanyavAdAH karttavyAH,

<sup>II</sup> sarvveSAM mAnavAnAM kRte vizeSato vayaM yat zAntatvena nirvvirodhatvena  
cezcarabhaktiM vinlitatvajAcarantaH kAlaM yApayAmastadarthaM nRpatInAm ucca-  
padasthAnAJca kRte te karttavyAH |

<sup>III</sup> yato'smAkaM tArakasyezvarasya sAkSAT tadevottamaM grAhyaJca bhavati,

<sup>IV</sup> sa sarvveSAM mAnavAnAM paritrANaM satyajJAnaprAptijecchati |

<sup>V</sup> yata eko'dvitiIya Izvaro vidyate kiJcezvare mAnaveSu caiko 'dvitiIyo madhyasthaH

<sup>VI</sup> sa narAvatAraH khrISTo yIzu rvidyate yaH sarvveSAM mukte rmUlyam AtmadAnaM  
kRtavAn | etena yena pramANenopayukte samaye prakAzitavyaM,

<sup>VII</sup> tadghoSayita dUto vizvAse satyadharmme ca bhinnajAtIyAnAm upadezakazcAhaM  
nyayUjye, etadahaM khrISTasya nAmna yathAtathyaM vadAmi nAnRtaM kathayAmi |



<sup>VIII</sup> ato mamAbhimatamidaM puruSaiH krodhasandehau vinA pavitrakarAn uttolya sarvvasmin sthAne prArthanA kriyatAM |

<sup>IX</sup> tadvat nAryyo'pi salajjAH saMyatamanasazca satyo yogyamAcchAdanaM paridadhātu kijca kezasaMskAraIH kaNakamuktAbhi rmahArghyaparicchadaizcAtmabhUSaNaM na kurvvatyaH

<sup>X</sup> svIkRtezvarabhaktInAM yoSitAM yogyaiH satyarmmabhiH svabhUSaNaM kurvvatAM |

<sup>XI</sup> nArI sampUrNavinItatvena nirvirodhaM zikSatAM |

<sup>XII</sup> nAryyAH zikSadAnaM puruSAyAjAdAnaM vAhaM nAnujAnAmi tayA nirvviro[dhatvam AcaritavyaM |

<sup>XIII</sup> yataH prathamam AdamastataH paraM havAyAH sRSTi rbabhUva |

<sup>XIV</sup> kijcAdam bhrAntiyukto nAbhavat yoSideva bhrAntiyukta bhUtvAtyAcAriNI bahhUva |

<sup>XV</sup> tathApi nArIgaNo yadi vizvAse premni pavitratAyAM saMyatamanasi ca tiSThati tarhyapatyaprasavavartmanA paritrANaM prApsyati |

### III

<sup>I</sup> yadi kaccid adhyakSapadam AkAGkSate tarhi sa uttamaM kamma lipsata iti satyaM |

<sup>II</sup> ato'dhyakSeNAninditenaikasya yoSito bhartrA parimitabhogena saMyatamanasa sabhyenAtithisevakena zikSaNe nipuNena

<sup>III</sup> na madyapena na prahArakeNa kintu mRdubhAvena nirvvivAdena nirlobhena

<sup>IV</sup> svaparivArANAM uttamazAsakena pUrNavinItatvAd vazyanAM santAnANAM niyantra ca bhavitavyaM |

<sup>V</sup> yata AtmaparivArAn zAsituM yo na zaknoti tenezvarasya samitestattvAvadhAraNaM kathaM kAriSyate?

<sup>VI</sup> aparaM sa garvvito bhUtvA yat zayatAna iva daNDayogyo na bhavet tadarthaM tena navaziSyena na bhavitavyaM |

<sup>VII</sup> yacca nindAyAM zayatAnasya jAle ca na patet tadarthaM tena bahiH-sthalokAnAmapi madhye sukhyAtiyuktena bhavitavyaM |

<sup>VIII</sup> tadvat paricArakairapi vinItai rdvividhavAkyarahitai rbahumadyapAne 'nAsaktai rnrilobhaizca bhavitavyaM,

<sup>IX</sup> nirmmalasaMvedena ca vizvAsasya nigUDhavAkyam dhAtivyaJca |

<sup>X</sup> agre teSAM parIkSA kriyatAM tataH param anindita bhUtvA te paricaryyAM kurvvantu |

<sup>XI</sup> aparaM yoSidbhirapi vinItAbhيرانapavAdikAbhiH satarkAbhiH sarvvatra vizvAsyAbhizca bhavitavyaM |

<sup>XII</sup> paricAraka ekaikayoSito bharttAro bhaveyuH, nijasantAnAnAM pariJanAnAJca suzAsanaM kuryyuzca |

<sup>XIII</sup> yataH sA paricaryyA yai rbhadrarUpeNa sAdhyate te zreSThapaDaM prApnuvanti khrISTe ylzaU vizvAsena mahotsuka bhavanti ca |

<sup>XIV</sup> tvAM pratyetatpatralekhanasamaye zIghraM tvatsamIpagamanasya pratyAza mama vidyate |

<sup>XV</sup> yadi vA vilambeya tarhIzvarasya gRhe 'rthataH satyadharmmasya stambhahhitimUlasvarUpAyAm amarezvarasya samitau tvayA kIdRza AcAraH karttavystat jJAtuM zakSyate |

<sup>XVI</sup> aparaM yasya mahattvaM sarvvvasIkRtam Izvarabhaktestat nigUDhavAkyamidam Izvaro mAnavadehe prakAzita AtmanA sapuNyIkRto dUtaiH sandRSTaH sarvva-jAtyAnAM nikaTe ghoSito jagato vizvAsapAtrIbhUtastejaHprAptaye svargaM nItazceti |

### IV

<sup>I</sup> pavitra Atma spaSTam idaM vAkyAM vadati caramakAle katipayaloka vahninAGkitatvAt

<sup>II</sup> kaThoramanasAM kApaTyAd anRtavAdinAM vivAhaniSedhakAnAM bhakSyavizeSaniSedhakAnAJca

<sup>III</sup> bhUtasvarUpANAM zikSAyAM bhramakAtmanAM vAkyeSu ca manAMsi nivezya dharmmAd bhraMziSyante | tAni tu bhakSyANI vizvAsinAM svIkRtasatyadharmmANAJca dhanyavAdasahitAya bhogAyezvareNa sasRjire |

<sup>IV</sup> yata IzvareNa yadyat sRSTaM tat sarvvam uttamaM yadi ca dhanyavAdena bhujyate tarhi tasya kimapi nAgrAhyam bhavati,

<sup>V</sup> yata Izvarasya vAkyena prArthanaya ca tat pavitrIbhavati |

<sup>VI</sup> etAni vAkyANI yadi tvAM bhrAtRn jJApayestarhi yIzukhrISTasyottamH paricArako bhaviSyasi yo vizvAso hitopadezazca tvayA gRhItastadIyavAkyairApyAyiSyase ca |

<sup>VII</sup> yAnyupAkhyAnAni durbhAvAni vRddhayaSitAmeva yogyAni ca tAni tvayA visRjyan-tAm Izvarabhaktaye yatnaH kriyatAJca|

<sup>VIII</sup> yataH zArIriko yatnaH svalpaphalado bhavati kintvIzvarabhaktiraihikapAratrika-jIvanayoH pratijjAyuktA sati sarvvatra phaladA bhavati|

<sup>IX</sup> vAkyametad vizvasanIyaM sarvvai rgrahaNIyaJca vayaJca tadarthameva zrAmyAmo nindAM bhuMjmahe ca|

<sup>X</sup> yato hetoH sarvvamAnavAnAM vizeSato vizvAsinAM trAta yo'mara Izvarastasmin vayaM vizvasAmaH|

<sup>XI</sup> tvam etAni vAkyAni pracAraya samupadiza ca|

<sup>XII</sup> alpavayaSkatvAt kenApyavajjejo na bhava kintvAlApenAcaraNena premnA sadAt-matvena vizvAsena zucitvena ca vizvAsinAM Adarzo bhava|

<sup>XIII</sup> yAvannAham AgamiSyAmi tAvat tva pAThe cetayena upadeze ca mano nidhatsva|

<sup>XIV</sup> prAcInagaNahastArpaNasahitena bhaviSyadvAkyena yaddAnaM tubhyaM vizrANi-taM tavAntaHsthe tasmIn dAne zithilamaNA mA bhava|

<sup>XV</sup> eteSu mano nivezaya, eteSu varttasva, itthaJca sarvvaviSaye tava guNavRddhiH prakAzatAM|

<sup>XVI</sup> svasmin upadeze ca sAvadhAno bhUtvAvatiSThasva tat kRtvA tvayAtmaparitrANaM zrotRNAJca paritrANaM sAdhayiSyate|

## V

<sup>I</sup> tvaM prAcInaM na bhartsaya kintu taM pitaramiva yUnazca bhrAtRniva

<sup>II</sup> vRddhAH striyazca mAtRniva yuvatIzca pURnazucitvena bhaginRiva vinayasva|

<sup>III</sup> aparaM satyavidhavAH sammanyasva|

<sup>IV</sup> kasyAzcid vidhavAyA yadi putrAH pautrA vA vidyante tarhi te prathamataH svIya-parijanAn sevituM pitroH pratyupakarttuJca zikSantAM yatastadevezvarasya sAkSAd uttamaM grAhyaJca karmma|

<sup>V</sup> aparaM yA nArI satyavidhava nAthahIna cAsti sA IzvarasyAzraye tiSThantI divAnizaM nivedanaprArthanAbhyAM kAlaM yApayati|

<sup>VI</sup> kintu yA vidhava sukhabhogAsakta sA jIvatyapi mRta bhavati|

<sup>VII</sup> ataeva tA yad anindita bhaveyUstadartham etAni tvayA nidizyantAM|

<sup>VIII</sup> yadi kazcit svajAtIyAn lokAn vizeSataH svIyaparijanAn na pAlayati tarhi sa vizvAsAd bhraSto 'pyadhamazca bhavati|

<sup>IX</sup> vidhavAvarge yasyA gaNana bhavati tayA SaSTivatsarebhyo nyUnavayaskaya na bhavitavyaM; aparaM pURvvam ekasvAmika bhUtva

<sup>X</sup> sA yat zizupoSaNenAtithisevanena pavitralokAnAM caraNaprakSalanena kliS-TAnAM upakAreNa sarvvavidhasatkarmmaAcaraNena ca satkarmmakaraNAt sukhy-AtiprAptA bhavet tadapyAvazyakaM|

<sup>XI</sup> kintu yuvatI rvidhava na grhAna yataH khrISTasya vaiparItiyena tAsAM darpe jAte tA vivAham icchanti|

<sup>XII</sup> tasmAcca pURvvadharmmaM parityajya daNDanIya bhavanti|

<sup>XIII</sup> anantaraM tA grhAd grhAM paryyaTantya AlasyaM zikSante kevalamAlasyaM nahi kintvanarthakAlApaM parAdhikAracarccAJcApi zikSamANA anucitAni vAkyAni bhASante|

<sup>XIV</sup> ato mameccheyam yuvatyo vidhava vivAhaM kurvvatAm apatyavatyo bhavantu grhakaromma kurvvatAJceththaM vipakSaya kimapi nindAdvArAm na datatu|

<sup>XV</sup> yata itaH pURvvam api kAzcit zayatAnasya pazcAdgAminyo jAtAH|

<sup>XVI</sup> aparaM vizvAsinyA vizvAsino vA kasyApi parivArANAM madhye yadi vidhava vidyante tarhi sa tAH pratipAlayatu tasmAt samitau bhAre 'nAropite satyavidhavAnAM pratipAlanaM karttuM tayA zakyate|

<sup>XVII</sup> ye prAJcaH samitiM samyag adhitiSThanti vizeSata IzvaravAkyenopadezena ca ye yatnaM vidadhate te dviguNasyAdarasya yogyA mAnyantAM|

<sup>XVIII</sup> yasmAt zAstre likhitamidamAste, tvaM zasyamarddakavRSasyAsyaM mA bad-hAneti, aparamapi kAryyakRd vetanasya yogyo bhavatIti|

<sup>XIX</sup> dvau trIn vA sAkSiNo vinA kasyAcit prAcInasya viruddham abhiyogastvayA na grhAyatAM|

<sup>XX</sup> aparaM ye pApamAcaranti tAn sarvveSAM samakSaM bhartsayasva tenApare-SAmapi bhIti rjaniSyate|

<sup>XXI</sup> aham Izvarasya prabho rIzukhrISTasya manonItadivyadUtAnAJca gocare tvAm idam AjjApayAmi tvaM kasyApyanurodhena kimapi na kurvvana vinApakSapAtam etAna vidhIn pAlaya|

<sup>XXII</sup> kasyApi mURddhi hastAparNaM tvarayA mAkarSIH| parapApAnAJcAMzI mA bhava| svaM zuciM rakSa|

<sup>XXIII</sup> aparaM tavodarapIDayaH punaH durbbalatAyAzca nimittaM kevalaM toyaM na pivan kijcin madyaM piva |  
<sup>XXIV</sup> keSAJcit mAnavAnAM pApAni vicArAt pUrvvaM keSAJcit pazcAt prakAzante |  
<sup>XXV</sup> tathaiva satkarmmANyapi prakAzante tadanyathA sati pracchannAni sthAtuM na zaknuvanti |

## VI

I yAvanto loka yugadhAriNo dAsAH santi te svasvasvAminaM pUrNasamAdarayogyaM manyantAM no ced Izvarasya nAmna upadezasya ca ninda sambhaviSyati |

<sup>II</sup> yeSAJca svAmino vizvAsinaH bhavanti taiste bhrAtRtvAt nAvajjeyAH kintu te karmmaphalabhogino vizvAsinaH priyAzca bhavantIti hetoH sevanIyA eva, tvam etAni zikSaya samupadiza ca |

<sup>III</sup> yaH kazcid itarazikSAM karoti, asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya hitavAkyAnIzvarabhakte ryogyAM zikSAJca na svIkaroti

<sup>IV</sup> sa darpadhmAtaH sarvvathA jJAnahInazca vivAdai rvAgyuddhaizca rogayuktazca bhavati |

<sup>V</sup> tAdRzAd bhAvAd IrSyAvirodhApavAdaduSTAsUyA bhraSTamanasAM satyajJAnahInAnAm IzvarabhaktiM lAbhopAyam iva manyamAnAnAM lokAnAM vivAdAzca jAyante tAdRzebhyo lokebhvastvaM pRthak tiSTha |

<sup>VI</sup> saMyateccchaya yuktA yezvarabhaktiH sA mahAlAbhopAyo bhavatiIti satyaM |  
<sup>VII</sup> etajjagatpravezanakAle'smAbhiH kimapi nAnAyi tattayajanakAle'pi kimapi netuM na zakSyata iti nizcitaM |

<sup>VIII</sup> ataeva khAdyAnyAcchAdanAni ca prApyAsmAbhiH santuSTai rbhavitavyaM |  
<sup>IX</sup> ye tu dhanino bhavituM ceSTante te parIkSAYAm unmAthe patanti ye cAbhilASA mAnavAn vinAze narake ca majjayanti tAdRzeSvajJAnAhitAbhilASeSvapi patanti |

<sup>X</sup> yato'rthaspRha sarvveSAM duritAnAM mUlaM bhavati tAmavalambya kecid vizvAsAd abhraMzanta nAnAklezaizca svAn avidhyan |

<sup>XI</sup> he Izvarasya loka tvam etebhyaH palAyya dharmma Izvarabhakti rvizvAsaH prema sahiSNuta kSantizcaitAnyAcara |

<sup>XII</sup> vizvAsarUpam uttamayuddhaM kuru, anantajIvanam Alambasva yatastadarthaM tvam AhUto 'bhavaH, bahuAkSiNAM samakSajcottamAM pratijJAM svIkRtavAn |

<sup>XIII</sup> aparaM sarvveSAM jIvayiturIzvarasya sAkSAd yazca khrISTo yIzuH pantIyapI-lAtasya samakSam uttamAM pratijJAM svIkRtavAn tasya sAkSAd ahaM tvAm idam AjJApayAmi |

<sup>XIV</sup> IzvareNa svasamaye prakAzitavyam asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasyAgamanaM yAvat tvayA niSkalaGkatvena nirddoSatvena ca vidhI rakSyatAM |

<sup>XV</sup> sa IzvaraH saccidAnandaH, advitIyasamrAT, rAjJAM rAJA, prabhUnAM prabhuH,

<sup>XVI</sup> amaratAyA advitIya AkaraH, agamyatejonivAsI, marttyAnAM kenApi na dRSTaH kenApi na dRzyazca | tasya gauravaparAkramau sadAtanau bhUyAstAM | Amen |

<sup>XVII</sup> ihaloke ye dhaninaste cittasamunnatiM capale dhane vizvAsajca na kurvvatAM kintu bhogArtham asmabhyaM pracuratvena sarvvadAta

<sup>XVIII</sup> yo'mara IzvarastasmIn vizvasantu sadAcAraM kurvvantu satkarmmadhanena dhanino sukala dAtArazca bhavantu,

<sup>XIX</sup> yathA ca satyaM jIvanAM pApnuyustathA pAratrikAm uttamasampadaM saJcinvantveti tvayAdizyantAM |

<sup>XX</sup> he tmathiya, tvam upanidhiM gopaya kAlpanikavidyAyA apavitraM pralApaM virodhoktiJca tyaja ca,

<sup>XXI</sup> yataH katipayA lokAstAM vidyAmavalambya vizvAsAd bhraSTA bhavana | prasAdastava sahAyo bhUyAt | Amen |

## 2 tImathiyAM patraM

<sup>I</sup> khrISTena yIzuna yA jIvanasya pratijJA tAmadhIzvarasyecchaya yIzoH khrISTAsyaikaH preritaH paulo'haM svakIyaM priyaM dharmmaputraM tImathiyAM prati patraM likhAmi|

<sup>II</sup> tAta Izvaro'smAkAM prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca tvayi prasAdaM dayAM zAntijca kriyAstAM|

<sup>III</sup> aham A pUrvvapuruSat yam IzvaraM pavitramanasA seve taM dhanyaM vadanaM kathayAmi, aham ahoraTraM prArthanAsamaye tvAM nirantaraM smarAmi|

<sup>IV</sup> yazca vizvAsaH prathame loyInAmikAyAM tava mAtAmahyAm unIkInAmikAyAM mAtari cAtiStThat tavAntare'pi tiStThatIti manye

<sup>V</sup> tava taM niSkapaTaM vizvAsaM manasi kurvvan tavAzrupAtaM smaran yathAnandena praphallo bhaveyaM tadarthaM tava darzanam AkAGkSe|

<sup>VI</sup> ato heto rmama hastArpaNena labdho ya Izvarasya varastvayi vidyate tam ujjvAlayituM tvAM smArayAmi|

<sup>VII</sup> yata Izvaro'smabhyaM bhayajanakam AtmAnam adattvA zaktipremasatarkatAnAm Akaram AtmAnaM dattavAn|

<sup>VIII</sup> ataevAsmAkAM prabhumadhi tasya vandidAsaM mAmadhi ca pramANaM dAtuM na trapasva kintvIzvarIyazaktyA susaMvAdasya kRte duHkhasya sahabhAgI bhava|

<sup>IX</sup> so'smAn paritrANapAtrANI kRtavAn pavitreNAhvAnenAhUtavAMzca; asmatkarmmahetuneti nahi svIyanirUpANasya prasAdasya ca kRte tat kRtavAn| sa prasAdaH sRSTeH pUrvvakAle khrISTena yIzunAsmabhyam adAyI,

<sup>X</sup> kintvadhunAsmAkAM paritrAtu ryIzoH khrISTasyAgamanena prAkAzata| khrISTo mRtyuM parAjitavAn susaMvAdena ca jIvanam amarAtJca prakAzitavAn|

<sup>XI</sup> tasya ghoSayita dUtazcAnyajAtIyAnAM zikSakazcAhaM niyukto'smi|

<sup>XII</sup> tasmAt kArANat mamAyaM klezo bhavati tena mama lajJA na jAyate yato'haM yasmin vizvasitavAn tamavagato'smi mahAdinaM yAvat mamopanidhe rgopanasya zaktistasya vidyata iti nizcitaM jAnAmi|

<sup>XIII</sup> hitadAyakAnAM vAkyAnAm AdarzarUpeNa mattaH zrutAH khrISTe yIzau vizvAsapremnoH katha dhAraya|

<sup>XIV</sup> aparam asmadantarvAsina pavitreNAtmanA tAmuttamAm upanidhiM gopaya|

<sup>XV</sup> AzyiAdezIyAH sarvve mAM tyaktavanta iti tvAm jAnAsi teSAM madhye pHUgillo harmmaginizca vidyete|

<sup>XVI</sup> prabhuranISipharasya parivArAn prati kRpAM vidadhAtu yataH sa punaH puna rmAm ApyAyitavAn

<sup>XVII</sup> mama zRGkhalena na trapitvA romAnagare upasthitisamaye yatnena mAM mRgayitvA mamoddezaM prAptavAn|

<sup>XVIII</sup> ato vicAradine sa yathA prabhoH kRpAbhAjanaM bhavet tAdRzaM varaM prabhustasmai deyAt| iphiSanagare'pi sa kati prakArAi rmAm upakRtavAn tat tvAm samyag vetsi|

## II

<sup>I</sup> he mama putra, khrISTayIzuto yo'nugrahastasya balena tvAM balavAn bhava|

<sup>II</sup> aparaM bahubhiH sAkSibhiH pramANikRtAM yAM zikSAM zrutavAnasi tAM vizvAsyeSu parasmai zikSadAne nipuNeSu ca lokeSu samarpaya|

<sup>III</sup> tvAM yIzukhrISTasyottamo yoddheva klezaM sahasva|

<sup>IV</sup> yo yuddhaM karoti sa sAMsArike vyApAre magno na bhavati kintu svaniyojayitre rocituM ceState|

<sup>V</sup> aparaM yo mallai ryudhyati sa yadi niyamAnusAreNa na yuddhyati tarhi kirITaM na lapsyate|

<sup>VI</sup> aparaM yaH kRSivalaH karma karoti tena prathamena phalabhAgina bhavitavyaM|

<sup>VII</sup> mayA yaducyate tat tvayA budhyatAM yataH prabhustubhyaM sarvvatra buddhiM dAsyati|

<sup>VIII</sup> mama susaMvAdasya vacanAnusArAd dAyUdvaMzIyaM mRtagaNamadhyAd utthApitajca yIzUM khrISTaM smara|

<sup>IX</sup> tatsusaMvAdakArANad ahaM duSkarmmeva bandhanadazAparyyantaM klezaM bhujje kintvIzvarasya vAkyam abaddhaM tiSthati|

<sup>X</sup> khrISTena yIzuna yad anantagauravasahitaM paritrANaM jAyate tadabhirucitai lokairapi yat labhyeta tadarthamahaM teSAM nimittaM sarvvANyetAni sahe|

<sup>XI</sup> aparam eSA bhArati satyA yadi vayaM tena sArddhaM mriyAmahe tarhi tena sArddhaM jlvivyAmaH, yadi ca klezaM sahAmahe tarhi tena sArddhaM rAjatvamapi kariSyAmahe |

<sup>XII</sup> yadi vayaM tam anaGgIkurmmastarhi so 'smAnapyanaGgIkariSyati |

<sup>XIII</sup> yadi vayaM na vizvAsAmastarhi sa vizvAsyastiSThati yataH svam apahnotuM na zaknoti |

<sup>XIV</sup> tvametAni smArayan te yathA niSphalaM zrotRNaM bhraMzajanakaM vAgyud-dhaM na kuryyastathA prabhoH samakSaM dRDhaM vinIyAdiza |

<sup>XV</sup> aparam tvam Izvarasya sAkSAt svaM parIkSitam anindanIyakarmmakAriNaJca satyamatasya vAkyAnAM sadvibhajane nipuNaJca darzayituM yatasva |

<sup>XVI</sup> kintvapavitrA anarthakakathA dUrIkuru yatastadAlambina uttarottaram adhar-mme varddhiSyante,

<sup>XVII</sup> teSAJca vAkyAM galitakSatavat kSAYavarddhako bhaviSyati teSAM madhye humi-nAyaH phillItazcetinAmAnau dvau janau satyamataD bhraSTau jAtau,

<sup>XVIII</sup> mRtAnAM punarutthiti rvyatIteti vadantau keSAJcid vizvAsam utpATayatazca |

<sup>XIX</sup> tathApIzvarasya bhittimUlam acalaM tiSThati tasmiMzceyaM lipi rmudrAGkitA vidyate | yathA, jAnAti paramezastu svakIyAn sarvvaMAnavAn | apagacched adharm-mAcca yA kzcit khrISTanAmakRt | |

<sup>XX</sup> kintu bRhanniketane kevala suvarNamayAni raupyamayANI ca bhAjanAni vidyanta iti tarhi kASThamayAni mRNmayAnyapi vidyante teSAJca kiyanti sammAnAya kiyanta-pamAnAya ca bhavanti |

<sup>XXI</sup> ato yadi kazcid etAdRzebhyaH svaM pariSkaroti tarhi sa pAvitaM prabhoH kAryyayogyAM sarvvasatkAryyAyopayuktaM sammAnArthakaJca bhAjanaM bhaviSy-ati |

<sup>XXII</sup> yauvanAvasthAya abhilASastvayA parityajyantAM dharmmo vizvAsaH prema ye ca zucimanobhiH prabhnum uddizya prArthanAM kurvvate taiH sArddham aikyabhAvaz-caiteSu tvayA yatno vidhIyAt |

<sup>XXIII</sup> aparam tvam anarthakan ajJAnAMzca praznan vAgyuddhotpAdakan jJatva dUrIkuru |

<sup>XXIV</sup> yataH prabho rdAsena yuddham akarttavayAM kintu sarvvaMAni prati zAntena zik-SAdAnecchukena sahiSNunA ca bhavitavyaM, vipakSAzca tena namratvena cetitavyAH |

<sup>XXV</sup> tathA kRte yadIzvaraH satyamatasya jJAnArthaM tebhyo manaHparivarttanarU-paM varaM dadyAt,

<sup>XXVI</sup> tarhi te yena zayatAnena nijAbhilASasAdhanAya dhRtAstasya jAlAt cetanAM prApyoddhAraM labdhuM zakSyanti |

### III

<sup>I</sup> caramadineSu klezajanakah samaya upasthAsyantIti jAnIhi |

<sup>II</sup> yatastAtkAlika loka AtmapremiNo 'rthapremiNa AtmazlAghino 'bhimanino nin-dakAH pitroranAjJAgriAhiNaH kRtaghna apavitrAH

<sup>III</sup> prItivarjita asandheyA mRSapavAdino 'jitendriyAH pracaNDA bhadradveSiNo

<sup>IV</sup> vizvAsaghAtakA duHsAhasino darpadhmAta IzvarApremiNaH kintu sukhapremiNo

<sup>V</sup> bhaktavezAH kintvasvIkRtabhaktiguNA bhaviSyanti; etAdRzAnAM lokAnAM saM-margaM parityaja |

<sup>VI</sup> yato ye janAH pracchannaM gehAn pravizanti pApai rbhAragrastA nAnAvidhAbhi-lASAizcAlitA yAH kAminyo

<sup>VII</sup> nityaM zikSante kintu satyamatasya tattvajJAnaM prAptuM kadAcit na zaknuvanti tA dAsIvad vazIkurvvate ca te tAdRzA lokAH |

<sup>VIII</sup> yAnni ryAmbrizca yathA mUsamaM prati vipakSatvam akurutAM tathaiva bhraSTa-manaso vizvAsaviSaye 'grAhyAzcaite loka api satyamataM prati vipakSatAM kurvvanti |

<sup>IX</sup> kintu te bahudUram agrasarA na bhaviSyanti yatastayo rmUDhata yadvat tadvad eteSAMapi mUDhata sarvvadRzyA bhaviSyati |

<sup>X</sup> mamopadezaH ziSTatAbhiprAyo vizvAso rdharyyaM prema sahiSNutopadravaH kleza

<sup>XI</sup> AntiyakhiyAyAm ikaniye lUstrAyAJca mAM prati yadyad aghaTata yAMzcopadravAn aham asahe sarvvametam tvam avagato'si kintu tatsarvvataH prabhu rmAm uddhRta-vAn |

<sup>XII</sup> parantu yAvanto lokAH khrISTena yIzunezvarabhaktim Acaritum icchanti teSAM sarvveSAM upadravo bhaviSyati |

<sup>XIII</sup> aparam pApiSThAH khalAZca loka bhrAmyanto bhramayantazcottarottaraM duS-Tatvena varddhiSyante |

<sup>XIV</sup> kintu tvaM yad yad azikSathAH, yacca tvayi samarpitam abhUt tasmin avatiSTha, yataH kasmAt zikSAM prApto'si tad vetsi;  
<sup>XV</sup> yAni ca dharmmazAstrANi khrISTe yIzau vizvAsena paritrANaprAptaye tvAM jJAninaM karttuM zaknuvanti tAni tvaM zaizavakAlAd avagato'si|  
<sup>XVI</sup> tat sarvvaM zAstram IzvarasyAtmanA dattaM zikSayai doSabodhAya zodhanAya dharmmavinayAya ca phalayUktaM bhavati  
<sup>XVII</sup> tena cezvarasya loko nipuNaH sarvvasmai satkarmmaNe susajjazca bhavati |

#### IV

<sup>I</sup> Izvarasya gocare yazca yIzuH khrISTaH svIyAgamanakAle svarAjatvena jIvatAM mRtAnAjca lokAnAM vicAraM kariSyati tasya gocare 'haM tvAm idaM dRDham AjJApayAmi|  
<sup>II</sup> tvaM vAKyaM ghoSaya kale'kale cotsuko bhava pUrNayA sahiSNutayA zikSayA ca lokAn prabodhaya bhartsaya vinayasva ca|  
<sup>III</sup> yata etAdrzaH samaya AyAti yasmin lokA yathArtham upadezam asahyamAnAH karNakaNDUyanaviziSTA bhUtVA nijAbhilASAt zikSakAn saMgrahISyanti  
<sup>IV</sup> satyamatacca zrotrANi nivarttya vipathagAmino bhUtVopAkhyAneSu pravartiSyante;  
<sup>V</sup> kintu tvaM sarvvaviSaye prabuddho bhava duHkhabhogaM svIkuru susaM- vAdapracArakasya karmma sAdhaya nijaparicaryyAM pUrNatvena kuru ca|  
<sup>VI</sup> mama prANAnAm utsargo bhavati mama prasthAnakAlazcopAtiSThat|  
<sup>VII</sup> aham uttamayuddhaM kRtvAn gantavyamArgasyAntaM yAvad dhAvitavAn viz- vAsaJca rakSitavAn|  
<sup>VIII</sup> zeSaM puNyamukuTaM madarthaM rakSitaM vidyate tacca tasmin mahAdine yathArthavicArakeNa prabhuna mahyaM dAyiSyate kevalaM mahyam iti nahi kintu yAvanto lokAstasyAgamanam AkAGkSante tebhyaH sarvvebhyo 'pi dAyiSyate|  
<sup>IX</sup> tvaM tvarayA matsamIpam AgantuM yatasva,  
<sup>X</sup> yato dImA aihikasaMsAram IhamAno mAM parityajya thiSalanIkIM gatavAn tathA krISki rgAlAtiyAM gatavAn tItazca dAlmAtiyAM gatavAn|  
<sup>XI</sup> kevalo lUko mayA sArddhaM vidyate| tvaM mArkaM saGginaM kRtvAgaccha yataH sa paricaryyayA mamopakArI bhaviSyati,  
<sup>XII</sup> tukhikaJcAham iphiSanagaraM preSitavAn|  
<sup>XIII</sup> yad AcchAdanavastraM troyAnagare kArpasya sannidhau mayA nikSiptaM tvam- Agamanasamaye tat pustakAni ca vizeSatazcarmmagranthAn Anaya|  
<sup>XIV</sup> kAMsyakAraH sikandaro mama bahvaniSTaM kRtvAn prabhustasya karmmaNAM samucitaphalaM dadAtu|  
<sup>XV</sup> tvamapi tasmAt sAvadhAnAstiSTha yataH so'smAkAM vAkyAnAm atIva vipakSo jAtaH|  
<sup>XVI</sup> mama prathamapratyuttarasamaye ko'pi mama sahAyo nAbhavat sarvve mAM paryyatyajan tAn prati tasya doSasya gaNanA na bhUyAt;  
<sup>XVII</sup> kintu prabhu rmama sahAyo 'bhavat yathA ca mayA ghoSaNA sAdhyeta bhin- najAtIyAzca sarvve susaMvAdaM zRNuyustathA mahyaM zaktim adadAt tato 'haM siMhasya mukhAd uddhRtaH|  
<sup>XVIII</sup> aparaM sarvvasmAd duSkarmmataH prabhu rmAm uddhariSyati nijasvargIyarA- jyaM netuM mAM tArayiSyati ca| tasya dhanyavAdaH sadAkAlaM bhUyAt| Amen|  
<sup>XIX</sup> tvaM priSkAm Akkilam anISipharasya parijanAMzca namaskuru|  
<sup>XX</sup> irAstaH karinthanagare 'tiSThat traphimazca piDitatvAt milltanagare mayA vyahIy- ata|  
<sup>XXI</sup> tvaM hemantakAlAt pUrvvam AgantuM yatasva| ubUlaH pUdi rInaH klaudiyA sarvve bhrAtarazca tvAM namaskurvate|  
<sup>XXII</sup> prabhu ryIzuH khrISTastavAtmanA saha bhUyAt| yuSmAsvanugraho bhUyAt| Amen|

## tItaM patraM

<sup>I</sup> anantajIvanasyAzAto jAtAyA Izvarabhakte ryogyasya satyamatasya yat tatvajjAnaM yazca vizvAsa IzvarasyAbhirucitalokai rlabhyate tadarthaM

<sup>II</sup> yIzukhrISTasya prerita Izvarasya dAsaH paulo'haM sAdhAraNavizvAsAt mama prakRtaM dharmmaputraM tItaM prati likhami|

<sup>III</sup> niSkapaTa Izvara AdikalAt pUrvvaM tat jIvanaM pratijjAtavAn svanirUpitasamaye ca ghoSaNayaM tat prakAzitavAn|

<sup>IV</sup> mama trAturIzvarasyAjJayA ca tasya ghoSaNaM mayi samarpitam abhUt| asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH paritrAta prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca tubhyam anugrahaM dayAM zAntijca vitaratu|

<sup>V</sup> tvaM yad asampUrNakAryyANI sampUraye rmadlyAdezAcca pratinagaraM prAcIna-gaNAN niyojayestadarthamahaM tvAM krItiyupadvIpe sthApayitvA gatavAn|

<sup>VI</sup> tasmAd yo naro 'nindita ekasya yoSitaH svAmI vizvAsinAm apacayasyAvAdhyatvasya vA doSeNalipAnAJca santAnAnAM janako bhavati sa eva yogaH|

<sup>VII</sup> yato hetoradyakSeNezvarasya gRhAdyakSeNevAnindanIyena bhavitavyaM| tena svecchAcAriNA krodhinA pANasaktena prahArakeNa lobhinA vA na bhavitavyaM

<sup>VIII</sup> kintvatithisevakena sallokAnurAgiNA vinItena nyAyyena dhArmmikeNa jiten-driyeNa ca bhavitavyaM,

<sup>IX</sup> upadeze ca vizvastaM vAkyAM tena dhAritavyaM yataH sa yad yathArthenopadezena lokAn vinetuM vighnakAriNazca niruttarAn karttuM zaknuyAt tad AvazyakaM|

<sup>X</sup> yataste bahavo 'vAdhya anarthakavAkyavAdinaH pravaJcakAzca santi vizeSatazhinnatvacAM madhye kecit tAdRzA lokAH santi|

<sup>XI</sup> teSAJca vAgrodha Avazyako yataste kutsitalAbhasyAzayAnucitANI vAkyANI zikSayanto nikhilaparivArANAM sumatiM nAzayanti|

<sup>XII</sup> teSAM svadezIya eko bhaviSyadvAdI vacanamidamuktavAn, yathA, krItIyamAnavAH sarvve sadA kApaTyavAdinaH| hiMsrajantusamAnAste 'lasAzcodarabhArataH||

<sup>XIII</sup> sAkSyametat tathyaM, ato<sup>□</sup> hetostvaM tAn gADhaM bhartsaya te ca yathA vizvAse svastha bhaveyu

<sup>XIV</sup> ryihUdlyopAkhyAneSu satyamatabhraSTAnAM mAnavAnAm AjJAsu ca manAMsi na nivezayeyustathAdiza|

<sup>XV</sup> zucInAM kRte sarvvANYeva zucInI bhavanti kintu kalaGkitAnAm avizvAsinAJca kRte zuci kimapi na bhavati yatasteSAM buddhayaH saMvedAzca kalaGkitAH santi|

<sup>XVI</sup> Izvarasya jJAnaM te pratijAnanti kintu karmmahbhist anaGgIkurvate yataste garhitA anAjJAgrAhiNaH sarvvasatkarmmaNazcAyogyAH santi|

## II

<sup>I</sup> yathArthasyopadezasya vAkyANI tvaya kathyantAM

<sup>II</sup> vizeSataH prAcInaloka yathA prabuddha dhIrA vinItA vizvAse premni sahiSNutAyAJca svastha bhaveyustadvat

<sup>III</sup> prAcInayoSito'pi yathA dharmmayogyam AcAraM kuryyuH paranindakA bahumadyapAnasya nighnAzca na bhaveyuH

<sup>IV</sup> kintu suzikSAkAriNyaH satya Izvarasya vAkyAM yat na nindyeta tadarthaM yuvatIH suzllatAm arthataH patisneham apatyasnehaM

<sup>V</sup> vinItiM zucitvaM gRhiNitvaM saujanyaM svAminighnaJcAdizeyustathA tvaya kathyatAM|

<sup>VI</sup> tadvad yUno'pi vintaye prabodhaya|

<sup>VII</sup> tvajca sarvvaviSaye svAM satkarmmaNAM dRSTAntaM darzaya zikSayAJcAvikRtatvaM dhIratAM yathArthaM

<sup>VIII</sup> nirddoSaJca vAkyAM prakAzaya tena vipakSo yuSmAkam apavAdasya kimapi chidraM na prApya trapiSyate|

<sup>IX</sup> dAsAzca yat svaprabhUnAM nighnAH sarvvaviSaye tuSTijanakAzca bhaveyuH pratyuttaram na kuryyuH

<sup>X</sup> kimapi nApahareyuH kintu pUrNAM suvizvastatAM prakAzayeyuriti tAn Adiza| yata evamprakAreNasmakaM trAturIzvarasya zikSA sarvvaviSaye tai rbhUSitavya|

<sup>XI</sup> yato hetostrANajanaka IzvarasyAnugrahaH sarvvAn mAnavAn pratyuditavAn

<sup>XII</sup> sa cAsmAn idaM zikSyati yad vayam adharmmaM sAMsArikAbhilASAMzcaAnaGgIkRtya vinItatvena nyAyenezvarabhaktyA cehaloke Ayu ryApayamaH,

<sup>XIII</sup> paramasukhasyAzAm arthato 'smAkaM mahata Izvarasya trANakarttu ryIzukhrIS-Tasya prabhAvasyodayaM pratIkSamahe|

<sup>XIV</sup> yataH sa yathAsmAn sarvvasmAd adharmmAt mocayitvA nijAdhikArasvarUpaM satkarmmasUtsukam ekaM prajAvargaM pAvayet tadartham asmAkaM kRte AtmadAnaM kRtavAn|

<sup>XV</sup> etAni bhASasva pUrNasAmarthyena cAdiza prabodhaya ca, ko'pi tvAM nAvamany-atAM|

### III

<sup>I</sup> te yathA dezAdhipAnAM zAsakAnAJca nighnA AjJAgrAhiNzca sarvvasmai satkarmmaNe susajjAzca bhaveyuH

<sup>II</sup> kamapi na nindeyu rnivirodhinaH kSantAzca bhaveyuH sarvvAn prati ca pUrNaM mRdutvaM prakAzayeyuzceti tAn Adiza|

<sup>III</sup> yataH pUrvvaM vayamapi nirbbodhA anAjJAgrAhiNo bhrAntA nAnAbhilASANAM sukhAnAJca dAseyA duStatverSyAcAriNo ghrNItAH parasparaM dveSiNzAbhavAmaH|

<sup>IV</sup> kintvasmAkaM trAturIzvarasya yA dayA marttyAnAM prati ca yA prItistasyAH prAdurbhAve jAte

<sup>V</sup> vayam AtmakRtebhyo dharmmakarmmabhyastannahi kintu tasya kRpAtaH punarjanmarUpeNa prakSAlanena pravitrasyAtmano nUtanIkaraNena ca tasmAt paritrANAM prAptAH

<sup>VI</sup> sa cAsmAkaM trAtra yIzukhrISTenAsmadupari tam AtmAnaM pracuratvena vRStavAn|

<sup>VII</sup> itthaM vayaM tasyAnugraheNa sapuNyIbhUya pratyAzayAnantajIvanasyAdhikAriNo jAtAH|

<sup>VIII</sup> vAkyametad vizvasanIyam ato hetorIzvre ye vizvasitavantaste yathA satkarmmANyanutiSTheyustathA tAn dRDham AjJApayeti mamAbhimataM| tAnyevottamAni mAnavebhyaH phaladAni ca bhavanti|

<sup>IX</sup> mUDhebhyaH praznavaMzAvalivivAdebhyo vyavasthAyA vitaNDAbhyazca nivarttasva yatastA niSphala anarthakAzca bhavanti|

<sup>X</sup> yo jano bibhistsustam ekavAraM dvirvvA prabodhya dUrkuru,

<sup>XI</sup> yatastAdRzo jano vipathagAmI pApiSTha AtmadoSakazca bhavatIti tvayA jJAyatAM|

<sup>XII</sup> yadAham ArttimAM tukhikaM vA tava samIpaM preSayiSyAmi tAdA tvaM nIkopalau mama samIpaM AgantuM yatasva yatastatraivAhaM zItakAlaM yApayituM matim akArSaM|

<sup>XIII</sup> vyavasthApakaH sInA ApalluzcaitayoH kasyApyabhAvo yanna bhavet tadarthaM tau yatnena tvayA visRjyetAM|

<sup>XIV</sup> aparam asmadIyaloka yanniSphala na bhaveyustadarthaM prayojanIyopakArAyA satkarmmANyanuSThAtuM zikSantAM|

<sup>XV</sup> mama saGginaH savve tvAM namaskurvate| ye vizvAsAd asmAsu prIyante tAn namaskuru; sarvveSu yuSmAsvanugraho bhUyAt| Amen|



## philomonaM patraM

<sup>I</sup> khrISTasya yIzo rbandidAsaH paulastIthiyanAmA bhrAtA ca priyaM sahakAriNaM phillmonaM

<sup>II</sup> priyAM AppiyAM sahasenAm ArkhippaM phillmonasya gRhe sthitAM samitiJca prati patraM likhataH|

<sup>III</sup> asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca yuSmAn prati zAntim anugrahaJca kriyAstAM|

<sup>IV</sup> prabhuM yIzUM prati sarvvaN pavitralokAn prati ca tava premavizvAsayo rvRttAntaM nizamyAhaM

<sup>V</sup> prArthanAsamaye tava nAmocArayan nirantaraM mamezvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi|  
<sup>VI</sup> asmAsu yadyat saujanyaM vidyate tat sarvvaM khrISTaM yIzUM yat prati bhavatIti jJAnAya tava vizvAsamUlika dAnazllata yat saphala bhavet tadaham icchAmi|

<sup>VII</sup> he bhrAtaH, tvaya pavitralokAnAM prANa ApyAyitA abhavan etasmAt tava premnAsmAkaM mahAn AnandaH sAntvanA ca jAtaH|

<sup>VIII</sup> tvaya yat kartavyaM tat tvAm AjjApayituM yadyapyahaM khrISTenAtIvotsuko bhaveyaM tathApi vRddha

<sup>IX</sup> idAnIM yIzukhrISTasya bandidAsazcaivambhUto yaH paulaH so'haM tvAM vinetuM varaM manye|

<sup>X</sup> ataH zRGkhalabaddho'haM yamajanayaM taM madIyatanayam onISimam adhi tvAM vinaye|

<sup>XI</sup> sa pUrvvaM tavAnupakAraka AsIt kintvidANIM tava mama copakArI bhavati|  
<sup>XII</sup> tamevaAhaM tava samIpaM preSayAmi, ato madIyaprANasvarUPaH sa tvayAnugRhyatAM|

<sup>XIII</sup> susaMvAdasya kRte zRGkhalabaddho'haM paricArakamiva taM svasannidhau varttayitum aicchaM|

<sup>XIV</sup> kintu tava saujanyaM yad balena na bhUtva svecchAyAH phalaM bhavet tadarthaM tava sammatiM vinA kimapi kartavyaM nAmanye|

<sup>XV</sup> ko jAnAti kSaNaAlArthaM tvattastasya vicchedo'bhavad etasyAyam abhiprAyo yat tvam anantakAlArthaM taM lapsyase

<sup>XVI</sup> puna rdAsamiva lapsyase tannahi kintu dAsAt zreSThaM mama priyaM tava ca zArIrikasambandhAt prabhusambandhAcca tato'dhikaM priyaM bhrAtaramiva|

<sup>XVII</sup> ato heto ryadi mAM sahabhAginaM jAnAsi tarhi mAmiva tamanugRhANa|  
<sup>XVIII</sup> tena yadi tava kimapyaparAddhaM tubhyaM kimapi dhAryate vA tarhi tat mameti viditva gaNaya|

<sup>XIX</sup> ahaM tat parizotsyAmi, etat paulo'haM svahastena likhAmi, yatastvaM svaprANAN api mahyaM dhAryasi tad vaktuM necchAmi|

<sup>XX</sup> bho bhrAtaH, prabhoH kRte mama vaJchAM pUraya khrISTasya kRte mama prANAN ApyAyaya|

<sup>XXI</sup> tavAjjAgrAhitve vizvasya mayA etat likhyate mayA yaducyate tato'dhikaM tvaya kAriSyata iti jAnAmi|

<sup>XXII</sup> tatkaranaSamaye madarthamapi vAsagRhaM tvaya sajjIkriyatAM yato yuSmAkaM prArthanANAM phalarUpo vara ivAhaM yuSmabhyaM dAyiSye mameti pratyAza jAyate|

<sup>XXIII</sup> khrISTasya yIzAH kRte mayA saha bandiripAphrA

<sup>XXIV</sup> mama sahakAriNo mArka AriSTarkho dImA IUkazca tvAM namaskAraM vedayanti|

<sup>XXV</sup> asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasyAnugraho yuSmAkam AtmanA saha bhUyAt| Amen|

## ibriNaH patraM

<sup>I</sup> purA ya Izvaro bhaviSyadvAdibhiH pitRlokebhyo nAnAsamaye nAnAprakAraM kathitavAn

<sup>II</sup> sa etasmin zeSakAle nijaputreNAsmabhyaM kathitavAn| sa taM putraM sarvvAd-hikAriNaM kRtavAn tenaiva ca sarvvajaganti sRSTavAn|

<sup>III</sup> sa putrastasya prabhAvasya pratibimbastasya tattvasya mUrttizcAsti svIyaza-ktivAkyena sarvvaM dhatte ca svaprANairasmAkaM pApamArijanaM kRtvA Urd-dhvasthAne mahAmahimno dakSiNapArzve samupaviSTavAn|

<sup>IV</sup> divyadUtagaNAd yathA sa viziSTanAmno 'dhikArI jAtastathA tebhyo'pi zreSTho jAtaH|

<sup>V</sup> yato dUtanAM madhye kadAcidIzvoreNedaM ka uktaH? yathA, "madIyatanayo 'si tvam adyaiva janito mayA|" punazca "ahaM tasya pitA bhaviSyAmi sa ca mama putro bhaviSyati|"

<sup>VI</sup> aparaM jagati svakiyAdvitIyaputrasya punarAnayanakAle tenoktaM, yathA, "Iz-varasya sakalai rdUtaireSa eva praNamyatAM|"

<sup>VII</sup> dUtan adhi tenedam uktaM, yathA, "sa karoti nijAn dUtan gandhavAhasvarU-pakAn| vahnizikhAsvarUpAMzca karoti nijasevakAn| |"

<sup>VIII</sup> kintu putramuddizya tenoktaM, yathA, "he Izvara sadA sthAyi tava siMhAsanaM bhavet| yAthArthyasya bhaveddaNDo rAjadaNDastvadIyakaH|

<sup>IX</sup> puNye prema karoSi tvaM kiJcAdharmmam Rtiyase| tasmAd ya Iza Izaste sa te mitragaNAdapi| adhikAhlAdatailena secanaM kRtavAn tava| |"

<sup>X</sup> punazca, yathA, "he prabho pRthivImUlam Adau saMsthApatiM tvayA| tathA tvadIyahastena kRtaM gaganamaNDalaM|

<sup>XI</sup> ime vinaMkSyatastvantu nityamevAvatiSThase| idantu sakalaM vizvaM saMjariSy-ati vastravat|

<sup>XII</sup> saGkocitaM tvayA tattu vastravat parivartsyate| tvantu nityaM sa evAsI nrirantAs-tava vatsarAH| |"

<sup>XIII</sup> aparaM dUtanAM madhye kaH kadAcidIzvoreNedamuktaH? yathA, "tavArIn pAdapiThaM te yAvannahi karomyahaM| mama dakSiNadigbhAge tAvat tvaM samu-pAviza| |"

<sup>XIV</sup> ye paritrANasyAdhikAriNo bhaviSyanti teSAM paricaryyArthaM preSyamANAH sevanakAriNa AtmAnaH kiM te sarvve dUta nahi?

## II

<sup>I</sup> ato vayaM yad bhramasrotasa nApanIyAmahe tadarthasmAbhi ryadyad azrAvi tasmin manAMsi nidhAtavyAni|

<sup>II</sup> yato heto dUtaiH kathitaM vAkyAM yadyamogham abhavad yadi ca tallaG-ghanakAriNe tasyAgrAhakAya ca sarvvasmai samucitaM daNDam adIyata,

<sup>III</sup> tarhyasmAbhistAdRzaM mahAparitrANam avajjAya kathaM rakSA prApsyate, yat prathamataH prabhunA proktaM tato'sman yAvat tasya zrotRbhiH sthirIkRtaM,

<sup>IV</sup> aparaM lakSaNairadbhutamabhi rvividhazaktiprakAzena nijecchAtaH pavit-rasyAtmano vibhAgena ca yad IzvareNa pramanIkRtam abhUt|

<sup>V</sup> vayaM tu yasya bhAvirAjyasya katham kathayAmaH, tat ten divyadUtAnAm adhInIkRtamiti nahi|

<sup>VI</sup> kintu kutrApi kazcit pramanAM IdRzaM dattavAn, yathA, "kiM vastu mAnavo yat sa nityaM saMsmariyate tvayA| kiM vA mAnavasantaNo yat sa Alocyate tvayA|

<sup>VII</sup> divyadatagaNebhyaH sa kijcin nyUnaH kRtastvayA| tejogauravarUpeNa kirITena vibhUSitaH| sRSTaM yat te karAbhyAM sa tatprabhutve niyojitaH|

<sup>VIII</sup> caraNAdhazca tasyaiva tvayA sarvvaM vazIkRtaM| |" tena sarvvaM yasya vazIkR-taM tasyAvazIbhUtaM kimapi nAvazeSitaM kintvadhunApi vayaM sarvvAni tasya vazIbhUtAni na pazyAmaH|

<sup>IX</sup> tathApi divyadUtagaNebhyo yaH kiJcin nyUnIkRto'bhavat taM yIzuM mRtyubhoga-hetostejogauravarUpeNa kirITena vibhUSitaM pazyAmaH, yata IzvarasyAnugrahAt sa sarvveSAM kRte mRtyum asvadata|

<sup>X</sup> aparajca yasmai yena ca kRtsnaM vastu sRSTaM vidyate bahusantAnAnAM vibhavAyAnayanakAle teSAM paritrANAgarasasya duHkhabhogena siddhIkaraNamapi tasyopayuktam abhavat|

<sup>XI</sup> yataH pAvakaH pUyamAnAzca sarvve ekasmAdevotpanna bhavanti, iti hetoH sa tAn bhrAtRn vadituM na lajjate|

<sup>XII</sup> tena sa uktavAn, yathA, "dyotayiSyAmi te nAma bhrAtRnAM madhyato mama | parantu samite rmadhye kariSye te prazaMsanaM | |"

<sup>XIII</sup> punarapi, yathA, "tasmin vizvasya sthAtAhaM |" punarapi, yathA, "pazyAham apatyAni ca dattAni mahyam IzvarAt |"

<sup>XIV</sup> teSAm apatyAnAM rudhirapalalaviziStatvAt so'pi tadvat tadviziSto'bhUt tasyAbhiprAyo'yaM yat sa mRtyubalAdhikAriNaM zayatAnaM mRtyunA balahInaM kuryat

<sup>XV</sup> ye ca mRtyubhayAd yAvajIvanaM dAsatvasya nighnA Asan tAn uddhArayet |

<sup>XVI</sup> sa dUtAnAm upakArI na bhavati kintvibrAhImo vaMzasyaivopakArI bhavati |

<sup>XVII</sup> ato hetoH sa yathA kRpAvAn prajAnAM pApazodhanArtham IzvaroddezyaviSaye vizvAsyo mahAyAjako bhavet tadarthaM sarvvaviSaye svabhrAtRnAM sadRzIbhavanaM tasyocitam AsIt |

<sup>XVIII</sup> yataH sa svayaM parIkSAM gatvA yaM duHkhabhogam avagatastena parIkSAkrAntAn upakarttuM zaknoti |

### III

<sup>I</sup> he svargIyasyAhvAnasya sahabhAginaH pavitrabhrAtaraH, asmAkaM dharmmapratijjAyA dUto'grasarazca yo yIzustam AlocadhvaM |

<sup>II</sup> mUsA yadvat tasya sarvvaparivAramadhye vizvAsya AsIt, tadvat ayamapi svaniyojakasya samIpe vizvAsyo bhavati |

<sup>III</sup> parivArAcca yadvat tatsthApayiturdhikaM gauravaM bhavati tadvat mUsaso'yaM bahutaragauravasya yogyo bhavati |

<sup>IV</sup> ekaikasya nivezanasya parijanAnAM sthApayitA kazcid vidyate yazca sarvvasthApayitA sa Izvara eva |

<sup>V</sup> mUsAzca vakSyamanAnAM sAkSI bhRtya iva tasya sarvvaparijanamadhye vizvAsyo'bhavat kintu khrISTastasya parijanAnAmadhyakSa iva |

<sup>VI</sup> vayaM tu yadi vizvAsasyotsAhaM zIghanaJca zeSaM yAvad dhArayAmastarhi tasya parijanA bhavAmaH |

<sup>VII</sup> ato hetoH pavitreNatmanA yadvat kathitaM, tadvat, "adya yUYaM kathAM tasya yadi saMzrotumicchatha |

<sup>VIII</sup> tarhi purA parIkSAYa dine prAntaramadhyataH | madAjJAnigrahasthAne yuSmAbhistu kRtaM yathA | tathA mA kurutedAnIM kaThinAni manAMsi vaH |

<sup>IX</sup> yuSmAkaM pitarastatra matparIkSam akurvvata | kurvvadbhi rme'nusandhAnaM tairadRzyanta matkriyAH | catvAriMzatsama yAvat krudhvAhantu tadanvaye |

<sup>X</sup> avAdiSam ime loka bhrAntAntaHkaraNAH sada | mAmakInAni vartmAni parijananti no ime |

<sup>XI</sup> iti heterahaM kopAt zapathaM kRtavAn imaM | prevekSyate janairetai rna vizrAmasthalaM mama | |"

<sup>XII</sup> he bhrAtaraH sAvadhAnA bhavata, amarezvarAt nivarttako yo'vizvAsastadyuktaM duSTAntaHkaraNaM yuSmAkaM kasyApi na bhavatu |

<sup>XIII</sup> kintu yAvad adyanAmA samayo vidyate tAvad yuSmanmadhye ko'pi pApasya vaJcanaya yat kaThorIkRto na bhavet tadarthaM pratidinaM parasparam upadizata |

<sup>XIV</sup> yato vayaM khrISTasyAMzino jAtAH kintu prathamavizvAsasya dRDhatvam asAbhiH zeSaM yAvad amoghaM dhArayitavyaM |

<sup>XV</sup> adya yUYaM kathAM tasya yadi saMzrotumicchatha, tarhyAjJAlaGghanasthAne yuSmAbhistu kRtaM yathA, tathA mA kurutedAnIM kaThinAni manAMsi va iti tena yaduktaM,

<sup>XVI</sup> tadanusArAd ye zrutvA tasya kathAM na gRhItavantaste ke? kiM mUsasa misaradezAd AgataH sarvve loka nahi?

<sup>XVII</sup> kebhyo vA sa catvAriMzadvarSANi yAvad akrudhyat? pApaM kurvvatAM yeSAM kuNapAH prAntare 'patan kiM tebhyo nahi?

<sup>XVIII</sup> pravekSyate janairetai rna vizrAmasthalaM mameti zapathaH keSAM viruddhaM tenAkAri? kim avizvAsinAM viruddhaM nahi?

<sup>XIX</sup> ataste tat sthAnaM praveSTum avizvAsAt nAzaknuvan iti vayaM vIkSamahe |

### IV

<sup>I</sup> aparaM tadvizrAmaprApteH pratijjA yadi tiSThati tarhyasmAkaM kazcit cet tasyAH phalena vaJcito bhavet vayam etasmAd bibhImaH |

<sup>II</sup> yato 'smAkaM samIpe yadvat tadvat teSAM samIpe'pi susaMvAdaH pracArito 'bhavat kintu taiH zrutaM vAkyaM tAn prati niSphalam abhavat, yataste zrotAro vizvAsena sArddhaM tannAmizrayan |

<sup>III</sup> tad vizrAmasthAnaM vizvAsibhirasmAbhiH pravizyate yatastenoktaM, "ahaM kopAt zapathaM kRtavAn imaM, pravekSyate janairetai rna vizrAmasthalaM mama|" kintu tasya karmmANi jagataH sRStikAlAt samAptAni santi|

<sup>IV</sup> yataH kasmiMzcit sthAne saptamaM dinamadhi tenedam uktaM, yathA, "IzvaraH saptame dine svakRtebhyaH sarvvakarmmabhyo vizazrAma|"

<sup>V</sup> kintvetasmin sthAne punastenocyate, yathA, "pravekSyate janairetai rna vizrAmasthalaM mama|"

<sup>VI</sup> phalatastat sthAnaM kaizcit praveSTavyaM kintu ye purA susaMvAdaM zrutavantastairavizvAsAt tanna praviSTam,

<sup>VII</sup> iti hetoH sa punaradyanAmakaM dinaM nirUpya dIrghakAle gate'pi pUrvvoktAM vAcaM dAyUda kathyayati, yathA, "adya yUyaM kathAM tasya yadi saMzrotumicchatha, tarhi mA kurutedAnIM kaThinAni manAMsi vaH|"

<sup>VIII</sup> aparaM yihozUyo yadi tAn vyazrAmayiSyat tarhi tataH param aparasya dinasya vAg IzvareNa nAkathayiSyata|

<sup>IX</sup> ata Izvarasya prajAbhiH karttavaya eko vizrAmastiSThati|

<sup>X</sup> aparam Izvaro yadvat svakRtakarmmabhyo vizazrAma tadvat tasya vizrAmasthAnaM praviSTo jano'pi svakRtakarmmabhyo vizrAmyati|

<sup>XI</sup> ato vayaM tad vizrAmasthAnaM praveSTuM yatAmahai, tadavizvAsodAharaNena ko'pi na patatu|

<sup>XII</sup> Izvarasya vAdo'maraH prabhAvaviziSTazca sarvvasmAd dvidhArakhaGgAdapi tIk-SNaH, aparaM prANAtmano rgranthimajjayozca paribhedAya vicchedakArI manasazca saGkalpAnAm abhipretAnAjca vicArakah|

<sup>XIII</sup> aparaM yasya samIpe svIya svIya kathAsmAbhiH kathyaitavyA tasyAgocaraH ko'pi prANI nAsti tasya dRSTau sarvvamevAnAvRtaM prakAzitaJcAste|

<sup>XIV</sup> aparaM ya uccatamaM svargaM praviSTa etAdRza eko vyaktirarthata Izvarasya putro yIzurasmAkaM mahAyAjako'sti, ato heto rvayaM dharmmapratijjAM dRDham AlambAmahai|

<sup>XV</sup> asmAkaM yo mahAyAjako 'sti so'smAkaM duHkhai rduHkhito bhavitum azakto nahi kintu pApaM vinA sarvvaviSaye vayamiva parIkSitaH|

<sup>XVI</sup> ataeva kRpAM grahItuM prayojanIyopakArArtham anugrahaM prAptuJca vayam utsAhenAnugrahasiMhAsanasya samIpaM yamaH|

## V

<sup>I</sup> yaH kazcit mahAyAjako bhavati sa mAnavAnAM madhyAt nItaH san mAnavAnAM kRta IzvaroddezyaviSaye'rthata upahArANAM pApArthakabalInAjca dAna niyujyate|

<sup>II</sup> sa caJjANAM bhrAntAnAjca lokANAM duHkhena duHkhi bhavitum zaknoti, yato hetoH sa svayamapi daurbalyaveSTito bhavati|

<sup>III</sup> etasmAt kAraNacca yadvat lokANAM kRte tadvad AtmakRte'pi pApArthakabali-dAnaM tena karttavayaM|

<sup>IV</sup> sa ghoccapadaH svecchAtaH kenApi na gRhyate kintu hAroNa iva ya IzvareNAhUyate tenaiva gRhyate|

<sup>V</sup> evamprakAreNa khrISTo'pi mahAyajakatvaM grahItuM svIyagauravaM svayaM na kRtavAn, kintu "madIyatanayo'si tvam adyaiva janito mayeti" vAcaM yastaM bhASitavAn sa eva tasya gauravaM kRtavAn|

<sup>VI</sup> tadvad anyagIte'pIdamuktaM, tvaM malkISedakaH zreNyAM yAjako'si sadAtanaH|

<sup>VII</sup> sa ca dehavAsakAle bahukrandanenAzrupAtena ca mRtyuta uddharaNe samarthasya pituH samIpe punaH punarvinatiM prarthanaJca kRtvA tatphalarUpiNIM zaGkAto rakSAM prApya ca

<sup>VIII</sup> yadyapi putro bhavat tathApi yairaklizyata tairAjjAgrahaNam azikSata|

<sup>IX</sup> itthaM siddhIbhUya nijAjjAgrAhiNAM sarvveSAm anantaparitrANasya kAraNasvarUpo bhavat|

<sup>X</sup> tasmAt sa malkISedakaH zreNIBhukto mahAyAjaka IzvareNAkhyAtaH|

<sup>XI</sup> tamadhyasmAkaM bahukathAH kathyaitavyAH kintu tAH stabdhakarNai ryuSmAbhi rdurgamyAH|

<sup>XII</sup> yato yUyaM yadyapi samayasya dIrghatvAt zikSaka bhavitum azakSyata tathApIzvarasya vAkyAnAM ya prathamA varNamAla tAmadhi zikSAprApti ryuSmAkaM punarAvazyakA bhavati, tathA kaThinadravye nahi kintu dugdhe yuSmAkaM prayojanam Aste|

<sup>XIII</sup> yo dugdhapAyI sa zizurevetikAraNat dharmmavAkye tatparo nAsti|

<sup>XIV</sup> kintu sadasadvicAre yeSAM cetAMsi vyavahAreNa zikSitAni tAdRzANAM sidhdhalokANAM kaThoradravyeSu prayojanamasti|

## VI

<sup>I</sup> vayaM mRtijanakakarmmabhya manaHparAvarttanam Izvare vizvAso majjanazik-SaNaM hastArpaNaM mRtalokAnAm utthAnam

<sup>II</sup> anantakAlasthAyivicArAjJa caitaiH punarbhattimUlaM na sthApayantaH khrIS-TaviSayakam prathamopadezaM pazcAtkRtya siddhiM yAvad agrasarA bhavAma |

<sup>III</sup> IzvarasyAnumatya ca tad asmAbhiH kARiSyate |

<sup>IV</sup> ya ekakRtvo dIptimaya bhUtvA svargIyavararasam AsvavitavantaH pavitrasyAtmano'Mzino jAta

<sup>V</sup> Izvarasya suvAkyaM bhAvikAlasya zaktiJcAsvavitavantazca te bhraSTvA yadi

<sup>VI</sup> svamanobhirIzvarasya putraM punaH kruze ghnanti lajjAspadaM kurrvate ca tarhi manaHparAvarttanAya punastAn navInIkarttuM ko'pi na zaknoti |

<sup>VII</sup> yato yA bhUmiH svopari bhUyaH patitaM vRSTiM pivati tatphalAdhikAriNAM nimittam iSTani zAkAdInyutpAdayati sA IzvarAd AziSaM prApta |

<sup>VIII</sup> kintu yA bhUmi rgokSurakanTakavRkSan utpAdayati sA na grAhyA zApArha ca zeSe tasya dAho bhaviSyati |

<sup>IX</sup> he priyatamaH, yadyapi vayam etAdRzaM vAkyaM bhASamahe tathApi yUyaM tata utkRSTAH paritrANapathasya pathikAzcAdhva iti vizvasamaH |

<sup>X</sup> yato yuSmAbhiH pavitrAlokAnAM ya upakAro 'kAri kriyate ca tenezvarasya nAmne prakAzitaM prema zramaJca vismarrtum Izvaro'nyAyakAri na bhavati |

<sup>XI</sup> aparaM yuSmAkam ekaiko jano yat pratyAzApUraNArthaM zeSaM yAvat tameva yatnaM prakAzayedityaham icchAmi |

<sup>XII</sup> ataH zithiLa na bhavata kintu ye vizvAsena sahiSNutaya ca pratijjAnAM phalAdhikAriNo jAtasteSaM anugAmino bhavata |

<sup>XIII</sup> Izvaro yadA ibrahIme pratyajAnAt tadA zreSThasya kasyApyaparasya nAmna zaphataM karttuM nAzaknot, ato hetoH svanAmna zaphathaM kRtvA tenoktaM yatha,

<sup>XIV</sup> "satyam ahaM tvAm AziSaM gadiSyAmi tavAnvayaM varddhayiSyAmi ca | "

<sup>XV</sup> anena prakAreNa sa sahiSNutAM vidhAya tasyAH pratyAzAyAH phalaM labdhavAn |

<sup>XVI</sup> atha mAnavaH zreSThasya kasyacit nAmna zapante, zaphathazca pramANArthaM teSAM sarvvavivAdAntako bhavati |

<sup>XVII</sup> ityasmin IzvaraH pratijjAyAH phalAdhikAriNaH svIyamantraNaya amoghatAM bAhulyato darzayitumicchan zaphathena svapratijjAM sthirIkRtavAn |

<sup>XVIII</sup> ataeva yasmin anRtakathanam Izvarasya na sAdhyaM tAdRzenAcalena viSayadvayena sammukhastharakASasthalasya prAptaye palAyitAnAm asmAkaM sudRDha sAntvanA jAyate |

<sup>XIX</sup> sA pratyAzAsmAkaM manonaukAya acalo laGgaro bhUtvA vicchedakavastrasyAbhyantaram praviSTA |

<sup>XX</sup> tatraivAsmAkam agrasar yizuH pravizya malkiSedakaH zreNyAM nityasthAyI yAjako'bhavati |

## VII

<sup>I</sup> zAlamasya rAjA sarvvoparisthasyeyvarasya yAjakazca san yo nRpatInAM mAranaT pratyAgatam ibrahImam sAkSatkRtyAziSaM gaditavAn,

<sup>II</sup> yasmai cebrAhIm sarvvadravyANAM dazamAMzaM dattavAn sa malkiSedak svanAmno'rthena prathamato dharmmarAjaH pazcAt zAlamasya rAjArthataH zAntirAjo bhavati |

<sup>III</sup> aparaM tasya pitA mAta vaMzasya nirNaya AyuSa Arambho jIvanasya zeSazcaite-SAM abhAvo bhavati, itthaM sa Izvaraputrasya sadRzIkRtaH, sa tvanantakAlaM yAvad yAjakastiSThati |

<sup>IV</sup> ataevAsmAkaM pUrvvapuruSa ibrahIm yasmai luThitadravyANAM dazamAMzaM dattavAn sa kidRk mahAn tad Alocayata |

<sup>V</sup> yAjakatvaprApta leveH santAna vyavasthAnusAreNa lokebhya'rthata ibrahImo jAtebhyaH svIyabhrAtRbhyo dazamAMzagrahaNasyAdezaM labdhavantaH |

<sup>VI</sup> kintvasau yadyapi teSAM vaMzaM notpannastathApIbrahImo dazamAMzaM gRhItavAn pratijjAnAm adhikAriNam AziSaM gaditavAMzca |

<sup>VII</sup> aparaM yaH zreyAn sa kSudratarAyAziSaM dadAtItiyatra ko'pi sandeho nAsti |

<sup>VIII</sup> aparam idAnIM ye dazamAMzaM gRhanti te mRtyoradhIna mAnavaH kintu tadAnIM yo gRhItavAn sa jIvatItpiramANaprAptaH |

<sup>IX</sup> aparaM dazamAMzagrAhI levirapIbrahImdvArA dazamAMzaM dattavAn etadapi kathayituM zakyate |

<sup>X</sup> yato yadA malkiSedak tasya pitaram sAkSat kRtavAn tadAnIM sa leviH pitururasy-AsIt |

<sup>XI</sup> aparaM yasya sambandhe loka vyavasthAM labdhavantastena levIyayAjakavargeNa yadi siddhiH samabhaviSyat tarhi hAroNasya zreNyA madhyAd yAjakaM na nirUpyevzareNa malkISedakaH zreNyA madhyAd aparasyaikasya yAjakasyotthApanaM kuta Avazyakam abhaviSyat?

<sup>XII</sup> yato yAjakavargasya vinimayena sutarAM vyavasthAyA api vinimayo jAyate |

<sup>XIII</sup> aparaJca tad vAkyAM yasyoddezyaM so'pareNa vaMzena saMyuktA'sti tasya vaMzasya ca ko'pi kadApi vedyAH karmma na kRtavAn |

<sup>XIV</sup> vastutastu yaM vaMzamadhi mUsa yAjakatvasyaikAM kathAmapi na kathitavAn tasmin yihUdAvaMze'smAkAM prabhU rjanma gRHItavAn iti suspaSTaM |

<sup>XV</sup> tasya spaSTataram aparaM pramanAmidaM yat malkISedakaH sAdRzyavata- pareNa tAdRzena yAjakenodetavyaM,

<sup>XVI</sup> yasya nirUpaNaM zarIrasambandhIyavidhiyuktayA vyavasthAyA na bhavati kint- vakSayajIvanayuktayA zakyA bhavati |

<sup>XVII</sup> yata Izvara idaM sAKSyAM dattavAn, yathA, "tvaM malkISedakaH zreNyAM yAjako'si sadAtanaH |"

<sup>XVIII</sup> anenAgravarttino vidhe durbbalatAyA niSphalatAyAzca hetorarthato vyavasthaya kimapi siddhaM na jAtamitihetostasya lopo bhavati |

<sup>XIX</sup> yayA ca vayam Izvarasya nikaTavarttino bhavAma etAdRzI zreSThapatryAzA saMsthApyate |

<sup>XX</sup> aparaM yIzuH zapathaM vinA na niyuktastasmAdapi sa zreSThaniyamasya mad- hyastho jAtaH |

<sup>XXI</sup> yataste zapathaM vinA yAjaka jAtAH kintvasau zapathena jAtaH yataH sa idamuktaH, yathA,

<sup>XXII</sup> "parameza idaM zepe na ca tasmAnnivartsyate | tvaM malkISedakaH zreNyAM yAjako'si sadAtanaH |"

<sup>XXIII</sup> te ca bahavo yAjaka abhavan yataste mRtyunA nityasthAyitvAt nivAritAH,

<sup>XXIV</sup> kintvasAvanantakAlaM yAvat tiSThati tasmAt tasya yAjakatvaM na parivart- tanIyaM |

<sup>XXV</sup> tato heto rye mAnavAstenezvarasya sannidhiM gacchanti tAn sa zeSaM yAvat paritrAtuM zaknoti yatasteSAM kRte prArthanAM karttuM sa satataM jIvati |

<sup>XXVI</sup> aparam asmAkAM tAdRzamaH yAjakasya prayojanamAsId yah pavitro 'hiMsako niSkalaGkaH pApibhyo bhinnaH svargAdapyucCikRtazca syAt |

<sup>XXVII</sup> aparaM mahAyAjakanAM yathA tathA tasya pratidinaM prathamaM svapA- pAnAM kRte tataH paraM lokAnAM pApAnAM kRte balidAnasya prayojanaM nAsti yata AtmabalidAnaM kRtvA tad ekakRtvastena sampAditaM |

<sup>XXVIII</sup> yato vyavasthayaM ye mahAyAjaka nirUpyante te daurbhalyayukta mAnavAH kintu vyavasthAtaH paraM zapathayuktena vAkyena yo mahAyAjako nirUpitaH so 'nantakAlArthaM siddhaH putra eva |

## VIII

<sup>I</sup> kathyamAnAnAM vAkyAnAM sAro'yam asmAkam etAdRza eko mahAyAjako'sti yah svarge mahAmahimnaH siMhAsanasya dakSiNapArzvo samupaviSTavAn

<sup>II</sup> yacca dUSyAM na manujaiH kintvIzvareNa sthApatiM tasya satyadUSyasya pavit- ravastUnAJca sevakaH sa bhavati |

<sup>III</sup> yata ekaiko mahAyAjako naivedyAnAM baInAJca dAne niyujyate, ato hetoretasyApi kiJcid utsarjanIyaM vidyata ityAvazyakaM |

<sup>IV</sup> kiJca sa yadi pRthivyAM asthAsyat tarhi yAjako nAbhaviSyat, yato ye vyavasthAnusArAt naivedyAni dadatyetAdRza yAjaka vidyante |

<sup>V</sup> te tu svargIyavastUnAM dRSTAntena chAyayA ca sevAmanutiSThanti yato mUsasi dUSyAM sAdhayitum udyate satIzvarastadeva tamAdiSTavAn phalataH sa tamuktavAn, yathA, "avadhehi girau tvAM yadyannidarzanaM darzitaM tadvat sarvvaNI tvayA kriyantAM |"

<sup>VI</sup> kintvidAnIm asau tasmAt zreSThaM sevakapadaM prAptavAn yataH sa zreSThapatijjAbhiH sthApatiasya zreSThaniyamasya madhyastho'bhavat |

<sup>VII</sup> sa prathamO niyamo yadi nirddoSo'bhaviSyata tarhi dvitIyasya niyamasya kimapi prayojanaM nAbhaviSyat |

<sup>VIII</sup> kintu sa doSamAropayan tebhyaH kathayati, yathA, "paramezvara idaM bhASate pazya yasmin samaye'ham isrAyelavaMzena yihUdAvaMzena ca sArddham ekaM navInaM niyamaM sthirIkariSyAmyetAdRzaH samaya AyAti |

<sup>IX</sup> paramezvaro'paramapi kathayati teSAM pUrVVapurusanAM misaradezAd Anaya- nArthaM yasmin dine'haM teSAM karaM dhRtvA taiH saha niyamaM sthirIkRtavAn

taddinasya niyamAnusAreNa nahi yatastai rmama niyame laGghite'haM tAn prati cintAM nAkaravaM|

<sup>X</sup> kintu paramezvavaH kathayati taddinAt paramahaM isrAyelavaMzIyaiH sArddham imaM niyamaM sthirIkariSyAmi, teSAM citte mama vidhIn sthApayiSyAmi teSAM hRtpatre ca tAn lekhiSyAmi, aparamahaM teSam Izvaro bhaviSyAmi te ca mama loka bhaviSyanti|

<sup>XI</sup> aparaM tvaM paramezvavaM jAnIhItivAkyena teSamekaiko janaH svaM svaM samIpavAsinaM bhrAtaraJca puna rna zikSayiSyati yata AkSudrAt mahAntaM yAvat sarvve mAM jJAsyanti|

<sup>XII</sup> yato hetorahaM teSam adharmmAn kSamiSye teSAM pApAnyaparAdhAMzca punaH kadApi na smariSyAmi|"

<sup>XIII</sup> anena taM niyamaM nUtanaM gaditVA sa prathamaM niyamaM purAtanIkRtavAn; yacca purAtanaM jIrnAJca jAtaM tasya lopo nikaTo 'bhavat|

## IX

<sup>I</sup> sa prathamo niyama ArAdhanAyA vividharItibhiraihipavitrasthAnena ca viziStA AsIt|

<sup>II</sup> yato dUSyamekaM niramIyata tasya prathamakoSThasya nAma pavitrasthAnamity-AsIt tatra dIpavRkSo bhojanAsanaM darzanIyapUpAnAM zreNI cAsIt|

<sup>III</sup> tatpazcAd dvitIyAyAstiraSkariNyA abhyantare 'tipavitrasthAnamitinAmakaM koSThamAsIt,

<sup>IV</sup> tatra ca suvarNamayo dhUpAdhAraH paritaH suvarNamaNDita niyamama- jJUSA cAsIt tanmadhye mAnnAyAH suvarNaghaTo hAroNasya majjaritadandastakSitau niyamaprastarau,

<sup>V</sup> tadupari ca karuNASane chAyAkAriNau tejomayau kirUbAvAstAm, eteSAM vize- SavRttAntakathanAya nAyAm samayaH|

<sup>VI</sup> eteSvIdRk nirmmiteSu yAjaka IzvarasevAm anutiSThanato dUSyasya prathamakoSThaM nityaM pravizanti|

<sup>VII</sup> kintu dvitIyaM koSThaM prativarSam ekakRtva ekAkinA mahAyAjakena pravizyate kintvAtmanimittam lokAnAm ajJanakRtapApAnAJca nimittam utsarjjanIyaM rudhiram anAdAya tena na pravizyate|

<sup>VIII</sup> ityanena pavitra AtmA yat jJApayati tadidaM tat prathamaM dUSyAm yAvat tiSThati tAvat mahApavitrasthAnagAmI panthA aprakAzitastiSThati|

<sup>IX</sup> tacca dUSyAm varttamAnasamayasya dRSTAntaH, yato hetoH samprataM saMzodhanakAlaM yAvad yannirUpitaM tadanusArAt sevAkAriNo mAnasikasid- dhikaraNe'samarthAbhiH

<sup>X</sup> kevalaM khAdyapeyeSu vividhamajjaneSu ca zArIrikarItibhi ryuktAni naivedyAni balidAnAni ca bhavanti|

<sup>XI</sup> aparaM bhAvimaGgalAnAM mahAyAjakaH khrIStA upasthAyAasthanirmmite- nArthata etatsRSTe rbahirbhUtana zreSThena siddhena ca dUSyena gatVA

<sup>XII</sup> chAgAnAM govatsAnAM vA rudhiram anAdAya svIyarudhiram AdAyaikakRtva eva mahApavitrasthAnaM pravizyanantakAlikAM muktiM prAptavAn|

<sup>XIII</sup> vRSachAgAnAM rudhireNa gavIbhasmaNaH prakSepeNa ca yadyazucilokAH zArI- rizucitVAya pUyante,

<sup>XIV</sup> tarhi kiM manyadhve yaH sadAtanenAtmanA niSkalaGkabalimiva svamevez- varAya dattavAn, tasya khrIStasya rudhireNa yuSmAkaM manAMsyamarezvarasya sevAyai kiM mRtyujanakebhyaH karmmahyo na pavitrikAriSyante?

<sup>XV</sup> sa nUtananiyamasya madhyastho'bhavat tasyAbhiprAyo'yaM yat prathamaniya- malaGghanarUpapApebhyo mRtyunA muktau jAtAyAm AhUtaloka anantakAlIyasam- padaH pratijjAphalaM labheran|

<sup>XVI</sup> yatra niyamo bhavati tatra niyamasAdhakasya bale rmRtyunA bhavitavyaM|

<sup>XVII</sup> yato hatena balina niyamaH sthirIbhavati kintu niyamasAdhako bali ryAvat jIvati tAvat niyamo nirarthakastiSThati|

<sup>XVIII</sup> tasmAt sa pUrvvanyamo'pi rudhirapAtaM vinA na sAdhitaH|

<sup>XIX</sup> phalataH sarvvalokAn prati vyavasthAnusAreNa sarvVA AjJAH kathayitVA mUSA jalena sindUravarNalomna eSovatRNena ca sArddham govatsAnAM chAgAnAJca rudhi- raM gRhItVA granthe sarvvalokeSu ca prakSipyA babhASe,

<sup>XX</sup> yuSmAn adhIzvaro yaM niyamaM nirUpitavAn tasya rudhirametat|

<sup>XXI</sup> tadvat sa dUSyepi sevArthakeSu sarvvapAtreSu ca rudhiraM prakSiptavAn|

<sup>XXII</sup> aparaM vyavasthAnusAreNa prAyazaH sarvvAni rudhireNa pariSkriyante rudhi- rapAtaM vinA pApamocanaM na bhavati ca|

<sup>XXIII</sup> aparaM yAni svargIyavastUnAM dRSTAntAsteSAM etaiH pAvanam Avazyakam AsIt kintu sAkSAt svargIyavastUnAm etebhyaH zreSThe[] rbalidAnaiH pAvana-mAvazyakaM|

<sup>XXIV</sup> yataH khrISTaH satyapavitrasthAnasya dRSTAntarUpaM hastakRtaM pavit-rasthAnaM na praviSTavAn kintvasmannimittam idAnIm Izvarasya sAkSAd upasthAtuM svargameva praviSTaH|

<sup>XXV</sup> yathA ca mahAyAjakaH prativarSaM parazoNitamAdAya mahApavitrasthAnaM pravezati tathA khrISTena punaH punarAtmotsargo na karttavayaH,

<sup>XXVI</sup> karttavaye sati jagataH sRSTiKAlamArabhya bahuvAraM tasya mRtyubhoga Avazyako'bhavat; kintvidAnIM sa AtmotsargeNa pApanAzArtham ekakRtvo jagataH zeSakAle pracakAze|

<sup>XXVII</sup> aparaM yathA mAnuSasyaikakRtvo maraNaM tat pazcAd vicAro nirUpito'sti,

<sup>XXVIII</sup> tadvat khrISTo'pi bahUnAM pApavahanArthaM balirUpeNaikakRtva utsasRje, aparaM dviIyavAraM pApAd bhinnaH san ye taM pratIkSante teSAM paritrANArthaM darzanaM dAsyati|

## X

<sup>I</sup> vyavasthA bhaviSyanmaGgalAnAM chAyAsvarUpA na ca vastUnAM mUrttisvarUpA tato heto rnityaM dIyamAnairekavidhai rvArSikabalibhiH zaraNagatalokAn siddhAn karttuM kadApi na zaknoti|

<sup>II</sup> yadyazakSyat tarhi teSAM balInAM dAnaM kiM na nyavarttiSyata? yataH se-vAkAriSvekakRtvaH pavitriBhUteSu teSAM ko'pi pApabodhaH puna rnAbhaviSyat|

<sup>III</sup> kintu tai rbalidAnaiH prativatsaraM pApAnAM smAraNaM jAyate|

<sup>IV</sup> yato vRSANAM chAgAnAM vA rudhireNa pApamocanaM na sambhavati|

<sup>V</sup> etatkAraNat khrISTena jagat pravizyedam ucyate, yathA, "neSTvA baliM na naivedyaM deho me nirmmitastvayA|

<sup>VI</sup> na ca tvaM balibhi rhavyaiH pApaghnaI rvA pratuSyasi|

<sup>VII</sup> avAdiSaM tadaivAhaM pazya kurvve samAgamaM| dharmmagranthasya sarge me vidyate likhitA katha| Iza mano'bhilASaste mayA sampUrayiSyate|"

<sup>VIII</sup> ityasmin prathamato yeSAM dAnaM vyavasthAnusArAd bhavati tAnyadhi tenedamuktaM yathA, balinaivediyahavyAni pApaghnaJcopacArakaM, nemAni vAJchasi tvaM hi na caiteSu pratuSyasIti|

<sup>IX</sup> tataH paraM tenoktaM yathA, "pazya mano'bhilASaM te karttuM kurvve samA-gamaM;" dviIyam etad vAkyam sthirIkarttuM sa prathamaM lumpati|

<sup>X</sup> tena mano'bhilASeNa ca vayaM yIzukhrISTasyaikakRtvaH svazarIrotsargAt pavit-rikRta abhavAma|

<sup>XI</sup> aparam ekaiko yAjakaH pratidinam upAsanAM kurvvan yaizca pApAni nAzayituM kadApi na zakyante tAdRzAn ekarUpAn balln punaH punarutsRjan tiSThati|

<sup>XII</sup> kintvasau pApanAzakam ekaM baliM datvAnantakAlArtham Izvarasya dakSiNa upavizya

<sup>XIII</sup> yAvat tasya zatravastasya pAdapIThaM na bhavanti tAvat pratIkSamANastiSThati|

<sup>XIV</sup> yata ekena balidAnena so'nantakAlArthaM pUyamAnAn lokAn sAdhitavAn|

<sup>XV</sup> etasmin pavitra AtmApyasmAkaM pakSe pramaNayati

<sup>XVI</sup> "yato hetostaddinAt param ahaM taiH sArddham imaM niyamaM sthirIkariSyAmIti prathamato uktaV paramezvareNedaM kathitaM, teSAM citte mama vidhIn sthApay-iSyAmi teSAM manaHsu ca tAn lekhiSyAmi ca,

<sup>XVII</sup> aparaJca teSAM pApAnyaparAdhAMzca punaH kadApi na smAriSyAmi|"

<sup>XVIII</sup> kintu yatra pApamocanaM bhavati tatra pApArthakabalidAnaM puna rna bha-vati|

<sup>XIX</sup> ato he bhrAtaraH, yIzo rudhireNa pavitrasthAnapravezAyAsmAkam utsAho bha-vati,

<sup>XX</sup> yataH so'smadarthaM tiraskariNyArthataH svazarIreNa navInaM jIvanayuktaJ-caikaM panthAnaM nirmmitavAn,

<sup>XXI</sup> aparaJcezvarIyaparivArasyAdhyakSa eko mahAyAjako'smAkamasti|

<sup>XXII</sup> ato hetorasmAbhiH saralAntaHkaraNai rdRDhavizvAsaiH pApabodhAt prakSAlita-manobhi nrirmmalajale snAtazarIraizcezvaram upAgatya pratyAzAyAH pratijJA nizcala dhArayitavyA|

<sup>XXIII</sup> yato yastAm aGgIkRtavAn sa vizvasanIyaH|

<sup>XXIV</sup> aparaM premni satkriyAsu caikaikasyotsAhavRddhyartham asmAbhiH paras-paraM mantrayitavyaM|



<sup>XXV</sup> aparaM katipayaloka yatha kurvvanti tathAsmAbhiH sabhAkaraNaM na parityaktavyaM parasparam upadeSTavyaJca yatastat mahAdinam uttarottaraM nikaTavarti bhavatIti yuSmAbhi rdRzyate |

<sup>XXVI</sup> satyamatasya jJanaprApteH paraM yadi vayaM svaMchaya pApAcAraM kurmmastarhi pApAnAM kRte 'nyat kimapi balidAnaM nAvaziSyate

<sup>XXVII</sup> kintu vicArasya bhayAnaka pratlKSA ripunAzakAnalasya tApazcAvaziSyate |

<sup>XXVIII</sup> yaH kazcit mUsaso vyavasthAm avamanyate sa dayAM vinA dvayostisRNAM va sAkSiNAM pramaNena hanyate,

<sup>XXIX</sup> tasmAt kiM budhyadhve yo jana Izvarasya putram avajAnAti yena ca pavitrIkRto 'bhavat tat niyamasya rudhiram apavitraM jAnAti, anugrahakaram Atmanam apamanyate ca, sa kiyamahAghorataradaNDasya yogyo bhaviSyati?

<sup>XXX</sup> yataH paramezvaraH kathayati, "dAnaM phalasya matkarmma sUCitaM pradadAmyahaM|" punarapi, "tadA vicArayiSyante parezena nijAH prajAH|" idaM yaH kathitavAn taM vayaM jAnImaH |

<sup>XXXI</sup> amarezvarasya karayoH patanaM mahAbhayAnakaM |

<sup>XXXII</sup> he bhrAtaraH, pUrvvadinAni smarata yatastadAnIM yUyaM dIptiM prApya bahudurgatirUpaM saMgrAmaM sahamAna ekato nindAklezaiH kautukIkRta abhavata, <sup>XXXIII</sup> anyatazca tadbhoginAM samAMzino 'bhavata |

<sup>XXXIV</sup> yUyaM mama bandhanasya duHkhena duHkhino 'bhavata, yuSmAkam uttama nitya ca sampattiH svarge vidyata iti jJatva sNandaM sarvvasvasyAphaharaNam asahadhvaJca |

<sup>XXXV</sup> ataeva mahApuraskArayuktaM yuSmAkam utsAhaM na parityajata |

<sup>XXXVI</sup> yato yUyaM yenezvarasyecchAM pAlayitva pratijjAyAH phalaM labhadhvaM tadarthaM yuSmAbhi rdhairyyAvalambanaM karttavyaM |

<sup>XXXVII</sup> yenAgantavyaM sa svalpakAlAt param AgamiSyati na ca vilambiSyate |

<sup>XXXVIII</sup> "puNyavAn jano vizvAsena jIviSyati kintu yadi nivarttate tarhi mama manasmin na toSaM yAsyati" |

<sup>XXXIX</sup> kintu vayaM vinAzajanikAM dharmmAt nivRttiM na kurvvANA AtmanaH paritrANaya vizvAsaM kurvvAmahe□ |

## XI

<sup>I</sup> vizvAsa AzaMsitAnAM nizcayaH, adRzyAnAM viSayANAM darzanaM bhavati |

<sup>II</sup> tena vizvAsena praJco lokAH prAmANyaM prAptavantaH |

<sup>III</sup> aparam Izvarasya vAkyena jagantyasRjyanta, dRSTavastUni ca pratyakSavastubhyo nodapadyantaitad vayaM vizvAsena budhyAmahe |

<sup>IV</sup> vizvAsena hAbil Izvaramuddizya kAbilaH zreSThaM balidAnaM kRtavAn tasmAccezvareNa tasya dAnAnyadhi pramaNe datte sa dhArmmika ityasya pramaNaM labdhvAn tena vizvAsena ca sa mRtaH san adyApi bhASate |

<sup>V</sup> vizvAsena hanok yatha mRtyuM na pazyet tatha lokAntaraM nItaH, tasyoddezazca kenApi na prApi yata IzvarastaM lokAntaraM nItavAn, tatpramANamidaM tasya lokAntarIkaraNAt pUrvvaM sa IzvarAya rocitavAn iti pramaNaM prAptavAn |

<sup>VI</sup> kintu vizvAsaM vinA ko'plzvarAya rocitum na zaknoti yata Izvaro'sti svAnveSilokebhyAH puraskAraM dadAti cetikathAyAm IzvarazaraNAgatai rvizvasitavyaM |

<sup>VII</sup> aparaM tadAnIM yAnyadRzyAnyAsan tAnIzvareNAdiStAH san noho vizvAsena bhItva svaparijanANam rakSarthaM potaM nirmmitavAn tena ca jagajjanANAM doSan darzitavAn vizvAsAt labhyasya puNyasyAdhikArI babhUva ca |

<sup>VIII</sup> vizvAsenebrAhIm AhUtaH san AjJAM gRhItva yasya sthAnasyAdhikArastena prAptavyastat sthAnaM prasthitavAn kintu prasthAnasamaye kka yAmIti naJAnAt |

<sup>IX</sup> vizvAsena sa pratijjAte deze paradezavat pravasan tasyAH pratijjAyAH samAnAMzibhyAM ishAkA yAkUba ca saha dUSyavAsyabhavat |

<sup>X</sup> yasmAt sa IzvareNa nirmmitaM sthApitaJca bhittimUlayuktaM nagaraM pratyaiKsata |

<sup>XI</sup> aparaJca vizvAsena sArA vayotikrAnta santyapi garbhadhAraNaya zaktiM prApya putravatyabhavat, yataH sa pratijjAkAriNaM vizvAsyam amanyata |

<sup>XII</sup> tato heto rmRtakalpAd ekasmAt janAd AkAzlyanakSatrANiva gaNanAtItAH samudratIrastrhasikata iva cAsaMkhyA loka utpedire |

<sup>XIII</sup> ete sarvve pratijjAyAH phalAnyaprApya kevalaM dUrAt tAni nirIkSya vanditva ca, pRthivyAM vayaM videzinaH pravAsinazcAsmaha iti svIkRtya vizvAsena prANAN tatyajuH |

<sup>XIV</sup> ye tu janA itthaM kathayanti taiH paitRkadezo 'smAbhiraNviSyata iti prakAzyate |

<sup>XV</sup> te yasmAd dezAt nirgatAstaM yadyasmariSyant tarhi parAvarttanAya samayam alapsyanta |

<sup>XVI</sup> kintu te sarvvotkrSTam arthataH svargIyaM dezam AkAGkSanti tasmAd IzvarastAnadhi na lajjamAnasteSAM Izvara iti nAma gRhItavAn yataH sa teSAM kRte nagaramekaM saMsthApitavAn |

<sup>XVII</sup> aparam ibrAhImaH parIkSAYAM jAtAyAM sa vizvAseneshAkam utsasarja,

<sup>XVIII</sup> vastuta ishAki tava vaMzo vikhyAsyata iti vAg yamadhi kathitA tam advitIyaM putraM pratijjAprAptaH sa utsasarja |

<sup>XIX</sup> yata Izvaro mRtAnapyutthApayituM zaknotIti sa mene tasmAt sa upamArUpaM taM lebbe |

<sup>XX</sup> aparam ishAk vizvAsena yAkUb eSAve ca bhAviviSayAnadhyAziSaM dadau |

<sup>XXI</sup> aparaM yAkUb maraNakAle vizvAsena yUSaphaH putrayorekaikasmai janAyAziSaM dadau yaSTyA agrabhAge samAlambya praNanAma ca |

<sup>XXII</sup> aparaM yUSaph caramakAle vizvAsenesrAyelvaMzIyAnAM misaradezAd bahirgamanasya vAcaM jagAda nijAsthIni cAdhi samAdideza |

<sup>XXIII</sup> navajAto mUsAzca vizvAsAt tra□n mAsAn svapitRbhyAm agopyata yatastau svazizuM paramasundaram dRSTavantau rAjAjJAcna zaGkitavantau |

<sup>XXIV</sup> aparaM vayaHprApto mUsA vizvAsAt phirauNo dauhitra iti nAma nAGgIcakara |

<sup>XXV</sup> yataH sa kSaNikAt pApajasukhabhogAd Izvarasya prajAbhiH sArddhaM duHkhabhogaM vavre |

<sup>XXVI</sup> tathA misaradezIyanidhibhyaH khrISTanimitAM nindAM mahatIM sampattIM mene yato hetoH sa puraskAradAnam apaikSata |

<sup>XXVII</sup> aparaM sa vizvAsena rAjJaH krodhAt na bhItva misaradezaM paritatyAja, yatastenAdRzyaM vIkSamANeneva dhairyyam Alambi |

<sup>XXVIII</sup> aparaM prathamajAtAnAM hantA yat svIyalokAn na spRzet tadarthaM sa vizvAsena nistAraparvvIyabalicchedanaM rudhirasecanaJcAnuSThitAvAn |

<sup>XXIX</sup> aparaM te vizvAsAt shaleneva sUphsAgareNa jagmuH kintu misrIyalokAstat karttum upakramya toyeSu mamajjuH |

<sup>XXX</sup> aparajca vizvAsAt taiH saptAhaM yAvad yirIhoH prAcIrasya pradakSiNe kRte tat nipapAta |

<sup>XXXI</sup> vizvAsAd rAhabnAmika vezyApi prItya cArAn anugRhyAvizvAsibhiH sArddhaM na vinanAza |

<sup>XXXII</sup> adhikaM kiM kathayiSyAmi? gidiyono bArakaH zimzono yiptaho dAyUd zimUyelo bhaviSyadvAdinazcaiteSAM vRttAntakathanAya mama samayAbhAvo bhaviSyati |

<sup>XXXIII</sup> vizvAsAt te rAjyAni vazIkRtavanto dharmmakarmmANi sAdhitavantaH pratijJAnAM phalaM labdhavantaH siMhAnAM mukhAni ruddhavanto

<sup>XXXIV</sup> vahnerdAhaM nirvvApitavantaH khaGgadharAd rakSAM prAptavanto daurbba-lye saballkRtA yuddhe parAkramiNo jAtAH pareSAM sainyAni davayitavantazca |

<sup>XXXV</sup> yoSitaH punarutthAnena mRtAn AtmajAn lebhire□, apare ca zreSThotthAnasya prApterAzaya rakSAM agrhItva tADanena mRtavantaH |

<sup>XXXVI</sup> apare tiraskArAiH kazAbhi rbandhanaiH kAraya ca parIkSitAH |

<sup>XXXVII</sup> bahavazca prastarAghAtai rhatAH karapatrai rVA vidlrNA yantrai rVA kliSTAH khaGgadharai rVA vyApAditAH | te meSANAM chAgAnAM vA carmmANi paridhAya dInAH piDitA duHkhArttAzcaAbhrAmyan |

<sup>XXXVIII</sup> saMsAro yeSAM ayogyaste nirjanasthAneSu parvvateSu gahvareSu prRthivyAzchidreSu ca paryyaTan |

<sup>XXXIX</sup> etaiH sarvvai rvizvAsAt pramANaM prApi kintu pratijjAyAH phalaM na prApi |

<sup>XL</sup> yataste yathAsmAn vinA siddhA na bhaveyustathaivezvareNAsmAkAM kRte zreSThataraM kimapi nirdidize |

## XII

<sup>I</sup> ato hetoretAvatsAkSimeghai rveSTitAH santo vayamapi sarvvabhAram AzubAdhakaM pApaJca nikSipyAsmAkAM gamanAya nirUpite mArge dhairyyeNa dhAvAma |

<sup>II</sup> yazcAsmAkAM vizvAsasyAgresaraH siddhikartta cAsti taM yIzuM vIkSAMahai yataH sa svasammukhasthitAnandasya prAptyartham apamANaM tucchkRtya kruzasya yAtanAM soDhavAn IzvarIyasiMhAsanasya dakSiNapArzve samupaviSTAvAMzca |

<sup>III</sup> yaH pApibhiH svaviruddham etAdRzaM vaiparItyaM soDhavAn tam Alocayata tena yUyaM svamanaHsu zrAntAH kIAntAzca na bhaviSyatha |

<sup>IV</sup> yUyaM pApena saha yudhyanto dyApi zoNitavyayaparyyantaM pratirodhaM nAkuruta |

<sup>V</sup> tathA ca putran pratIva yuSmAn prati ya upadeza uktastaM kiM vismRtavantaH? "parezena kRtAM zAstiM he matputra na tucchaya | tena saMbhartsitazcApi naiva kIAmYa kadAcana |

<sup>VI</sup> parezaH prIyate yasmin tasmai zAstiM dadAti yat | yantu putraM sa gRhlAti tameva praharatyapi | "

<sup>VII</sup> yadi yUyaM zAstiM sahadhvaM tarhIzvaraH putrairiva yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM vyavaharati yataH pitA yasmai zAstiM na dadAti tAdRzaH putraH kaH?

<sup>VIII</sup> sarvve yasyAH zAsteramZino bhavanti sA yadi yuSmAkaM na bhavati tarhi yUyam Atmaja na kintu jAraJa Adhve |

<sup>IX</sup> aparam asmAkaM zArIrikajanmadAtAro'smAkaM zAstikAriNo'bhavan te cAsmAbhiH sammAnitAstasmAd ya AtmanAM janayitA vayaM kiM tato'dhikaM tasya vazIbhUya na jIviSyAmaH?

<sup>X</sup> te tvalpadinAni yAvat svamano'matAnusAreNa zAstiM kRtavantaH kintveSo'smAkaM hitAya tasya pavitratAya aMzitivAya cAsmAn zAsti |

<sup>XI</sup> zAstizca varttamAnasamaye kenApi nAnandajanika kintu zokajanikaiva manyate tathApi ye tayA vinIyante tebhyaH sA pazcAt zAntiyuktaM dharmmaphalaM dadAti |

<sup>XII</sup> ataeva yUyaM zithilAn hastAn durbbalAni jAnUni ca sabalAni kurudhvaM |

<sup>XIII</sup> yathA ca durbbalasya sandhishthAnAM na bhajyeta svasthaM tiSThet tathA svacaraNArthaM saralaM mArgaM nirmmata |

<sup>XIV</sup> aparajca sarvvaiH sArtham e᳚kyabhAvaM yacca vinA paramezvarasya darzanaM kenApi na lapsyate tat pavitratvaM ceSTadhvaM |

<sup>XV</sup> yathA kazcid IzvarasyAnugrahAt na patet, yathA ca tiktatAya mUlaM praruhya bAdhAjanakaM na bhavet tena ca bahavo'pavitra na bhaveyuH,

<sup>XVI</sup> yathA ca kazcit lampaTo vA ekakRtva AhArArthaM svIyajyeSThAdhikAravikreta ya eSaustadvad adharmmAcArI na bhavet tathA sAvadhAna bhavata |

<sup>XVII</sup> yataH sa eSauH pazcAd AzIrvvAdAdhikArI bhavitum icchannapi nAnugRhIta iti yUyaM jAnItha, sa cAzrupAtena matyantaraM prArthayamAno'pi tadupAyaM na lebhe |

<sup>XVIII</sup> aparajca spRzyaH parvvataH prajvalito vahniH KRNSAvarNo megho 'ndhakAro jhaIbhza tUrIvAdyaM vAkyAnAM zabdazca naiteSAM sannidhau yUyam AgataH |

<sup>XIX</sup> taM zabdaM zrutva zrotArastAdRzaM sambhASaNaM yat puna rna jAyate tat prArthitavantaH |

<sup>XX</sup> yataH pazurapi yadi dharAdharaM spRzati tarhi sa pASANAgHAtai rhantavya ityAdezaM soDhuM te nAzaknuvan |

<sup>XXI</sup> tacca darzanam evaM bhayanakaM yat mUsasoktaM bhItaistrAsayuktazcAsmIti |

<sup>XXII</sup> kintu sIyonparvvato 'marezvarasya nagaraM svargasthayirUzAlamam ayutAni divyadUtAH

<sup>XXIII</sup> svarge likhitAnAM prathamajAtAnAm utsavaH samitizca sarvveSAM vicArAdhipatirIzvaraH siddhIkRtadhArmmikAnAm AtmAno

<sup>XXIV</sup> nUtananiyamasya madhyastho yIzuH, aparaM hAbilo raktAt zreyaH pracArakaM prokSaNasya raktaJcaiteSAM sannidhau yUyam AgataH |

<sup>XXV</sup> sAvadhAna bhavata taM vaktAraM nAvajAnIta yato hetoH pRthivIsthitaH sa vaktA yairavajIAtastai ryadi rakSA nAprApi tarhi svargIyavaktuH parAGmukhIbhUyAsmAbhiH kathaM rakSA prApsyate?

<sup>XXVI</sup> tadA tasya ravAt pRthivi kampitA kintvidAnIM tenedaM pratijIAtaM yathA, "ahaM punarekakRtvaH pRthiviM kampayisyaMi kevalaM tannahi gaganamapi kampayisyaMi | "

<sup>XXVII</sup> sa ekakRtvaH zabdo nizcalaviSayANAM sthitaye nirmmitAnAmiva caJcalavastUnAM sthAnAntarIkaraNaM prakAzayati |

<sup>XXVIII</sup> ataeva nizcalarAjjyapRaptairasmAbhiH so'nugraha Alambitavyo yena vayaM sAdaraM sabhayaJca tuSTijanakarUpeNezvaraM sevituM zaknuyAma |

<sup>XXIX</sup> yato'smAkaM IzvaraH saMhArako vahniH |

### XIII

<sup>I</sup> bhrAtRSu prema tiSThatu | atithiseVA yuSmAbhi rna vismaryyatAM

<sup>II</sup> yatastayA pracchannarUpeNa divyadUtAH keSAJcid atithayo'bhavan |

<sup>III</sup> bandinaH sahabandibhiriva duHkхинazca dehavAsibhiriva yuSmAbhiH smaryyantAM |

<sup>IV</sup> vivAhaH sarvveSAM samIpe sammAnitavyastadIyazayya ca zuciH kintu vezyAgAminaH pAradArikAzcezavareNa daNDayiSyante |

<sup>V</sup> yUyam AcAre nirlobha bhavata vidyamAnaviSaye santuSyata ca yasmAd Izvara evedaM kathitavAn, yathA, "tvAM na tyakSyAmi na tvAM hAsyAmi | "

<sup>VI</sup> ataeva vayam utsAhenedaM kathayitUM zaknumaH, "matpakSe paramezo'sti na bheSyAmi kadAcana | yasmAt mAM prati kiM karttuM mAnavaH pArayiSyati | | "

<sup>VII</sup> yuSmAkaM ye nAyakA yuSmabhyam Izvarasya vAkyam kathitavantaste yuSmAbhiH smaryyantAM teSAM AcArasya pariNAMam Alocyā yuSmAbhisteSAM vizvAso'nukriyatAM|

<sup>VIII</sup> yIzuH khrISTaH zvo'dya sadA ca sa evAste|

<sup>IX</sup> yUyaM nAnAvidhanUtanazikSAbhi rna parivarttadhvaM yato'nugraheNantaHkaraNasya susthirIbhavanaM kSemaM na ca khAdyadravyaiH| yatastadAcAriNastai rnpakRtAH|

<sup>X</sup> ye daSyasya sevAM kurvvanti te yasyA dravyabhojanasyAnadhikAriNastAdRzI yajJavedirasmAkam Aste|

<sup>XI</sup> yato yeSAM pazUnAM zoNitaM pApanAzAya mahAyAjakena mahApavit-rasthAnasyAbhyantaram nIyate teSAM zarIrANi zibirAd bahi rdahyante|

<sup>XII</sup> tasmAd yIzurapi yat svarudhireNa prajAH pavitrIkuryyAt tadarthaM nagarad-vArasya bahi rmRtiM bhuktavAn|

<sup>XIII</sup> ato hetorasmAbhirapi tasyApamAnaM sahamAnaiH zibirAd bahistasya samIpaM gantavyaM|

<sup>XIV</sup> yato 'trAsmAkaM sthAyi nagaraM na vidyate kintu bhAvi nagaram asmAbhiran-viSyate|

<sup>XV</sup> ataeva yIzunAsmAbhi rnityaM prazaMsArUpo balirarthatastasya nAMAGgIkurv-vatAm oSThAdharANAM phalam IzvarAya dAtavyaM|

<sup>XVI</sup> aparajca paropakAro dAnaJca yuSmAbhi rna vismaryyatAM yatastAdRzaM bali-dAnam IzvarAya rocate|

<sup>XVII</sup> yUyaM svanAyakAnAm AjJAgrAhiNo vazyAzca bhavata yato yairupanidhiH pratidAtavyastAdRza loka iva te yuSmadIyAtmanAM rakSaNArthaM jAgrati, ataste yathA sAnandAstat kuryyu rna ca sArttasvarA atra yatadhvaM yatasteSAM Arttasvaro yuSmAkam iTajanako na bhavet|

<sup>XVIII</sup> aparajca yUyam asmannimittiM prArthanAM kuruta yato vayam uttama-manoviziSTAH sarvvatra sadAcAraM karttum icchukAzca bhavAma iti nizcitaM jAn-ImaH|

<sup>XIX</sup> vizeSato'haM yathA tvaraya yuSmabhyaM puna rdIye tadarthaM prArthanAyai yuSmAn adhikaM vinaye|

<sup>XX</sup> anantaniyamasya rudhireNa viziSTo mahAn meSapAlako yena mRtgaNamadhyAt punarAnAyai sa zAntidAyaka Izvaro

<sup>XXI</sup> nijAbhimatasAdhanAya sarvvasmin satkarmmaNi yuSmAn siddhAn karotu, tasya dRSTau ca yadyat tuSTijanakaM tadeva yuSmAkaM madhye yIzunA khrISTena sAdhay-atu| tasmai mahimA sarvvada bhUyAt| Amen|

<sup>XXII</sup> he bhrAtaraH, vinaye'haM yUyam idam upadezavAkyam sahadhvaM yato'haM saMkSepeNa yuSmAn prati likhitavAn|

<sup>XXIII</sup> asmAkaM bhrAtA tImathiyo mukto'bhavad iti jAnIta, sa ca yadi tvaraya samAgac-chati tarhi tena sArddhaMm ahaM yuSmAn sAkSat kariSyAmi|

<sup>XXIV</sup> yuSmAkaM sarvvAn nAyakAn pavitralokAMzca namaskuruta| aparam itAliyAdezIyAnAM namaskAraM jJAsyatha|

<sup>XXV</sup> anugraho yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM sahAyo bhUyAt| Amen|

## yAkUbaH patraM

<sup>I</sup> Izvarasya prabho ryIzukhrISTasya ca dAso yAkUb vikIrNibhUtAn dvAdazaM vaMzAn prati namaskRtya patraM likhati|

<sup>II</sup> he mama bhrAtaraH, yUyaM yadA bahuvidhaparIkSAsu nipatata tadA tat pUrNANandasya kAranaM manyadhvaM|

<sup>III</sup> yato yuSmAkaM vizvAsasya parIkSitatvena dhairyyaM sampAdyata iti jAnItha|

<sup>IV</sup> tacca dhairyyaM siddhaphalaM bhavatu tena yUyaM siddhAH sampUrNAzca bhaviSyatha kasyApi guNasyAbhAvazca yuSmAkaM na bhaviSyati|

<sup>V</sup> yuSmAkaM kasyApi jAnAbhAvo yadi bhavet tarhi ya IzvaraH saralabhAvena tiraskAraJca viNA sarvvebhyo dadAti tataH sa yAcataM tatastasmai dAyiSyate|

<sup>VI</sup> kintu sa niHsandeHaH san vizvAsena yAcataM yataH sandigdho mAnavo vAyuna cAlitasyotplavamAnasya ca samudrataraGgasya sadRzo bhavati|

<sup>VII</sup> tAdRzo mAnavaH prabhoH kijcit prApsyatIti na manyatAM|

<sup>VIII</sup> dvimanA lokaH sarvvagatiSu cajcalo bhavati|

<sup>IX</sup> yo bhrAta namraH sa nijonnatyA zlAghatAM|

<sup>X</sup> yazca dhanavAn sa nijanamratayA zlAghatAMyataH sa tRNapuSpavat kSamaM gamiSyati|

<sup>XI</sup> yataH satApena sUryyeNoditya tRNAm zoSyate tatpuSpaJca bhrazyati tena tasya rUpasya saundaryyaM nazyati tadvad dhaniloko'pi svIyamUDhataya mAsyati|

<sup>XII</sup> yo janaH parIkSAM sahate sa eva dhanyaH, yataH parIkSitatvaM prApya sa prabhunA svapremakAribhyaH pratijjAtaM jIvanamukuTaM lapsyate|

<sup>XIII</sup> Izvaro mAM parIkSata iti parIkSAsamaye ko'pi na vadatu yataH pApAyezvarasya parIkSA na bhavati sa ca kamapi na parIkSate|

<sup>XIV</sup> kintu yaH kazcit svIyamanovAJchayAkRSyate lobhyate ca tasyaiva parIkSA bhavati|

<sup>XV</sup> tasmAt sa manovAJcha sagarbha bhUtva duSkRtiM prasUte duSkRtizca pariNAmaM gatva mRtyuM janayati|

<sup>XVI</sup> he mama priyabhrAtaraH, yUyaM na bhrAmyata|

<sup>XVII</sup> yat kijcid uttamaM dAnaM pUrNo varazca tat sarvvam UrddhvAd arthato yasmin dazAntaraM parivarttanajAtacchAyA va nAsti tasmAd diptyAkarAt pituravarohati|

<sup>XVIII</sup> tasya sRSTavastUnAM madhye vayaM yat prathamaphalasvarUPA bhavAmastadarthaM sa svecchAtaH satyamatasya vAkyenAsmAn janayAmAsa|

<sup>XIX</sup> ataeva he mama priyabhrAtaraH, yuSmAkam ekaiko janaH zravanaE tvaritaH kathane dhIraH krodhe'pi dhIro bhavatu|

<sup>XX</sup> yato mAnavasya krodha IzvarIyadharmmaM na sAdhayati|

<sup>XXI</sup> ato heto ryUyaM sarvvAm azucikriyAM duSTatAbAhulyaJca nikSipyA yuSmanmanasAM paritrANe samarthaM ropitaM vAkyAM namrabhAvena gRhlIta|

<sup>XXII</sup> aparajca yUyaM kevalam AtmavaJcayitAro vAkyasya zrotAro na bhavata kintu vAkyasya karmmakArINo bhavata|

<sup>XXIII</sup> yato yaH kazcid vAkyasya karmmakArI na bhUtva kevalaM tasya zrotA bhavati sa darpaNe svIyazArIrikavadanaM nirIkSamANasya manujasya sadRzaH|

<sup>XXIV</sup> AtmAkAre dRSTe sa prasthAya kidRza AsIt tat tatSaNAAd vismarati|

<sup>XXV</sup> kintu yaH kazcit natva mukteH siddhAM vyavasthAm Alokya tiSThati sa vismRtiyuktaH zrotA na bhUtva karmmakarttaiva san svakAryye dhanyo bhaviSyati|

<sup>XXVI</sup> anAyattarasanaH san yaH kazcit svamano vaJcayitva svaM bhaktaM manyate tasya bhakti rmudha bhavati|

<sup>XXVII</sup> klezakAle pitRhInANAM vidhavAnAJca yad avekSaNaM saMsArAcca niSkalaGkena yad AtmarakSaNaM tadeva piturIzvarasya sAkSAT zuci rnirmmaLa ca bhaktiH|

## II

<sup>I</sup> he mama bhrAtaraH, yUyam asmAkaM tejasvinaH prabho ryIzukhrISTasya dharmmaM mukhApekSayA na dhArayata|

<sup>II</sup> yato yuSmAkaM sabhAyAM svarNAGgurIyakayukte bhrAjisNuparicchade puruSe praviSTe malinavastre kasmIzcid daridre'pi praviSTe

<sup>III</sup> yUyaM yadi taM bhrAjisNuparicchadavasAnaM janaM nirIkSya vadeta bhavAn atrottamasthAna upavizatviti kijca taM daridraM yadi vadeta tvam amusmin sthANE tiSTha yadvAtra mama pAdapITha upavizeti,

<sup>IV</sup> tarhi manaHsu vizeSyA yUyaM kiM kutarkaiH kuvicAraka na bhavatha?

<sup>V</sup> he mama priyabhArAtaraH, zRNuta, saMsAre ye daridrAstAn Izvaro vizvAsena dhaninaH svapremakAribhyazca pratizrutasya rAjyasyAdhikAriNaH karttuM kiM na varItavAn? kintu daridro yuSmAbhiravajAyate |

<sup>VI</sup> dhanavanta eva kiM yuSmAn nopadravanti balAcCa vicArAsanAnAM samIpaM na nayanti?

<sup>VII</sup> yuSmadupari parikIrtitaM parama nAma kiM taireva na nindyate?

<sup>VIII</sup> kiJca tvAM svasamIpaVasini svAtmavat prIyasva, etacchAstrIyavacanAnusArato yadi yUYaM rAjakIyavyavasthAM pAlayatha tarhi bhadraM kurutha |

<sup>IX</sup> yadi ca mukhApekSAM kurutha tarhi pApam Acaratha vyavasthaya cAjJAlaGghina iva dUSyadhve |

<sup>X</sup> yato yaH kazcit kRtsnAM vyavasthAM pAlayati sa yadyekasmin vidhau skhalati tarhi sarvveSAM aparAdhI bhavati |

<sup>XI</sup> yato hetostvaM paradArAn mA gaccheti yaH kathitavAn sa eva narahatyAM mA kuryyA ityapi kathitavAn tasmAt tvAM paradArAn na gatvA yadi narahatyAM karoSi tarhi vyavasthAlaGghI bhavasi |

<sup>XII</sup> mukte rvyavasthAto yeSAM vicAreNa bhavitavyaM tAdRzA lokA iva yUYaM kathAM kathayata karmma kuruta ca |

<sup>XIII</sup> yo dayAM nAcarati tasya vicAro nirddayena kAriSyate, kintu dayA vicAram abhibhaviSyati |

<sup>XIV</sup> he mama bhArAtaraH, mama pratyayo'stIti yaH kathayati tasya karmmANi yadi na vidyanta tarhi tena kiM phalaM? tena pratyayena kiM tasya paritrANaM bhavituM zaknoti?

<sup>XV</sup> keSucid bhArTSu bhaginISu vA vasanahIneSu prAtyahikAhArahIneSu ca satsu yuSmAkaM ko'pi tebhyaH zarIrArthaM prayojanIyAni dravyANI na datvA yadi tAN vadet,

<sup>XVI</sup> yUYaM sakuzalaM gatvoSNagAtrA bhavata tRpyata ceti tarhyetena kiM phalaM? |

<sup>XVII</sup> tadvat pratyayo yadi karmmabhi ryukto na bhavet tarhyekAKitvAt mRta evAste? |

<sup>XVIII</sup> kiJca kazcid idaM vadiSyati tava pratyayo vidyate mama ca karmmANi vidyante, tvAM karmmahInaM svapratyayaM mAM darzaya tarhyahamapi matkarmmabhyaH svapratyayaM tvAM darzayiSyAmi |

<sup>XXIX</sup> eka Izvaro 'stIti tvAM pratyesi | bhadraM karoSi | bhUtA api tat pratiyanti kampante ca |

<sup>XX</sup> kintu he nirbbodhamAnava, karmmahInaH pratyayo mRta evAstyetaD avagantuM kim icchasi?

<sup>XXI</sup> asmAkaM pUrsvapurSo ya ibrAhIm svaputram ishAkaM yajjavedyAm utsRStavAn sa kiM karmmabhyo na sapuNyIkRtaH?

<sup>XXII</sup> pratyaye tasya karmmaNAM sahakAriNi jAte karmmabhiH pratyayaH siddho 'bhavat tat kiM pazyasi?

<sup>XXIII</sup> itthaJcedaM zAstrIyavacanaM saphalam abhavat, ibrAhIm paramezvare vizvasitavAn tacca tasya puNyAyAgaNyata sa cezvarasya mitra iti nAma labdhavAn |

<sup>XXIV</sup> pazyata mAnavaH karmmabhyaH sapuNyIkriyate na caikAkInA pratyayena |

<sup>XXV</sup> tadvad ya rAhabnAmika vArAGganA cArAn anugRhyApareNa mArgeNa visasarja sApi kiM karmmabhyo na sapuNyIkRta?

<sup>XXVI</sup> ataevAtmahIno deho yathA mRto'sti tathaiva karmmahInaH pratyayo'pi mRto'sti |

### III

<sup>I</sup> he mama bhArAtaraH, zikSakairasmAbhi rgurutaradaNDo lapsyata iti jJAtva yUYam aneke zikSakA mA bhavata |

<sup>II</sup> yataH sarvve vayaM bahuviSayeSu skhalAmaH, yaH kazcid vAkye na skhalati sa siddhapuruSaH kRtsnaM vazikarttuM samarthazcAsti |

<sup>III</sup> pazyata vayam azvAn vazikarttuM teSAM vaktreSu khalInAn nidhAya teSAM kRtsnaM zarIram anuvarttayAmaH |

<sup>IV</sup> pazyata ye potA atIva bRhAdAkArAH pracaNDavAtaizca cAlitAste'pi karNadhArasya mano'bhimatAd atikSudreNa karNena vAjchitaM sthAnaM pratyAnuvarttante |

<sup>V</sup> tadvad rasanApi kSudratarAGaM santI darpavAkyANI bhASate | pazya kIdRGmahAraNyaM dahyate 'lpena vahnina |

<sup>VI</sup> rasanApi bhaved vahniradharmmarUpapiSTape | asmadaGgeSu rasanA tAdRzaM santiSThati sA kRtsnaM dehaM kalaGkayati sRSTirathasya cakraM prajvalayati narakAnalena jvalati ca |

<sup>VII</sup> pazupakSyurogajalacarANAM sarvveSAM svabhAvo damayituM zakyate mAnuSikasvabhAvena damayAJcacre ca |

<sup>VIII</sup> kintu mAnavAnAM kenApi jihva damayituM na zakyate sA na nivAryyam aniSTaM halAhalaviSeNa pUrNa ca |

<sup>IX</sup> tayA vayaM pitaram Izvaram dhanyaM vadAmaH, tayA cezvarasya sAdRzye sRSTAN maNavAN zapAmaH|

<sup>X</sup> ekasmAd vadanAd dhanyavAdazApau nirgacchataH| he mama bhrAtaraH, etAdRzAM na karttavayaM|

<sup>XI</sup> prasravaNaH kim ekasmAt chidrAt miSTaM tiktaJca toyaM nirgamayati?

<sup>XII</sup> he mama bhrAtaraH, uDumbarataruH kiM jitaphalAni drAkSALatA vA kim uDumbaraphalAni phalituM zaknoti? tadvad ekaH prasravaNo lavaNamiSTe toye nirgamayituM na zaknoti|

<sup>XIII</sup> yuSmAkaM madhye jJAnI subodhazca ka Aste? tasya karmmANi jJAnamUlakamR-dutAyuktAnIti sadAcArAt sa pramANayatu|

<sup>XIV</sup> kintu yuSmadantaHkaraNamadhye yadi tikterSyA vivAdecchA ca vidyate tarhi satyamatasya viruddhaM na zLAghadhvaM nacAnRtaM kathayata|

<sup>XV</sup> tAdRzAM jJAnam UrddhvAd AgataM nahi kintu pArthivaM zarIri bhautikaJca|

<sup>XVI</sup> yato hetorIrSyA vivAdecchA ca yatra vedyete tatraiva kalahaH sarvvaM duSkRtaJca vidyate|

<sup>XVII</sup> kintUrddhvAd AgataM yat jJAnaM tat prathamaM zuci tataH paraM zAntaM kSAntam AzusandheyaM dayAdisatphalaiH paripUrNam asandigdhaM niSkapaTajca bhavati|

<sup>XVIII</sup> zAntyAcAribhiH zAntyA dharmmaphalaM ropyate|

## IV

<sup>I</sup> yuSmAkaM madhye samara raNazca kuta utpadyante? yuSmadaGgazibirAzritAbhyaH sukhecchAbhyaH kiM notpadyante?|

<sup>II</sup> yUyaM vAJchatha kintu nApnutha, yUyaM narahatyAm IrSyAJca kurutha kintu kRtArtha bhavituM na zaknutha, yUyaM yudhyatha raNaM kurutha ca kintvaprAp-tAstiSThatha, yato hetoH prArthanAM na kurutha|

<sup>III</sup> yUyaM prArthayadhve kintu na labhadhve yato hetoH svasukhabhogeSu vya-yArthaM ku prArthayadhve|

<sup>IV</sup> he vyabhicAriNo vyabhicAriNyazca, saMsArasya yat maitryaM tad Izvarasya zAtravamiti yUyaM kiM na jAnItha? ata eva yaH kazcit saMsArasya mitraM bhavitum abhilaSati sa evezvarasya zatru rbhavati|

<sup>V</sup> yUyaM kiM manyadhve? zAstrasya vAkyam kiM phalahInaM bhavet? asmadantar-vAsI ya AtmA sa vA kim IrSyArthaM prema karoti?

<sup>VI</sup> tannahi kintu sa pratulaM varaM vitarati tasmAd uktamAste yatha, AtmAbhi-mAnalokAnAM vipakSo bhavatIzvaraH| kintu tenaiva namrebhyaH prasAdAd diyate varaH| |

<sup>VII</sup> ataeva yUyam Izvarasya vazya bhavata zayatAnaM saMrundha tena sa yuSmattaH palAyiSyate|

<sup>VIII</sup> Izvarasya samIpavarttino bhavata tena sa yuSmAkaM samIpavarttI bhaviSyati| he pApinaH, yUyaM svakarAn pariSkurudhvaM| he dvimanolokAH, yUyaM svAntaHkaraNani zucInI kurudhvaM|

<sup>IX</sup> yUyam udvijadhvaM zocata vilapata ca, yuSmAkaM hAsaH zokAya, Anandazca kAtaratAyai parivarttetAM|

<sup>X</sup> prabhoH samakSaM namra bhavata tasmAt sa yuSmAn uccIkariSyati|

<sup>XI</sup> he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM parasparaM mA dUSayata| yaH kazcid bhrAtaram dUSayati bhrAtu rvicAraJca karoti sa vyavasthAM dUSayati vyavasthAyAzca vicAraM karoti| tvaM yadi vyavasthAyA vicAraM karoSi tarhi vyavasthApAlayitA na bhavasi kintu vicArayitA bhavasi|

<sup>XII</sup> advitIyo vyavasthApako vicArayitA ca sa evAste yo rakSituM nAzayituJca pArayati| kintu kastvaM yat parasya vicAraM karoSi?

<sup>XIII</sup> adya zvo vA vayam amukanagaraM gatvA tatra varSamekaM yApayanto vANiyyaM kariSyAmaH lAbhaM prApSyAmazceti kathAM bhASamANA yUyam idAnIM zRNuta|

<sup>XIV</sup> zvaH kiM ghaTiSyate tad yUyaM na jAnItha yato jIvanaM vo bhavet kIdRk tatttu bASpasvarUpakaM, kSaNamAtraM bhaved dRzyaM lupyate ca tataH paraM|

<sup>XV</sup> tadanuktvA yuSmAkam idaM kathanIyaM prabhoricchAto vayaM yadi jIvAmas-tarhyetat karmma tat karmma vA kariSyAma iti|

<sup>XVI</sup> kintvidAnIM yUyaM garvvavAkyaiH zLAghanaM kurudhve tAdRzAM sarvvaM zLAghanaM kutsitameva|

<sup>XVII</sup> ato yaH kazcit satkarmma karttaM viditvA tanna karoti tasya pApaM jAyate|

## V

<sup>I</sup> he dhanavantaH, yUyam idAnIM zRNuta yuSmAbhirAgamiSyatklezahetoH krandy-atAM vilapyataJca|

<sup>II</sup> yuSmAkaM draviNaM jIrnAM kITabhuktAH sucelakAH|

<sup>III</sup> kanakaM rajataJcApi vikRtiM pragamiSyati, tatkalaGkazca yuSmAkaM pApaM pramaNayiSyati, hutAzavacca yuSmAkaM pizitaM khAdayiSyati| ittham antimaghasreSu yuSmAbhiH sajcitaM dhanaM|

<sup>IV</sup> pazyata yaiH kRSivalai ryuSmAkaM zasyAni chinnAni tebhyo yuSmAbhi ryad vetanaM chinnaM tad uccai rdhvaniM karoti teSAM zasyacchedakAnAm ArttarAvaH senApatiSyati, hutAzavacca karNakuharaM praviStaH|

<sup>V</sup> yUyam pRthivyAM sukhabhogaM kAmukatAJcAritavantaH, mahAbhojasya dina iva nijAntaHkaraNAni paritarpitavantazca|

<sup>VI</sup> aparaJca yuSmAbhi rdhArmmikasya daNDAjJA hatya cAkAri tathApi sa yuSmAn na pratiruddhavAn|

<sup>VII</sup> he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM prabhorAgamanaM yAvad dhairyyamAlambadhvaM| pazyata kRSivalo bhUme rbahumUlyaM phalaM pratikSamANo yAvat prathamam antimaJca vRSTijalaM na prApnoti tAvad dhairyyam Alambate|

<sup>VIII</sup> yUyamapi dhairyyamAlambya svAntaHkaraNAni sthirIkuruta, yataH prabhoru-pasthitiH samIpavarttinyabhavat|

<sup>IX</sup> he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM yad daNDyA na bhaveta tadarthaM parasparaM na glAyata, pazyata vicArayitA dvArasamIpe tiSThati|

<sup>X</sup> he mama bhrAtaraH, ye bhaviSyadvAdinaH prabho rnAmna bhASitavantastAn yUyaM duHkhasahanasya dhairyyasya ca dRSTAntAn jAnIta|

<sup>XI</sup> pazyata dhairyyazIlA asmAbhi rdhanyaUcyante| AyUbo dhairyyaM yuSmAbhi-razavi prabhoH pariNAMazcAdarzi yataH prabhu rbahukRpaH sakaruNazcAsti|

<sup>XII</sup> he bhrAtaraH vizeSata idam vadAmi svargasya vA pRthivya vAnyavastuno nAma gRhItvA yuSmAbhiH ko'pi zapatho na kriyatAM, kintu yathA daNDyA na bhavata tadarthaM yuSmAkaM tathaiva tannahi cetivAkyaM yatheSTaM bhavatu|

<sup>XIII</sup> yuSmAkaM kazcid duHkhi bhavati? sa prArthanAM karotu| kazcid vAnandito bhavati? sa gItaM gAyatu|

<sup>XIV</sup> yuSmAkaM kazcit pIDito 'sti? sa samiteH prAcInAn AhvAtu te ca pabho rnAmna taM tailenAbhiSicya tasya kRte prArthanAM kurvvantu|

<sup>XV</sup> tasmAd vizvAsajAtaprArthanaya sa rogI rakSAM yAsyati prabhuzca tam utthApay-iSyati yadi ca kRtapApo bhavet tarhi sa taM kSamiSyate|

<sup>XVI</sup> yUyaM parasparam aparAdhAn aGgIkurudhvam ArogyaprAptyarthaJcaikajano 'nyasya kRte prArthanAM karotu dhArmmikasya sayatnA prArthanA bahuzaktiviziSTA bhavati|

<sup>XVII</sup> ya eliyo vayamiva sukhaduHkhabhogI marttya AsIt sa prArthanayAnAvRSTiM yAcitavAn tena deze sArddhavatsartrayaM yAvad vRSTi rna babhUva|

<sup>XVIII</sup> pazcAt tena punaH prArthanAyAM kRtAyAm AkAzastoyAnyavarSIt pRthivi ca svaphalAni prArohayat|

<sup>XIX</sup> he bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM kasmiMzcit satyamAd bhraSTe yadi kazcit taM parAvarttayati

<sup>XX</sup> tarhi yo janaH pApinaM vipathabhramaNAt parAvarttayati sa tasyAtmAnaM mRtyuta uddhariSyati bahupApAnyAvariSyati ceti jAnAtu|



## 1 pitarasya patraM

<sup>I</sup> panta-gAlAtiyA-kappadakiyA-AziyA-bithuniyAdezeSu pravAsino ye vikIrNalokAH  
<sup>II</sup> piturIzvarasya pUrvvanirNayAd AtmanaH pAVanena yIzukhrISTasyAjJAgrahaNaya  
zoNitaprokSaNAya cAbhirucitAstAn prati yIzukhrISTasya preritaH pitarAH patraM  
likhati| yuSmAn prati bAhulyena zAntiranugrahazca bhUyAstAM|  
<sup>III</sup> asmAkaM prabho rylzukhrISTasya tAta Izvaro dhanyaH, yataH sa svakIyabahukR-  
pAto mRtagaNamadyAd yIzukhrISTasyothAnena jIvanapratyAzArtham arthato  
<sup>IV</sup> 'kSayaniSkalaGkAmlAnasampattiprAptyartham asmAn puna rjanayAmAsa| sA sam-  
pattiH svarge 'smAkaM kRte saJcitA tiSThati,  
<sup>V</sup> yUyAjcezvarasya zaktitaH zeSakAle prakAzyaparitrANArthaM vizvAsena rakSyad-  
hve|  
<sup>VI</sup> tasmAd yUyaM yadyapyAnandena praphulla bhavatha tathApi sAmprataM prayo-  
janahetoH kiyatAlaparyyantaM nAnAvidhaparIkSAbhiH klizyadhve|  
<sup>VII</sup> yato vahninA yasya parIkSA bhavati tasmAt nazvarasuvarNAdapi bahumUlyam  
yuSmAkaM vizvAsarUpaM yat parIkSitaM svarNaM tena yIzukhrISTasyAgamanasamaye  
prazaMsAyAH samAdarasya gauravasya ca yogyata pRaptavyA|  
<sup>VIII</sup> yUyaM taM khrISTam adrSTvApi tasmIn prIyadhve sAmprataM taM na pazyanto'pi  
tasmin vizvasanto 'nirvvacanIyena prabhAvayuktena cAnandena praphulla bhavatha,  
<sup>IX</sup> svavizvAsasya pariNamarUpam AtmanAM paritrANaM labhadhve ca|  
<sup>X</sup> yuSmAsu yo 'nugraho varttate tadviSaye ya IzvarIyavAkyaM kathitavantaste bhav-  
iSyadvAdinastasya paritrANasyAnveSaNam anusandhAnaJca kRtavantaH|  
<sup>XI</sup> vizeSatasteSAMantarvvaSI yaH khrISTasyAtmA khrISTe varttiSyamANani  
duHkhaNI tadanugAmiprabhAvaJca pUrvvaM prAkAzayat tena kaH kIdRzo vA samayo  
niradizyataitasyAnusandhAnaM kRtavantaH|  
<sup>XII</sup> tastastai rviSayaiste yanna svAn kintvasmAn upakurvvantyetat teSAM nikaTe  
prAkAzyata| yAMzca tAn viSayAn divyadUtA apyavanataziraso nirIkSitum abhilaSanti  
te viSayA sAmprataM svargAt preSitasya pavitrasyAtmanaH sahAyyAd yuSmatsamIpe  
susaMvAdapracArayitRbhiH prAkAzyanta|  
<sup>XIII</sup> ateva yUyaM manaHkaTibandhanaM kRtvA prabuddhAH santo yIzukhrISTasya  
prakAzasamaye yuSmAsu varttiSyamAnasyAnugrahasya sampUrNAM pratyAZAm ku-  
ruta|  
<sup>XIV</sup> aparaM pUrvvIyAjJAnatAvasthAyAH kutsitAbhilASANAM yogyam AcAraM na  
kurvvanto yuSmadAhvAnakArI yathA pavitro 'sti  
<sup>XV</sup> yUyamapyAjJAgrAhisantAnA iva sarvvasmin AcAre tAdRk pavitrA bhavata|  
<sup>XVI</sup> yato likhitam Aste, yUyaM pavitrAstiSThata yasmAdahaM pavitraH|  
<sup>XVII</sup> aparaJca yo vinApakSapAtam ekaikamAnuSasya karmmAnusArAd vicAraM karoti  
sa yaDI yuSmAbhistAta AkhyAyate tarhi svapravAsasya kAlO yuSmAbhi rbhItIyA yApy-  
atAM|  
<sup>XVIII</sup> yUyaM nirarthakAt paitRkAcArAt kSayaNIyai rUpyasuvarNAdibhi rmuktiM na  
prApya  
<sup>XIX</sup> niSkalaGkanirmmalameSazAvakasyeva khrISTasya bahumUlyena rudhireNa muk-  
tiM prAptavanta iti jAnItha|  
<sup>XX</sup> sa jagato bhittimUlasthApanAt pUrvvaM niyuktaH kintu caramadineSu yuS-  
madarthaM prakAzito 'bhavat|  
<sup>XXI</sup> yatastenaiva mRtagaNAt tasyothApayitari tasmai gauravadAtari cezvre vizva-  
sitha tasmAd Izvare yuSmAkaM vizvAsaH pratyAZa cAste|  
<sup>XXII</sup> yUyam AtmanA satyamatasyAjJAgrahaNadvArA niSkapaTaya bhrAtRpreme pAvi-  
tamanaso bhUtva nirmmalAntaHkaraNaiH parasparaM gADhaM prema kuruta|  
<sup>XXIII</sup> yasmAd yUyaM kSayANIyavIryyAt nahi kintvakSayaNIyavIryyAd Izvarasya jIvana-  
dAyakena nityasthAyinA vAkyaena punarjanma gRhItavantaH|  
<sup>XXIV</sup> sarvvaprANI tRNAistulyastattejstRNapuSpavat| tRNAI parizuSyati puSpANI  
nipatanti ca|  
<sup>XXV</sup> kintu vAkyaM parezasyAnantakAlaM vitiSThate| tadeva ca vAkyaM susaMvAdena  
yuSmAkam antike prakAzitaM|

## II

<sup>I</sup> sarvvAn dveSan sarvvAMzca chalAn kApaTyAnIrSyAH samastaglAnikathAzca  
dUrIkRtya

II yuSmAbhiH paritrANaya vRddhiprAptyarthaM navajAtazizubhiriva prakRtaM vAgdugdhaM pipAsyatAM |

III yataH prabhu rmadhura etasyAsvAdaM yUyaM prAptavantaH |

IV aparaM mAnuSairavajjAtasya kintvIzvreNAbhirucitasya bahumUlyasya jIvatpras-tarasyeva tasya prabhoH sannidhim Agata

V yUyamapi jIvatprastaraH iva nicIyamAna AtmikamandiraM khrISTena yIzuna cezvaratoSakANAm AtmikaballInAM dAnArthaM pavitro yAjakavargo bhavatha |

VI yataH zAstre likhitamAste, yatha, pazya pASANA eko 'sti syoni sthApito mayA | mukhyakoNasya yogaH sa vRtazcAtIva mUlyavAn | yo jano vizvaset tasmin sa lajjAM na gamiSyati |

VII vizvAsinAM yuSmAkameva samIpe sa mUlyavAn bhavati kintvavizvAsinAM kRte nicetRbhiravajjAtaH sa pASANAh koNasya bhittimUlaM bhUtvA bAdhAjanakaH pASANAh skhalanakArakazca zailo jAtaH |

VIII te cAvizvAsAd vAkyena skhalanti skhalane ca niyuktAH santi |

IX kintu yUyaM yenAndhakAramadhyAt svakiyAz CaryadIptimadhyam AhUtAstasya guNAN prakAzayitum abhirucito vaMzo rAjakiyo yAjakavargaH pavitra jAtiradhikart-tavyAH prajAzca jAtaH |

X pUrvvaM yUyaM tasya prajA nAbhavata kintvidAnIm Izvarasya prajA Adhve | pUrvvam ananukampita bhavata kintvidAnIm anukampita Adhve |

XI he priyatamaH, yUyaM pravAsino videzinazca lokA iva manasaH prAtikUlyena yodhibhyaH zArIrikasukhAbhilASEbhyo nivarttadvam ityahaM vinaye |

XII devapUjakANAM madhye yuSmAkam AcAra evam uttamo bhavatu yatha te yuSmAn duSkarmmakAriLokAniva puna rna nindantaH kRpAdRSTidine svacakSurgoc-arIyasatkriyaAbhya Izvarasya prazamsAM kuryuH |

XIII tato heto ryUyaM prabhoranurodhAt mAnavasRSTAnAM kartRtvapadAnAM vazIbhavata vizeSato bhUpAlasya yataH sa zreSThaH,

XIV dezAdhyakSANAJca yataste duSkarmmakAriNAM daNDadAnArthaM satkarm-makAriNAM prazamsArthajca tena preritaH |

XV itthaM nirbbodhamAnuSANAM ajjAnatvaM yat sadAcAribhi ryuSmAbhi nrirut-tarIkriyate tad IzvarasyAbhimataM |

XVI yUyaM svAdhInA ivAcarata tathApi duSTatAya veSasvarUpAM svAdhInatAM dhArayanta iva nahi kintvIzvarasya dAsa iva |

XVII sarvvAN samAdriyadhvam bhrAtRvarge prIyadhvam IzvarAd bibhIta bhUpAlaM sammanyadhvam |

XVIII he dAsAH yUyaM sampUrNadareNa prabhUnAM vazya bhavata kevalaM bhad-rANAM dayAlUnAjca nahi kintvanRjUnAmapI |

XIX yato 'nyAyena duHkhabhogakAla Izvaracintaya yat klezasahanaM tadeva priyaM |

XX pApaM kRtvA yuSmAkam capeTAgHAtasahanena kA prazamsA? kintu sadAcAraM kRtvA yuSmAkam yad duHkhasahanaM tadevezvarasya priyaM |

XXI tadarthameva yUyam AhUtA yataH khrISTo'pi yuSmannimittaM duHkhaM bhuktva yUyaM yat tasya padacihnai vrjajeta tadarthaM dRSTAntamekaM darzitavAn |

XXII sa kimapi pApaM na kRtavAn tasya vadane kApi chalasya katha nAsIt |

XXIII nindito 'pi san sa pratinindAM na kRtavAn duHkhaM sahamano 'pi na bhartsita-vAN kintu yathArthavicArayituH samIpe svaM samarpitavAn |

XXIV vayaM yat pApebhyo nivRtya dharmArthaM jIvAmastadarthaM sa svazarIre-NAsmAkam pApANI kruza UDhavan tasya prahArAI ryUyaM svastha bhavata |

XXV yataH pUrvvaM yUyaM bhramaNakArimeSA ivAdhvaM kintvadhuna yuSmAkam AtmanAM pAlakasyAdhyakSasya ca samIpaM pratyAvarttitAH |

### III

I he yoSitaH, yUyamapi nijasvAminAM vazya bhavata tatha sati yadi kecid vAkye vizvasino na santi tarhi

II te vinAvAkyaM yoSitAm AcAreNArthatasteSAM pratyakSeNa yuSmAkam sab-hayasatItvAcAreNAkraSTuM zakSyante |

III aparaM kezaranaya svarNAlaGkAradhAraNona paricchadaparidhanena va yuSmAkam vAhyabhUSA na bhavatu,

IV kintvIzvarasya sAKSad bahumUlyakSamAzAntibhAvAkSayaratnena yukto gupta AntarikamAnava eva |

V yataH pUrvvakAle yAH pavitrastrIya Izvare pratyAzAmakurvvan tA api tAdRzImeva bhUSAM dhArayantyo nijasvAminAM vazya bhavan |

VI tathaiva sArA ibrAhImo vazya sati taM patimAkhyAtavatI yUyajca yadi sadAcAriNyo bhavatha vyAkulataya ca bhIta na bhavatha tarhi tasyAH kanya Adhve |

<sup>VII</sup> he puruSAH, yUyaM jJAnato durbbalatarabhAjanairiva yoSidbhiH sahavAsaM kuruta, ekasya jIvanavarasya sahabhAginlbhyatAbhyaH samAdaraM vitarata ca na ced yuSmAkaM prArthanAnAM bAdhA janiSyate |

<sup>VIII</sup> vizeSato yUyaM sarvva ekamanasaH paraduHkhai rduHkhita bhrAtRpramiNaH kRpAvantaH prItibhAvAzca bhavata |

<sup>IX</sup> aniSTasya parizodhenAniSTaM nindAyA vA parizodhena nindAM na kurvvanta AziSaM datta yato yUYam AziradhikAriNo bhavitumAhUtA iti jAnItha |

<sup>X</sup> aparaJca, jIvane prIyamAno yaH sudinAni didRkSate | pApAt jihvAM mRSaVAKyAt svAdharau sa nivarttayet |

<sup>XI</sup> sa tyajed duStatAmArgaM satkriyAJca samAcaret | mRgayANazca zAntiM sa nityamevAnudhAvatu |

<sup>XII</sup> locane paramezasyonmIite dhArmmikAn prati | prArthanAyAH kRte teSAH tAchrotre sugame sadA | krodhAsyaJca parezasya kadAcAriSu varttate |

<sup>XIII</sup> aparaM yadi yUYam uttamasyAnugAmino bhavatha tarhi ko yuSmAn hiMsiSyate?

<sup>XIV</sup> yadi ca dharmArthaM klizyadhvaM tarhi dhanya bhaviSyatha | teSAM AzaGkaya yUYaM na bibhIta na viGkta vA |

<sup>XV</sup> manobhiH kintu manyadhvaM pavitraM prabhumiZvaraM | aparaJca yuSmAkam AntarikapratyAzAyAstattvaM yaH kazcit pRcchati tasmai zAntibhItibhyAm uttaraM dAtuM sadA susajJA bhavata |

<sup>XVI</sup> ye ca khrISTadharmme yuSmAkaM sadAcAraM dUSayanti te duSkarmmakAriNAmiva yuSmAkam apavAdena yat lajjita bhaveyustadartama yuSmAkam uttamaH saMvedo bhavatu |

<sup>XVII</sup> IzvarasyAbhimatAd yadi yuSmAbhiH klezaH soDhavyastarhi sadAcAribhiH kleza-sahanaM varaM na ca kadAcAribhiH |

<sup>XVIII</sup> yasmAd Izvarasya sannidhim asmAn Anetum adhArmmikANAM vinimayena dhArmmikaH khrISTo 'pyekakRtvaH pApAnAM daNDaM bhuktavAn, sa ca zarIrasambandhe mArithaH kintvAtmanaH sambandhe puna rjIvito 'bhavat |

<sup>XIX</sup> tatsambandhe ca sa yAtRAM vidhAya kArAbaddhAnAm AtmanAM samIpe vAKyaM ghoSitavAn |

<sup>XX</sup> purA nohasya samaye yAvat poto niramIyata tAvad Izvarasya dIrghasahiSNuta yadA vyalambata tadA te'nAjJAgRAhiNo'bhavan | tena potonAlpe'rthAd aSTaveva prAN-inastoyam uttIRNAH |

<sup>XXI</sup> tannidarzanaJcAvagAhanaM (arthataH zArIrikamalinatAyA yastyAgah sa nahi kintvIzvarAyottamasaMvedasya yA pratajJA saiva) yIzukurhISTasya punarutthAnenedAnIm asmAn uttArayati,

<sup>XXII</sup> yataH sa svargaM gatvezvarasya dakSiNe vidyate svargIyadUtAH zAsaka balAni ca tasya vazIbhUtA abhavan |

## IV

<sup>I</sup> asmAkaM vinimayena khrISTaH zarIrasambandhe daNDaM bhuktavAn ato hetoH zarIrasambandhe yo daNDaM bhuktavAn sa pApAt mukta

<sup>II</sup> itibhAvena yUYamapi susajjIbhUya dehavAsasyAvaziStAM samayaM punarmAna-vAnAm icchAsAdhanArthaM nahi kintvIzvarasyecchAsAdhanArthaM yApayata |

<sup>III</sup> AyuSo yaH samayo vyatItastasmin yuSmAbhi ryad devapUjakAnAm icchAsAdhanaM kAmakutsitAbhilASamadyapAnaraGgarasamattatAghRNArhadhevapUjAcaraNajcAkAri tena bAhulyaM |

<sup>IV</sup> yUYaM taiH saha tasmin sarvvanaAzapaGke majjituM na dhAvatha, ityanenAz-caryyaM vijjAya te yuSmAn nindanti |

<sup>V</sup> kintu yo jIvatAM mRtAnAJca vicAraM karttum udyato'sti tasmai tairuttaraM dAyiSyate |

<sup>VI</sup> yato heto rye mRtAsteSAM yat mAnavoddezyaH zArIrikavicAraH kintvIzvarod-dezyam AtmikajIvanaM bhavat tadarthaM teSAMapi sannidhau susamAcAraH prakAz-ito'bhavat |

<sup>VII</sup> sarvveSAM antimakAla upasthitastasmAd yUYaM subuddhayaH prArthanArthaM jAgratazca bhavata |

<sup>VIII</sup> vizeSataH parasparaM gADhaM prema kuruta, yataH, pApAnAmapi bAhulyaM premnaivAcchAdayiSyate |

<sup>IX</sup> kAtaroktiM vinA parasparam AtithyaM kRruta |

<sup>X</sup> yena yo varo labdhastenaiva sa param upakarotR, itthaM yUYam Izvarasya bahuvIdhnaprasAdasyottama bhANDAgArAdhipA bhavata |

<sup>XI</sup> yo vAkyAM kathayati sa Izvarasya vAkyamiva kathayatu yazca param upakaroti sa IzvaradattasAmarthyAdivopakarotu | sarvvaviSaye yIzukhrISTenezvarasya gauravaM prakAzyatAM tasyaiva gauravaM parAkramazca sarvvadA bhUyAt | Amena |

<sup>XII</sup> he priyatamaH, yuSmAkaM parIkSArthaM yastApo yuSmAsu varttate tam asambhavaGhAtitaM matvA nAz CaryyaM jAnIta,

<sup>XIII</sup> kintu khrISTena klezAnAM sahabhAgitvAd Anandata tena tasya pratApa-prakAze'pyAnanandena praphulla bhaviSyatha |

<sup>XIV</sup> yadi khrISTasya nAmahetuna yuSmAkaM ninda bhavati tarhi yUyaM dhanya yato gauravadAyaka IzvarasyAtma yuSmAsvadhitiSThati teSAM madhye sa nindyate kintu yuSmAnmadhye prazaMsyate |

<sup>XV</sup> kintu yuSmAkaM ko'pi hanta vA cairo vA duSkarmmakRd vA parAdhikAracarccaka iva daNDaM na bhUGktAM |

<sup>XVI</sup> yadi ca khrISTyAna iva daNDaM bhUGkte tarhi sa na lajjamAnastatkAraNAd IzvaraM prazaMsatu |

<sup>XVII</sup> yato vicArasyArambhasamaye Izvarasya mandire yujyate yadi cAsmatsvArabhate tarhIzvarIyasusaMvAdAgrAhiNAM zeSadazA kA bhaviSyati?

<sup>XVIII</sup> dhArmmikenApi cet traNAM atikRcchreNa gamyate | tarhyadhArmmikapApibhyAm AzrayaH kutra lapsyate |

<sup>XIX</sup> ata IzvarecchAto ye duHkhaM bhujjate te sadAcAreNa svAtmAno vizvAsyasyaSTur-Izvasya karAbhyAM nidadhatAM |

## V

<sup>I</sup> khrISTasya klezAnAM sAkSI prakAziSyamANasya pratApasyAMzI prAcInazcAhaM yuSmAkaM prAcInAn vinIyedaM vadAmi |

<sup>II</sup> yuSmAkaM madhyavartti ya Izvarasya meSavRndo yUyaM taM pAlayata tasya vIkSaNaM kuruta ca, Avazyakatvena nahi kintu svecchAto na va kulobhena kintvic-chukamanasA |

<sup>III</sup> aparam aMzAnAm adhikAriNa iva na prabhavata kintu vRNdasya dRSTAntasvarUpA bhavata |

<sup>IV</sup> tena pradhAnapAlaka upasthite yUyam amlAnaM gauravakiriTAM lapsyadhve |

<sup>V</sup> he yuvAnaH, yUyamapi prAcInalokAnAM vazya bhavata sarvve ca sarvveSAM vazIbhUya namratAbharaNena bhUSitA bhavata, yataH,AtmAbhimAnilokAnAM vipakSo bhavatIzvaraH | kintu tenaiva namrebhyaH prasAdAd dIyate varaH |

<sup>VI</sup> ato yUyam Izvarasya balavatkarasyAdho namrIbhUya tiSThata tena sa ucitasamaye yuSmAn ucciKariSyati |

<sup>VII</sup> yUyaM sarvvacintAM tasmin nikSipata yataH sa yuSmAn prati cintayati |

<sup>VIII</sup> yUyaM prabuddha jAgratazca tiSThata yato yuSmAkaM pratvAdi yaH zayatAnaH sa garjjanakArI siMha iva paryyaTan kaM grasiSyAmIti mRgayate,

<sup>IX</sup> ato vizvAse susthirAstiSThantastena sArddhaM yudhyata, yuSmAkaM jaganniva-sibhrAtRSvapi tAdRzAH klezA varttanta iti jAnIta |

<sup>X</sup> kSaNikaduHkhabhogAt param asmabhyaM khrISTena yIzuna svakIyanantagauravadAnArthaM yo'smAn AhUtavAn sa sarvvAnugrAhIzvaraH svayaM yuSmAn siddhAn sthirAn sabalan nizcalAMzca karotu |

<sup>XI</sup> tasya gauravaM parAkramazcAnantakAlaM yAvad bhUyAt | Amen |

<sup>XII</sup> yaH silvAno (manye) yuSmAkaM vizvAsyo bhrAtA bhavati tadvArAhaM saMk-SepeNa likhitvA yuSmAn vinItavAn yUyaJca yasmin adhitiSThata sa evezvarasya satyo 'nugraha iti pramANaM dattavAn |

<sup>XIII</sup> yuSmAbhiH sahabhirucitA ya samiti rbAbili vidyate sa mama putro mArkazca yuSmAn namaskAraM vedayati |

<sup>XIV</sup> yUyaM premacumbanena parasparaM namaskuruta | yIzukhrISTAzritAnAM yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM zAnti rbhUyAt | Amen |

## 2 pitarasya patraM

<sup>I</sup> ye janA asmAbhiH sArddham astadIzvare trAtari yIzukhrISTe ca puNyasambalivizvAsadhanasya samAnAMzitvaM prAptAstAn prati yIzukhrISTasya dAsaH preritazca zimon pitaraH patraM likhati|

<sup>II</sup> IzvarasyAsmAkaM prabho ryIzozca tatvajJanena yuSmAsvanugrahazAntyo rbAhulyaM varttatAM|

<sup>III</sup> jIvanArtham IzvarabhaktyarthaJca yadyad AvazyakaM tat sarvvaM gauravasadguN-AbhyAM asmadAhvAnakAriNastattvajJanadvArA tasyezvarIyazaktirasmabhyaM dattavati|

<sup>IV</sup> tatsarvveNa cAsmabhyaM tAdRZA bahumUlyA mahApratiJJA datta yAbhi ryUyaM saMsAravyAptAt kutsitAbhilASamUlat sarvvanAzAd rakSAM prAppezvarIyasvabhAvasyAMzino bhavituM zaknutha|

<sup>V</sup> tato heto ryUyaM sampUrNaM yatnaM vidhAya vizvAse saujanyaM saujanye jJAnaM

<sup>VI</sup> jJAna AyatendriyatAm AyatendriyatAyAM dhairryaM dhairrya Izvarabhaktim

<sup>VII</sup> Izvarabhaktau bhrAtRsnehe ca prema yuGkta|

<sup>VIII</sup> etAni yadi yuSmAsu vidyante[] varddhante ca tarhyasmatprabho ryIzukhrISTasya tattvajJAnena yuSmAn alasAn niSphalAMzca na sthApayiSyanti|

<sup>IX</sup> kintvetAni yasya na vidyante so 'ndho mudritalocanaH svakIyapUrvvapApAnAM mArjjanasya vismRtiM gatazca|

<sup>X</sup> tasmAd he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM svakIyAhvAnavaraNayo rdRDhakaraNe bahu yatadhvaM, tat kRtvA kadAca na skhaliSyatha|

<sup>XI</sup> yato 'nena prakAreNASmAkaM prabhostrAtR ryIzukhrISTasyAnantarAjyasya pravezena yUyaM sukalena yojayiSyadhve|

<sup>XII</sup> yadyapi yUyam etad sarvvaM jAnItha varttamAne satyamate susthira bhavatha ca tathApi yuSmAn sarvvaM tat smArayitum aham ayatnavAn na bhaviSyAmi|

<sup>XIII</sup> yAvad etasmin dUSye tiSThAmi tAvad yuSmAn smArayan prabodhayituM vihitaM manye|

<sup>XIV</sup> yato 'smAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTo mAM yat jJApitavAn tadanusArAd dUSyametat mayA zIghraM tyaktavyam iti jAnAmi|

<sup>XV</sup> mama paralokagamanAt paramapi yUyaM yadetAni smarttuM zakSyatha tasmin sarvvathA yatiSye|

<sup>XVI</sup> yato 'smAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya parAkramaM punarAgamanaJca yuSmAn jJApayanto vayaM kalpitAnyupAkhyAnAnyanvagacchAmeti nahi kintu tasya mahimnaH pratyakSasAkSiNo bhUtvA bhASitavantaH|

<sup>XVII</sup> yataH sa piturIzvarAd gauravaM prazaMSAJca prAptavAn vizeSato mahimayuktatejomadhyAd etAdRZI vANI taM prati nirgatavati, yathA, eSa mama priyaputra etasmin mama paramasantoSaH|

<sup>XVIII</sup> svargAt nirgateyaM vANI pavitraparvvate tena sArddhaM vidyamAnairasmAbhirazrAvi|

<sup>XIX</sup> aparam asmatsamIpe dRDhataraM bhaviSyadvAkyam vidyate yUyaJca yadi dinArambhaM yuSmanmanaHsu prabhAtIyanakSatrasvodayajca yAvat timiramaye sthAne jvalantaM pradIpaniva tad vAkyam sammanyadhve tarhi bhadraM kariSyatha|

<sup>XX</sup> zAstRIyaM kimapi bhaviSyadvAkyam manuSyasya svakIyabhAvabodhakaM nahi, etad yuSmAbhiH samyak jJAyatAM|

<sup>XXI</sup> yato bhaviSyadvAkyam pura mAnuSANAm icchAto notpannaM kintvIzvarasya pavitralokaH pavitreNAtmanA pravarttitAH santo vAkyam abhASanta|

## II

<sup>I</sup> aparaM pUrvvakAle yathA lokAnAM madhye mithyAbhaviSyadvAdina upAtiSThan tathA yuSmAkaM madhye'pi mithyAzikSaka upasthAsyanti, te sveSAM kretAraM prabhum anaGgIkRtya satvaraM vinAzam sveSu varttayanti vinAzakavaidharmyaM guptaM yuSmanmadhyam AneSyanti|

<sup>II</sup> tato 'nekeSu teSAM vinAzakamArgaM gateSu tebhyaH satyamArgasya ninda sambhaviSyati|

<sup>III</sup> aparaJca te lobhAt kApaTyavAkyai ryuSmatto labhaM kariSyante kintu teSAM purAtanadaNDajJA na vilambate teSAM vinAzazca na nidrAti|

<sup>IV</sup> IzvaraH kRtapApAn dUtAn na kSamitvA timirazRGkhalaiH pAtAle ruddhva vicArArthaM samarpitavAn|

<sup>V</sup> purAtanaM saMsAramapi na kSamitvA taM duSTAnAM saMsAraM jalAplAvanena majjayitvA saptajanaIH sahitaM dharmmapracArakaM nohaM rakSitavAn|

<sup>VI</sup> sidomam amorA cetinAmake nagare bhaviSyatAM duSTAnAM dRSTAntaM vidhAya bhasmIkRtya vinAzena daNDitavAn;

<sup>VII</sup> kintu taiH kutsitavyabhicAribhi rduSTATmabhiH kliSTaM dhArmmikaM loTaM rakSitavAn|

<sup>VIII</sup> sa dhArmmiko janasteSAM madhye nivasan svIyadRSTizrotragocarebhyasteSAM adharmmAcArebhyaH svakiyadhArmmikamanasi dine dine taptavAn|

<sup>IX</sup> prabhu rbhaktAn parIkSAD uddharttuM vicAradinaJca yAvad daNDyAmAnAn adhArmmikAn roddhuM pArayati,

<sup>X</sup> vizeSato ye 'medhyAbhilASAt zArIrikasukham anugacchanti kartRtvapadAni cAvajAnanti tAneva (roddhuM pArayati|) te duHsAhasinaH pragalbhAzca|

<sup>XI</sup> aparaM balagauravAbhyAM zreSThA divyadUtAH prabhoH sannidhau yeSAM vaiparItiyena nindAsucakaM vicAraM na kurvvanti teSAM uccapadasthAnAM nindanAd ime na bhItAH|

<sup>XII</sup> kintu ye buddhihInAH prakRta jantavo dharttavyatAyai vinAzyatAyai ca jAyante tatsadRza ime yanna budhyante tat nindantaH svakiyavinAzyataya vInaMkSyanti svIyAdharmmasya phalaM prApSyanti ca|

<sup>XIII</sup> te divA prakRSTabhojanaM sukhaM manyante nijachalaiH sukhabhoginaH santo yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM bhojanaM kurvvantaH kalaGkino doSiNazca bhavanti|

<sup>XIV</sup> teSAM locanAni paradArAkAGkSINI pApe cAzrAntAni te caJcalAni manAMsi mohayanti lobhe tatparamanasaH santi ca|

<sup>XV</sup> te zApagrastA vaMzAH saralamArgaM vihAya biyoraputrasya biliyamasya vipahente vrajanto bhrAntA abhavan| sa biliyamo 'pyadharmmAt prApye pArItoSike'prIyata,

<sup>XVI</sup> kintu nijAparAdhAd bhartsanAm alabhata yato vacanazaktihInaM vAhanaM mAnuSikagiram uccAryya bhaviSyadvAdina unmattatAm abAdhata|

<sup>XVII</sup> ime nirjalAni prasravaNani pracaNDavAyuna cAlita meghAzca teSAM kRte nityasthAyI ghoratarAndhakAraH saJcito 'sti|

<sup>XVIII</sup> ye ca janaH bhrAntyAcArigaNAt kRcchreNoddhRtAstAn ime 'parimitadarpakathA bhASamANAH zArIrikasukhAbhilASaiH kAmakrIDAbhizca mohayanti|

<sup>XIX</sup> tebhyaH svAdhInatAM pratijjAya svayaM vinAzyatAya dAsA bhavanti, yataH, yo yenaiva parAjigye sa jAtastasya kiGkaraH|

<sup>XX</sup> trAtuH prabho rylZukhrISTasya jJanena saMsArasya malebhya uddhRta ye punasteSu nimajjya parAjIyante teSAM prathamadazAtaH zeSadaza kutsita bhavati|

<sup>XXI</sup> teSAM pakSe dharmmapathasya jJanAprApti rvaraM na ca nirddiSTAT pavitravidhimArgAt jJanaprAptAnAM prAvarttanAM|

<sup>XXII</sup> kintu yeyam satiA dRSTAntakathA saiva teSu phalitavati, yathA, kukkuraH svIyavAntAya vyAvarttate punaH punaH| luThituM karddame tadvat kSALitazcaiva zUkaraH||

### III

<sup>I</sup> he priyatamAH, yUyam yathA pavitrabhaviSyadvaktRbhiH pUrvvoktAni vAkyAni trAtrA prabhuna preritAnAm asmAkam AdezaJca sAratha tathA yuSmAn smArayitvA

<sup>II</sup> yuSmAkAM saralabhAvaM prabodhayitum ahaM dvitIyam idaM patraM likhAmi|

<sup>III</sup> prathamaM yuSmAbhiridaM jJAyatAM yat zeSe kAle svecchAcAriNo nindaka upasthAya

<sup>IV</sup> vadiSyanti sarbhorAgamanasya pratijjA kutra? yataH pitRlokAnAM mahAnidrAgamanAt paraM sarvvAni sRSTerArambhakAle yathA tathaivAvatiSThante|

<sup>V</sup> pUrvvva Izvarasya vAkyenAkAzamaNDalaM jalAd utpanna jale santiSThamAnA ca pRthivyavidyataitad anicchukatAtaste na jAnAnti,

<sup>VI</sup> tatastAtkAlikasaMsAro jalenAplAvito vinAzAM gataH|

<sup>VII</sup> kintvadhuna varttamAne AkAzabhUmaNDale tenaiva vAkyena vahnyarthaM gupte vicAradinaM duSTamAnavAnAM vinAzajca yAvad rakSyate|

<sup>VIII</sup> he priyatamAH, yUyam etadekaM vAkyam anavagata mA bhavata yat prabhoH sAkSAD dinamekaM varSasahasravad varSasahasraJca dinaikavat|

<sup>IX</sup> kecid yathA vilambaM manyante tathA prabhuH svapratijjAyAM vilambate tannahi kintu ko'pi yanna vinazyet sarvvAM eva manaHparAvarttanAM gaccheyurityabhilaSan so 'smAn prati dIrghasahiSNutAM vidadhAti|

<sup>X</sup> kintu kSapAyAM caura iva prabho rdinam AgamiSyati tasmin mahAzabdena gaganaNDalaM lopsyate mUlavastUni ca tApena galiSyante pRthivI tanmadhyasthitAni karmmANi ca dhakSyante|

<sup>XI</sup> ataH sarvvairetai rvikAre gantavye sati yasmin AkAzamaNDalaM dAhena vikAriSyate mUlavastUni ca tApena galiSyante

<sup>XII</sup> tasyezvaradinasyAgamanaM pratIkSamANairAkAGkSamANAizca yUSmAbhi rdharmAcArezvarabhaktibhyAM kIdRzai rlokai rbhavitavyaM?

<sup>XIII</sup> tathApi vayaM tasya pratijAnusAreNa dharmmasya vAsasthAnaM nUtanam AkAzamaNDalaM nUtanam bhUmaNDalaJca pratIkSamahe|

<sup>XIV</sup> ataeva he priyatamAH, tAni pratIkSamANA yUYaM niSkalaGkA aninditAzca bhUtvA yat zAntyAzritAstiSThathaitasmin yatadhvaM|

<sup>XV</sup> asmAkaM prabho rdIrghasahiSNutAJca paritrANajanikAM manyadhvaM| asmAkaM priyabhreAtre paulAya yat jJAnam adAyi tadanusAreNa so'pi patre yuSmAn prati tadevAlikhat|

<sup>XVI</sup> svakIyasarvvapatreSu caitAnyadhi prastutya tadeva gadati| teSu patreSu kati-payANI durUhyANI vAkyANI vidyante ye ca loka ajJAnAzcaJcalAzca te nijavinAzArtham anyazAstrIyavacanAnIva tAnyapi vikArayanti|

<sup>XVII</sup> tasmAd he priyatamAH, yUYaM pUrvaM buddhva sAvadhAnAstiSThata, adhArmmikANAM bhrAntisrotasApahRtAH svakIyasusthiratvAt mA bhrazyata|

<sup>XVIII</sup> kintvasmAkaM prabhostrAtu ryIzukhrISTasyAnugrahe jJANE ca varddhadhvaM| tasya gauravam idAnIM sadAkAlajca bhUyAt| Amen|

## 1 yohanaH patraM

<sup>I</sup> Adito ya AsId yasya vAg asmAbhirazrAvi yaJca vayaM svanetraI rdRSTavanto yaJca vIkSitavantaH svakaraiH sprSTavantazca taM jIvanavAdaM vayaM jJApayAmaH |

<sup>II</sup> sa jIvanasvarUpaH prakAzata vayaJca taM dRSTavantastamadhi sAkSyaM dadmazca, yazca pituH sannidhAvavarttatAsmAkaM samIpe prakAzata ca tam anantajIvanasvarUpaM vayaM yuSmAn jJApayAmaH |

<sup>III</sup> asmAbhi ryad dRSTaM zrutaJca tadeva yuSmAn jJApayate tenAsmAbhiH sahAMzitvaM yuSmAkaM bhaviSyati | asmAkaJca sahAMzitvaM pitrA tatputreNa yIzukhrISTena ca sArddhaM bhavati |

<sup>IV</sup> aparajca yuSmAkam Anando yat sampUrNo bhaved tadarthaM vayam etAni likhAmaH |

<sup>V</sup> vayaM yAM vArttAM tasmAt zrutvA yuSmAn jJApayAmaH seyam | Izvaro jyotistamin andhakArasya lezo'pi nAsti |

<sup>VI</sup> vayaM tena sahAMzina iti gaditvA yadyandhAkAre carAmastarhi satyAcAriNo na santo 'nRtavAdino bhavAmaH |

<sup>VII</sup> kintu sa yathA jyotiSi varttate tathA vayamapi yadi jyotiSi carAmastarhi parasparaM sahabhAgino bhavAmastasya putrasya yIzukhrISTasya rudhiraJcAsmAn sarvvasmAt pApAt zuddhayati |

<sup>VIII</sup> vayaM niSpApA iti yadi vadAmastarhi svayameva svAn vajcayAmaH satyamataJcAsmAkam antare na vidyate |

<sup>IX</sup> yadi svapApAni svIkurmmahe tarhi sa vizvAsyo yAthArthikazcAsti tasmAd asmAkaM pApAni kSamiSyate sarvvasmAd adharmmAccAsmAn zuddhayiSyati |

<sup>X</sup> vayam akRtapApA iti yadi vadAmastarhi tam anRtavAdinaM kurmmastasya vAkyaJcAsmAkam antare na vidyate |

## II

<sup>I</sup> he priyabAlakAH, yuSmAbhi ryat pApAM na kriyeta tadarthaM yuSmAn pratyetAni mayA likhyante | yadi tu kenApi pApAM kriyeta tarhi pituH samIpe 'smAkaM ekaH sahAyo 'rthato dhArmmiko yIzuH khrISTo vidyate |

<sup>II</sup> sa cAsmAkaM pApAnAM prAyazcittaM kevalamasmAkaM nahi kintu likhilasaM-sArasya pApAnAM prAyazcittaM |

<sup>III</sup> vayaM taM jAnIma iti tadIyAjJApAlanenAvagacchAmaH |

<sup>IV</sup> ahaM taM jAnAmIti vaditvA yastasyAjJA na pAlayati so 'nRtavAdI satyamataJca tasyAntare na vidyate |

<sup>V</sup> yaH kazcit tasya vAkyaM pAlayati tasmin Izvarasya prema satyarUpeNa sidhyati vayaM tasmin varttAmahe tad etenAvagacchAmaH |

<sup>VI</sup> ahaM tasmin tiSThAmIti yo gadati tasyedam ucitaM yat khrISTo yAdRg AcaritavAn so 'pi taDRg Acaret |

<sup>VII</sup> he priyatamaH, yuSmAn pratyahaM nUtanAmAjJAM likhAmIti nahi kintvAdito yuSmAbhi rIabdhAM purAtanAmAjJAM likhAmi | Adito yuSmAbhi ryad vAkyaM zrutaM sA purAtanAjJA |

<sup>VIII</sup> punarapi yuSmAn prati nUtanAjJA mayA likhyata etadapi tasmin yuSmAsu ca satyaM, yato 'ndhakAro vyatyeti satya jyotizcedAnIM prakAzate; |

<sup>IX</sup> ahaM jyotiSi vartta iti gaditvA yaH svabhrAtaraM dveSTi so 'dyApi tamisre varttate |

<sup>X</sup> svabhrAtari yaH prIyate sa eva jyotiSi varttate vighnajanakaM kimapi tasmin na vidyate |

<sup>XI</sup> kintu svabhrAtaraM yo dveSTi sa timire varttate timire carati ca timireNa ca tasya nayane 'ndhIkriyete tasmAt kka yAmIti sa jJAtuM na zaknoti |

<sup>XII</sup> he zizavaH, yUyAM tasya nAmna pApakSamAM prAptavantastasmAd ahaM yuSmAn prati likhAmi |

<sup>XIII</sup> he pitaraH, ya Adito varttamAnastaM yUyAM jAnItha tasmAd yuSmAn prati likhAmi | he yuvAnaH yUyAM pApatmAnaM jitavantastasmAd yuSmAn prati likhAmi | he bAlakAH, yUyAM pitaraM jAnItha tasmAdahaM yuSmAn prati likhitavAn |

<sup>XIV</sup> he pitaraH, Adito yo varttamAnastaM yUyAM jAnItha tasmAd yuSmAn prati likhitavAn | he yuvAnaH, yUyAM balavanta Adhve, Izvarasya vAkyaJca yuSmadantare varttate pApAtma ca yuSmAbhiH parAjigye tasmAd yuSmAn prati likhitavAn |

<sup>XV</sup> yUyAM saMsAre saMsArasthaviSayeSu ca ma prIyadhvaM yaH saMsAre prIyate tasyAntare pituH prema na tiSThati |



<sup>XVI</sup> yataH saMsAre yadyat sthitam arthataH zaRIrikabhAvasyAbhilASo darzanen-driyasyAbhilASo jIvanasya garvvazca sarvvametat pitRto na jAyate kintu saMsAradeva |  
<sup>XVII</sup> saMsArastadIyAbhilASazca vyatyeti kintu ya IzvarasyeSTaM karoti so 'nantakAlaM yAvat tiSThati |

<sup>XVIII</sup> he bAlakAH, zeSakAlo'yaM, aparaM khrISTARiNopasthAvyamiti yuSmAbhi ryatha zrutaM tathA bahavaH khrISTAraya upasthitAstasmAdayaM zeSakAlo'stIti vayaM jAn-ImaH |

<sup>XIX</sup> te 'smanmadhyAn nirgatavantaH kintvasmadIya nAsan yadyasmadIya abhaviSyAn tarhyasmatsaGge 'sthAsyan, kintu sarvve 'smadIya na santyetasya prakAza Avazyaka AsIt |

<sup>XX</sup> yaH pavitrastasmAd yUyam abhiSekaM prAptavantastena sarvvANI jAnItha |

<sup>XXI</sup> yUYaM satyamataM na jAnItha tatKArANAd ahaM yuSmAn prati likhitavAn tannahi kintu yUYaM tat jAnItha satyamatacca kimapyanRtavAkyAM notpadyate tatKArANadeva |

<sup>XXII</sup> yIzurabhiSiktastrAteti yo nAGgIkaroti taM vinA ko 'paro 'nRtavAdI bhavet? sa eva khrISTARi ryaH pitaraM putraJca nAGgIkaroti |

<sup>XXIII</sup> yaH kazcit putraM nAGgIkaroti sa pitaramapi na dhArayati yazca putramaG-Ilkaroti sa pitaramapi dhArayati |

<sup>XXIV</sup> Adito yuSmAbhi ryat zrutaM tad yuSmAsu tiSThatu, AditaH zrutaM vAkyAM yadi yuSmAsu tiSThati, tarhi yUYamapi putre pitari ca sthAsyatha |

<sup>XXV</sup> sa ca pratijJayAsmabhyaM yat pratijJAtavAn tad anantajIvanaM |

<sup>XXVI</sup> ye jaNa yuSmAn bhrAmayanti tAnadhyaham idaM likhitavAn |

<sup>XXVII</sup> aparaM yUYaM tasmAd yam abhiSekaM prAptavantaH sa yuSmAsu tiSThati tataH ko'pi yad yuSmAn zikSayet tad anAvazyakaM, sa cAbhiSeko yuSmAn sarvvANI zikSayati satyazca bhavati na cAtathyaH, ataH sa yuSmAn yadvad azikSayat tadvat tatra sthAsyatha |

<sup>XXVIII</sup> ataeva he priyabAlaka yUYaM tatra tiSThata, tathA sati sa yadA prakAziSyate tAdA vayaM pratibhAnvita bhaviSyAmaH, tasyAgamanasamaye ca tasya saKSanna trapiSyAmahe |

<sup>XXIX</sup> sa dhArmmiko 'stIti yadi yUYaM jAnItha tarhi yaH kazcid dharmmAcAraM karoti sa tasmAt jAta ityapi jAnIta |

### III

<sup>I</sup> pazyata vayam Izvarasya santAnA iti nAmnAkhyAmahe, etena pitAsmabhyaM kidRk mahAprema pradattavAn, kintu saMsArastaM nAjAnAt tatKArANAdasmAn api na jAnAti |

<sup>II</sup> he priyatamaH, idAnIM vayam Izvarasya santAnA Asmahe pazcAt kiM bhaviSyA-mastad adyApyaprakAzitaM kintu prakAzaM gate vayaM tasya sadRza bhaviSyAmi iti jAnImaH, yataH sa yAdRzo 'sti tAdRzo 'smAbhirdarziSyate |

<sup>III</sup> tasmin eSA pratyAZA yasya kasyacid bhavati sa svaM tathA pavitraM karoti yathA sa pavitro 'sti |

<sup>IV</sup> yaH kazcit pApam Acarati sa vyavasthAlaGghanaM karoti yataH pApameva vyavasthAlaGghanaM |

<sup>V</sup> aparaM so 'smAkaM pApAnyapaharttuM prAkAzataitad yUYaM jAnItha, pApajca tasmin na vidyate |

<sup>VI</sup> yaH kazcit tasmin tiSThati sa pApAcAraM na karoti yaH kazcit pApAcAraM karoti sa taM na dRSTavAn na vAvagatavAn |

<sup>VII</sup> he priyabAlakAH, kazcid yuSmAkaM bhramaM na janayet, yaH kazcid dharm-mAcAraM karoti sa tAdRg dhArmmiko bhavati yAdRk sa dhArmmiko 'sti |

<sup>VIII</sup> yaH pApAcAraM karoti sa zayatAnAt jAta yataH zayatAna AditaH pApAcARi zayatAnasya karmmaNAM lopArthamevezvarasya putraH prAkAzata |

<sup>IX</sup> yaH kazcid IzvarAt jAtaH sa pApAcAraM na karoti yatastasya vIryyaM tasmin tiSThati pApAcAraM karttuJca na zaknoti yataH sa IzvarAt jAtaH |

<sup>X</sup> ityanenezvarasya santAnAH zayatAnasya ca santAnA vyaktA bhavanti | yaH kazcid dharmmAcAraM na karoti sa IzvarAt jAta nahi yazca svabhRAtari na priyate so 'plzvarAt jAta nahi |

<sup>XI</sup> yatastasya ya Adeza Adito yuSmAbhiH zrutaH sa eSa eva yad asmAbhiH parasparaM prema karttavyaM |

<sup>XII</sup> pApAtmato jAta yaH kAbil svabhRAtaraM hatavAn tatsadRzairasmAbhi rna bhav-itavyaM | sa kasmAt kArANat taM hatavAn? tasya karmmANi duSTAni tadbhrAtuzca karmmANi dharmmANYAsan iti kArANat |

<sup>XIII</sup> he mama bhrAtaraH, saMsAro yadi yuSmAn dveSTi tarhi tad AzcaryyaM na manyadhvaM|

<sup>XIV</sup> vayaM mRtyum uttIryya jIvanaM prAptavantastad bhrAtRSu premakaraNAt jAnImaH| bhrAtari yo na prIyate sa mRtyau tiSThati|

<sup>XV</sup> yaH kazcit svabhRAtaram dveSTi saM naraghAtI kijcAnantajIvanaM naraghAtinaH kasyApyantare nAvatiSThate tad yUyaM jAnItha|

<sup>XVI</sup> asmAkaM kRte sa svaprANAMstyaktavAn ityanena vayaM premnastattvam avagataH, aparaM bhrAtRNAM kRte 'smAbhirapi prANASTyaktavyAH|

<sup>XVII</sup> saMsArikajIvikAprApto yo janaH svabhRAtaram dInaM dRSTvA tasmAt svIyadayAM ruNaddhi tasyAntara Izvarasya prema kathaM tiSThet?

<sup>XVIII</sup> he mama priyabAlakAH, vAkyena jihvayA vAsmAbhiH prema na karttavayaM kintu kAryyeNa satyatayA caiva|

<sup>XIX</sup> etena vayaM yat satyamatasambandhIyAstat jAnImastasya sAKSat svAntaHkaraNani sAntvayitum zakYAmazca|

<sup>XX</sup> yato 'smadantaHkaraNaM yadyasmAn dUSayati tarhyasmadantaH karaNAd Izvaro mahAn sarvvajJazca|

<sup>XXI</sup> he priyatamaH, asmadantaHkaraNaM yadyasmAn na dUSayati tarhi vayam Izvarasya sAKSat pratibhAnvita bhavAmaH|

<sup>XXII</sup> yacca prArthayAmahe tat tasmAt prApnumaH, yato vayaM tasyAjJAH pAlayAmastasya sAKSat tuSTijanakam AcAraM kurmmazca|

<sup>XXIII</sup> aparaM tasyeyamAJJa yad vayaM putrasya yIzukhrISTasya nAmni vizvasimastasyAjJAnusAreNa ca parasparaM prema kurmmaH|

<sup>XXIV</sup> yazca tasyAjJAH pAlayati sa tasmin tiSThati tasmin so'pi tiSThati; sa cAsmAn yam AtmAnaM dattavAn tasmAt so 'smAsu tiSThatIti jAnImaH|

## IV

<sup>I</sup> he priyatamaH, yUyaM sarvveSvAtmasu na vizvasita kintu te IzvarAt jAta na vetyAtmanaH parIkSadhvaM yato bahavo mRSAbhaviSyadvAdino jaganmadhyam AgatavantaH|

<sup>II</sup> IzvarIyo ya Atma sa yuSmAbhiraNena paricIyatAM, yIzuH khrISTo narAvatAro bhUtvAgata etad yena kenacid AtmanA svIkriyate sa IzvarIyaH|

<sup>III</sup> kintu yIzuH khrISTo narAvatAro bhUtvAgata etad yena kenacid AtmanA nAGIkriyate sa IzvarIyo nahi kintu khrISTArerAtma, tena cAgantavyamiti yuSmAbhiH zrutaM, sa cedAnImapi jagati varrtate|

<sup>IV</sup> he bAlakAH, yUyam IzvarAt jAtAstAn jitavantazca yataH saMsArAdhiSThAnakAriNo 'pi yuSmadadhiSThAnakArI mahAn|

<sup>V</sup> te saMsArAt jAtAstato hetoH saMsArAd bhASante saMsArazca teSAM vAkyAni gRhIAti|

<sup>VI</sup> vayam IzvarAt jAtAH, IzvaraM yo jAnAti so'smadvAkyAni gRhIAti yazcezvarAt jAta nahi so'smadvAkyAni na gRhIAti; anena vayaM satyAtmAnaM bhrAmakAtmAnaJca paricinumaH|

<sup>VII</sup> he priyatamaH, vayaM parasparaM prema karavAma, yataH prema IzvarAt jAyate, aparaM yaH kazcit prema karoti sa IzvarAt jAta IzvaraM vetti ca|

<sup>VIII</sup> yaH prema na karoti sa IzvaraM na jAnAti yata IzvaraH premasvarUpaH|

<sup>IX</sup> asmAsvIzvarasya premaitena prAkAzata yat svaputreNAsmabhyaM jIvanadAnArtham IzvaraH svIyam advitIyaM putraM jaganmadhyaM preSitavAn|

<sup>X</sup> vayaM yad Izvare prItavanta ityatra nahi kintu sa yadasmAsu prItavAn asmatpApAnAM prAyazcirtArthaM svaputraM preSitavAMzccetyatra prema santiSThate|

<sup>XI</sup> he priyatamaH, asmAsu yadIzvereNaitAdRzaM prema kRtaM tarhi parasparaM prema karttum asmAkamapyucitaM|

<sup>XII</sup> IzvaraH kadAca kenApi na dRSTaH yadyasmAbhiH parasparaM prema kriyate tarhIzvaro 'smanmadhye tiSThati tasya prema cAsmAsu setsyate|

<sup>XIII</sup> asmabhyaM tena svaklyAtmanoM'zo datta ityanena vayaM yat tasmin tiSThAmaH sa ca yad asmAsu tiSThatIti jAnImaH|

<sup>XIV</sup> pitA jagatrAtAraM putraM preSitavAn etad vayaM dRSTvA pramaNayAmaH|

<sup>XV</sup> yIzurlzvarasya putra etad yenAGIkriyate tasmin IzvarastiSThati sa cezvare tiSThati|

<sup>XVI</sup> asmAsvIzvarasya yat prema varrtate tad vayaM jJAtavantastasmin vizvAsitavantazca| IzvaraH premasvarUpaH premnI yastiSThati sa Izvare tiSThati tasmiMzcezvarastiSThati|

<sup>XVII</sup> sa yAdRzo 'sti vayamapyetasmin jagati tAdRza bhavAma etasmAd vicAradine 'smAbhi rya pratibha labhyate sAsmatsambandhIyasya premnaH siddhiH|

<sup>XVIII</sup> premni bhIti rna varttate kintu siddhaM prema bhItiM nirAkaroti yato bhItiH sayAtanAsti bhIti mAnavaH premni siddho na jAtaH |

<sup>XIX</sup> asmAsu sa prathamaM prItavAn iti kAraNAd vayaM tasmin prIyAmahe |

<sup>XX</sup> Izvare 'haM prIya ityuktva yaH kazcit svabhrAtaram dveSTi so 'nRtavAd | sa yaM dRSTavAn tasmin svabhrAtari yadi na prIyate tarhi yam IzvaraM na dRSTavAn kathaM tasmin prema karttuM zaknuyAt?

<sup>XXI</sup> ata Izvare yaH prIyate sa svIyabhrAtaryyapi prIyatAm iyam AjJA tasmAd asmAbhi rlabdhA |

## V

<sup>I</sup> yIzurabhiSiktastrAteti yaH kazcid vizvAsiti sa IzvarAt jAtaH; aparaM yaH kazcit janayitari prIyate sa tasmAt jAte jane 'pi prIyate |

<sup>II</sup> vayam Izvarasya santAneSu prIyAmahe tad anena jAnImo yad Izvare prIyAmahe tasyAjJAH pAlayAmazca |

<sup>III</sup> yata Izvare yat prema tat tadIyAjJApAlanenAsmAbhiH prakAzayitavyaM, tasyAj-Jazca kaThorA na bhavanti |

<sup>IV</sup> yato yaH kazcid IzvarAt jAtaH sa saMsAraM jayati kiJcAsmAkaM yo vizvAsaH sa evAsmAkaM saMsArjayijayaH |

<sup>V</sup> yIzurIzvarasya putra iti yo vizvasiti taM vinA ko'paraH saMsAraM jayati?

<sup>VI</sup> so 'bhiSiktastrAta yIzustoyarudhirAbhyAm AgataH kevalaM toyena nahi kintu toyarudhirAbhyAm, AtmA ca sAKSi bhavati yata AtmA satyatAsvarUpaH |

<sup>VII</sup> yato hetoH svarge pitA vAdaH pavitra AtmA ca traya ime sAKSiNaH santi, traya ime caiko bhavanti |

<sup>VIII</sup> tathA pRthivyAm AtmA toyam rudhirajca trINyetAni sAKSyAM dadAti teSAM trayANAM ekatvaM bhavati ca |

<sup>IX</sup> mAnavANAM sAKSyAM yadyasmAbhi rgRhyate tarhIzvarasya sAKSyAM tasmAdapi zreSThaM yataH svaputramadhIzvareNa dattaM sAKSyamidaM |

<sup>X</sup> Izvarasya putre yo vizvAsiti sa nijAntare tat sAKSyAM dhArayati; Izvare yo na vizvasiti sa tam anRtavAdinaM karoti yata IzvaraH svaputramadhi yat sAKSyAM dattavAn tasmin sa na vizvasiti |

<sup>XI</sup> tacca sAKSyamidaM yad Izvaro 'smabhyam anantajIvanaM dattavAn tacca jIvanaM tasya putre vidyate |

<sup>XII</sup> yaH putraM dhArayati sa jIvanaM dhAriyati, Izvarasya putraM yo na dhArayati sa jIvanaM na dhArayati |

<sup>XIII</sup> Izvaraputrasya nAmni yuSmAn pratyetAni mayA likhitAni tasyAbhprAyo 'yaM yad yUyam anantajIvanaprAptA iti jAnIyAta tasyezvaraputrasya nAmni vizvaseta ca |

<sup>XIV</sup> tasyAntike 'smAkaM yA pratibha bhavati tasyAH kAraNamidaM yad vayaM yadi tasyAbhimataM kimapi taM yAcAmahe tarhi so 'smAkaM vAKyaM zRNoti |

<sup>XV</sup> sa cAsmAkaM yat kiJcana yAcanaM zRNotIti yadi jAnImastarhi tasmAd yAcitA vara asmAbhiH prApyante tadapi jAnImaH |

<sup>XVI</sup> kazcid yadi svabhrAtaram amRtyujanakaM pApaM kurvvantaM pazyati tarhi sa prArthanAM karotu tenezvarastamai jIvanaM dAsyati, arthato mRtyujanakaM pApaM yena nAkAritasmai | kintu mRtyujanakam ekaM pApam Aste tadadhi tena prArthana kriyatAmityahaM na vadAmi |

<sup>XVII</sup> sarvva evAdharmmaH pApaM kintu sarvvapAMpa mRtyujanakaM nahi |

<sup>XVIII</sup> ya IzvarAt jAtaH sa pApAcAraM na karoti kintvIzvarAt jAto janaH svaM rakSati tasmAt sa pApAtmA taM na spRzatIti vayaM jAnImaH |

<sup>XIX</sup> vayam IzvarAt jAtaH kintu kRtsnaH saMsAraH pApAtmano vazaM gato 'stIti jAnImaH |

<sup>XX</sup> aparam Izvarasya putra AgatavAn vayaJca yaya tasya satyamayasya jJAnaM prApnuyAmastAdRzIm dhiyam asmabhyaM dattavAn iti jAnImastasmin satyamaye 'rthastasya putre yIzukhrISTE tiSThAmazca; sa eva satyamaya Izvaro 'nantajIvanavarUpazcAsti |

<sup>XXI</sup> he priyabAlakAH, yUyam devamUrttibhyaH svAn rakSata | Amen |

## 2 yohanaH patraM

<sup>I</sup> he abhirucite kuriye, tvAM tava putraMzca prati praCIno'haM patraM likhAmi|

<sup>II</sup> satyamataD yuSmAsu mama premAsti kevalaM mama nahi kintu satyamataj-  
JAnAM sarvveSAmeva| yataH satyamatam asmAsu tiSThatyanantakAlaM yAvaccAs-  
mAsu sthAsyati|

<sup>III</sup> piturIzvarAt tatpituH putraT prabho ryIzukhrISTAcca prApyo 'nugrahaH kRpA  
zAntizca satyatApremabhyAM sArddhaM yuSmAn adhitiSThatu|

<sup>IV</sup> vayaM pitRto yAm AjJAM prAptavantastadanusAreNa tava kecid AtmajAH satya-  
matam Acarantyetasya pramANaM prApyAhaM bhRzam AnanditavAn|

<sup>V</sup> sAmprataJca he kuriye, navInAM kAJcid AjJAM na likhannaham Adito labdhAm  
AjJAM likhan tvAm idaM vinaye yad asmAbhiH parasparaM prema karttavayaM|

<sup>VI</sup> aparaM premaitena prakAzate yad vayaM tasyAjJA Acarema| Adito yuSmAbhi ryA  
zruta seyam AjJA sA ca yuSmAbhirAcaritavyA|

<sup>VII</sup> yato bahavaH pravaJcaka jagat pravizya yIzukhrISTo narAvatAro bhUtvAgata etat  
naGgIkurvanti sa eva pravaJcakaH khrISTArizcAsti|

<sup>VIII</sup> asmAkaM zrmo yat paNDazramo na bhavet kintu sampUrNaM vetanamasmAbhi  
rlabhyeta tadarthaM svAnadhi sAvadhAnA bhavataH|

<sup>IX</sup> yaH kazcid vipathagAmI bhUtvA khrISTasya zikSAYAM na tiSThati sa IzvaraM na  
dhArayati khrISTasya zijjAyAM yastiSThati sa pitaraM putrajca dhArayati|

<sup>X</sup> yaH kazcid yuSmatsannidhimAgacchan zikSAmEnAM nAnayati sa yuSmAbhiH  
svavezmani na gRhyatAM tava maGgalaM bhUyAditi vAgapi tasmai na kathyatAM|

<sup>XI</sup> yatastava maGgalaM bhUyAditi vAcAM yaH kazcit tasmai kathayati sa tasya  
duSkarmmaNAm aMzI bhavati|

<sup>XII</sup> yuSmAn prati mayA bahUni lekhitavyAni kintu patramasIbhyAM tat karttuM  
necchAmi, yato 'smAkam Anando yathA sampUrNo bhaviSyati tathA yuSmatsamIpamu-  
psthAyAhaM sammukhlbhUya yuSmAbhiH sambhASiSyati iti pratyAzA mamAste|

<sup>XIII</sup> tavAbhirucitAyA bhaginyA bAlakAstvAM namaskAraM jJApyanti| Amen|

### 3 yohanaH patraM

<sup>I</sup> prAcIno 'haM satyamatAd yasmin prIye taM priyatamaM gAyaM prati patraM likhAmi|

<sup>II</sup> he priya, tavAtna yAdRk zubhAnvitastAdRk sarvvaviSaye tava zubhaM svAsthyaJca bhUyAt|

<sup>III</sup> bhrAtRbhirAgatya tava satyamatasyArthatastvaM kIdRk satyamatamAcarasyetasya sAkSyedatte mama mahAnando jAtaH|

<sup>IV</sup> mama santAnAH satyamatamAcarantItivArttAto mama ya Anando jAyate tato mahattaro nAsti|

<sup>V</sup> he priya, bhrAtRn prati vizeSatastAn videzino bhRtRn prati tvayA yadyat kRtaM tat sarvvaM vizvAsino yogyaM|

<sup>VI</sup> te ca samiteH sAkSAT tava pramnaH pramANaM dattavantaH, aparam Izvarayog-yarUpeNa tAn prasthApayatA tvayA satkarmma kAriSyate|

<sup>VII</sup> yataste tasya nAmna yAtrAM vidhAya bhinnajAtIyebhyaH kimapi na gRhItavan-taH|

<sup>VIII</sup> tasmAd vayaM yat satyamatasya sahAya bhavema tadarthametAdRzA loka asmAbhiranugrahItavyAH|

<sup>IX</sup> samitiM pratyahaM patraM likhitavAn kintu teSAM madhye yo diyatriphiH prad-hAnAyate so 'smAn na gRhIAti|

<sup>X</sup> ato 'haM yadopasthAsyAmi tada tena yadyat kriyate tat sarvvaM taM smArayiSyAmi, yataH sa durvvAkyairasmAn apavadati, tenApi tRptiM na gatvA svayamapi bhrAtRn nAnugRhIAti ye cAnugrahItumicchanti tAn samitito 'pi bahiSkaroti|

<sup>XI</sup> he priya, tvayA duSkarmma nAnukriyatAM kintu satkarmmaiva| yaH satkarm-mAcArI sa IzvarAt jAtaH, yo duSkarmmAcArI sa IzvaraM na dRSTavAn|

<sup>XII</sup> dImItriyasya pakSe sarvvaiH sAkSyam adAyi vizeSataH satyamatenApi, vayamapi tatpakSe sAkSyAM dadmaH, asmAkaJca sAkSyAM satyameveti yUyaM jAnItha|

<sup>XIII</sup> tvAM prati mayA bahUni lekhitavyAni kintu masIlekhanIbhyaM lekhituM nec-chAmi|

<sup>XIV</sup> acireNa tvAM drakSyAmIti mama pratyAzAste tadAvAM sammukhIbhUya paras-paraM sambhASiSyAvahe|

<sup>XV</sup> tava zAnti rbhUyAt| asmAkaM mitrANi tvAM namaskAraM jJApayanti tvamapyekaikasya nAma procyA mitrebhyo namaskuru| iti|

## yihUdAH patraM

<sup>I</sup> yIzukhrISTasya dAso yAkUbo bhrAtA yihUdAstAtenezvareNa pavitrIkRtAn yIzukhrIS-Tena rakSitAMzCAhUtAn lokAn prati patraM likhati |

<sup>II</sup> kRpA zAntiH prema ca bAhulyarUpeNa yuSmAsvadhitiSThatu |

<sup>III</sup> he priyAH, sAdhAraNaparitrANamadhi yuSmAn prati lekhituM mama bahuyatne jAte pUrvvakAle pavitralokeSu samarpito yo dharmmastadarthaM yUyaM prANavyayenApi saceSTA bhavatei vinayArthaM yuSmAn prati patralekhanamAvazyakam amanye |

<sup>IV</sup> yasmAd etadrUpadaNDaprAptaye pUrvvaM likhitAH kecijjana asmAn upasRpavantaH, te 'dhArmmikaloka asmAkam IzvarasyAnugrahaM dhvajIkRtya lampaTatAm Acaranti, advitIyo 'dhipati ryo 'smAkAM prabhu rylZukhrISTastaM nAGGIkurvanti |

<sup>V</sup> tasmAd yUyaM purA yad avagatAstat puna ryuSmAn smArayitum icchAmi, phalataH prabhurekakRtvaH svaprajA misaradezAd udadhAra yat tataH param avizvAsino vyanAzayat |

<sup>VI</sup> ye ca svargadUtAH svIyaktRtvapade na sthitvA svavAsasthAnaM parityaktavantastAn sa mahAdinasya vicArArtham andhakAramaye 'dhaHsthAne sadAsthAyibhi rbandhanairabadhNAt |

<sup>VII</sup> aparaM sidomam amora tannikaTasthanagarANI caiteSAM nivAsinastatsamarUpaM vyabhicAraM kRtavanto viSamamaithunasya ceSTaya vipathaM gatavantazca tasmAt tAnyapi dRSTAntasvarUpANI bhUtva sadAtanavahnina daNDaM bhujjate |

<sup>VIII</sup> tathaiveme svapnAcAriNo'pi svazarIrANI kalaGkayanti rAjAdhInatAM na svIkurvantyuccapadasthAn nindanti ca |

<sup>IX</sup> kintu pradhAnadviyadUto mikhAyelo yada mUsaso dehe zayatAnena vivadamAnaH samabhASata tAdA tisman nindArUpaM daNDaM samarpayitum sAhasaM na kRt-vAkathayat prabhustvAM bhartsayatAM |

<sup>X</sup> kintvime yanna budhyante tannindanti yacca nirbbodhapazava ivendriyairavagachanti tena nazyanti |

<sup>XI</sup> tAn dhik, te kAbilo mArge caranti pAritoSikasyAzAto biliyamo bhrAntimanudhAvanti korahasya durmmukhatvena vinazyanti ca |

<sup>XII</sup> yuSmAkAM premabhojyeSu te vighnajanaka bhavanti, Atmambharayazca bhUtva nirlajjayA yuSmAbhiH sARDhaM bhujjate | te vAyubhizcAlita nistoyameghA heman-takAlika niSphala dvi rmRta unmulita vRkSAH,

<sup>XIII</sup> svakIyalajjApheNodvamakAH pracaNDAH sAMudrataraGgAH sadAkAlaM yAvat ghoratimirabhAgIni bhramaNakArINI nakSatrANI ca bhavanti |

<sup>XIV</sup> AdamataH saptamaH puruSo yo hanokaH sa tAnuddizya bhaviSyadvAkyamidaM kathitavAn, yatha, pazya svakIyapuNyAnAm ayutai rveSTitaH prabhuH |

<sup>XV</sup> sarvvAn prati vicArAjJAsAdhanAyAgamiSyati | tAdA cAdhArmmikAH sarvve jAta yairaparAdhinaH | vidharmmakarmmaNAM teSAM sarvveSameva kAraNAt | tatha tadvaiparItyenApyadharmmAcAripApinAM | uktakaThoravAkyANAM sarvveSAMapi kAraNAt | paramezena doSitvaM teSAM prakAzayiSyate | |

<sup>XVI</sup> te vAkkalahakAriNaH svabhAgyanindakAH svecchAcAriNo darpavAdimukhav-iziSTA labhArthaM manuSyastAvakAzca santi |

<sup>XVII</sup> kintu he priyatamaH, asmAkAM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya preritai ryad vAkyAM pUrvvaM yuSmabhyaM kathitaM tat smarata,

<sup>XVIII</sup> phalataH zeSasamaye svecchAto 'dharmmAcAriNo nindaka upasthAsyantIti |

<sup>XIX</sup> ete lokAH svAn pRthak kurvantaH sAMsArika AtmahInAzca santi |

<sup>XX</sup> kintu he priyatamaH, yUyaM sveSAM atipavitravizvAse nicIyamAnAH pavitreNAt-mana prArthanAM kurvvanta

<sup>XXI</sup> Izvarasya premnA svAn rakSata, anantajIvanAya cAsmAkAM prabho ryIzukhrIS-Tasya kRpAM pratIkSadhvaM |

<sup>XXII</sup> aparaM yUyaM vivicya kAMzcid anukampadhvaM

<sup>XXIII</sup> kAMzcid agnita uddhRtya bhayaM pradarzya rakSata, zArIrikabhAvena kalaGki-taM vastramapi RtyadhvaM |

<sup>XXIV</sup> aparaJca yuSmAn skhalanAd rakSitum ullAsena svIyatejasaH sAkSat nirddoSAN sthApayitujca samartha

<sup>XXV</sup> yo 'smAkam advitIyastrANakartTA sarvvajJa Izvarastasya gauravaM mahima parAkramaH kartRtvaJcedAnIm anantakAlaM yAvad bhUyAt | Amen |

## prakAzitaM bhaviSyadvAkyam

<sup>I</sup> yat prakAzitaM vAkyam IzvaraH svadAsAnAM nikaTaM zIghramupasthAsyantInAM ghaTanAnAM darzanArthaM yIzukhrISTe samarpitavAn tat sa svIyadUtaM preSyA nijasevakaM yohanaM jJApitavAn |

<sup>II</sup> sa cezvarasya vAkye khrISTasya sAkSyE ca yadyad dRSTavAn tasya pramaNaM dattavAn |

<sup>III</sup> etasya bhaviSyadvaktRgranthasya vAkyAnAM pATHakaH zrotAraZca tanmadhye likhitAJJAgrAhiNazca dhanyaY yataH sa kAlaH sannikaTaH |

<sup>IV</sup> yohan AzyAdeZasthAH sapta samitIH prati patraM likhati | yo varttamAno bhUto bhaviSyAMzca ye ca saptAtmAnastasya siMhAsanasya sammukhe | tISThanti

<sup>V</sup> yazca yIzukhrISTo vizvastaH sAKSI mRtAnAM madhye prathamajAto bhUmaN-DalastharAJAnAm adhipatizca bhavati, etebhyo 'nugrahaH zAntizca yuSmAsu varttatAM |

<sup>VI</sup> yo 'smAsu prItavAn svarudhireNasmAn svapApebhyaH prakSalitavAn tasya pitur-Izvarasya yAJakAn kRtvAsmAn rAjavarge niyuktavAMzca tasmin mahimaParAkramaz-cAnantakAlaM yAvad varttatAM | Amen |

<sup>VII</sup> pazyata sa meghairAgacchati tenaikaikasya cakSustaM drakSyati ye ca taM viddhavantaste 'pi taM vilokiSyante tasya kRte pRthivIsthAH sarvve vaMZA vilapiSyanti | satyam Amen |

<sup>VIII</sup> varttamAno bhUto bhaviSyAMzca yaH sarvvazaktimAn prabhuH paramezvaraH sa gadati, ahameva kaH kSazcArthata Adirantazca |

<sup>IX</sup> yuSmAkAM bhrAta yIzukhrISTasya klezarAjyatitikSANAM sahabhAgI cAhaM yohan Izvarasya vAkyaheto rylIzukhrISTasya sAKSyahetozca patmanAmaka upadvIpa AsaM |

<sup>X</sup> tatra prabho rdine AtmanAvISTo 'haM svapazcAt tUrIdhvanivat mahAravam azrauSaM,

<sup>XI</sup> tenoktam, ahaM kaH kSazcArthata Adirantazca | tvaM yad drakSyasi tad granthe likhitvAzyAdeZasthAnAM sapta samitInAM samIpm iphiSaM smurNAM thuyAtIraM sArddiM philAdilphiyAM lAyadIkeyAJca preSaya |

<sup>XII</sup> tato mayA sambhASamANasya kasya ravaH zrUyate taddarzanArthaM mukhaM parAvarttitaM tat parAvartya svarNamayah sapta dIpavRkSa dRSTAH |

<sup>XIII</sup> teSAM sapta dIpavRkSANAM madhye dIRghaparicchadaparihitaH suvarNazRGkhalena veSTitavakSazca manuSyaputrAkRtireko janastiSThati,

<sup>XIV</sup> tasya ziraH kezazca zvetameSalomAnIva himavat zretau locane vahnzikhAsame

<sup>XV</sup> caraNau vahnikuNDetApatasupittalasadRzau ravazca bahutoyanAM ravatulyaH |

<sup>XVI</sup> tasya dakSiNahaste sthItA yAH vidyante vaktrAcca tIkSNo dvidhAraH khaGgo nirgacchati mukhamaNDalaJca svatejasA dedIpyamAnasya sUryyasya sadRzaM |

<sup>XVII</sup> taM dRSTvAhaM mRtakalpastaccaraNe patitastataH svadakSiNakaraM mayi nid-haya tenoktam mA bhaisIH; aham Adirantazca |

<sup>XVIII</sup> aham amarastathApi mRtavAn kintu pazyaAham anantakAlaM yAvat jIvAmi | Amen | mRtyoH paralokasya ca kujjika mama hastagataH |

<sup>XIX</sup> ato yad bhavati yaccetaH paraM bhaviSyati tvaya dRSTaM tat sarvvaM likhyatAM |

<sup>XX</sup> mama dakSiNahaste sthItA yAH sapta tAra ye ca svarNamayah sapta dIpavRkSastvaya dRSTastatAtparryyamidaM tAH sapta tAraH sapta samitInAM dUtAH suvarNamayah sapta dIpavRkSazca sapta samitayaH santi |

## II

<sup>I</sup> iphiSasthasamite rdUtaM prati tvam idaM likha; yo dakSiNakareNa sapta tAra dhAryati saptAnAM suvarNadIpavRkSANAM madhye gamanAgamane karoti ca tenedam ucyate |

<sup>II</sup> tava kriyah zramaH sahiSNuta ca mama gocarah, tvaM duSTAn soDhuM na zaknoSi ye ca prerita na santaH svAn preritAn vadanti tvaM tAn parIkSyA mRSAbhASiNo vijJAtavAn,

<sup>III</sup> aparaM tvaM titikSAM vidadhAsi mama nAmArthaM bahu soDhavAnasi tathApi na paryyaklAmyastadapi jAnAmi |

<sup>IV</sup> kiJca tava viruddhaM mayaitat vaktavyaM yat tava prathamaM prema tvaya vyahIyata |

<sup>V</sup> ataH kutaH patito 'si tat smRtvA manaH parAvarttya pUrvvIyakriyah kuru na cet tvaya manasi na parivarttite 'haM tUrNam AgatyA tava dIpavRkSaM svasthAnAd apasAryiSyAmi |

<sup>VI</sup> tathApi taveSa guNo vidyate yat nikalAyatIyalokAnAM yAH kriyA aham RtIye tAstvamapi RtIyame|

<sup>VII</sup> yasya zrotraM vidyate sa samitiH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNotu| yo jano jayati tasma aham IzvarasyArAmasthajIvanataroH phalaM bhoktuM dAsyAmi|

<sup>VIII</sup> aparaM smurNasthasamite rdUtAM pratIdaM likha; ya Adirantazca yo mRtavAn punarjIvitavAMzca tenedam ucyate,

<sup>IX</sup> tava kriyAH klezo dainyajca mama gocarAH kintu tvaM dhanavAnasi ye ca yihUdIyA na santaH zayatAnasya samAjAH santi tathApi svAn yihUdIyAn vadanti teSAM nindAmapyahaM jAnAmi|

<sup>X</sup> tvayA yo yah klezaH soDhavyastasmAt mA bhaisiH pazya zayatAno yuSmAkaM parIkSArthaM kAMzcit kArAyAM nikSepsyati daza dinAni yAvat klezo yuSmAsu varttiSyate ca| tvaM mRtyuparyyantaM vizvAsyo bhava tenAhaM jIvanakiriTAM tubhyaM dAsyAmi|

<sup>XI</sup> yasya zrotraM vidyate sa samitiH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNotu| yo jayati sa dvitIyamRtyunA na hiMsiSyate|

<sup>XII</sup> aparaM pargAmasthasamite rdUtAM pratIdaM likha, yastIkSNAM dvidhAraM khaGaM dhArayati sa eva bhASate|

<sup>XIII</sup> tava kriyA mama gocarAH, yatra zayatAnasya siMhAsanaM tatraiva tvaM vasasi tadapi jAnAmi| tvaM mama nAma dhArayasi madbhakterasvIkArastvayA na kRto mama vizvAsyasAkSiNa AntipAH samaye 'pi na kRtaH| sa tu yuSmanmadhye 'ghAni yataH zayatAnastatraiva nivasati|

<sup>XIV</sup> tathApi tava viruddhaM mama kiJcid vaktavyaM yato devaprasAdAdanAya paradAragamanAya cesrAyelaH santAnAnAM sammukha unmAthaM sthApayituM bAlAk yenAzikSyata tasya biliyamaH zikSAvalambinastava kecit janAstatra santi|

<sup>XV</sup> tathA nikalAyatIyAnAM zikSAvalambinastava kecit janA api santi tadevAham RtIye|

<sup>XVI</sup> ato hetostvaM manaH parivarttaya na cedahaM tvarayA tava samIpamupasthAya madvaktasthakhaGgena taiH saha yotsyAmi|

<sup>XVII</sup> yasya zrotraM vidyate sa samitiH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNotu| yo jano jayati tasma ahaM guptamAnnAM bhoktuM dAsyAmi zubhraprastaramapi tasmai dAsyAmi tatra prestare nUtanaM nAma likhitaM tacca grahitAraM vinA nAnyena kenApyavagamyate|

<sup>XVIII</sup> aparaM thuyAtIrAsthasamite rdUtAM pratIdaM likha| yasya locane vah-nizikhAsadrze caraNau ca supittalasaGkAzau sa Izvaraputro bhASate,

<sup>XIX</sup> tava kriyAH prema vizvAsaH paricaryyA sahiSNuta ca mama gocarAH, tava prathamakriyAbhyaH zeSakriyAH zreSThAstadapi jAnAmi|

<sup>XX</sup> tathApi tava viruddhaM mayA kiJcid vaktavyaM yato yA ISebalnAmika yoSit svAM bhaviSyadvAdinIM manyate vezyAgamanAya devaprasAdAzanAya ca mama dAsAn zikSayati bhrAmayati ca sA tvayA na nivAryate|

<sup>XXI</sup> ahaM manaHparivarttanAya tasyai samayaM dattavAn kintu sA svIyavezyAkriyAto manaHparivarttayituM nAbhilaSati|

<sup>XXII</sup> pazyAhaM tAM zayyAyAM nikSepsyAmi, ye tayA sArddhaM vyabhicAraM kurvanti te yadi svakriyAbhyo manAMsi na parAvarttayanti tarhi tAnapi mahAkleze nikSepsyAmi

<sup>XXIII</sup> tasyAH santAnAMzca mRtyunA haniSyAmi| tenAham antaHkaraNAnAM manasAjcAnusandhanAkArI yuSmAkamekaikasmai ca svakriyANAM phalaM mayA dAtavyamiti sarvVAH samitayo jJAsyanti|

<sup>XXIV</sup> aparam avaziSTAn thuyAtIrasthalokAn arthato yAvantastAM zikSAM na dhArayanti ye ca kaizcit zayatAnasya gambhIrArthA ucyante tAn ye nAvagatavantas-tAnahaM vadAmi yuSmAsu kamapyaparaM bhAraM nAropayisyAmi;

<sup>XXV</sup> kintu yad yuSmAkaM vidyate tat mamAgamanaM yAvad dhArayata|

<sup>XXVI</sup> yo jano jayati zeSaparyyantaM mama kriyAH pAlayati ca tasma aham anya-jAtIyAnAm AdhipatyAM dAsyAmi;

<sup>XXVII</sup> pitRto mayA yadvat kartRtvaM labdhaM tadvat so 'pi lauhadaNDena tAn cArayisyati tena mRdbhAjanAnIva te cUrNA bhaviSyanti|

<sup>XXVIII</sup> aparam ahaM tasmai prabhAtIyatArAm api dAsyAmi|

<sup>XXIX</sup> yasya zrotraM vidyate sa samitiH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNotu|

### III

<sup>I</sup> aparaM sArddisthasamite rdUtAM pratIdaM likha, yo jana Izvarasya saptAtmanaH sapta tArAzca dhArayati sa eva bhASate, tava kriyA mama gocarAH, tvaM jIvadAkhyo 'si tathApi mRto 'si tadapi jAnAmi|



<sup>II</sup> prabuddho bhava, avaziStAM yadyat mRtakalpaM tadapi saballkuru yata Izvarasya sAkSAT tava karmmANi na siddhANti pramANaM mayA prAptaM |

<sup>III</sup> ataH kIdRzIM zikSAM labdhavAn zrutavAzcAsi tat smaran tAM pAlaya svamanaH parivarttaya ca | cet prabuddho na bhavestaryahaM stena iva tava samIpam upasthAsyAmi kiJca kasmin daNDe upasthAsyAmi tanna jJAsyasi |

<sup>IV</sup> tathApi yaiH svavAsAmi na kalaGkitAni tAdRzAH katipayalokAH sArddinagare 'pi tava vidyante te zubhrapricchadai rmama saGe gamanAgamane kariSyanti yataste yogyAH |

<sup>V</sup> yo jano jayati sa zubhrapricchadaM paridhApayiSyante, ahaJca jIvanagranthAt tasya nAma nAntardhApayiSyAmi kintu matpituH sAkSAT tasya dUtAnAM sAkSaca tasya nAma svIkariSyAmi |

<sup>VI</sup> yasya zrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNotu |

<sup>VII</sup> aparaJca philAdilphiyAsthasamite rdUtAM pratIdaM likha, yaH pavitraH satyamayazcAsti dAyUdaH kJujikAM dhArayati ca yena mocite 'paraH ko'pi na ruNaddhi ruddhe cAparaH ko'pi na mocayati sa eva bhASate |

<sup>VIII</sup> tava kriyA mama gocarAH pazya tava samIpe 'haM muktaM dvAraM sthApatavAn tat kenApi roddhuM na zakyate yatastavAlpaM balamAste tathApi tvaM mama vAKyaM pAlitavAn mama nAmno 'svIkAraM na kRtavAMzca |

<sup>IX</sup> pazya yihUdIyA na santo ye mRSAvAdinaH svAn yihUdIyAn vadanti teSAM zayatAnasamAjIyAnAM kAMzcid aham AneSyAmi pazya te madAjJata AgatyA tava caraNayoH praNaMsyanti tvaJca mama priyo 'sIti jJAsyanti |

<sup>X</sup> tvaM mama sahiSNutAsucakaM vAKyaM rakSitavAnasi tatkAraNAt pRthivIni-vAsinAM parIkSArthaM kRtsnaM jagad yenAgAmiparIkSAdinenAkramiSyate tasmAd ahamapi tvAM rakSiSyAmi |

<sup>XI</sup> pazya mayA zIghram AgantavyaM tava yadasti tat dhAraya ko 'pi tava kirITaM nApaharatu |

<sup>XII</sup> yo jano jayati tamahaM madIyezvarasya mandire stambhaM kRtva sthApayisyAmi sa puna rna nirgamiSyati | aparaJca tasmin madIyezvarasya nAma madIyezvarasya purryA api nAma arthato ya navInA yirUzAnam purI svargAt madIyezvarasya samIpAd avarokSyati tasya nAma mamApi nUtanaM nAma lekhiSyAmi |

<sup>XIII</sup> yasya zrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNotu |

<sup>XIV</sup> aparaJca lAyadikeyAsthasamite rdUtAM pratIdaM likha, ya Amen arthato vizvAsyaH satyamayazcA sAkSI, Izvarasya sRSTerAdizcAsti sa eva bhASate |

<sup>XV</sup> tava kriyA mama gocarAH tvaM zIto nAsi tapto 'pi nAsIti jAnAmi |

<sup>XVI</sup> tava zItatvaM taptatvaM vA varaM bhavet, zIto na bhUtvA tapto 'pi na bhUtvA tvamevambhUtaH kadUSNo 'si tatkAraNAd ahaM svamukhAt tvAm udvamiSyAmi |

<sup>XVII</sup> ahaM dhanI samRddhazcAsmi mama kasyApyabhAvo na bhavatIti tvaM vadasi kintu tvameva duHkhArto durgato daridro 'ndho nagnazcAsi tat tvayA nAvagamyate |

<sup>XVIII</sup> tvaM yad dhanI bhavestadarthaM matto vahnau tApitaM suvarNaM krINiHi nagnatvAt tava lajJA yanna prakAzeta tadarthaM paridhAnAya mattaH zubhravAsAMsi krINiHi yacca tava dRSTiH prasanna bhavet tadarthaM cakSurlapanAyAjjanaM mattaH krINiHiIti mama mantraNA |

<sup>XIX</sup> yeSvahaM priye tAn sarvvAn bhartsayAmi zAsmi ca, atastvam udyamaM vidhAya manaH parivarttaya |

<sup>XX</sup> pazyAhaM dvAri tiSThan tad Ahanmi yadi kazcit mama ravaM zrutva dvAraM mocayati tarhyahaM tasya sannidhiM pravizya tena sArddhaM bhokSyate so 'pi mayA sArddhaM bhokSyate |

<sup>XXI</sup> aparamahaM yathA jitavAn mama pitra ca saha tasya siMhAsana upaviSTazcAsmi, tathA yo jano jayati tamahaM mayA sArddhaM matsiMhAsana upavezayiSyAmi |

<sup>XXII</sup> yasya zrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNotu |

## IV

<sup>I</sup> tataH paraM mayA dRSTipAtaM kRtva svarge muktaM dvAram ekaM dRSTaM mayA sahabhASamANasya ca yasya tUrivAdyatulyo ravaH pUrvvaM zrutaH sa mAm avocat sthAnametad Arohaya, itaH paraM yena yena bhavitavyaM tadahaM tvAM darzayiSyate |

<sup>II</sup> tenAhaM tatSaNAd AtmAviSTo bhUtvA 'pazyAM svarge siMhAsanamekaM sthAptaM tatra siMhAsane eko jana upaviSTo 'sti |

<sup>III</sup> siMhAsane upaviSTasya tasya janasya rUpaM sUryyakAntamaNeH pravAlasya ca tulyaM tat siMhAsanaJca marakatamaNivadrUpaviziSTena meghadhanuSA veSTitaM |

<sup>IV</sup> tasya siMhAsane caturdikSu caturviMzatisiMhAsanAni tiSThanti teSu siMhAsaneSu caturviMzati prAcInaloka upaviSTaste zubhravAsaHparihitAsteSAM zirAMsi ca suvarNakirITaI rbhUSitAni |

<sup>V</sup> tasya siMhAsanasya madhyAt taDito ravAH stanitAni ca nirgacchanti siMhAsanasyAntike ca sapta dIpa jvalanti ta Izvarasya saptAtmAnaH|

<sup>VI</sup> aparaM siMhAsanasyAntike sphaTikatulyaH kAcamayo jalAzayo vidyate, aparam agrataH pazcAcca bahucakSuSmantazcatvAraH prANinaH siMhasanasya madhye caturdikSu ca vidyante|

<sup>VII</sup> teSAM prathamaH prANI siMhAkAro dvitIyaH prANI govAtsAkArastRtIyaH prANI manuSyavadvadanaviziSTazcaturthazca prANI uDDIyamAnakuraropamaH|

<sup>VIII</sup> teSAM caturNAM ekaikasya prANinaH SaT pakSAH santi te ca sarvvAGgeSvabhyantere ca bahucakSurviziSTAH, te divAnizAM na vizrAmya gadanti pavitraH pavitraH pavitraH sarvvazaktimAn varttamAno bhUto bhaviSyAMzca prabhuH paramezvaraH|

<sup>IX</sup> ithaM taiH prANibhistasyAnantajIvinaH siMhAsanopaviSTasya janasya prabhAve gaurave dhanyavAde ca prakIrItte

<sup>X</sup> te caturviMzatiprAcInA api tasya siMhAsanopaviSTasyAntike praNinatya tam anantajIvinaM praNamanti svIyagirITAMzca siMhAsanasyAntike nikSipya vadanti,

<sup>XI</sup> he prabho IzvarAsmAkaM prabhAvaM gauravaM balaM| tvamevArhasi samprApTuM yat sarvvaM sasRje tvaya| tavAbhilASatazcaiva sarvvaM sambhUya nirmame||

## V

<sup>I</sup> anantaraM tasya sihAsanopaviSTajanasya dakSiNaste 'nta rbahizca likhitaM paramekaM mayA dRSTaM tat saptamudrAbhiraGkitaM|

<sup>II</sup> tatpazcAd eko balavAn dUto dRSTaH sa uccaiH svareNa vAcamimAM ghoSayati kaH patrametad vivarItuM tammudra mocayituJcArhati?

<sup>III</sup> kintu svargamarttyapAtAleSu tat patraM vivarItuM nirIkSituJca kasyApi sAmarthyAM nAbhavat|

<sup>IV</sup> ato yastat patraM vivarItuM nirIkSituJcArhati tAdRzajanasyAbhAvAd ahaM bahu roditavAn|

<sup>V</sup> kintu teSAM prAcInAnAm eko jano mAmavadat mA rodIH pazya yo yihUdAvaMzIyaH siMho dAyUdo mUlasvarUpazcAsti sa patrasya tasya saptamudrANAjca mocanAya pramUtavAn|

<sup>VI</sup> aparaM siMhAsanasya caturNAM prANinAM prAcInavargasya ca madhya eko meSazAvako mayA dRSTaH sa chedita iva tasya saptazRGgANi saptalocanAni ca santi tAni kRtsnAM pRthivIM preSitA Izvarasya saptAtmAnaH|

<sup>VII</sup> sa upAgatya tasya siMhAsanopaviSTajanasya dakSiNakarAt tat patraM gRhItavAn|

<sup>VIII</sup> patre gRhIte catvAraH prANinazcaturviMMzatiprAcInAzca tasya meSazAvakasyAntike praNipatanti teSAM ekaikasya karayo rvINAM sugandhidravyaiH paripUrNam svarNamayapAtraJca tISThatai tAni pavitralokAnAM prARthanAsvarUpAnAM|

<sup>IX</sup> aparaM te nUtanamekaM gItamagAyan, yathA, grahItuM patrikAM tasya mudra mocayituM tathA| tvamevArhasi yasmAt tvaM balivat chedanaM gataH| sarvvAbhyo jAtibhASAbhyaH sarvvasmAd vaMzadezataH| Izvarasya kRte 'smAn tvaM svIyaraktena kRItavAn|

<sup>X</sup> asmadIzvarapakSe 'smAn nRpatIn yAjakanapi| kRtavAMstena rAjatvaM kariSyAmo mahItale||

<sup>XI</sup> aparaM nirIkSamANena mayA siMhAsanasya prANicatuSTayasya prAcInavargasya ca parito bahUNAM dUtAnAM ravaH zrutaH, teSAM saMkhyA ayutAyutAni sahasrasahastrANi ca|

<sup>XII</sup> tairuccairidam uktaM, parAkramaM dhanaM jJAnaM zaktiM gauravamAdaram| prazaMsAjcArhati prAptuM chedito meSazAvakaH||

<sup>XIII</sup> aparaM svargamarttyapAtAlasAgareSu yANI vidyante teSAM sarvveSAM sRSTavastUnAM vAgiyAM mayA zruta, prazaMsAM gauravaM zauryyam AdhipatyAM sanAtanaM| siMhasanopaviSTazca meSavatsazca gacchatAM|

<sup>XIV</sup> aparaM te catvAraH prANinaH kathitavantastathAstu, tatazcaturviMzatiprAcInA api praNipatya tam anantakAlajIvinaM prANaman|

## VI

<sup>I</sup> anantaraM mayi nirIkSamANe meSazAvakena tAsAM saptamudrANAm eka mudra mukta tatasteSAM caturNAM ekasya prANina Agatya pazyetivAcako meghagarjanatulyo ravo mayA zrutaH|

<sup>II</sup> tataH param ekaH zuklAzco dRSTaH, tadArUDho jano dhanu rdhArayati tasmai ca kirITamekam adAyI tataH sa prabhavan prabhaviSyAMzca nirgataVAn|

<sup>III</sup> aparaM dvitIyamudrAyAM tena mocitAyAM dvitIyasya prANina Agatya pazyeti vAk mayA zruta|

<sup>IV</sup> tato 'ruNavarNo 'para eko 'zvo nirgatavAn tadArohiNi pRthivItaH zAntyapaharaNasya lokAnAM madhye parasparam pratighAtotpAdanasya ca sAmarthyAM samarpitam, eko bRhatkhaGgo 'pi tasma adAyi|

<sup>V</sup> aparaM rTilyamudrAyAM tana mocitAyAM rTilyasya prANina Agatya pazyeti vAk mayA zruta, tataH kAlavarNa eko 'zvo mayA dRStAH, tadArohiNo haste tula tiSthati

<sup>VI</sup> anantaram prANicatuSTayasya madhyAd vAgiyaM zruta godhUmAnAmekaH seTako mudrApAdaikamUlyAH, yavAnAJca seTakatrayaM mudrApAdaikamUlyAM tailadrAkSarasAzca tvayA mA hiMSitavyAH|

<sup>VII</sup> anantaram caturthamudrAyAM tena mocitAyAM caturthasya prANina Agatya pazyeti vAk mayA zruta|

<sup>VIII</sup> tataH pANDuravarNa eko 'zvo mayA dRStAH, tadArohiNo nAma mRtyuriti paralokazca tam anucarati khaGgena durbhikSeNa mahAmAryya vanyapazubhizca lokAnAM badhAya pRthivyAzcaturthAMzasyAdhipatyAM tasma adAyi|

<sup>IX</sup> anantaram paJcamamudrAyAM tena mocitAyAM IzvaravAkyahetostatra sAkSyadAnAcca cheditAnAM lokAnAM dehino vedyA adho mayAdRzyanta|

<sup>X</sup> ta uccairidaM gadanti, he pavitra satyamaya prabho asmAkAM raktapAte pRthivInivAsibhi rvividitum tasya phala dAtuJca kati kAlaM vilambase?

<sup>XI</sup> tatasteSAM ekaikasmai zubhraH paricchado 'dAyi vAgiyaJcAkathyata yUyamalpakAlam arthato yuSmAkAM ye sahAdAsa bhrAtaro yUyamiva ghAniSyante teSAM saMkhyA yAvat sampUrNatAM na gacchati tAvad viramata|

<sup>XII</sup> anantaram yadA sa SaSThamudrAmamocayat tadA mayi nirIkSamANe mahAn bhUkampO 'bhavat sUryyazca uSTralomajavastravat kRSNavarNazcandramAzca raktasaGkAzo 'bhavat

<sup>XIII</sup> gaganasthatArAzca prabalavAyuna cAlitAd uDumbaravRkSAT nipAtitAnyapakaphalAnIva bhUtale nyapatan|

<sup>XIV</sup> AkAzamaNDalaJca saGkucyamAnagrantha\_ivAntardhAnam agamat giraya upadvipAzca sarvve sthAnAntaram cAlitAH

<sup>XV</sup> pRthivIsthA bhUpAlA mahAllokaH sahastrapatayo dhaninaH parAkramiNazca loka dAsA muktAzca sarvve 'pi guhAsu giristhazaileSu ca svAn prAcchAdayan|

<sup>XVI</sup> te ca girIn zailAMzca vadanti yUyam asmadupari patitvA siMhAsanopaviSTajanasya dRStito meSazAvakasya kopAccAsmAn gopAyata;

<sup>XVII</sup> yatastasya krodhasya mahAdinam upasthitaM kaH sthAtuM zaknoti?

## VII

<sup>I</sup> anantaram catvAro divyadUtA mayA dRStAH, te pRthivyAzcatuSu koNeSu tiSThanataH pRthivyAM samudre vRkSeSu ca vAyu ryatha na vahet tatha pRthivyAzcaturo vAyUn dhArayanti|

<sup>II</sup> anantaram sUryyodayasthAnAd udyan apara eko dUto mayA dRStAH so'marezvarasya mudrAM dhArayati, yeSu cartuSu dUteSu pRthivIsamudrayo rhiMSanasya bhAro dattastAn sa uccairidaM avadat|

<sup>III</sup> Izvarasya dAsA yAvad asmAbhi rbhAleSu mudrayAGkitA na bhaviSyanti tAvat pRthivI samudro taravazca yuSmAbhi rna hiMSyantAM|

<sup>IV</sup> tataH paraM mudrAGkitalokAnAM saMkhyA mayAzrAvi| isrAyelaH sarvvavaMzA[yAzcatuzcatvAriMzatsahasrAdhikalakSaloka mudrayAGkitA abhavan,

<sup>V</sup> arthato yihUdAvaMze dvAdazasahasrAni rUbeNavaMze dvAdazasahasrAni gAdavaMze dvAdazasahasrAni,

<sup>VI</sup> AzeravaMze dvAdazasahasrAni naptAlivaMze dvAdazasahasrAni minazivaMze dvAdazasahasrAni,

<sup>VII</sup> zimiyonavaMze dvAdazasahasrAni levivaMze dvAdazasahasrAni iSAkharavaMze dvAdazasahasrAni,

<sup>VIII</sup> sibUIUnavaMze dvAdazasahasrAni yUSaphavaMze dvAdazasahasrAni binyAmInavaMze ca dvAdazasahasrAni loka mudrAGkitAH|

<sup>IX</sup> tataH paraM sarvvajAtIyAnAM sarvvavaMzIyAnAM sarvvabhASAvadinAJca mahAlokAraNyaM mayA dRStAM, tAn gaNayitum kenApi na zakyaM, te ca zubhraparchhadaparihitaH santaH karaizca tAlavRntAni vahantaH siMhAsanasya meSazAvakasya cAntike tiSThanti,

<sup>X</sup> uccaiHsvarairidaM kathayanti ca, siMhAsanopaviSTasya paramezasya naH stavaH| stavazca meSavatsasya sambhUyAt traNakAraNat|

<sup>XI</sup> tataH sarvve dUtAH siMhAsanasya prAcInavargasya prANicatuSTayasya ca paritastiSThantaH siMhAsanasyAntike nyUbjlbhUyezvaraM praNamya vadanti,

<sup>XII</sup> tathAstu dhanyavAdazca tejo jJAnaM prazaMsanaM| zauryyaM parAkramazcApi zaktizca sarvvameva tat| varttatAmIzvre'smAkAM nityaM nityaM tathAstviti|

<sup>XIII</sup> tataH paraM teSAM prAcInAnAm eko jano mAM sambhASya jagAda zubhraparic-  
chadaparihita ime ke? kuto vAgataH?

<sup>XIV</sup> tato mayoktaM he maheccha bhavAneva tat jAnAti| tena kathitaM, ime mahAk-  
lezamadhyAd Agatya me□SazAvakasya rudhireNa svIyaparcichadAn prakSalitavantaH  
zukulRtavantazca|

<sup>XV</sup> tatkArANat ta Izvarasya siMhAsanasyAntike tiSThanto divArAtraM tasya mandire  
taM sevante siMhAsanopaviSTo janazca tAn adhisthAsyati|

<sup>XVI</sup> teSAM kSudha pipAsa vA puna rna bhaviSyati raudraM kopyuttApo vA teSu na  
nipatiSyati,

<sup>XVII</sup> yataH siMhAsanAdhiSThAnakArI meSazAvakastAn cArayiSyati, amRtatoyAnAM  
prasravaNAnAM sannidhiM tAn gamayiSyati ca, Izvaro'pi teSAM nayanabhyaH sarv-  
vamazru pramArkSyati|

## VIII

<sup>I</sup> anantaraM saptamamudrAyAM tena mocitAyAM sArddhadanDakAlaM svargo niHz-  
abdo'bhavat|

<sup>II</sup> aparam aham IzvarasyAntike tiSThataH saptadUtAn apazyAM tebhyaH saptatU-  
ryyo'dIyanta|

<sup>III</sup> tataH param anya eko dUta AgataH sa svarNadhUpAdhAraM gRhItva vedimu-  
pAtiSThat sa ca yat siMhAsanasyAntike sthitAyAH suvarNavedya upari sarvveSAM pavi-  
tralokAnAM prArthanAsu dhUpAn yojayet tadarthaM pracuradhUpAstasmai dattAH|

<sup>IV</sup> tatastasya dUtasya karAt pavitralokAnAM prArthanAbhiH saMyuktadhUpAnAM  
dhUma Izvarasya samakSaM udatiSThat|

<sup>V</sup> pazcAt sa dUto dhUpAdhAraM gRhItva vedyA vahnina PUrayitva pRthivyAM  
nikSiptavAn tena rava meghagarjjanAni vidyuto bhUmikampazcAbhavan|

<sup>VI</sup> tataH paraM saptatUrI rdhArayantaH saptadUtAstUrI rvAdayitum udyatA abhavan|

<sup>VII</sup> prathamena tUryyAM vAditAyAM raktamizritau zilAvahnI sambhUya pRthivyAM  
nikSiptau tena pRthivyAstRtIyAMzo dagdhaH, tarUNAmapi tRtIyAMzo dagdhaH, harid-  
varNatRNani ca sarvvANi dagdhani|

<sup>VIII</sup> anantaraM dvitIyadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM vahnina prajvalito mahAparvvataH  
sAgare nikSiptastena sAgarasya tRtIyAMzo raktIbhUtaH

<sup>IX</sup> sAgare sthitAnAM saprANAnAM sRSTavastUnAM tRtIyAMzo mRtaH,  
arNavayAnAnAm api tRtIyAMzo naSTaH|

<sup>X</sup> aparaM tRtIyadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM dIpa iva jvalanti eka mahati tArA  
gaganAt nipatya nadInAM jalaprasravaNAnAjcoparyyAvatIRna|

<sup>XI</sup> tasyAstArAya nAma nAgadamanakamiti, tena toyAnAM tRtIyAMze nAgadamanakIb-  
hUte toyAnAM tiktatvAt bahavo mAnava mRtaH|

<sup>XII</sup> aparaM caturthadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM sUryyasya tRtIyAMzazcandrasya tR-  
tIyAMzo nakSatrANAjca tRtIyAMzaH prahRtaH, tena teSAM tRtIyAMze 'ndhakArIbhUte  
divasastRtIyAMzakAlaM yAvat tejohIno bhavati nizApi tAmevAvasthAM gacchati|

<sup>XIII</sup> tadA nirIkSamANena mayAkAzamadhyenAbhipatata ekasya dUtasya ravaH zrutaH  
sa uccai rgadati, aparai ryaistribhi rdUtaistUryyo vAditavyAsteSAM avaziStatUrIdhvan-  
itaH pRthivInivAsinAM santApaH santApaH santApazca sambhaviSyati|

## IX

<sup>I</sup> tataH paraM saptamadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM gaganAt pRthivyAM nipatita  
ekastArako mayA dRStAH, tasmai rasAtalakUpasya kujjikAdAyi|

<sup>II</sup> tena rasAtalakUpe mukte mahAgnikuNDasya dhUma iva dhUmastasmAt kUpAd  
udgataH| tasmAt kUpadhUmAt sUryyAkAzau timirAvRtau|

<sup>III</sup> tasmAd dhUmAt pataGgeSu pRthivyAM nirgateSu naralokasthavRzcikavat balaM  
tebhyo'dAyi|

<sup>IV</sup> aparaM pRthivyAstRNani haridvarNazAkAdayo vRkSazca tai rna siMhitavyAH kintu  
yeSAM bhAleSvIzvarasya mudrAyA aGko nAsti kevalaM te mAnavAstai rhiMsitavyA  
idaM ta AdiSTAH|

<sup>V</sup> parantu teSAM badhAya nahi kevalaM paJca mAsAn yAvat yAtanAdAnAya tebhyaH  
sAmarthyamadAyi| vRzcikena daSTasya mAnavasya yAdRzI yAtana jAyate tairapi  
tAdRzI yAtana pradIyate|

<sup>VI</sup> tasmin samaye mAnava mRtyuM mRgayiSyanti kintu prAptuM na zakSyanti, te  
prANAn tyaktum abhilaSiSyanti kintu mRtyustebhyo dUraM palAyiSyate|

<sup>VII</sup> teSAM pataGganAm AkAro yuddhArthaM susajjitAnAm azvAnAm AkArasya tulyaH,  
teSAM ziraHsu suvarNakirITAnIva kirITAni vidyante, mukhamaNDalAni ca mAnuSika-  
mukhatulyAni,

<sup>VIII</sup> kezAzca yoSitAM kezAnAM sadRzAH, dantAzca siMhadantatulyAH,  
<sup>IX</sup> lauhakavacavat teSAM kavacAni santi, teSAM pakSANAM zabdo raNaya dhAvatA-  
mazvarathAnAM samUhasya zabdatulyaH|  
<sup>X</sup> vRzcikAnAmiva teSAM lAGgULAni santi, teSu lAGgUleSu kaNTakAni vidyante,  
aparaM paJca mAsAn yAvat mAnavAnAM hiMsanAya te sAmarthyaprAptAH|  
<sup>XI</sup> teSAM rAJa ca rasAtalasya dUtastasya nAma ibriYabhASayA abaddon yUnAnIyab-  
hASayA ca apalluyon arthato vinAzaka iti|  
<sup>XII</sup> prathamaH santApo gatavAn pazya itaH paramapi dvAbhyAM santApAbhyAM  
upasthAtavyaM|  
<sup>XIII</sup> tataH paraM SaSThadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM IzvarasyAntike sthitAyAH suvar-  
NavedyAzcatuzcUDAtaH kasyacid ravo mayAzrAvi|  
<sup>XIV</sup> sa tUrIdhAriNaM SaSThadUtam avadat, pharAtAkhye mahAnade ye catvAro dUtA  
baddhAH santi tAn mocaya|  
<sup>XV</sup> tatastaddaNDasya taddinasya tanmAsasya tadvatsarasya ca kRte nirUpitAste  
catvAro dUtA mAnavAnAM tRtIyAMzasya badhArthaM mocitAH|  
<sup>XVI</sup> aparam azvArohisainyAnAM saMkhyA mayAzrAvi, te viMzatikoTaya Asan|  
<sup>XVII</sup> mayA ye 'zvA azvArohiNazca dRSTasta etAdRzAH, teSAM vahnisvarUpAni nI-  
laprastarasvarUpAni gandhakasvarUpAni ca varmmANyAsan, vAjinaJca siMhamUr-  
dhasadRza mUrddhAnaH, teSAM mukhebhyo vahnidhUmagandhaka nirgacchanti|  
<sup>XVIII</sup> etaistribhi rdaNDairarthatasteSAM mukhebhyo nirgacchadbhi rvahnidhUma-  
gandhakai rmAnuSANAM tutIyAMzo 'ghAni|  
<sup>XIX</sup> teSAM vAjinaM balaM mukheSu lAGgUleSu ca sthitaM, yatasteSAM lAGgULAni  
sarpAkArAni mastakaviziSTAni ca taireva te hiMsanti|  
<sup>XX</sup> aparam avaziSTA ye mAnava tai rdaNDai rna hatAste yathA dRSTizravaNaga-  
manazaktihInAn svarNaraupyapitalaprarastarakASThamayAn vighraHn bhUtAMzca na  
pUjajisanti tathA svahastANAM kriyAbhyaH svamanAMsi na parAvarttitavantaH  
<sup>XXI</sup> svabadhakuhakavyabhicAracauryyobhyo 'pi manAMsi na parAvarttitavantaH|

## X

<sup>I</sup> anantaraM svargAd avarohan apara eko mahAbalo dUto mayA dRSTaH, sa pari-  
hitameghastasya zirazca meghadhanuSA bhUSitaM mukhamaNDalaJca sUryyatulyaM  
caraNau ca vahnistambhasamau|  
<sup>II</sup> sa svakareNa vistIrNamekaM kSudragranthaM dhArayati, dakSiNacaraNena samu-  
dre vAmacaraNena ca sthale tiSThati|  
<sup>III</sup> sa siMhagarjanavad uccaiHsvareNa nyanadat ninAde kRte sapta stanitAni svakIyAn  
svanAn prAkAzayan|  
<sup>IV</sup> taiH sapta stanitai rvAkye kathite 'haM tat lekhitum udyata AsaM kintu svargAd  
vAgiyyaM mayA zrutaA sapta stanitai ryad yad uktaM tat mudrayAGkaya mA likha|  
<sup>V</sup> aparaM samudramedinyostiSThan yo dUto mayA dRSTaH sa gaganaM prati svadakSi-  
NakaramutthApya  
<sup>VI</sup> aparaM svargAd yasya ravo mayAzrAvi sa puna rmAM sambhAvyAvadat tvaM gatvA  
samudramedinyostiSThato dUtasya karAt taM vistIrNa kSudragranthaM gRhANA, tena  
mayA dUtasamIpaM gatvA kathitaM grantho 'sau dIyatAM|  
<sup>VII</sup> kintu tUrIM vAdiSyataH saptamadUtasya tUrIvAdanasamaya Izvarasya gupta  
mantraNA tasya dAsAn bhaviSyadvAdinaH prati tena susaMvAde yathA prakAzita  
tathaiva siddha bhaviSyati|  
<sup>VIII</sup> aparaM svargAd yasya ravo mayAzrAvi sa puna rmAM sambhASyAvadat  
tvaM gatvA samudramedinyostiSThato dUtasya karAt taM vistIrNaM kSudragranthaM  
gRhANA,  
<sup>IX</sup> tena mayA dUtasamIpaM gatvA kathitaM grantho 'sau dIyatAM| sa mAm avadat  
taM gRhItvA gila, tavodare sa tiktaraso bhaviSyati kintu mukhe madhuvat svAdu  
rbhaviSyati|  
<sup>X</sup> tena mayA dUtasya karAd grantho gRhItto gilitazca| sa tu mama mukhe madhuvat  
svAduAsIt kintvadanAt paraM mamodarastiktatAM gataH|  
<sup>XI</sup> tataH sa mAm avadat bahUn jAtivaMzabhASAvadirAjAn adhi tvayA puna rbhav-  
iSyadvAkyAM vaktavyaM|

## XI

<sup>I</sup> anantaraM parimANadaNDavad eko nalo mahyamadAyi, sa ca dUta upatiSThan mAm  
avadat, utthAyezvarasya mandiraM vedIM tatratyasevakAMzca mimISva|  
<sup>II</sup> kintu mandirasya bahiHprAGgaNaM tyaja na mimISva yatastad anyajAtIyebhyo  
dattaM, pavitraM nagarajca dvicatvAriMzanmAsAn yAvat teSAM caraNai rmarddiSyate|

<sup>III</sup> pazcAt mama dvAbhyAM sAkSibhyAM mayA sAmarthyAM dAyiSyate tAvuSTraloma-  
javastraparihitau SaSThyadhikadvizatAdhikasahasradinAni yAvad bhaviSyadvAkyAni  
vadiSyataH|

<sup>IV</sup> tAveva jagadIzvarasyAntike tiSThantau jitaVrkSau dIpaVrkSau ca|

<sup>V</sup> yadi kecit tau hiMsituM ceSTante tarhi tayo rvadanAbhyAm agni rnirgatya tayoH  
zatrUn bhasmIkariSyati| yaH kazcit tau hiMsituM ceSTate tenaivameva vinaSTavyaM|

<sup>VI</sup> tayo rbhaviSyadvAkyakathanadineSu yathA vRSTi rna jAyate tathA gaganAM  
roddhuM tayoH sAmarthyam asti, aparaM toyAni zoNitarUpAni karttuM nijAbhilASat  
muhurmuhuH sarvvavidhadanNDaiH pRthivIm AhantuJca tayoH sAmarthyamasti|

<sup>VII</sup> aparaM tayoH sAKSyE samApte sati rasAtalAd yentothitavyaM sa pazustAbhyAM  
saha yuddhvA tau jeSyati haniSyati ca|

<sup>VIII</sup> tatastayoH prabhurapi yasyAM mahApuryyAM kruze hato 'rthato yasyAH pAra-  
mArthikanAmanI sidomaM misarazceti tasyA mahApuryyAMH sanniveze tayoH kuNape  
sthAsyataH|

<sup>IX</sup> tato nAnAjAtIya nAnAvaMzIya nAnAbhASAvAdino nAnAdezIyAzca bahavo mAn-  
avAH sArddhadinatrayaM tayoH kuNape nirIkSiSyante, tayoH kuNapayoH zmazAne  
sthApanaM nAnujjAsyanti|

<sup>X</sup> pRthivInivAsinazca tayo rhetorAnandiSyanti sukhabhogam kurvvantaH paras-  
paraM dAnAni preSayiSyanti ca yatastAbhyAM bhaviSyadvAdibhyAM pRthivInivAsino  
yAtanAM prAptAH|

<sup>XI</sup> tasmAt sArddhadinatrayAt param IzvarAt jIvanadAyaka Atmani tau praviSTe tau  
caraNairudatiSThatAM, tena yAvantastAvapazyan te 'tIva trAsayukta abhavan|

<sup>XII</sup> tataH paraM tau svargAd uccairidaM kathayantaM ravam azRNutAM yuvAM  
sthAnam etad ArohataM tatastayoH zatruSu nirIkSamANeSu tau meghena svargam  
ArUDhavantau|

<sup>XIII</sup> taddaNde mahAbhUmikampe jAte puryyA dazamAMzaH patitaH saptasahasraNI  
mAnuSAzca tena bhUmikampena hatAH, avaziSTAzca bhayaM gatvA svargIyevzvarasya  
prazaMsAm akIrttayan|

<sup>XIV</sup> dvitIyaH santApo gataH pazya tRtIyaH santApastUrNam Agacchati|

<sup>XV</sup> anantaraM saptaDutena tUryyAM vAditAyAM svarga uccaiH svarairvAgiyaM kIrt-  
titA, rAjatvaM jagato yadyad rAjyaM tadadhunAbhavat| asmatprabhostatIyAbhiSikta-  
sya tArakasya ca| tena cAnantakAliyaM rAjatvaM prakariSyate| |

<sup>XVI</sup> aparam IzvarasyAntike svakiyasiMhAsaneSUpaviSTAZcaturviMzatiprAcInA bhuvi  
nyaGbhUkha bhUtvezvaraM praNamyAvadan,

<sup>XVII</sup> he bhUta varttamAnApi bhaviSyAMzca parezvara| he sarvvazaktiman svAmin  
vayaM te kurmmahe stavaM| yat tvayA kriyate rAjyaM gRhItva te mahAbalaM|

<sup>XVIII</sup> vijAtIyeSu kupyatsu prAdurbhUtA tava krudhA| mRtAnAmapi kAlo 'sau vicAro  
bhavita yadA| bhRtyAzca tava yAvanto bhaviSyadvAdisAdhavaH| ye ca kSudra ma-  
hAnto vA nAmataste hi bibhyati| yadA sarvvabhya etebhyo vetanaM vitariSyate|  
gantavyazca yadA nAzo vasudhAyA vinAzakaiH| |

<sup>XIX</sup> anantaram Izvarasya svargasthamandirasya dvAraM muktaM tanmandiramadhye  
ca niyamamajjUSA dRzyAbhavat, tena taDito ravAH stanitAni bhUmikampo guru-  
tarazilAvRSTizcaitAni samabhavan|

## XII

<sup>I</sup> tataH paraM svarge mahAcitraM dRSTaM yoSidekAsIt sa parihitasUryyA candrazca  
tasyAzcaraNayoradho dvAdazatArANAM kirITaJca zirasyAsIt|

<sup>II</sup> sa garbhavati satI prasavavedanayaV vyathitArttarAvam akarot|

<sup>III</sup> tataH svarge 'param ekaM citraM dRSTaM mahAnAga eka upAtiSThat sa lohitavar-  
Nastasya sapta zirAMsi sapta zRGgANi ziraHsu ca sapta kirITAnyAsan|

<sup>IV</sup> sa svalAGgUlena gaganasthanakSatrANAM tRtIyAMzam avamRjya pRthivyAM nyap-  
Atayat| sa eva nAgo navajAtaM santAnaM grasitum udyatastasyAH prasaviSyamANaya  
yoSito 'nUke 'tIsthat|

<sup>V</sup> sa tu puMsantAnaM prasUtA sa eva lauhamayaraAjadaNDena sarvvajAtIzcArayiSyati,  
kiJca tasyAH santAna Izvarasya samIpaM tadyasiMhAsanasya ca sannidhim uddhRtaH|

<sup>VI</sup> sa ca yoSit prAntaraM palAyitA yatastatrezvareNa nirmmita Azrame SaSThyad-  
hikazatatvayAdhikasahasradinAni tasyAH pAlanana bhavitavyaM|

<sup>VII</sup> tataH paraM svarge saMgrAma upApiSThat mIkhaYelastasya dUtAzca tena nAgena  
sahAyudhyan tathA sa nAgastasya dUtAzca saMgrAmam akurvvan, kintu prabhavitum  
nAzaknuvan

<sup>VIII</sup> yataH svarge teSAM sthAnaM puna rnAvidyata|

<sup>IX</sup> aparaM sa mahAnAgo 'rthato diyAvalaH (apavAdakaH) zayatAnazca (vipakSaH) iti nAmna vikhyAto yaH purAtanaH sarpaH kRtsnaM naralokaM bhrAmayati sa pRthivyaM nipAtitastena sArddhaM tasya dUta api tatra nipAtitAH |

<sup>X</sup> tataH paraM svarge uccai rbhASamaNo ravo 'yaM mayAzhAvi, trANaM zaktizca rA-jatvamadhunaivezvarasya naH | tathA tenAbhiSiktasya trAtuH parAkramo 'bhavatiM | | yato nipAtito 'smAkaM bhrAtRNam so 'bhiyojakaH | yenezvarasya naH sAkSat te 'dUSyanta divAnizaM | |

<sup>XI</sup> meSavatsasya raktena svasAkSyavacanena ca | te tu nirjitavantastaM na ca sneham akurvata | prANoSvapi svakIyeSu maraNasyaiva saGkaTe |

<sup>XII</sup> tasmAd Anandatu svargo hRSyantAM tannivAminaH | ha bhUmisAgarau tApo yuvAmevAkramiSyati | yuvayoravatIrNo yat zaitAno 'tIva kApanaH | alpo me samayo 'styetaccApi tenAvagamyate | |

<sup>XIII</sup> anantaraM sa nAgaH pRthivyaM svaM nikSiptaM vilokya tAM putraprasUtAM yoSitam upAdravat |

<sup>XIV</sup> tataH sa yoSita yat svakIyaM prAntarasthAzramaM pratyutpatituM zaknuyAt tadarthaM mahAkurarasya pakSadvayaM tasvai dattaM, sa tu tatra nAgato dUre kAlaikaM kAladvayaM kAlArddhajca yAvat pAlyate |

<sup>XV</sup> kiJca sa nAgastAM yoSitaM srotasA plAvayituM svamukhAt nadIvat toyAni tasyAH pazcat prAkSipat |

<sup>XVI</sup> kintu medinI yoSitam upakurvati nijavadanaM vyAdAya nAgamukhAd udgIrNAM nadIm apivat |

<sup>XVII</sup> tato nAgo yoSite krudhdva tadvaMzasyAvaziStalokairarthato ya IzvarasyAJAH pAlayanti yIzoH sAkSyAM dhArayanti ca taiH saha yodduM nirgatavAn |

<sup>XVIII</sup> []

### XIII

<sup>I</sup> tataH paramahaM sAgarIyasikatAyAM tiSThan sAgarAd udgacchantam ekaM pazuM dRSTavAn tasya daza zRGgAni sapta zirAMsi ca daza zRGgeSu daza kirITani ziraHsu cezvaranindAsUcakAni nAmAni vidyante |

<sup>II</sup> mayA dRSTaH sa pazucitravyAghrasadRzaH kintu tasya caraNau bhallUkasyeva vadanajca siMhavadanamiva | nAgane tasmai svIyaparAkramaH svIyaM siMhAsanaM mahAdhipatyaJcAdAyi |

<sup>III</sup> mayi nirIkSamANE tasya zirasAm ekam antakAghAtena cheditamivAdRzyata, kintu tasyAntakakSatasya pratIkAro 'kriyata tataH kRtsno naralokastaM pazumadhi camatkAraM gataH,

<sup>IV</sup> yazca nAgastasmai pazave sAmarthyAM dattavAn sarvve taM prANaman pazumapi prANamanto 'kathayan, ko vidyate pazostulyastena ko yodddumarhati |

<sup>V</sup> anantaraM pRthivIta udgacchan avadanaM dvicativAriMzanmAsAn yAvad avasthiteH sAmarthyAJcAdAyi |

<sup>VI</sup> tataH sa IzvaranindanArthaM mukhaM vyAdAya tasya nAma tasyAvAsaM svarganivAsinazca ninditum Arabhata |

<sup>VII</sup> aparaM dhArmmikaiH saha yodhanasya teSAM parAJayasya cAnumatiH sarvvajAtIyAnAM sarvvavaMzIyAnAM sarvvabhASAvAdinAM sarvvadezIyAnAJcAdhipatyamapi tasmA adAyi |

<sup>VIII</sup> tato jagataH sRSTikAlAt cheditasya meSavatsasya jIvanapustake yAvatAM nAmAni likhitAni na vidyante te pRthivInivAsinaH sarvve taM pazuM prANaMsyanti |

<sup>IX</sup> yasya zrotraM vidyate sa zRNotu |

<sup>X</sup> yo jano 'parAn vandIkRtya nayati sa svayaM vandIbhUya sthAnAntaram gamiSyati, yazca khaGgena hanti sa svayaM khaGgena ghAniSyate | atra pavitralokAnAM sahiSNutaya vizvAsena ca prakAzitavyaM |

<sup>XI</sup> anantaraM pRthivIta udgacchan apara ekaH pazu rmayA dRSTaH sa meSazAvakavat zRGgadvayaviziStA AsIt nAgavaccAbhASata |

<sup>XII</sup> sa prathamapazorantike tasya sarvvaM parAkramaM vyavaharati vizeSato yasya prathamapazorantikakSataM pratIkAraM gataM tasya puJAM pRthivIM tannivAsinazca kArayati |

<sup>XIII</sup> aparaM manavAnAM sAkSad AkAzato bhuvI vahnavarSaNAdIni mahAcitrAni karoti |

<sup>XIV</sup> tasya pazoH sAkSad yeSAM citrakarmmaNAM sAdhanAya sAmarthyAM tasmai dattaM taiH sa pRthivInivAsino bhrAmayati, vizeSato yaH pazuH khaGgena kSatayukto bhUtvApayajIvat tasya pratimAnirmmaNAm pRthivInivAsina Adizati |

<sup>XV</sup> aparaM tasya pazoH pratimA yathA bhASate yAvantazca mAnavAstAM pazupratimAM na pUjayanti te yathA hanyante tathA pazupratimAyAH prANapratiSThArthaM sAmarthyAM tasma adAyi|

<sup>XVI</sup> aparaM kSudramahaddhanidaridramuktadAsAn sarvvAn dakSiNakare bhAle vA kalaGkaM grAhayati|

<sup>XVII</sup> tasmAd ye tAM kalaGkamarthataH pazo rNama tasya nAmnaH saMkhyAGkaM vA dhArayanti tAn vinA pareNa kenApi krayavikraye karttuM na zakyete|

<sup>XVIII</sup> atra jJAnena prakAzitavyAM| yo buddhiviziSTaH sa pazoH saMkhyAM gaNayatu yataH sA mAnavasya saMkhyA bhavati| sA ca saMkhyA SaTSaSTiyadhikaSaTzAtAni|

## XIV

<sup>I</sup> tataH paraM nirIkSamANena mayA meSazAvako dRSTaH sa siyonaparvvatasyoparyatiSThat, aparaM yeSAM bhAleSu tasya nAma tatpituzca nAma likhitamAste tAdRzAzatuzcatvAriMzatsahasAradhika lakSalokAstena sArddham Asan|

<sup>II</sup> anantaram bahutyoAnAM rava iva gurutarastanitasya ca rava iva eko ravaH svargAt mayAzrAvi| mayA zrutaH sa ravo vINAvAdakAnAM vINAvAdanasya sadRzaH|

<sup>III</sup> siMhasanasyAntike prANicatuSTayasya prAcInavargasya cAntike 'pi te navInamekaM gItam agYan kintu dharaNItaH parikrItAn tAn catuzcatvAriMzatyahasrAdhikalakSalokAn vinA nApareNa kenApi tad gItaM zikSituM zakyate|

<sup>IV</sup> ime yoSitAM saGgena na kalaGkita yataste 'maithunA meSazAvako yat kimapi sthAnaM gacchet tatsarvvamin sthAne tam anugacchanti yataste manuSyANAM madhyataH prathamaphalAnIvezvarasya meSazAvakasya ca kRte parikrItaH|

<sup>V</sup> teSAM vadaneSu cANRtaM kimapi na vidyate yataste nirddoSA IzvarasiMhasanasyAntike tiSThanti|

<sup>VI</sup> anantaram AkAzamadhienoDDiyamAno 'para eko dUto mayA dRSTaH so 'nantakAlIyaM susaMvAdaM dhArayati sa ca susaMvAdaH sarvvajAtIyAn sarvvavaMzIyAn sarvvabhASAvAdinaH sarvvadezIyAMzca pRthivInivAsinaH prati tena ghoSitavyaH|

<sup>VII</sup> sa uccaiHsvareNedaM gadati yUYamIzvarAd bibhIta tasya stavaM kuruta ca yatatadIyavicArasya daNda upAtiSThat tasmAd AkAzamaNDalasya pRthivyAH samudrasya toyaprasravaNANajca sraSTA yuSmAbhiH praNamyatAM|

<sup>VIII</sup> tatpazcAd dvitIya eko dUta upasthAyAvadat patitA sA mahAbAabil ya sarvvajAtIyAn svakIyaM vyabhicArarUpaM krodhamadam apAyayat|

<sup>IX</sup> tatpazcAd tRtIyo dUta upasthAyocairavadat, yaH kazcita taM zazuM tasya pratimA Jca praNamati svabhAle svakare vA kalaGkaM gRhlAti ca

<sup>X</sup> so 'pIzvarasya krodhapAtre sthitam amizritaM madat arthata Izvarasya krodhamadaM pAsyati pavitradUtANAM meSazAvakasya ca sAKSAD vahnigandhakayo ryAtanAM lapsyate ca|

<sup>XI</sup> teSAM yAtanAya dhUmo 'nantakAlaM yAvad udgamiSyati ye ca pazuM tasya pratimAJca pUjayanti tasya nAmno 'GkaM vA gRhlanti te divAnizaM kaJcana virAmaM na prApsyanti|

<sup>XII</sup> ye mAnavA IzvarasyAJJa yIzau vizvAsajca pAlayanti teSAM pavitralokANAM sahiSNutayAtra prakAzitavyAM|

<sup>XIII</sup> aparaM svargAt mayA saha sambhASamANA eko ravo mayAzrAvi tenoktaM tvaM likha, idANImArabhya ye prabhau mriyante te mRta dhanya itI; Atma bhASate satyaM svazramebhystai rvirAmaH prAptavyaH teSAM karmmaNI ca tAn anugacchanti|

<sup>XIV</sup> tadanantaraM nirIkSamANena mayA zvetavarNa eko megho dRSTastanmeghArUDho jano mAnavaputrAkRtirasti tasya zirasi suvarNakirITaM eko ca tikSNaM dAtraM tiSThati|

<sup>XV</sup> tataH param anya eko dUto mandirAt nirgatyoccaiHsvareNa taM meghArUDhaM sambhASyAvadat tvaya dAtraM prasAryya zasyacchedanaM kriyatAM zasyacchedanasya samaya upasthito yato medinyAH zasyANI paripakkANI|

<sup>XVI</sup> tatastena meghArUDhena pRthivyAM dAtraM prasAryya pRthivyAH zasyacchedanaM kRtaM|

<sup>XVII</sup> anantaram apara eko dUtaH svargasthamandirAt nirgataH so 'pi tikSNaM dAtraM dhArayati|

<sup>XVIII</sup> aparam anya eko dUto vedito nirgataH sa vahneradhipatiH sa uccaiHsvareNa taM tikSNadAtradhAriNaM sambhASyAvadat tvaya svaM tikSNaM dAtraM prasAryya medinyA drAKSagucchachedanaM kriyatAM yatastatphalANI pariNatANI|

<sup>XIX</sup> tataH sa dUtaH pRthivyAM svadAtraM prasAryya pRthivyA drAKSaphalacchedanam akarot tatphalANI cezvarasya krodhasvarUpasya mahAKuNDasya madhyaM nirakSipat|



<sup>XX</sup> tatkuNDasthaphalAni ca bahi rmardditAni tataH kuNDamadhyAt nirgataM raktaM krozazataparyyantam azvAnAM khalInAn yAvad vyApnot|

## XV

<sup>I</sup> tataH param ahaM svarge 'param ekam adbhutaM mahAcihnnaM dRSTavAn arthato yai rdaNDairIzvarasya kopaH samAptiM gamiSyati tAn daNDAn dhArayantaH sapta dUta mayA dRSTAH|

<sup>II</sup> vahnimizritasya kAcamayasya jalAzayasyAkRtirapi dRSTA ye ca pazostatpratimAyAs-tannAmno 'Gkasya ca prabhUtavantaste tasya kAcamayajalAzayasya tire tiSThanta IzvarIyavINA dhArayanti,

<sup>III</sup> IzvaradAsasya mUsaso gItaM meSazAvakasya ca gItaM gAyanto vadanti, yathA, sarvvazaktiviziSTastvaM he prabho paramezvara| tvadiYasarvvakarmmANi mahAnti cAdbhutAni ca| sarvvapuNyavatAM rAJan mArga nyAyyA RtAzca te|

<sup>IV</sup> he prabho nAmadheyAtte ko na bhItiM gamiSyati| ko vA tvadiYanAmnazca prazaMsAM na kariSyati| kevalastvaM pavitro 'si sarvvajAtIyamAnavAH| tvAmev-AbhipraNaMsyanti samAgatya tvadantikaM| yasmAttava vicArAJJAH prAdurbhAvaM gatAH kila||

<sup>V</sup> tadanantaraM mayi nirIkSamANe sati svarge sAKSyAvAsasya mandirasya dvAraM muktaM|

<sup>VI</sup> ye ca sapta dUtaH sapta daNDAn dhArayanti te tasmAt mandirAt niragac- chan| teSAM paricchada nirmmalazRbhavarNavastranirmmiTA vakSAMsi ca suvar- NazRGkhalai rveSTItAnyAsan|

<sup>VII</sup> aparaM caturNAM prANinAm ekastebhyaH saptadUtebhyaH saptasubarNakaMsAn adadAt|

<sup>VIII</sup> anantaram Izvarasya tejaHprabhAvakAraNAt mandiraM dhUmena paripUrNaM tasmAt taiH saptadUtaiH saptadaNDAnAM samAptiM yAvat mandiraM kenApi praveS- TuM nAzakyata|

## XVI

<sup>I</sup> tataH paraM mandirAt tAn saptadUtAn sambhASamANa eSa mahAravo mayAzrAvi, yUyaM gatvA tebhyaH saptakaMsebhya Izvarasya krodhaM pRthivyAM srAvayata|

<sup>II</sup> tataH prathamO dUto gatvA svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat pRthivyAm asrAvayat tasmAt pazoH kalaGkadhAriNAM tatpratimApUjakAnAM mAnavAnAM zarIreSu vyathA- janaka duSTavraNA abhavan|

<sup>III</sup> tataH paraM dvitIyo dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat samudre 'srAvayat tena sa kuNapasthazoNitarUpyabhavat samudre sthiTAzca sarvve prANino mRtyuM gatAH|

<sup>IV</sup> aparaM tRtIyo dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM nadISu jalapras- ravaNeSu cAsrAvayat tatastAni raktamayAnyabhavan| aparaM toyAnAm adhipasya dUtasya vAgiyaM mayA zruta|

<sup>V</sup> varttamAnazca bhUtazca bhaviSyamzca paramezvaraH| tvameva nyAyyakArI yad etAdrK tvaM vyacArayaH|

<sup>VI</sup> bhaviSyadvAdisAdhUnAM raktaM taireva pAtitaM| zoNitaM tvantu tebhyo 'dAstat- pAnaM teSu yujyate||

<sup>VII</sup> anantaraM vedItO bhASamANasya kasyacid ayaM ravo mayA zrutaH, he parazvara satyaM tat he sarvvazaktiman prabho| satya nyAyyAzca sarvva hi vicArAJJAs- vadIyakAH||

<sup>VIII</sup> anantaraM caturtho dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM sUryye 'srAvayat tasmai ca vahninA mAnavAn dagdhuM sAmarthyam adAyi|

<sup>IX</sup> tena manuSyA mahAtApena tApitAsteSAM daNDAnAm AdhipatyaviziSTasyez- varasya nAmAnindan tatprazaMsArthaJca manaHparivarttanaM nAkurvan|

<sup>X</sup> tataH paraM paJcamo dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM pa- zoH siMhAsane 'srAvayat tena tasya rASTraM timirAcchannam abhavat lokAzca vedanAkAraNAt svarasanA adaMdazyata|

<sup>XI</sup> svakiyavyathAvraNakAraNacca svargastham anindan svakriyAbhyazca manAMsi na parAvarttayan|

<sup>XII</sup> tataH paraM SaSTho dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM pharAtAkhyo mahAnade 'srAvayat tena sUryyodayadiza AgamiSyatAM rAJJAM mArgasugamArthaM tasya toyAni paryyazuSyAn|

<sup>XIII</sup> anantaraM nAgasya vadanAt pazo rvadanAt mithyAbhaviSyadvAdinazca vadanAt nirgacchantastrayo 'zucaya AtmAno mayA dRSTaste maNDUKAkArAH|

<sup>XIV</sup> ta AzcaryyakarmmakAriNo bhUtAnAm AtmAnaH santi sarvvazaktimata Izvarasya mahAdine yena yuddhena bhavitavyaM tatkrTe kRtsrajagato rAJJAH samGrahItuM teSAM sannidhiM nirgacchanti|

<sup>XV</sup> aparam ibribhASayA harmmagiddonAmakasthane te saGgRhItAH|

<sup>XVI</sup> pazyAhaM cairavad AgacchAmi yo janaH prabuddhastiSThathi yathA ca magnaH san na paryyaTati tasya lajJA ca yathA dRzyA na bhavati tathA svavAsAMsi rakSati sa dhanyaH|

<sup>XVII</sup> tataH paraM saptamo dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat sarvvam AkAze 'srAvayat tena svargIyamandiramadhyasthasiMhAsanAt mahAravo 'yaM nirgataH samAptirabhavaditi|

<sup>XVIII</sup> tadanantaraM taDito ravAH stanitAni cAbhavan, yasmin kAle ca pRthivyAM manuSyAH sRSTastam Arabhya yaDRGmahAbhUmikampaH kadApi nAbhavad tAdRg bhUkamp'o bhavat|

<sup>XIX</sup> tadAnIM mahAnagarI trikhaNDA jAtA bhinnajAtIyAnAM nagarAni ca nyapatan mahAbAbil cezvareNa svakiyapracanDakopamadirApAtradAnArthaM samSmRtA|

<sup>XX</sup> dvIpAzca palAyita girayazcAntahitAH|

<sup>XXI</sup> gaganamaNDalAcca manuSyANAm uparyyekaikadroNaparimitazilAnAM mahAvR-STirabhavat tacchilAvRSTeH klezAt manuSyA Izvaram anindam yatastajjAtaH klezo 'tIva mahAn|

## XVII

<sup>I</sup> tadanantaraM teSAM saptakaMsadhAriNAM saptadUtAnAm eka AgatyA mAM sambhASyAvadat, atrAgaccha, medinya narapatayo yayA vezyaya sArddhaM vyabhicArakarmma kRtavantaH,

<sup>II</sup> yasyA vyabhicAramadena ca pRthivInivAsino mattA abhavan tasyA bahutoyeSUpaviSTAyA mahAvezyAyA daNDam ahaM tvAM darzayAmi|

<sup>III</sup> tato 'ham AtmanAvisTastena dUtena prAntaraM nItastatra nindAnAmabhiH paripUrNaM saptazirobhi rdazazRGgaizca viziSTaM sindUravarNaM pazumupaviSTA yoSideka mayA dRSTA|

<sup>IV</sup> sA nArI kRSNalohitavarNaM sindUravarNaJca paricchadaM dhArayati svarNamaN-imuktAbhizca vibhUSitAsti tasyAH kare ghrNArhadravyaiH svavyabhicArajAtamalaizca paripUrNa ekaH suvarNamayaH kamSo vidyate|

<sup>V</sup> tasyA bhAle nigUDhavAkyamidaM pRthivIsthavezyAnAM ghrNyakriyANAJca mAta mahAbAbiliti nAma likhitam Aste|

<sup>VI</sup> mama dRSTigocarastha sA nArI pavitralokAnAM rudhireNa yIzoH sAkSiNAM rudhireNa ca mattAsIt tasyA darzanAt mamAtizayam AzcaryyajJAnaM jAtaM|

<sup>VII</sup> tataH sa dUto mAm avadat kutastavAzcaryyajJAnaM jAyate? asya yoSitastadvahanasya saptazirobhi rdazazRGgaizca yuktasya pazozca nigUDhabhAvam ahaM tvAM jJApayAmi|

<sup>VIII</sup> tvaya dRSTo 'sau pazurAsIt nedAnIM varttate kintu rasAtalAt tenodetavyaM vinAzazca gantavyaH| tato yeSAM nAMAni jagataH sRSTikAlam Arabhya jIvanapustake likhitAni na vidyante te pRthivInivAsino bhUtam avarttamAnamupasthAsyantaJca taM pazum dRSTvAzcaryyam maMsyante|

<sup>IX</sup> atra jJanayuktayA buddhyA prakAzitavyaM| tAni saptazirAMsi tasyA yoSita upavezanasthAnasvarUpAH saptagirayaH sapta rAJAnazca santi|

<sup>X</sup> teSAM pajca patita ekazca varttamANAHz zeSazcAdyApyanupasthitaH sa yadopasthAsyati tadApi tenAlpakAlaM sthAtavyaM|

<sup>XI</sup> yaH pazurAsIt kintvidAnIM na varttate sa evASTamaH, sa saptAnAm eko 'sti vinAzAm gamiSyati ca|

<sup>XII</sup> tvaya dRSTAni dazazRGgANYapi daza rAJAnaH santiH, adyApi tai rAjyaM na prAptaM kintu muhUrttamekaM yAvat pazuna sArddhaM te rAJAna iva prabhutvaM prApsyanti|

<sup>XIII</sup> ta ekamantraNA bhaviSyanti svakiyazaktiprabhAvau pazave dAsyanti ca|

<sup>XIV</sup> te meSazAvakena sArddhaM yotsyanti, kintu meSazAvakastAn jeSyati yataH sa prabhUnAM prabhU rAJJAM rAJA cAsti tasya saGgino 'pyAhUtA abhirucitA vizvAsyAzca|

<sup>XV</sup> aparaM sa mAm avadat sA vezyA yatropavizati tAni toyAni loka janatA jAtayo nAnAbhASAvAdinazca santi|

<sup>XVI</sup> tvaya dRSTAni daza zRGgAni pazuzceme tAM vezyAm RtIyiSyante dInAM nagnAJca kariSyanti tasya mAMsAni bhokSyante vahninA tAM dAhayiSyanti ca|

<sup>XVII</sup> yata Izvarasya vAkyAni yAvat siddhiM na gamiSyanti tAvad Izvarasya manogataM sAdhayitum ekAM mantraNAM kRtvA tasmai pazave sveSAM rAjyaM dAtuJca teSAM manAMslz vareNa pravarttitAni|

<sup>XVIII</sup> aparaM tvayA dRSTA yoSit sA mahAnagarI yA pRthivYA rAJJAm upari rAJatvaM kurute|

## XVIII

<sup>I</sup> tadanantaraM svargAd avarohan apara eko dUto mayA dRSTaH sa mahAparAkra-  
maviziSTastasya tejasA ca pRthivI dlptA|

<sup>II</sup> sa balavatA svareNa vAcamimAM aghoSayat patitA patitA mahAbAbil, sA bhUtAnAM  
vasatiH sarvveSAM azucyAtmanAM kArA sarvveSAM azucInAM ghrNYAnAJca pakSi-  
NAM pijjarazcAbhavat|

<sup>III</sup> yataH sarvvajAtIyAstasyA vyabhicArajAtAM kopamadirAM pItavantaH pRthivYA  
rAJAnazca tayA saha vyabhicAraM kRtavantaH pRthivYA vaNijazca tasyAH sukhab-  
hogabAhulyAd dhanADhyatAM gatavantaH|

<sup>IV</sup> tataH paraM svargAt mayApara eSa ravaH zrutaH, he mama prajAH, yUYaM  
yat tasyAH pApAnAm aMzino na bhavata tasyA daNdaizca daNDayukta na bhavata  
tadarthaM tato nirgacchata|

<sup>V</sup> yatastasyAH pApAni gaganasparzAnyabhavan tasyA adharmmakriyAzcezvareNa  
saMsmRtAH|

<sup>VI</sup> parAn prati tayA yadvad vyavahRtaM tadvat tAM prati vyavaharata, tasyAH  
karmmaNAM dviguNaphalAni tasyai datta, yasmin kaMse sA parAn madyam apAyayat  
tameva tasyAH pAnArthaM dviguNamadyena pURayata|

<sup>VII</sup> tayA yAtmazlAghA yazca sukhabhogaH kRtastayo rdviguNau yAtanAzokau tasyai  
datta, yataH sA svakiyAntaHkaraNe vadati, rAJJivad upaviSTaHaM nAnAthA na ca  
zokavit|

<sup>VIII</sup> tasmAd divasa ekasmin mArIdurbhikSazocanaiH, sA samAploSyate nArI dhyakSyate  
vahninA ca sA; yad vicArAdhipastasyA balavAn prabhurIzvaraH,

<sup>IX</sup> vyabhicArastaya sArddhaM sukhabhogazca yaiH kRtaH, te sarvva eva rAJAnastad-  
dAhadhUmadarzanAt, prarodiSyanti vakSAMsi cAhaniSyanti bAhubhiH|

<sup>X</sup> tasyAstai ryAtanAbhite rdUre sthitvedamucyate, hA hA bAbil mahAstHana hA  
prabhAvAnvite puri, ekasmin Agata danDe vicArAJJA tvadIyaka|

<sup>XI</sup> medinyA vaNijazca tasyAH kRte rudanti zocanti ca yatasteSAM paNyadravyANI  
kenApi na krIyante|

<sup>XII</sup> phalataH suvarNaraupyamaNimuktAH sUkSmavastrANI kRSNalohitavAsAMsi paT-  
TavastrANI sindUravarNavAsAMsi candanAdikASTHani gajadantena mahArghakAs-  
Thena pittalalauhAbhyAM marmmaraprastareNa va nirmmitAni sarvvavidhapAtRANI

<sup>XIII</sup> tvagela dhUpaH sugandhidravvyAM gandharaso drAkSarasastailaM zasyacUrNaM  
godhUmo gAvo meSA azvA rathA dAseyA manuSyaprANazcaitAni paNyadravyANI  
kenApi na krIyante|

<sup>XIV</sup> tava mano'bhilASasya phalAnAM samayo gataH, tvatto dUrIkRtaM yadyat zob-  
hanaM bhUSaNaM tava, kadAcana taduddezo na puna rlapSyate tvayA|

<sup>XV</sup> tadvikretAro ye vaNijastaya dhanino jAtAste tasyA yAtanAya bhayAd dUre  
tiSThanato rodiSyanti zocantazcedaM gadiSyanti

<sup>XVI</sup> hA hA mahApuri, tvaM sUkSmavastraiH kRSNalohitavastraiH sindUravarNavAsob-  
hizcAcchAditA svarNamaNimuktAbhiraLaGkRta cAsiH,

<sup>XVII</sup> kintvekasmin danDe sA mahAsampad luptA| aparaM potAnAM karNadhArAH  
samU□haloka nAvikAH samudravyavasAyinazca sarvve

<sup>XVIII</sup> dUre tiSThantastasyA dAhasya dhUmaM nirIkSamANA uccaiHsvareNa vadanti  
tasyA mahAnagaryAH kiM tulyaM?

<sup>XIX</sup> aparaM svaziraHsu mRttikAM nikSipya te rudantaH zocantazcoccaiHsvareNedaM  
vadanti hA hA yasyA mahApurya bAhulyadhanakArANat, sampattiH sajcitA sarvvaiH  
sAmudrapotanAyakaiH, ekasminneva danDe sA sampUrNocchinnatAM gata|

<sup>XX</sup> he svargavAsinaH sarvve pavitrAH preritAzca he| he bhAvivAdino yUYaM kRte  
tasyAH praharSata| yuSmAkAM yat tayA sArddhaM yo vivAdaH purAbhavat| danDaM  
samucitaM tasya tasyai vyataradIzvaraH|

<sup>XXI</sup> anantaram eko balavAn dUto bRhatpeSaNIprastaratulyaM pASANamekaM gRhItva  
samudre nikSipya kathitavAn, IdRgbalaprakAzena bAbil mahAnagarI nipAtayiSyate  
tatastasyA uddezaH puna rna lapsyate|

<sup>XXII</sup> vallakIvAdinAM zabdaM puna rna zroSyate tvayi| gAthAkAnAJca zabdo va  
vaMzItUryyAdivAdinAM| zilpakarmmakaraH ko 'pi puna rna drakSyate tvayi| peSa-  
NIprastaradhvAnaH puna rna zroSyate tvayi|

<sup>XXIII</sup> dlPasyApi prabhA tadvat puna rna drakSyate tvayi| na kanyAvarayoH zabdaH  
punaH saMzroSyate tvayi| yasmAnmukhyAH pRthivYA ye vaNijaste'bhavan tava|  
yasmAcca jAtayaH sarvva mohitAstava mAyaya|

XXIV bhAvivAdipavitrANAM yAvantazca hatA bhuvi| sarvveSAM zoNitaM teSAM prAptaM sarvvaM tavAntare||

## XIX

I tataH paraM svargasthAnAM mahAjanatAyA mahAzabdo 'yaM mayA zrUtaH, brUta parezvaraM dhanyam asmadIyo ya IzvaraH| tasyAbhavat paritrANAM prabhAvazca parAkramaH|

II vicArAjAzca tasyaiva satya nYayya bhavanti ca| yA svavezyAkriyAbhizca vyakarot kRtsnamedinIM| tAM sa daNDitavAn vezyAM tasyAzca karatastathA| zoNitasya svadAsAnAM saMzodhaM sa gRhItavAn||

III punarapi tairidamuktaM yathA, brUta parezvaraM dhanyaM yannityaM nityameva ca| tasya dAhasya dhUmo 'sau dizamUrddhvamudeSyati||

IV tataH paraM caturvviMzatiprAcInAzcatvAraH prANinazca praNipatyA siMhAsanopaviSTam IzvaraM praNamyAvadan, tathAstu paramezazca sarvvaireva prazasyatAM||

V anantaraM siMhAsanamadhyAd eSa ravo nirgato, yathA, he Izvarasya dAseyAstadbhaktAH sakala narAH| yUyaM kSudrA mahAntazca prazaMsata va IzvaraM||

VI tataH paraM mahAjanatAyAH zabda iva bahutoyAnAjca zabda iva gRrutarastan-itAnAjca zabda iva zabdo 'yaM mayA zrutaH, brUta parezvaraM dhanyaM rAjatvaM prAptavAn yataH| sa paramezvaro 'smAkAM yaH sarvvazaktimAn prabhuH|

VII kIrttayAmaH stavaM tasya hRSTAzcollAsitA vayaM| yanmeSazAvakasyaiva viva-hasamayO 'bhavat| vAgdattA cAbhavat tasmai yA kanya sA susajjita|

VIII paridhAnAya tasyai ca dattaH zubbhraH sucelakaH||

IX sa sucelakaH pavitralokAnAM puNyAni| tataH sa mAm uktavAn tvamidaM likha meSazAvakasya vivAhabhojyAya ye nimantritAste dhanya iti| punarapi mAm avadat, imAnIzvarasya satyAni vAkyAni|

X anantaraM ahaM tasya caraNayorantike nipatyA taM praNantumudyataH| tataH sa mAm uktavAn sAvadhAnastiSTha maivaM kuru yIzoH sAkSyaviziSTaistava bhrAtRb-histvayA ca sahadAso 'haM| Izvarameva praNama yasmAd yIzoH sAkSyAM bhaviSyad-vAkyasya sAraM|

XI anantaraM mayA muktaH svargo dRSTaH, ekaH zvetavarNo 'zvo 'pi dRSTastadArUDho jano vizvAsyaH satyamayazceti nAmna khyAtaH sa yAthArthyena vicAraM yuddhaJca karoti|

XII tasya netre 'gnizikhAtulye zirasi ca bahukirITAni vidyante tatra tasya nAma likhitamasti tameva vinA nAparaH ko 'pi tannAma jAnAti|

XIII sa rudhiramagnena paricchadenAcchAdita IzvaravAda iti nAmnAbhidhIyate ca|

XIV aparaM svargasthasainyAni zvetAzvArUDhAni parihitanirmmalazvetasUkSmavast-rAni ca bhUtvA tamanugacchanti|

XV tasya vaktrAd ekastiKsANaH khaGgo nirgacchati tena khaGgena sarvvajAtIyAste-nAghAtitavyAH sa ca lauhadaNDena tAn cArayiSyati sarvvazaktimata Izvarasya pra-cANdakoparasotpAdakadrAkSAkuNDe yadyat tiSThati tat sarvvaM sa eva padAbhyAM pinaSTi|

XVI aparaM tasya paricchada urasi ca rAjJAM rAjA prabhUnAM prabhuzceti nAma nikhitamasti|

XVII anantaraM sUryye tiSThan eko dUto mayA dRSTaH, AkAzamadhya uDDIyamAnAn sarvvAn pakSiNaH prati sa uccaiHsvareNedaM ghoSayati, atrAgacchata|

XVIII Izvarasya mahAbhojye milata, rAjJAM kravyAni senApatInAM kravyAni vI-rANAM kravyANyazvAnAM tadArUDhAnAjca kravyAni dAsamuktAnAM kSudramahatAM sarvveSAmeva kravyAni ca yuSmAbhi rbhakSitavyAni|

XIX tataH paraM tenAzvArUDhajanena tadIyasainyaizca sARDdhaM yuddhaM karttuM sa pazuh pRthivyA rAjAnasteSAM sainyAni ca samAgacchantIti mayA dRSTaM|

XX tataH sa pazu rdhRto yazca mithyAbhaviSyadvakta tasyAntike citrakarmmAni kurvvan taireva pazvaGkadhAriNastatpratimApUjakAMzca bhramitavAn so 'pi tena sARDdhaM dhRtaH| tau ca vahinigandhakajvalitahrade jIvantau nikSiptau|

XXI avaziSTAzca tasyAzvArUDhasya vaktranirgatakhaGgena hataH, teSAM kravyaizca pakSiNaH sarvve tRptiM gataH|

## XX

I tataH paraM svargAd avarohan eko dUto mayA dRSTastasya kare ramAtalasya kujjikA mahAzRGkhalajcaikaM tiSThataH|

II aparaM nAgo 'rthataH yo vRddhaH sarpo 'pavAdakaH zayatAnazcAsti tameva dhRtvA varSasahasraM yAvad baddhavAn|

III aparaM rasAtale taM nikSipya tadupari dvAraM ruddhva mudrAGkitavAn yasmAt tad varSasahasraM yAvat sampUrNaM na bhavet tAvad bhinnajAtIyAstena puna rna bhramitavyAH| tataH param alpakaAlArthaM tasya mocanena bhavitavyaM|

IV anantaraM mayA siMhAsanAni dRSTAni tatra ye janA upAvizan tebhyo vicArabhAro 'dIyata; anantaraM yIzoH sAkSyasya kArANAd IzvaravAkyasya kArANacca yeSAM zirazchedanaM kRtaM pazostadiyapratimAyA vA pUjA yai rna kRta bhAle kare vA kalaGko 'pi na dhRtasteSAM AtmAno 'pi mayA dRSTAH, te prAptajIvanAstadvarSasahasraM yAvat khrISTena sArddhaM rAjatvamakurvvan|

V kintvavaziSTA mRtajanAstasya varSasahasrasya samApteH pUrvvaM jIvanaM na prApan|

VI eSA prathamotthitiH| yaH kazcit prathamAyA utthiteraMzi sa dhanyaH pavitrazca| teSu dvitIyamRtyoH ko 'pyadhikAro nAsti ta Izvarasya khrISTasya ca yAjaka bhaviSyanti varSasahasraM yAvat tena saha rAjatvaM kariSyanti ca|

VII varSasahasre samApte zayatAnaH svakArAto mokSyate|

VIII tataH sa pRthivyAzcaturdikSu sthitAn sarvvajAtIyAn vizeSato jUjAkhyAn mAjU-jAkhyAMzca sAMudrasikatAvad bahusaMkhyakAn janAn bhramayitvA yuddhArthaM saMgrahItuM nirgamiSyati|

IX tataste me□dinyAH prasthenAgatya pavitralokAnAM durgaM priyatamAM nagarIjca veSTitavantaH kintvIzvaraNa nikSipto 'gnirAkAzAt patitvA tAN khAditavAn|

X teSAM bhramayitA ca zayatAno vahnigandhakayo rhrade 'rthataH pazu rmithyAbhaviSyadvAdI ca yatra tiSThatastatraiva nikSiptaH, tatrAnantakAlaM yAvat te divAnizaM yAtanAM bhokSyante|

XI tataH zuklam ekaM mahAsiMhAsanaM mayA dRSTaM tadupaviSto 'pi dRSTastasya vadanAntikAd bhUnabhomaNDale palAyetaM punastAbhyAM sthAnaM na labdhaM|

XII aparaM kSudra mahAntazca sarvve mRta mayA dRSTAH, te siMhAsanasyAntike 'tiSThan granthAzca vyastIryyanta jIvanapustakAkhyam aparam ekaM pustakamapi vi-strIraM| tatra grantheSu yadyat likhitaM tasmAt mRtanAm ekaikasya svakriyanuyAyI vicAraH kRtaH|

XIII tadAnIM samudreNa svAntarastha mRtajanAH samarpitAH, mRtyuparalokAbhyAmapi svAntarastha mRtajanAH sarmipatAH, teSAJcaikaikasya svakriyanuyAyI vicAraH kRtaH|

XIV aparaM mRtyuparalokau vahnihrade nikSiptau, eSA eva dvitIyo mRtyuH|

XV yasya kasyacit nAma jIvanapustake likhitaM nAvidyata sa eva tasmin vahnihrade nyakSipyata|

## XXI

I anantaraM navInam AkAzamaNDalaM navIna pRthivi ca mayA dRSTe yataH prathamam AkAzamaNDalaM prathamA pRthivi ca lopaM gate samudro 'pi tataH paraM na vidyate|

II aparaM svargAd avarohantI pavitra nagarI, arthato navIna yirUzAlamapurI mayA dRSTA, sA varAya vibhUSita kanyeva susajjitAsIt|

III anantaraM svargAd eSA mahAravo mayA zrutaH pazyAyaM mANavaiH sArddham IzvarasyAvAsaH, sa taiH sArddhaM vatsyati te ca tasya praja bhaviSyanti, Izvarazca svayaM teSAM Izvaro bhUtva taiH sArddhaM sthAsyati|

IV teSAM netrebhazyazrUNi sarvvANizvareNa pramArkSyante mRtyurapi puna rna bhaviSyati zokavilApakleza api puna rna bhaviSyanti, yataH prathamAni sarvvANI vyatItini|

V aparaM siMhAsanopaviSto jano'vadat pazyAhaM sarvvANI nUtanIkaromi| punaravadat likha yata imAni vAkyAni satyAni vizvAsyAni ca santi|

VI pana rmAm avadat samAptaM, ahaM kaH kSazca, aham Adirantazca yaH pipAsati tasmA ahaM jIvanadAyiprasravaNasya toyaM vinAmUlyam dAsyAmi|

VII yo jayati sa sarvveSAM adhikArI bhaviSyati, ahaJca tasyezvaro bhaviSyAmi sa ca mama putro bhaviSyati|

VIII kintu bhItAnAm avizvAsinAM ghrNyAnAM narahantRnAM vezyAgAminAM mohakAnAM devapUjakAnAM sarvveSAM anRtavAdinAjcaMzo vahnigandhakajvalitahrade bhaviSyati, eSA eva dvitIyo mRtyuH|

IX anantaraM zeSasaptadaNDaiH paripUrNAH sapta kaMsA yeSAM saptadUtAnAM kareSvAsan teSAmeka Agatya mAM sambhASyAvadat, AgacchAhaM tAM kanyAM arthato meSazAvakasya bhAvibhAryyAM tvAM darzayAmi|

X tataH sa AtmAviSTaM mAm atyuccaM mahAparvvatameMka nItvezvarasya sannidhitaH svargAd avarohantIM yirUzAlamAkhyAM pavitraM nagarIM darzitavAn|

<sup>XI</sup> sa IzvarIyapratApaviziSTA tasyAstejo mahArgharatnavad arthataH sUryyakAntamaNitejastulyaM|

<sup>XII</sup> tasyAH prAcIraM bRhad uccaJca tatra dvAdaza gopurANI santi tadgopuropari dvAdaza svargadUtA vidyante tatra ca dvAdaza nAmAnyarthata isrAyellyAnAM dvAdazavaMzAnAM nAmAni likhitAni|

<sup>XIII</sup> pUrvvadizi trINi gopurANI uttaradizi trINi gopurANI dakSiNadiSi trINi gopurANI pazclmadizi ca trINi gopurANI santi|

<sup>XIV</sup> nagaryyAH prAcIrasya dvAdaza mULAni santi tatra meSazAvAkasya dvAdazapreri-tAnAM dvAdaza nAmAni likhitAni|

<sup>XV</sup> anaraM nagaryyAstadIyagopurANAM tatprAcIrasya ca mApAnArthaM mayA samb-hASamANasya dUtasya kare svarNamaya ekaH parimANaNDa Aslt|

<sup>XVI</sup> nagaryyA AkRtitzcaturasrA tasyA dairghyaprasthe same| tataH paraM sa tega pari-mANaNDaDenA tAM nagarIM parimitavAn tasyAH parimANaM dvAdazasahasranalvAH| tasyA dairghyaM prastham uccatvaJca samAnAni|

<sup>XVII</sup> aparaM sa tasyAH prAcIraM parimitavAn tasya mAnavAsyArthato dUtasya parimANAnusAratastat catuzcatvAriMzadadhikAzatahastaparimitaM|

<sup>XVIII</sup> tasya prAcIrasya nirmmitiH sUryyakAntamaNibhi nragarI ca nirmmalakAcatu-lyena zuddhasuvarNena nirmmitA|

<sup>XIX</sup> nagaryyAH prAcIrasya mULAni ca sarvvavidhamahArghamaNibhi rbhUSitAni| teSAM prathamaM bhittimUlaM sUryyakAntasya, dvitIyaM nllasya, tRtIyaM tAmra-maNeH, caturthaM marakatasya,

<sup>XX</sup> paJcamaM vaidUryyasya, SaSThaM zoNaratnasya, saptamaM candrakAnta-sya,aSTamaM gomedasya, navamaM padmarAgasya, dazamaM lazUnIyasya, ekAdazam Serojasya, dvAdazam marTISmaNezcAsti|

<sup>XXI</sup> dvAdazagopurANI dvAdazamuktAbhi nirmmitAni, ekaikaM gopuram ekaikayaM muktaya kRtaM nagaryyA mahAmArgazcAcchakAcavat nirmmalasuvarNena nirmmi-taM|

<sup>XXII</sup> tasya antara ekamapi mandiraM mayA na dRSTaM sataH sarvvazaktimAn prabhuH paramezvaro meSazAvakazca svayaM tasya mandiraM|

<sup>XXIII</sup> tasyai nagaryyai dIptidAnArthaM sUryyAcandramasoH prayojanaM nAsti yata Izvarasya pratApastAM dIpayati meSazAvakazca tasyA jyotirasti|

<sup>XXIV</sup> paritrANaprAptalokanivahAzca tasyA Aloke gamanAgamane kurvvanti pRthivya rAJAnazca svakiyaM pratApaM gauravaJca tanmadhyam Anayanti|

<sup>XXV</sup> tasya dvArANI divA kadApi na rotsyante nizApi tatra na bhaviSyati|

<sup>XXVI</sup> sarvvajAtInAM gauravapatrapu tanmadhyam AneSyete|

<sup>XXVII</sup> parantvapatitraM gHRNyakRd anRtakRd vA kimapi tanmadhyam na pravekSyati meSazAvakasya jIvanapustake yeSAM nAmAni likhitAni kevalaM ta eva pravekSyanti|

## XXII

<sup>I</sup> anantaraM sa sphaTikavat nirmmalam amRtatoyasya sroto mAm a\_urzayat tad Izvarasya meSazAvakasya ca siMhAsanAt nirgacchati|

<sup>II</sup> nagaryyA mArgamadhye tasya nadyAH pArzvayoramRtavRkSA vidyante teSAM dvAdazaphalAni bhavanti, ekaiko vRkSaH pratimAsaM svaphalaM phalati tadvRkSap-atrAni cAnyajAtIyAnAm ArogyajanakAni|

<sup>III</sup> aparaM kimapi zApagrastaM puna rna bhaviSyati tasya madhya Izvarasya meSazAvakasya ca siMhAsanaM sthAsyati tasya dAsAzca taM seviSyante|

<sup>IV</sup> tasya vadanadarzanaM prApsyanti bhAleSu ca tasya nAmA likhitaM bhaviSyati|

<sup>V</sup> tadAnIM rAtriH puna rna bhaviSyati yataH prabhuH paramezvarastAn dIpayiSyati te cAnantakAlaM yAvad rAJatvaM kariSyante|

<sup>VI</sup> anantaraM sa mAm avadat, vAkyAnImAni vizvAsyAni satyAni ca, acirAd yai rbhav-itavyaM tAni svadAsAn jJApayituM pavitrahaviSyadvAdinAM prabhuH paramezvaraH svadUtAM preSitavAn|

<sup>VII</sup> pazyAhaM tURNam AgacchAmi, etadgranthasya bhaviSyadvAkyAni yaH pAlayati sa eva dhanyaH|

<sup>VIII</sup> yohanaham etAni zrutavAn dRSTavAMzcAsmi zrutvA dRSTvA ca taddarzakadUta-sya praNAmArthaM taccaraNayorantike 'pataM|

<sup>IX</sup> tataH sa mAm avadat sAvadhAno bhava maivaM kRru, tvaya tava bhrAtRbhi rbhav-iSyadvAdibhiredadgranthasthavAkyapAlanakAribhizca sahadAso 'haM| tvam IzvaraM praNama|

<sup>X</sup> sa puna rmAm avadat, etadgranthasthabhaviSyadvAkyAni tvaya na mudrAGkayi-tavyAni yataH samayo nikaTavartI|

<sup>XI</sup> adharmmAcAra itaH paramapyadharmmam Acaratu, amedhyAcAra itaH paramapyamedhyam Acaratu dharmmAcAra itaH paramapi dharmmam Acaratu pavitrAcArazcetaH paramapi pavitram Acaratu |

<sup>XII</sup> pazyAhaM tUrNam AgacchAmi, ekaikasmai svakriyanuyAyiphaladAnArthaM mad-dAtavyaphalaM mama samavartti |

<sup>XIII</sup> ahaM kaH kSazca prathamaH zeSazcAdirantazca |

<sup>XIV</sup> amutavRkSasyAdhikAraprAptyarthaM dvArai rnaragarapravezArthaJca ye tasyAJAH pAlayanti ta eva dhanyAH |

<sup>XV</sup> kukkurai rmAyAvibhiH puGgAmibhi rnarahantrAbhi rdevArccakaiH sarvvairanRte prIyamANairanRtAcAribhizca bahiH sthAtavyaM |

<sup>XVI</sup> maNDalISu yuSmabhyameteSAM sAkSyadAnArthaM yIzurahaM svadUtaM preSi-tavAn, ahameva dAyUdo mUlaM vaMzazca, ahaM tejomayaprabhAtIyatArAsvarUpaH |

<sup>XVII</sup> AtmA kanya ca kathayataH, tvayAgamyatAM | zrotApi vadatu, AgamyatAmiti | yazca tRSArtaH sa Agacchatu yazcecchati sa vinA mUlyaM jIvanadAyi jalaM gRhAtu |

<sup>XVIII</sup> yaH kazcid etadgranthasthabhaviSyadvAkyAni zRNoti tasma ahaM sAkSyamidaM dadAmi, kazcid yadyaparaM kimapyeteSu yojayati tarhIzvarogranthe'smin likhitAn daNDAn tasminneva yojayiSyati |

<sup>XIX</sup> yadi ca kazcid etadgranthasthabhaviSyadvAkyebhyaH kimapyapaharati tarhIzvaro granthe 'smin likhitAt jIvanavRkSAT pavitranagarAcca tasyAMzamapahariSyati |

<sup>XX</sup> etat sAkSyaM yo dadAti sa eva vakti satyam ahaM tUrNam AgacchAmi | tathAstu | prabho yIzo, AgamyatAM bhavata |

<sup>XXI</sup> asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasyAnugrahaH sarvveSu yuSmAsu varttatAM | Amen |